



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

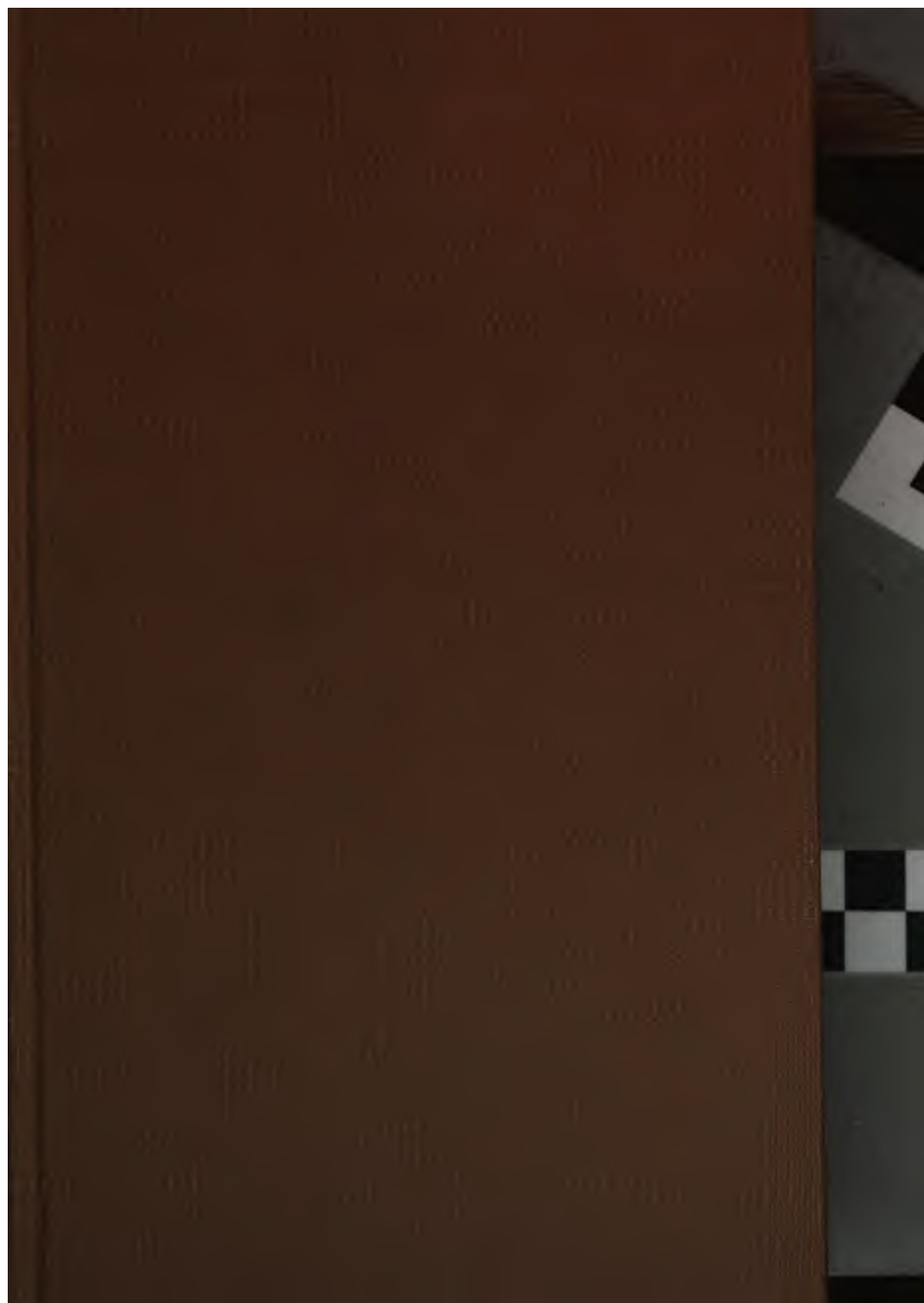
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

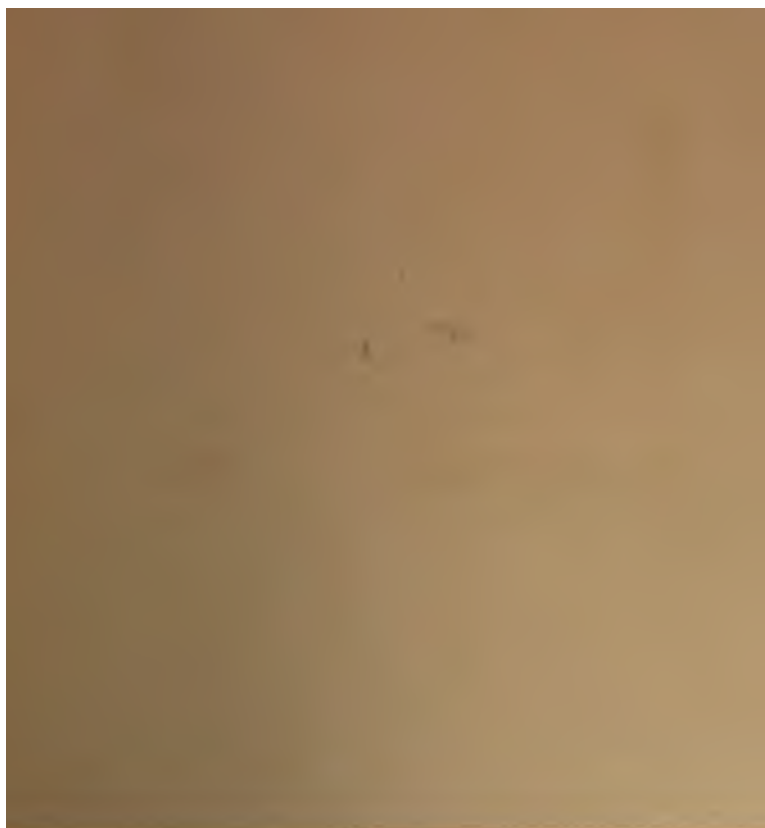
### About Google Book Search

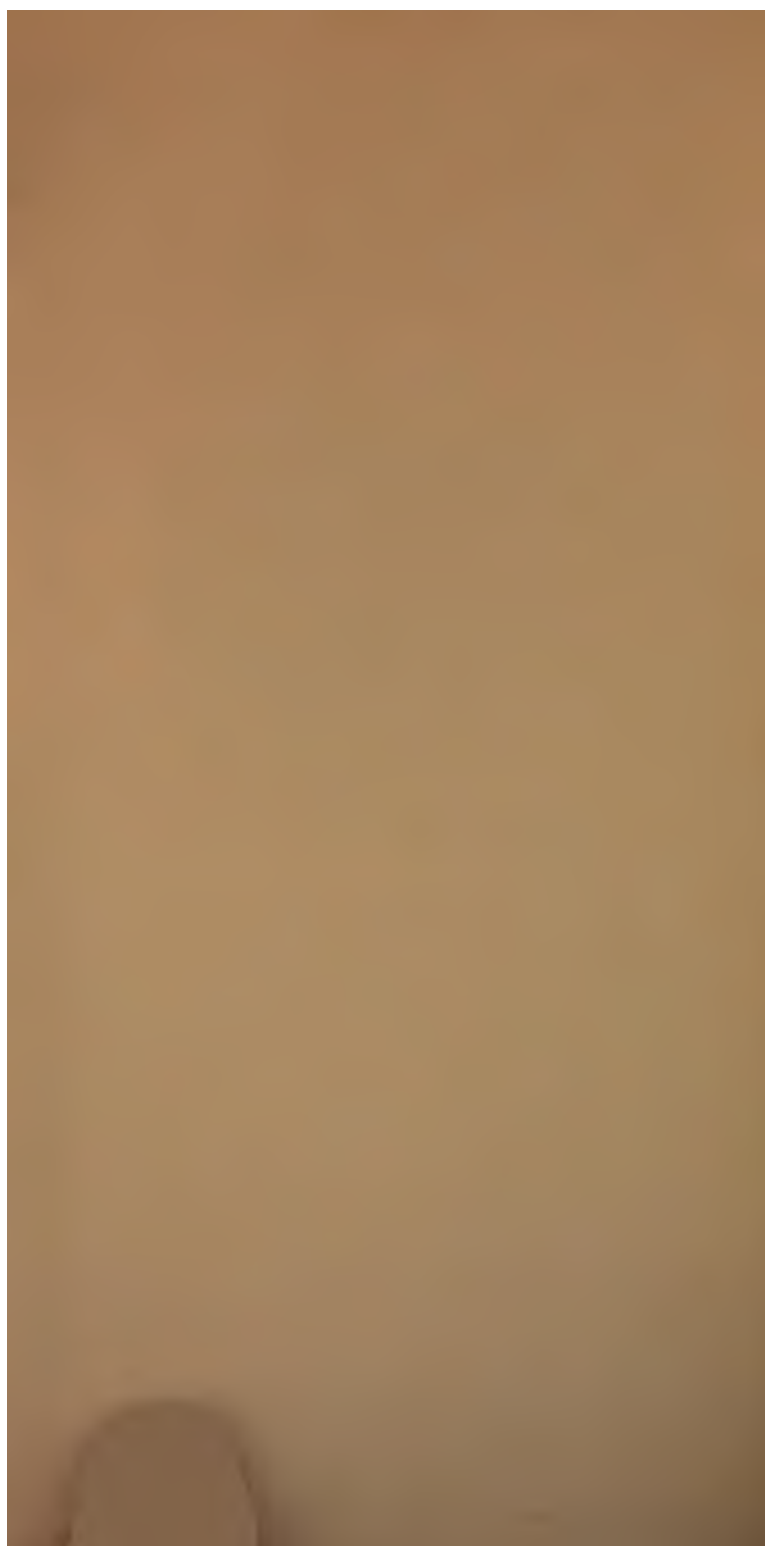
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







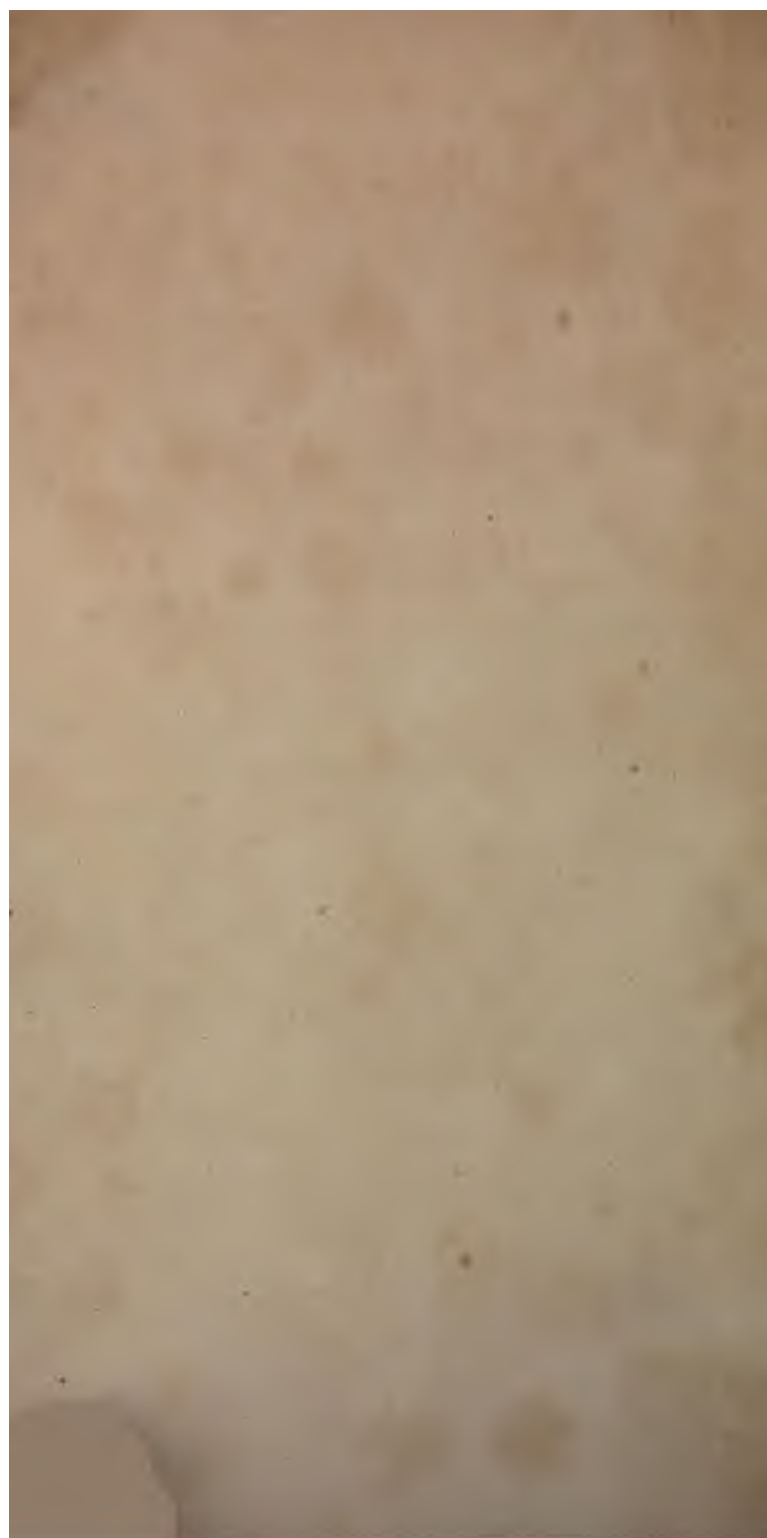












THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
OR A VIEW OF THE  
HISTORY,  
POLITICS,  
AND  
LITERATURE,  
For the YEAR 1799.



LONDON:

Printed by T. Burton, No. 31, Little Queen-Street,

*for the Proprietors of Dodgley's Annual Register,*

JOSEPH OTTIDGE AND SON; R. FAULDER; J. CUTHELL; OGILVY AND SON;

R. LEA; J. NUNN; J. WALKER; LACKINGTON, ALLEN, AND CO.

E. JEFFERY; AND VERNOR AND HOOD.

1801.





Q. 35043.

---

## PREFACE.

---

**T**HE campaigns, or rather combined campaigns of 1799, in Germany, Italy, and Switzerland, for extent and variety of action, is distinguished even among those of the present war, and unprecedented in the annals of the world.

In the history of a war, carried on by so many armies, on so extended a theatre, it is impossible, without confusion, and losing sight of those combinations and designs, which alone can give interest to the subject, to be so copious and circumstantial as in that wars, in which, the campaign is bounded by the occupation of a few passes, and the reduction of one or two fortified towns. What would have been formerly the whole of a plan, for one season, has now become only a part of a more comprehensive system. The Annalist must therefore write his accounts of military designs and operations on the same general scale on which they are conceived and executed. Marches, sieges, battles, and retreats, which might, in former times have served, each of them, for the subject of a separate narrative, or perhaps, some of them of a heroic poem, must, in the history of the present, and probably of future, wars, be considered as only component parts of one more general action. If books were extended in proportion to the multiplication of facts and reasoning

ing

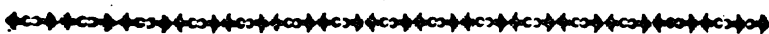
ings, the republic of letters would sink under its own weight. Classifications, results, conclusions, and maxims, long perhaps the subjects of discussion, become the elements of new compositions.

The necessity of compression, in our European campaigns, is not lessened by the co-incident movement of armies in Syria, Egypt, and India ; nor yet by the negotiations at Rastadt and Seltz : a scene of political intrigue bearing some analogy to the wide and various field of action.

The time that was necessary for the arrangement of so many materials into a plan, not entirely disproportionate to our usual dimensions, and for the correction of errors, by recent and undoubted information, will, we trust, afford not only an apology for being somewhat later in the publication of this volume, than was promised in our last ; but afford a new proof of our earnest desire, by all means, to render our work as complete and satisfactory as possible. On the whole, our engagements to the public, with regard to the time of bringing up this work, which had indeed fallen greatly behind, have been now fulfilled. It may be said that we have now very nearly overtaken time. It shall be our care to keep an equal pace with this in future though at a due distance. The Annual Register is not addressed to the same curiosity that thirsts after newspapers, but to curiosity of a higher order : that of seeing plans and systems unfolded by events ; and these events, from new relations and combinations, deriving not only a degree of novelty, but greater interest and importance.

TH

THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
For the YEAR 1799.



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
EUROPE.

---

CHAP. I.

*A general View of the Year 1799.—Hazardous Situation of Buonaparte, in consequence of the Destruction of the French Fleet.—Present State of Egypt.—Mammalukes.—Beys.—Arabs.—Jews.—Greeks.—Copts.—Force, Land and Marine, under the Command of Buonaparte.—Various Cares of Buonaparte.—Means of maintaining the Army.—And of recruiting and preserving it.—Buonaparte respects himself, and gives Orders to his Officers to respect, the Prejudices of all the Egyptians.—His Proclamation to the People of Egypt.—At great Pains to propagate, in all Mahometan Countries, a Belief of his Veneration for Islamism and the Prophet.—Treachery and Punishment of the principal Sheick, or Shereef, of Alexandria.—Endeavours of Buonaparte to blend and harmonize the French and the Egyptians.—Measures taken for the Accomplishment of that Design.—Grand Feast at Cairo, on the Anniversary of the French Republic.—Great Ceremony at the annual opening of the Grand Canal of Cairo.—Liberality of Buonaparte to the Egyptians.—Useful Institutions.—Government of Egypt attempted to be assimilated to the new Government in France.—Notables.—Departments.—And a general Assembly, or Divan, in Egypt.—Difficulty of operating and producing any permanent Change in the Minds of Barbarians.—Jealousies of the French.—Discontents.—Mur-*

## 2] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

*murs.—And Insurrections.—Particularly at Cairo.—This, with the others, subdued.—A general Amnesty—Mourad Bey defeated, with great Loss.—And forced to retreat to the Mountains.—The French, under the Command of Desaix, in Possession of the best Part of Upper Egypt.*

THE year 1799 exhibited a strange picture of the world turned upside down: the sublime Porte at war with France, and in confederacy with Russia and Great Britain; the Turkish banners united with those of Russia and Austria; a nation of professed philosophers fraternizing, or attempting to fraternize with the votaries of Mahomet; the Roman catholic religion, with institutions therewith connected, persecuted by a power formerly one of its main supports, but, on the other hand, patronized by sovereign princes, sons of churches heretofore its zealous adversaries; \* a great and illustrious nation, once so highly distinguished by a devotion to the Romish faith, as well as political power, valour, and a sense of honour, in close alliance with infidels, and the murderers of a royal family, connected with their own, by ties of blood, by political treaties and interests, and a long intercourse of mutual and courtly politeness. Nor was the situation of the Spaniards less whimsical than it was deplorable. They dreaded the power of their ally; and their only safety lay in the victories of their enemies.

The destruction of the French fleet, which cut off Buonaparte from any certain and effectual support from France, or any of her conquered and dependent states, left him in such an isolated state, as those in which great commanders in

former times, when war was less complicated than now, have voluntarily precipitated themselves, by burning their own ships, in order to shew their troops that there was no retreat, and that they must perish or conquer. In this new and trying situation, his conduct became an object of more interest and curiosity, with ingenious minds, than ever it had been, in the most rapid career of his success and victory. The circumstances in which he was now placed were universally admitted to be pregnant with danger. Attention was every where awake to the measures and contrivances that would be suggested by genius and science, or to the resolution that might be prompted by despair.

But, in order that a tolerably just idea may be formed of both the advantages and disadvantages under which the invading army laboured in Egypt, the enemies they had encountered, and the means that presented themselves for encountering them, it may be necessary to recur to the minds of some of our readers a view of the present state of this ancient and celebrated country.

It was not with the Mammaluk and Arabs alone, that the French general had to contend, but with the climate, endemic distempers, and the usual perfidy of barbarians united with the malignity of a proud and illiberal superstition. On the other hand, as there were certa

\* The dislike of the Greek church to the Pope's and the Western church, was formerly great, that one of their patriarchs declared publicly, to a Romish legate, that he would rather see a turban, than the pope's tiara, on the great altar of Constantinople.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [

common principles and passions which united great numbers of the nation, and others in hostility to them, so there were circumstances which divided them against one another; while the common weakness of human nature, prevailing over sentiments of religion and duty, subjected them to various arts of corruption, and thus tended naturally to draw them over to the side of the most powerful party.

Egypt is commonly reckoned to be about 500 miles in length, and 160 in breadth. The borders of the Nile, from Abyssinia to Grand Cairo, form a narrow valley, which, with lesser vallies or openings into the hilly country, and the deserts on either side, is called the Upper, and the whole country watered by the Nile from thence downward, the Lower Egypt. The two grand branches of the Nile, which part at Grand Cairo, together with the Mediterranean, into which they fall, form a triangle, called the Delta, of which the ocean is the base, the two branches of the Nile the sides, and Cairo the apex, or head. A great portion of this part of Egypt, being enriched by the overflowing of the Nile, is extremely fertile. No country in the world is more plentifully stored than Egypt with corn, rice, flesh, fish, sugar, fruits, vegetables, and oil. The Delta produces oranges, lemons, figs, dates, almonds, and plantains in the greatest abundance. The extent of this famous country, that is, of the part of it now inhabited, does not seem, at first sight, to correspond with the descriptions which have been left by the ancients of its twenty thousand towns and cities, several millions of inhabitants, and armies

kept by its ancient kings of three hundred thousand men, executing the pyramids, the labyrinths, the grottos of Thebes, the lake Moer, vast canals, obelisks, temples, and pompous palaces. But although the reports by travellers, of Egypt being even at this day a most delicious garden, be unanimously repudiated, by all the French who have spoken or written on this subject since their late expedition thither, the most intelligent and observant admit, that the extent to which the happy influence and dominion of the Nile, by means of industry and art, may have been carried in times past, and yet carried in times to come, very much farther than at present, from the banks of the river over the arid desert. As a happy counter-balance to these natural advantages, except in our winter, and the latter part of the autumn months, the heat of the climate oppressive to all who are not accustomed to it. The winds are sometimes of such extreme heat and aridity, that their influence proves mortal. During the time thereof the streets are deserted, and the inhabitants almost blinded by drifting sand, so subtle, that they infix themselves into the closest apartments: so, that from this one there is no such thing as a perfect secure retreat. The vermin that infest this land, to strangers particularly, is intolerable. And, in addition to all these evils, it is frequently visited by the plague.

Since Egypt fell under the dominion of the Turks, it has been ostensibly governed by a pacha, as we pronounce the word, basha, who resided at Grand Cairo: whose authority, for a long time past, has been more nominal than

#### 4] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

real. The bashaw was, in fact, little more than a sign and memorial of the respect formerly paid, and still professed, by all Musselmén, to the eldest son of the prophet. Under the bashaw there were inferior governors, under various designations, in the different provinces, but the power of the sword was in the hands of the Mammalukes. A small number of Janissaries indeed was retained at Cairo, and a few other places in the service of the Porte, of which they held landed possessions, in return for their service. In Upper Egypt, there were some Arabs who paid tribute to the grand signior, or made presents to the bashaw; and in the Lower Egypt, there were some villages in the possession of sheicks. But the real government or sovereignty of Egypt was possessed by the Mammalukes, originally soldiers of fortune, but who paid very little regard to the conditions on which they held their power and property. They came originally from the mountainous countries, between the Black Sea and Caucasus, and their armies were still recruited by boys from those countries, and other youth, the children of Christian slaves brought for sale to Grand Cairo. The laws of Mahomet enjoin great compassion and tenderness for slaves, and nothing is considered as more pleasing and meritorious in the sight of God than their total emancipation. The condition of the young slaves, who fell into the hands of the Mammalukes, was certainly among the gentlest lots of slavery. It was the road to fortune. They were brought up by the Mammalukes in the same manner as their own children, and came, in time, to be almost considered as

such; nor did the circumstance of having ever been in a state preclude them from any preferment, even that of becoming the chief; who was chosen by a plurality of voices. The council of officers: so that elevated to power, neither the accident of birth, nor the favour of any sovereign put in some degree at least, if not by their own merit, the most part, men of talents and unquestionable courage. The Mammalukes were a brave, even to excess. In the tale of the Pyramids, the which gave the French in Egypt, and of which so much has been taken in the last of this work, they had the liberty to rush in between the compact and square battalions of the French army; and they determined their fate. They, to a sused quarter, and fought last, sometimes when disabled and mortally wounded. They were accustomed, from their youth, to a dextrous maneuvre, the finest and most spirited in the world. They were armed with swords and pistols, muskets. Their wealth was displayed in their arms, and equipage. Their household furniture were. It was their manner in a wheel round about an enemy's front, flank, and rear, and treat as he advanced, until he perceived an advantage, under a necessity of a close action, while another of them hung upon his flank, endeavoured to surround a detached party, where he could find an opening.

in spirit of their warfare, like that of the ancient Scythians and the Arabs, was, to cut off supplies, and burn and destroy their enemy by repeated attacks, according to opportunities. But in different circumstances, their courage, as might be expected, was more or less impetuous and daring.

The beys were not all of them, without exception, of Christian origin, as has been commonly supposed. Of late years the annual number of slaves from Georgia, Mingrelia, and Circassia, has been greatly diminished. In 1782, five of the beys were of Mahometan descent; and from the cause just mentioned, the proportion of the Mahometan to what we may call the Christian beys, has probably become greater.

The number of the beys, originally four-and-twenty, by the encroachments of the more powerful over the weaker, had been reduced, it is said, to eighteen or twenty; but on that point the accounts vary. They had frequent quarrels with one another, but these did not lead to such serious and obstinate contests as has been imagined. They did not draw the whole of their resources, whether of actual possession or credit, and many thousands of wretched people, into the vortex of protracted war, but quickly settled their disputes by pitched encounters; in which they were accompanied and joined by the small corps of their respective body-guards. When the combat was over, the conqueror returned immediately to the capital, where most of the bashaws resided. The vanquished party returned also thither, in a few days thereafter. If he fell in battle, another bey was chosen in his stead; and there was

an end of the matter. So that on the whole the disputes among the Mammalukes were not of such an inveterate nature, as to prevent a ready union against a common enemy.

There were about 10,000 Mammalukes clothed in one uniform, and which were at the disposal of government; or rather that of the Beys, who seem to have considered themselves as forming, in some respects, a kind of republic. But, besides these, each Mammaluke kept on foot, or could easily raise bodies of men among his own vassals.

There were in Egypt, besides the military and predominant caste of the Mammalukes, a great number of Arabs, Jews, Greeks, and Copts, who were Christians, and the descendants of the ancient Egyptians. The Bedouin Arabs were attached to the Mahometan faith, and hostile to strangers: but neither absolutely proof against the power of money, nor the usual influence of a career of victory amongst barbarians.

After his first successes, the reduction of Alexandria, Rosetta, Damietta, and Cairo, and, above all, the battle of the Pyramids, there was ground for hope, that many of the Arabs might be drawn over to the side of the conqueror. The Jews, as usual, were at the service of the best paymaster: not to make any account of the resentment they must have felt at the treatment they received from the Turks and other Mussulmen. The Greeks and the Copts, though greatly humbled in their minds, as in their fortunes, and the latter debased almost to brutality, by a long series of tyranny and oppression, might yet be roused by kinder treatment, and better prospects, to a sense of natural dignity and freedom. The clouded prospects of Buonaparte were therefore, on the whole



whole, brightened up by gleams of hope, sufficient to call the powers of his inventive and active mind into full exertion.

The land-forces on board Buona-parte's fleet, when he took possession of Malta, infantry, artillery, and cavalry, amounted to near 40,000. Four thousand were left to garrison that island; but, in return, some thousands of the Maltese sailors and soldiers joined him, as volunteers, in his expedition to Egypt. And the battle of Aboukir, which ruined the fleet, contributed to reinforce the army. To the 36,000 that remained, after leaving a garrison in Malta, he added the volunteers of that place, under the designation of the Maltese legion: and the mariners, who escaped from the wrecks of the fleet, to the number of 2 or 3,000, under that of the nautical legion. There were, on board the ships of the line, frigates, and other vessels of war, in the port of Alexandria, about 4,000 men. The crews of the transports amounted to 2,000; and those of a flotilla, equipped on the Nile, to 1,500. So that there still remained, at the disposal of the French commander, a force, land and marine, of near 50,000 men. The land force was disposed along the course of the Nile, as far as Salachier, at the entrance of the desert. Here a strong fort was raised with great expedition: The old castle of Cairo commanding that great city, whose population has been calculated at 400,000, was repaired, or rather rebuilt and strengthened, according to the rules of modern fortification. Redoubts were cast up in other places; and the entrance into the harbour of Alexandria was defended by formidable batteries, raised, on the

appearance of the British, with wonderful celerity.

The first care of the general was to provide for the support of his troops, and the preservation of his health. The Egyptians, a soft and timid race, were struck, after the arrival of the French, with terror. They hid themselves up in their own houses, and concealed whatever was fit for being used as food. For several days the French were forced to subsist on their own stores. But when the depredations of the natives were checked by the good discipline of the French, the markets of Alexandria were supplied with all sorts of provisions in the greatest abundance. The Delta was fully sufficient for all necessities, which conveyed to the French magazines by the Nile, or by canals. A canal that conveyed the Nile to Alexandria, and other canals, were cleared and repaired. Wind-mills were constructed for grinding of corn, the same known to the natives by the name of mills, and here and there wrought by oxen. The water was found capable of being raised by a spirit extracted from the Nile. And the Egyptian instituted on the plan of that of France, in charge, from the colonel in-chief, to inquire whether did not furnish a substitute for the making of beer. Alexandria, and Grand Cairo, being instituted for inquiring into the means for the prevention of contagious distempers, and in preserving the health of the troops and soldiers: among the measures of which was the cleaning and other cities from mar-

tice, and a recommendation of the latter, with directions for using it, to the French soldiers. At Cairo, a theatre was established for the amusement of the French; and music was introduced on all occasions. But, in spite of every effort of this kind, the French army must be diminished by the accidents of war in the process of time, and that not very long, and by natural deaths and disease moulder away at last to nothing, unless it should, from time to time, be recruited by fresh supplies of men. Buonaparte, therefore, in imitation of the Romans, and of Alexander the Great, whose examples were still before him, determined to arrange, under his standard, the inhabitants of the country, which, as yet he had over-run, and that only in part, rather than conquered. He allured into his service, by liberal pay and the prospect of plunder, corps of Arabs and Greeks, and even a company of Janissaries. The sons of the Mammalukes, who had fallen in battle, or fled from the country, above eight but under sixteen years of age, as well as those of their slaves, white or black, he brought into the demi-brigades to supply the place of the French drummers, and players on the fife, whom he placed in the ranks, as fusiliers. The young Mammalukes, from sixteen to twenty-four, were incorporated with the battalions.

The predominant passions of the inhabitants of Egypt, were religious bigotry and superstition, and a jealousy and indignation against any degree of familiarity with their women. Buonaparte, therefore, deemed it necessary to instruct and caution his army on these two important and delicate subjects. In a proclamation, dated at head-quarters, on board the *L'Orient*, June 22,

1798, after declaring the object of the expedition, which was, to promote the general interests of civilization and commerce, and humble the naval power of England, and confidently promising, after several fatiguing marches, and some hostile encounters, complete success, he told them, that the people, among whom they were going to live, were Mahometans; the first article of whose religious creed was, that "There is no God, but God, and Mahomet is his prophet." Do not contradict them, said he. Conduct yourselves towards them, as we have done towards the Jews and the Italians. Shew respect to their mustis and their imams, and the ceremonies prescribed by the Koran: as you have shewn to the rabbis and the bishops. Cherish the same spirit of toleration for the mosques that you have entertained for the convents and the synagogues, for the religion of Moses, and of Jesus Christ. The Roman legions protected all religions. You will find here usages different from those of Europe. You will reconcile yourselves to them by custom.

The people of the land into which we are about to enter differ from us in their mode of their treatment of women: but, in every country, he who offers violence to the women is a monster. Buonaparte proceeded next to warn them against giving way to a spirit of plunder. "Pillage, which can enrich only a very few, reflects dishonour on the whole; it dries up our resources, and converts into enemies those whom it is our interest to have for friends." In conclusion, he reminded them that the city they were going to attack was built by Alexander, and that grand recollections, fitted to excite the  
[E 4] emulation

emulation of Frenchmen, would be recalled to their minds at every step. At the same time, orders were issued that every individual of the army who should pillage or steal should be shot; that the punishment of death should also be inflicted on every individual of the army who should impose contributions on towns, villages, or individuals, or should commit extortions of any kind; and that, when any individuals of a division should have committed any disorders in a country, the whole division, if the offender should not be discovered, should be responsible, and pay the sum necessary to indemnify the inhabitants for the loss sustained.

Nothing but necessaries for the soldiers, hospitals, transports, and artillery, was to be put in requisition; and, when once the requisitions were made, the objects required were to be put into the hands of the different administrations, who should give receipts for them, and receive others from those to whom they should distribute them, and be accountable for every thing. Thus, in no case, could officers or soldiers receive directly the objects required.

While Buonaparte was anxious to restrain his officers and soldiers from giving any offence to the people of Egypt, he was farther solicitous to gain their forbearance and good will by the strongest professions of regard for both their religious sentiments and civil interests, endeavouring to persuade them that they and the Great Nation could have no other than the same objects in view, the same friends, and the same enemies. In a letter to the bashaw of Egypt, June 30, he says, "The executive directory of the French republic have

frequently applied to the Sublime Porte to demand the punishment of the beys of Egypt, who oppressed, with their vexations, the merchants of France; but the Sublime Porte declared that the beys, an avaricious and fickle race, refused to listen to the principles of justice; and, not only, that the Porte did not authorize these insults, but withdrew their protection from the persons by whom they were committed; the French republic has resolved to send a powerful army to put an end to the exactions of the beys of Egypt, in the same manner as it has been several times compelled, during the present century, to take these measures against the beys of Tunis and Algiers. You, who ought to be the masters of the beys, and yet are kept at Cairo, without power or authority. You ought to regard my arrival with pleasure; you are, doubtless, already apprised that I come not to attempt any thing against the alcoran or the sultan. You know that the French nation is the only ally which the sultan has in Europe. Come, then, and meet me, and curse along with me the impious race of the beys."

On the same day, the general-in-chief, assuming the air and character of a true Musselman, addressed a proclamation to the people of Egypt. As it serves to display the character of the Egyptians, as well as that of Buonaparte, it may be acceptable to the reader that it should be inserted here, at full length, rather than receive a tincture of any other mind, even by abridgement. It is a curious specimen of that moral artillery with which Buonaparte, "becoming all things to all men," proposed to spread the power of the French republic over the world. "In the gracious:

name of God, most merciful and gracious : there is no god, but only one God : he has not any son or associate in his kingdom. The moment destined for chastising the beys, long impatiently expected, has now come.

" For a long time, the beys who govern Egypt have insulted the French nation, and oppressed their merchants with exactions.

" For a long time, this heap of slaves, purchased in the mountains of Caucasus and Georgia, have tyrannized over the fairest part of the world.

" But God, upon whom all depends, has directed that their empire should cease.

" Inhabitants of Egypt, when the beys tell you I come to destroy your religion, believe them not : answer them, that I come to rescue the rights of the poor from the hands of their tyrants ; and that the French respect, more than the Mammalukes, God, his prophet, and the Koran.

" Tell them that all men are equal in the eyes of God. Understanding, ingenuity, and science alone, make a difference between them : and what wisdom, what talents, what virtues, distinguish the Mammalukes, that they should have exclusively all that renders life sweet and pleasant ?

" Is there a beautiful woman ? she belongs to the Mammalukes. Is there a handsome slave, a fine horse, a fine house ? they belong to the Mammalukes.

" Is Egypt their farm ? let them shew the lease which God has given them. But God is just and merciful to all his people. All the Egyptians are entitled to the possession of all places. The wisest, most enlightened, and most virtuous, will

govern, and the people will be happy. You had once great cities, large canals, much trade : who has destroyed them, but the avarice, injustice, and tyranny, of the Mammalukes ?

" Cadis, cheiks, imans, tcherbadjies, tell the people that we are the friends of true Musselmén. Did we not destroy the pope, who saw that it was necessary to make war against the Musselmén ? Did we not destroy the knights of Malta, because those foolish men thought that God wished war to be carried on against the Musselmén ? Have we not been, at all times, the friends of the grand seignior, (may God accomplish his wishes !) and the foe of his foes ? The Mammalukes, on the contrary, are not they ever revolting against the authority of the grand seignior, whom they still refuse to acknowledge ? Thrice happy those who are with us ! they shall prosper in their fortune and rank ; happy those who are neuter ! they will have time to learn, to know us, and will be with us. But miserable, thrice miserable those who shall arm for the Mammalukes, and fight against us ; there shall be no hope for them, they shall perish !

Article I. All places which shall be three leagues distant from the route of the French army shall send one of their principal inhabitants to the general, to declare that they submit, and will hoist the French flag, which is blue, white, and red.

II. Every village which shall arm against the French army shall be burned to the ground.

III. Every village which shall submit to the French shall hoist the French flag, and that of the Sublime Porte, their ally.

IV. The

IV. The chiefs, cadis, and imans, shall continue to exercise their respective functions: each inhabitant shall remain in his house; and prayers shall continue as usual: every one shall return thanks to God for the destruction of the Mammalukes. Glory to the sultan; glory to the French army, his friend! curses to the Mammalukes; and happiness to the people of Egypt!"

To the same effect, but with the brevity of a conqueror, Buonaparte, after he was master of Cairo, addressed the bashaw and the people of Cairo. He confirmed, when master of Egypt, by means of the signal victory which his army had gained, his former declaration, to preserve to the bashaw of the grand seignior his revenues and appointment; and begged of him to assure the Porte that it would suffer no kind of loss, and that he would take care that it should continue to receive the tribute heretofore paid to it.

Buonaparte not only declared himself a disciple and friend to Mahomet, but, by means of his emissaries, as well as no obscure hints in messages and letters to different parties of Musselmens, insinuated, that he was acquainted with their inward thoughts and designs, and endeavoured to propagate a persuasion that he had been actually and expressly commissioned, by the prophet, to resist, repel, and overthrow, the tyranny of the beys, to reform certain errors and abuses, and to promote justice, mercy, and piety; the great ends of the Mahometan and only religion.

He was careful to pay homage, on every occasion, to the prophet. By his desire, and according to his

example, the French officers and soldiers were in the habit of assisting at the great festivals and ceremonies in honour of the prophet. The whole army took the tone of outward respect for Ismaulism.

In a few days after the reduction of Cairo, accompanied by several of his principal officers and several members of the Egyptian institute, he went to see the grand pyramid, called Cheops; in the interior of which he was attended by several mustis and imans. In a curious and interesting conversation, which took place between himself and those religious characters, on this occasion, Buonaparte sustained his part so well as to impress on their minds, at once, a respect for his own understanding and knowledge, and an idea, at least for a time, that he entertained a respect for the faith of Musselmens. Having saluted the strangers and sat down with them, in their manner, on the ground, he said, "God is great, and his works are marvellous. Here is a great work accomplished by the hands of man. What end had he in view who constructed this pyramid?" One of the priests answered, "It is the work of a great king of Egypt, called Cheops, who wished that his ashes might not be disturbed by sacrilegious intrusions." "Cyrus, the Great," replied Buonaparte, "gave orders, that his inanimate body should be exposed to the open-air, on purpose that it might be the more easily and completely dissolved, and be re-united to the natural elements. Dont you think that he did much better? What think you? one of the mustis bowing his head said, "Glory to God to whom all glory is due." Buonaparte added, "Honour to Allah," (who was the caliph

caliph that gave orders for the opening of this pyramid, and disturbing the ashes of the dead.\* The mufti and imams made answer, "According to some, Mahomet, the commander of the faithful, who reigned, many centuries ago, at Bagdad; but, according to others, Haroun al Reschid, who fancied, that he should find treasures in it; but when those whom he had sent had entered this apartment, as the tradition is, they found nothing but mummies, with the following inscription on the wall, written in letters of gold, "The impious commit iniquity without fear, but not without remorse." Buonaparte applied a proverb, well known to the persons with whom he now conversed, "The bread that is taken by violence fills the mouth of the robber with gravel."

It was not only in Egypt that Buonaparte laboured to propagate a belief of his attachment to Musulmen and the Sublime Porte. He sent letters, to this end, to different agents of France, in different parts of the Turkish empire, and one written, in Arabic, to the shereef of Mecca, to whom he entrusted another to their friend, Tippe Sultan. This letter was received at Jedah, early, first of July, 1799, and thence forwarded to the Holy City. But Buonaparte, who possessed much discernment, was at great pains to study characters, and who varied his tone according to that of the persons whom he addressed, seemed to consider the hierophant of Mecca rather as a political prince, concerned for the prosperity of his place and people,

than as a devotee to the religion of Mahomet; he told him, that every thing was quiet at Cairo and Suez, and between those places, and peace established among the inhabitants; not a single Mammaluke oppressor, he said, remained in the country, and the inhabitants, without dread or fear, employed themselves in weaving, cultivating the ground, and other trades, as formerly. The duties on merchandize were now the same as they were prior to their being raised by the Mammalukes; the merchants had every assistance granted them; and the road between Suez and Cairo was open and safe. He therefore requested of the shereef to assure the merchants of his country, that they might bring their goods to Suez and sell them without dread or apprehension, and might purchase, in exchange for them, such articles as they might wish.

It is impossible to ascertain the degrees of faith that was reposed in different places, and by different persons, in the religious professions of Buonaparte. Perhaps they were wavering, and different at different times in the same persons. The presence and authority of Buonaparte, and his literary staff, if we may borrow a metaphor from arms to arts, as well as military, no doubt, detracted somewhat from the compliments which were paid to him, and them, by the mufti and imams with whom they met and conversed, as he had done before, with the priests at Rome, on sandy occasions: yet they might probably be impressed with a temporary conviction of his sincerity, until they

\* The ancient Egyptians believed that the soul never wholly forsook the body, while any part of it hung, or was held together.

compared his professions with that spirit of domination, and worldly interest and advantage, which appeared in the tenor of his conduct. A like observation may be made on certain testimonials which were given in favour of the French general, by Musselmén; and others, particularly a letter from the notables of Cairo, on the arrival of Buonaparte, to the shereef of Mecca, giving an account of his respect for the law of the prophet. There was more sincerity probably in a hymn, composed by the mufti of the Cophts, and chaunted in the grand mosque of Cairo, on the twenty third of July, in celebration of the arrival of Buonaparte in that city: who, at the command and under the protection of Allah, had come at the head of the brave warriors of the west, to succour the oppressed, and drive out the beys with their Mammalukes. It is conceived in the most beautiful style of eastern simplicity, and gives no mean idea of either the sentiments of the mufti of the Cophts, or his taste in composition.

That the expressions of respect for the French general-in-chief were not always voluntary and sincere, were it a matter that needed any proof, would be placed, beyond doubt, by the conduct and fate of Koraim, shereef of Alexandria, who, after swearing fidelity, with the mufti and principal sheicks of the city of Alexandria, \* to the French republic, was convicted of treason-

able correspondence with malekes, and, on the first of September, condemned and executed. His head, with a label of infamy, was carried through the streets. This act of severity was intended to inspire terror: but the fidelity of Koraim would not be given by Musselmén, and death might be followed by usual consequences of malice.

The task undertaken by Buonaparte, to amalgamate the interests of the Mahometans with the pretensions of the French, was almost beyond example, more arduous than that of the British in India. The plan pursued by Buonaparte was great, but simple. The means of executing it, were simple also; God, war, and terror. It was a more complicated undertaking to mix religion with reasoning, the rights of man with the privileges or prerogatives of Musselmén, submission of the followers of the prophet, at best only dubious, with the prophet. Of the manner in which Buonaparte set about to execute that design, some idea may be formed, from a view of the great feast at Cairo, on the twenty second of September, the anniversary of the French republic.

On the setting of the sun, the twenty-second, the feast was announced by three salutes of artillery. The commencement of the feast was proclaimed at

\* The signatures of these to the declaration of fidelity shew how natural religionists (except, perhaps, the ancient polytheists) to ascribe heavenly aid and assistance to the things of this world: *the peer Sleiman*, mufti of *Al Ibrahim el Farg*, chief of the *Sect Hamite*; *the peer M. Ismael el Mofira*; &c. The titles bestowed on Christian prelates did not arise immediately from the dignity of religion, but from the dignity and consequence accruing to them from their possessions.

the next morning, by three discharges from the whole of the artillery; that of all the different divisions of the army; that of the park; and that of the marine, or flotilla, on the Nile. Immediately the *generale* was beaten through the whole city, and all the troops, in the highest order, appeared under arms, in the place of Elbecquier. In this place a circle had been traced of two hundred fathoms diameter, of which the circumference was formed by one hundred and five columns, decorated with three-coloured flags, bearing the names of all the departments. These pillars were united by a double row of garlands, emblematical of the unity and indivisibility of all the parts of the French republic.

One of the entries into the circle was decorated by a triumphal arch, on which was portrayed the battle of the Pyramids: the other by a portico, above which were placed several Arabic inscriptions. Of these there was one as follows: "*There is no God but one God, and Mahomet is his prophet.*"

In the middle of the circle, there was raised an obelisk of granite, of the height of seventy feet. On one of its faces was engraven, in letters of gold, *To the French republic, ann. 7*: on that opposite to it, *To the expulsion of the Mammalukes, ann. 6*. On the collateral sides, these two inscriptions were translated into Arabic. The pedestal of the obelisk was embellished with *bas reliefs*; on the adjoining ground, seven altars in the ancient style, intermixed with candlesticks, supported trophies of arms, surmounted with three-coloured flags, and civic crowns. In the centre of each of these trophies, there was a list of those brave men,

of each division, who fell in the act of delivering Egypt from the yoke of the Mammalukes.

As soon as all the troops had assembled, and were drawn up on the place of Elbecquier, the commander-in-chief, accompanied by his staff officers, the generals of divisions, the commissary-general, the commissaries of war, and of civil administration, artists and men of science, the *liaya*, or Turkish officer, next in authority to the *baizaw*, the *emir Hadji*, and the members of the *divan*, (of which we shall presently give some account) both of Cairo and the provinces. The commander-in-chief, with his suite, seated themselves on the platform that ran round the obelisk. Superb carpets covered the mount on which it stood. The music of the different demigrares struck up warlike marches, and patriotic airs, and songs of victory.

The troops, after going through their exercises with great readiness and precision, came and arranged themselves around the obelisk: when a proclamation, by the commander-in-chief, for the discipline of the army, and the good government and well being of Egypt was read aloud, by the adjutant-general. It was listened to with the most profound silence, and followed by repeated cries of *vive la republique*. A hymn was performed at the orchestra, and the troops filed off, in perfect order, before the general-in-chief, who returned with his company to his quarters. The whole of this company, with several Turkish officers and Arabian chiefs, who had come up during the exhibition, were invited to dinner at the general's house; where a sumptuous table was provided, of one hundred



hundred and fifty covers. The French colours were united with the Turkish, the cap of liberty was placed by the side of the crescent, and the rights of man by the Koran. The gaiety of the French was tempered with the gravity of the Turks. The Musselmen were left to their own choice of meats and drinks, and expressed great satisfaction with the attentions that were shown them. After dinner, several toasts were drank. The commander-in-chief gave, for a toast, *To the three hundredth year of the French republic.* One of his aides-de-camp, *To the legislative bodies, and the executive directory.* Mongé, president of the Egyptian institute, *To the perfection of the human understanding, and the advancement of knowledge.* General Berthier, *To the expulsion of the Mammalukes, and the prosperity of the people of Egypt.* Other toasts were given, but these were the chief. Each toast was received with unanimous plaudits, and suitable airs of music. Patriotic couplets, sung by the soldiery, concluded this civic feast.

At four o'clock, foot and horse races began, and the prizes were adjudged to the victors, who were borne in triumph around the circus. At the close of the day, the whole of the circumference of this was illuminated in the most brilliant manner. The pillars, the intermediate garlands, and the triumphal arches were hung with chrysal lamps, which produced the happiest effect. At eight o'clock, there was a beautiful display of fire-works, accompanied, at different intervals, by discharges of musquetry and artillery. A considerable number of Turkish ladies enjoyed the spectacle from the windows and tops of the houses that

surrounded the place of Elbecquier. The intent of this entertainment, it will readily be perceived, was, to impress the minds of the Egyptians with a sense of the power, art, and magnificence of the French nation, and of their respect for Musselmen, and good-will towards all the Egyptians. Nor was it by professions alone, that Buonaparte studied to gain the attachment and confidence of the people among whom, according to his own phrase, the French had come to dwell, but by actions. In order to please the people, and dispel their apprehensions of some unknown impending calamities; the opening of the canal of Cairo, was this year accompanied by even greater ceremony and pomp than usual. On this occasion the general distributed considerable sums, in alms, among the poor, and gave an entertainment to the notables of Cairo. In like manner he gave a considerable sum for defraying the expense of a magnificent feast, in honour of the birth-day of the prophet. Having, on that occasion, declared himself the protector of all religions, he received, from the Musselmen, the name of *Ali Buonaparte*. But the overt-act, by which he most signally displayed regard to the grand seignior, the head of Musselmen on earth, was his permitting all the Turkish vessels in Alexandria, as well as all neutral vessels, either to remain or set sail for their respective destinations, at their pleasure, and setting free and sending to Constantinople, on board those vessels, with a letter to the grand vizier, fraught with many professions of regard and even subordination to the Porte, the Turkish slaves, in number of three hundred, whom he had found at Malta.

Malta. He made presents to Turks, Greeks, and Arabs. He patronized strict justice between man and man: he gave free passage and protection to the pilgrims going to and from Mecca, and encouraged all kinds of commerce. On the fifth of August, when in pursuit of Ibrahim Bey, he had the good fortune to fall in with different parties of Arabs, who had taken a great part of a caravan, on its return from Mecca. He sent the pilgrims and merchants, under a proper escort, to Cairo.

He found a number of prædial slaves whom he encouraged, and endeavoured to raise, by hope, to industry, and the dignity of men, by giving them lands to be cultivated on their own account. He gave equal rights of inheritance to all the children of the same parents. He improved the condition of women, by giving them a certain portion of their husband's goods, at their decease, and the right of disposing of it. He encouraged marriages between his soldiers and the natives, and endeavoured to restrain polygamy. He established schools for the instruction of the young French, Cophts, and Arabs, in French, Arabic, geography, and mathematics. He was a friend to shews, festivities, games, and other diversions; in all which he wished the French and the natives to mingle together. And he submitted, as a problem, to the institute by what instruments and airs, the minds of these last, might be the most readily and effectually impressed through the power of music.

By his orders, issued about the middle of September, a general assembly was to be held, on or before the twelfth of October, of all the nota-

bles throughout the fourteen provinces, into which Egypt is divided. Deputations from each of these provinces were to form a general council, or divan, for the government of the nation at the capital, Grand Cairo. Each deputation was to consist of three men of the law, three merchants, and three sheicks, or chiefs, of Arabs. The French generals, commanding the different provinces, had it in charge to choose the persons who should form the assemblies of notables, in the particular provinces, out of those persons who had most influence with the people, and were the most distinguished for their knowledge, their talents, and *the manner in which they had received the French*: They were charged to take special care not to name any persons for notables, who had declared against the French: but to take a note of their names, and transmit them to the general-in-chief. A register-office was established for titles to estates, and other deeds that might be produced as evidence. The members of the divan allowed liberal salaries, and every measure was taken that might tend to reconcile the Egyptians to the government of their new masters.

In pursuance of the orders of the general, deputies from all the provinces of Egypt, assembled at Cairo, on the eight of October, and held their first sitting under the title of the general divan. In this assembly Mongé and Barcholet performed the functions of commissaries on the part of the French. The beauty of the Turkish dress, the gravity of the persons who wore them, and the numerous domestics in their train, conspired to shed on the general divan an air of majesty. The Arabian

Arabian chief, Abdalla Kezkaori, was chosen president. The only business transacted in the divan was the passing into laws, or the giving consent to the decrees of the general.

But this shew of freedom could scarcely be expected to impose on the weakest minds. Besides the presence of the French commissioners, and the manner of the appointment of the notables, there were other circumstances which brought the subjection of the Musselmén still more forcibly to their recollection. Orders had been given, that the whole of the inhabitants of Egypt should wear the three-coloured cockade; that all the Egyptian vessels (called *germes*) navigating the Nile, should hoist the three-coloured flag. And this flag was flying from the great pyramid, the pillar of Pompey, and the loftiest minaret of the castle of Cairo, and the highest minaret of all the places of note in the fourteen provinces. To the members of the divan alone it was permitted to wear, by way of distinction, if they chose it, three-coloured shawls on their shoulders. A government resembling, as near as circumstances would admit, the form of the French republic, was organized throughout Egypt. A land-tax was imposed on all the villages in all the provinces. And a tax on houses in Grand Cairo, and other cities.

Though it has been an easy matter to produce sudden effects on the minds of barbarians and semi-barbarians, it is extremely difficult, by any powers of reasoning or improvements, however beneficial, to produce any permanent change in their system of thinking; which, in proportion to the paucity of their ideas,

is inveterate and unchangeable. Neither the grand divan at Cairo nor the subordinate councils, answered the sanguine expectations of Buonaparte. Murmurs of discontent were soon intermingled with the deliberations of the national assembly of Musselmén. Every innovation, it was generally agreed, though not at first resolutely expressed, was contrary to the Korán, which had foreseen and provided for all cases worthy of consideration. The murmurs did not escape the vigilance of the French commander who had his spies in every place and was informed of every thing that passed. He endeavoured to preserve peace and good order, by measures of prevention. Out of the numbers of individuals who were followers, and employed in various services of the government and army; and all the Europeans, of whatever nation, residing at Cairo, I formed, about the beginning of October, ten companies of national guards, not to be employed as regulars, but to occupy and maintain certain appointed posts in the city on any announced emergency.

It was not long before the insurrection apprehended burst forth. On the twenty-sixth of that month immense crowds, armed with spears and sharp stones, assembled in and around the grand mosque, and every other mosque in Cairo. These were the fortresses in which they were to make their stand, and from which to make their attacks. A secret correspondence was established between the Mahometan priests at the Mammalukes; some of who were concealed in different houses in the garb of women. General Dupuy, at the head of a regiment of dragoons, repaired to the grand mosque

mosque, to disperse the multitude that was every moment increasing. He was furiously attacked, and mortally wounded. Not a few of his men were killed. The rest carried back the general to his quarters, where he died in a few hours thereafter. The alarm being given, the whole of the French were immediately under arms. The general gave orders for a battalion to march against the grand mosque, where the Turks were assembled, to the number of eight or ten thousand. They were summoned, but decidedly refused to surrender. The citadel then fired on the city, particularly the grand mosque, into which there fell several bombs, exciting terror and despair. Other battalions were sent against the other mosques, in the avenues and approaches to which the Turks were attacked, and driven back into the mosques. The doors of these were forced by the French, who made a dreadful slaughter. But the Mussulmen, though defeated, were not yet conquered. The place of the slain was supplied by new combatants, and the contest was prolonged. This was a terrible day, and scarcely was that which followed less bloody. Not a Turk who was armed with so much as a club, or a stone, escaped with life. The Turks, on their part, assassinated every individual, or small party of French, whom they found in the streets. They burst into the houses of the French, and plundered them; and, if any European domestics were found, they were put to the sword. Some traces of the insurrection remained till the twenty-third of October: towards the evening of which the city began to resume the appearance of tranquillity. The loss of the

VOL. XLII.

insurgents was calculated, by the French, at five or six thousand men: that of the French themselves, in killed and wounded, was stated by them not to have exceed a hundred, in killed and wounded. And this loss, it was also stated, was owing to a shower of heavy stones thrown on the French, from the tops of houses. In this affair the Greeks, at Cairo, took a decided and active part on the side of the French. Some of them took up arms in their cause, while its issue was yet dubious: a greater number, after it was decided, were active in the discovery of fugitives. All the prisoners, whom they brought to the different military stations in Cairo, and who were found guilty on evidence, we may presume not very scrupulous, were put to death. The disguised Mammalukes, conformably to a former decree, underwent the same fate. Several parties of the insurgents retaining their arms, endeavoured to escape death by a precipitate flight; but these unfortunate men were assailed by double terrors. While they were pursued by general Danourt, at the head of a body of cavalry, they were met in front by the Arabs of the desert, who are equally hostile to all strangers, Turks, Europeans, and Egyptians, and sometimes parties of their own nation; all strangers not of their own tribe. They are always on horseback, and live in the midst of the desert. Their ferocity is equal to the wretched life they lead, exposed for whole days to the burning heat of the sun, without a drop of water to drink. They are perfidious, and, maintaining a constant struggle for the maintenance of their own existence, are but little susceptible of humanity and compassion for others.

[C]

They

They present the most hideous picture of barbarians that can be conceived. The unhappy fugitives from Cairo, hemmed in between such enemies, and the avenging French, had no retreat. The fate of the whole was ruin, slavery, or death. Buonaparte, having inflicted severe, though in his circumstances perhaps not unnecessary, punishment, published an amnesty to all peaceable people, and held the same language of conciliation, and affected confidence, as usual.

While the insurrection was brewing at Cairo, the French arms were employed in the suppression of plots of less moment, and in subduing open resistance in other places. Scarce a day passed without some skirmishing between the French and Arabs. At Sombat, capital of a district of Gambia, the inhabitants assassinated a detachment of French, consisting of one half of a demi-brigade, and a part of a regiment of dragoons. On the thirteenth of September, the village, by orders of the generals Dugua and Verdier, was burned. About the same time there was an engagement at Mitcamar, between the Arabs and the troops under general Murat, in which the former were completely routed. On the night between the fifteenth and sixteenth of September, the French garrison of Damietta was attacked by a number of Arabs, joined by insurgents from several neighbouring provinces. The generals Vial and Andreossi attacked them in their turn, at their head-quarters in the village of Schouarra, situated within cannon shot of Damietta. The Arabs, to the number, as stated by the French, of about ten thousand, were ranged in one

line, extending from the Nile to the lake Menzales. The number of the French did not exceed five hundred. Fifteen hundred of the Arabs were killed or drowned, in the inundation of the river, and in the lake. The village Schouarra was taken, and committed to the flames. Columns of light troops scouring the country, between Damietta and Mansoura, punished the chiefs of the revolt. On the seventh of October the division of the French, under general Desaix, who, having driven the Mammalukes before, had passed some weeks in the neighbourhood of the cataracts, in search of the ruins of Thebes, defeated Mourad Bey, at Sediman, in Fayoum, a province of Upper Egypt. The French had been greatly harassed on their march by the troops of the bey, who endeavoured to straiten the quarters of the French, and cut off their provisions. At day break they found themselves in front of the army of the bey, five or six thousand strong, composed of nearly an equal number of Mammalukes and Arabs, and a corps of infantry, which guarded the entrenchments of Sediman; where there were placed four pieces of cannon; general Desaix formed his infantry into a square battalion, which he flanked with two small divisions of two hundred horsemen each. The Mammalukes and Arabs, after long hesitation, formed their resolution, and charged a small platoon on the right, commanded by captain Valette, with horrible cries, and the greatest valour; and, at the same time, the rear of the square. They were every where received by the French with the greatest coolness.

The chasseurs, composing  
 on, presented their bayo-  
 ned and reloaded their fire till  
 they were within ten paces.  
 Barbarian cavalry were no  
 match for them. They advanced im-  
 mediately in front of the French.  
 After firing, and throwing  
 bombs and muskets at the  
 French, they rushed  
 into close action with their  
 sabres. Some of them,  
 horses were killed under  
 them, and upon their bel-  
 lieves to be under the  
 ; and cut the legs of their  
 But all was in vain : they  
 fled to fly. The French,  
 and the fire of the  
 of cannon, which was  
 to be dreaded, that  
 was deep, advanced  
 on ; and the entrench-

ment, cannon, and baggage were  
 immediately in their possession.  
 On the side of the united forces  
 of the Mammalukes and Arabs,  
 three beys were killed, two wound-  
 ed, and four hundred of the flower  
 of his troops killed on the spot.  
 The loss of the French was, by  
 them stated, to be thirty-six killed,  
 and ninety-six wounded.

Here, as well as at the battle  
 of the the Pyramids, the sol-  
 diers made a considerable booty.  
 There was not a Mammaluke on  
 whom they did not find from  
 three to five hundred louis. Mou-  
 rad Bey retreated to the gorges  
 of the mountains of *Tajain-raft*,  
 to take care of his wounded, and  
 recruit his army. And thus Des-  
 saix was left in possession of the  
 best part of Upper Egypt.

## C H A P. II.

*The French keep their Ground in Egypt.—Yet many Causes remain Alarm.—Means used by Buonaparte, for obviating or encountering the Alliance, offensive and defensive, between the Turks and Russians.— Expedition of the French into Egypt.—Objects of this avowed.—Or prob — Preparations for the Expedition.—Disposition of the Troops.— March.—Opposed by Mammalukes, Arabs, Samaritans, and other Sy Tribes.—Battle of El-Arifsch.—El-Arifsch taken by the French.—Pro of the French Army to Gaza.—Of which it takes Possession without tance.—And of Jaffa (the ancient Joppa); after a desperate Resistanc Importance of Jaffa.—Letter from Buonaparte to Ghezzar, Bashaw St. John d'Acre.—Ghezzar's Answer.—March of the French Army a the Roots of Mount Carmel.—Towards St. John d'Acre.—Description History of Acre.—French encamp before Acre.—And open Tre against it.—Project, combined by the British and Turkish Governu for a general Attack on Buonaparte, by Sea and Land.—A French Flo with Battering-cannon, Ammunition, and Stores, taken by Commodore Sidney Smith.—Breach effected in the Wall of Acre.—Repeated Ass of the French, on Acre, repulsed.—Immense Multitudes assembled on surrounding Hills, waiting for the Issue of the Contest, with a Determin to join the Victors.—Circular Letter from Sir Sidney Smith to Princes and Chiefs of the Christians of Mount Lebanon.—Their frie Answer.—Sallies from the Garrison of Acre.—Account of Ghezzar shaw.—Discomfiture and Retreat of the French from Acre.*

**N**OTWITHSTANDING the destruction of the French fleet, and that all reasonable hopes of timely support from the squadrons at Genoa, Toulon, and Corfu, were cut off, by the irresistible power of the English in the Mediterranean, the French had now established themselves in Egypt. Their dominion might be sapped by pestilence and disease, or shaken and subverted by external aggression; and this the rather, that they were so completely humbled at sea; but, over the inhabitants of Egypt, their

sway was uncontrolled, save those desultory and predatoryursions of the Arabs, who molested the best established governments. Buonaparte had strengthened his army by the wrecks of navy, and by recruits of different nations in Egypt. All the important stations were occupied by French. Taxes were imposed collected. Horses and camel: well as provisions for the a were supplied in abundance. new fortresses, rising in d places, strengthened the hand

the invaders, by their genuine importance, and also by that air of sovereign power which they carried to the imaginations of the huddled Musselmén. Yet many circumstances of alarm continued to agitate the mind of Buonaparte.—The extension of the French arms extended also the sphere of hostility and resistance to their power. Ghezzar Oglou, the bashaw of St. John d'Acre, had assembled a great force, the destination of which, in the present circumstances, could not be doubtful. The bashaw of Damascus, too, was in motion. Multitudes of Arabs might be induced to join the enemies of the French. The appearance of a great force in Egypt, or on its confines, might awaken the courage, with the resentment of the inhabitants, and overturn an authority not yet confirmed by the lapse of time, the abatement of prejudices, and the change of habits. While these dangers were threatened in the east, farther attacks were to be apprehended, and new combinations, against the French in Europe.

Among the ships which lay in the harbour of Alexandria, at the arrival of the French, was a large vessel, belonging to the Turkish government, of that kind called caravels, sent to bring home the annual tribute. It was the time when the Turkish ships of commerce usually set sail from Egypt; and the caravel received orders from government to return, with the other vessels, to Constantinople. Buonaparte assured the captain of the vessel of the friendship of the French; desired that he would bear witness at home, that the Turkish, as well as the French flag, was flying at Alexandria; and, giv-

ing him a present, gave him in charge, as a passenger, citizen Beauchamp, with dispatches to the Porte, containing assurances of the sincere desire of the French nation to live with the Porte on the usual terms of friendship. At the same time he stated, in the letter, the grounds of complaint which he had against the bashaw, Ghezzar, who had given a cordial reception to Ibrahim Bey, with about a thousand Mammalukes, after he had been driven out of Egypt into Syria. Finally, he stated, that the punishment which he might find it necessary to inflict on that bashaw, ought not to give the Porte any uneasiness. Buonaparte, foreseeing every thing that would tend to give offence to the Porte, had already dispatched an officer to Ghezzar, by sea, with a letter, assuring him that the French nation was desirous to live at peace, and preserve friendship with the grand seignior. But he insisted that Ghezzar should dismiss Ibrahim, with his Mammalukes. Ghezzar, who, in his military preparations, had acted by orders from the Porte, made no answer to this letter from Buonaparte, but sent back the officer who carried it, and put the French at Acre into irons.

The spirit and substance of these dispatches, from Buonaparte, very emphatically mark the advanced decline and degradation of the Turkish empire. Such insolence and contempt, however, one would imagine, must have tended rather to provoke the resentment and revenge of the Turks, under all their political weakness, still retaining a proud and haughty spirit, than to conciliate even the appearance of acquiescence and connivance. Yet



Buonaparte, no doubt, knew how to estimate the spirit of the Porte, which, under the disadvantages of ignorance, anarchy, and the torpor of old age, would have, perhaps, come to some accommodation with the invaders of Egypt, rather than hazard an appeal to arms, if the divan had not been encouraged and spirited up, by the victory obtained over the French fleet, near Aboukir, to form an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the English and Russians.

Buonaparte, suspecting that such an alliance would be formed, and that, in this case, a combined operation would take place against Egypt (an attack on the side of Syria, and an attack by sea), resolved to march into Syria, chastise Ghezzar, and destroy the preparations made for an expedition against Egypt, rather than wait and receive the combined attack apprehended on the coasts of that country.

This plan of military operations, our readers may probably recollect, is exactly in the same spirit with the masterly and bold conduct of Buonaparte, during the blockade and siege of Mantua, in 1796, when he marched rapidly against an Austrian army, which had turned the lake of Garda, and was intended to form a junction with general Wurmser. If the French army, which covered the siege, had waited their approach, and given them battle near Mantua, a sortie from the garrison might have, probably, decided the action in favour of the Austrians; there-

fore, Buonaparte, with his army, advanced to a very considerable distance, northward, to the Austrian army, and returned, having carried the siege of Mantua.

It was the intention of Buonaparte, if the Porte should remain quiet, in the midst of invasion and interference of Turkish dominion and government, after he had driven Ghezzar from his government of Acre, complimented the grand vizier with the nomination of a pasha: a determination, it is observed, by the way, which led to a very probable conjecture, that he entertained some idea of extending the power and influence of the republic, under a homage and respect for the Porte, in the same manner as the English East-India company kept possession of different territories, in the name of the emperor. In Asia, a few victories of Buonaparte led to extensive dominion and influence. If success should attend his march into Syria, the glory of his name, attracting, as usual, numerous tribes, like, but barbarous tribes, to his victorious standard, might prepare the way for his march to Constantinople, and even Vienna. In the event, declared by Buonaparte, anticipating a storm ready to burst on Egypt, there is nothing incredible; and it appears to be certain, that the end in view was not limited, as was supposed by Sidney Smith,\* to the treacherous assistance of Ghezzar Basha.

Buonaparte having, by the disposition of his troops, a

\* In his letter to rear admiral Blanket, commanding the British Squadron in the Mediterranean Sea; and to John Wilson, esq. appointed, by the governor and council of the East-India company.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [23

precautions of a political nature, provided for the internal quiet of Egypt, as well as security against incursions by the Arabs of the desert, towards the end of January, 1798, gave orders to general Almeyrus to embark provisions and stores, for the army of Syria, to be conveyed, by the lake of Menzales, to the port of Tinch, and from thence to be carried, by land, to the village of Cathich. The artillery, that had been employed in the siege of Alexandria, was put on board three frigates, which were to cruize off Jaffa, and to maintain a communication with the army. Camels and mules were provided with extraordinary expedition, at Cairo, for carrying the light artillery, ammunition, and provisions, of which, the most bulky, as well as the most necessary article, was water. The army was parted into four divisions: one under general Kleber, one under general Regnier, one under general Bon, and one under general Lannes. The cavalry was commanded by general Mourat, the artillery by general Dommartin, and the engineers by general Caffarelli.\* A junction was formed, on the fourth of February, 1799, between the divisions of Kleber, and the advanced guard of

Regnier, under the command of general Grange, at Cathich; from whence they proceeded to Larissa, otherwise called El-Arifch, a village pleasantly situated on the river Peneus, and the seat of a Greek archbishop, as well as of mosques for the votaries of the Mahomedan religion. El-Arifch was carried, by general le Grand, with the bayonet. The barbarous Arnauts and Maugrabins, who defended it, took refuge in the fortrefs, but with such precipitation, that, in barricading the gates, they shut out two hundred men, who were put to the sword, or made prisoners.

Scarcely was the blockade of El-Arifch begun, by Regnier's division, when a reinforcement of infantry and cavalry, escorting a convoy of provisions for the defenders of El-Arifch, appeared in sight of that village, and encamped on a rising ground, covered by a very deep ravine. At that moment, general Kleber came up with the advanced guard of his division. General Regnier communicated to him the design he had formed, of turning the ravine, and surprising the camp of the Mammalukes in the night. Kleber entirely approved this project. The attack was made, and succeeded. The camp was carried, and the

\* The effective force of the army, destined for the Syrian expedition, is thus stated by general Berthier :

The division of Kleber . . . . .	2,349 men
Ditto of Bon . . . . .	2,449
Ditto of Lannes . . . . .	2,724
Ditto of Regnier . . . . .	2,160
Cavalry attached to the different divisions . . .	800
Engineers . . . . .	340
Artillery . . . . .	1,384
Guides, on foot and on horseback . . . . .	400
Dromedaries . . . . .	88

---

12,945

---

corps of Mammaluke cavalry cut in pieces, or taken. A number of horses, camels, stores, and provisions, and the whole of the convoy, fell into the hands of the French. Two boys were killed on the field of battle. The two other divisions of the army, with the artillery, formed their junction a few days thereafter. Buonaparte, himself, with his *etat-major*, and a strong guard, who had let out from Cairo on the tenth, arrived at El-Arisch on the seventeenth of February. In his march across the desert, he lost several men and a number of horses, through bad provisions, and the want of water, as well as by the attacks of the Arabs, who never ceased to harass him.

The main army, thus assembled, took a position before El-Arisch, on the eighteenth of February. Buonaparte ordered one of the towers of the castle to be cannonaded, and, a breach being soon made, he summoned the place to surrender. The garrison was composed of Arnauts and Maugrabins, all rude barbarians, without leaders, uninformed in any of the principles of war acknowledged by civilized nations. Their answer was, that they were willing to come out of the fort, with their arms and baggage, as it was their wish to go to Acre. Buonaparte, anxious to spare the effusion of his soldiers' blood, delayed the assault. But at length, on the twentieth of February, the garrison surrendered, on condition of being permitted to retire to Baydat, by the desert. A number of the Maugrabins entered into the French service.

On the twenty-fourth of February, the head-quarters of the army marched to Kan-jounels, the first

village of Palestine, as they got out of the desert, and from whence they discovered the cultivated plains of Gaza.

The French army had now succeeded in traversing eighty leagues of the most dry and barren part of the desert: for, the inhabitants of El-Arisch, as well as those of Cathieh, enjoy only a few spots of cultured ground, and a few palm-trees near their wells: all around is a dry and burning sand. The aspect of the plains of Gaza was the more pleasing and recreating to the sight, that they appeared bordered by mountains, which rendered the prospect similar to that of European countries, without having the tiresome monotony of Egyptian plains, and of those parching sands which uniformly fill the air with an annoying, insufferable dust.

Abdallah Bashaw, with a thousand cavalry, and fifty thousand Naplousians, lay encamped in the heights of Korsum. After harassing the French army, attempting to take it in flank, and to entangle it in the mountains, he was beat back, forced to raise his camp, during the night of the twenty-fourth; and fell back upon Gaza; against which place the French proceeded to march on the twenty-fifth of February. The fortress of Gaza being evacuated by the enemy, was taken possession of by the French, without resistance. In Gaza, they found a very seasonable supply of provisions and military stores. The inhabitants having gone out, to meet Buonaparte, the city was treated in a friendly manner.

On the twenty-ninth of February, the main army began to move towards Jaffa (the ancient Joppa), a sea-port on the coast of Palestine, between

between which and Damietta, along the sea-coast, the whole is desert and wild. Here, pilgrims pay for permission to visit the Holy Land.

This city is surrounded by a wall, without a ditch, and defended by strong towers, provided with cannon. Trenches were opened, batteries were erected, and a practical breach was made in the wall. Notwithstanding two desperate sorties, and every exertion on the part of the garrison, about four thousand strong, the principal tower was taken, and the greater part of the brave garrison was put to the sword: with a view, no doubt, of striking terror into other parts of Palestine, and wherever Buonaparte might direct his march.—About three hundred Egyptians, who escaped from the assault, were sent back into Egypt, and resorted to their families. The French found, in the towers of Joppa, ten pieces of cannon, and about twenty indifferent siege-pieces, either iron or brass.

Buonaparte, having made himself master of the towers of Joppa, ordered the inhabitants to be spared. About fifteen small trading vessels were found in the harbour. The conquest of Jaffa, according to the report of Sir Sidney Smith, cost the French above one thousand men. Buonaparte then formed a divan, composed of the principal Turks of the town. He also gave orders for taking every necessary measure for the defence of the place. Jaffa proved a situation of the highest importance to the army: it became the port, and the *entrepôt*, of every thing that was to come from Damietta and Alexandria. From Jaffa, Buonaparte wrote the following

letter to Ghezzar Bashaw, dated the ninth of March:

“ Since my arrival in Egypt, I several times informed you, that I had no design to make war against you; and that my only object was to expel the Mammalukes. You returned no answer to the overture which I made you. I announced, that I desired that you would drive Ibrahim Bey from the frontiers of Egypt; but, instead of that, you sent troops to Gaza: you formed there large magazines, and gave out, that you intended to march against Egypt. You, indeed, began to put this plan in execution; and you threw two thousand of your troops into the fortress Arifsch, which is only six miles from the frontiers of Egypt. I was obliged, then, to depart from Cairo, to direct, in person, the war which you seemed to invite. The districts of Gaza, Ramley, and Jassâ, are already in my power. I have treated with generosity such of your troops as surrendered at discretion, but I have been severe towards those who violated the rights of war. In a few days, I shall march against Acre. But why should I go, to deprive an old man, with whom I am not acquainted, of the few remaining years of his life! What are a few miles more of territory in comparison of those which I have already conquered! And, as God grants me victory, I will, like him, be clement and merciful, not only towards the people, but towards the great. You have no solid reason for being my enemy, since you were that of the Mammalukes. Your government is separated from that of Egypt by the districts of Gaza, Ramley, and impassible marches

marches. Become my friend, be the enemy of the Mammalukes and the English, and I will do you as much good as I have done you hurt; and I can still do you more. Send me a short answer, by some person invested with full powers, that I may know your views. He needs only to present himself to my advanced guard, with a white flag; and I have given orders, to my staff, to send you a pass of safety, which you will find here annexed. On the twenty-first of March, I shall march against Acre; I must, therefore, have an answer before that day."

The verbal answer of Ghezzar was, "I have not written to you, because I am resolved to hold no communication with you. You may march against Acre when you please. I shall be prepared for you, and will bury myself in the ruins of the place, rather than let it fall into your hands."

The army marched to Zetta, under the tower of which it passed the night. On the sixteenth, they encamped at Sabarieu, after extricating themselves from the narrow passes of mount Carmel, on the plains of Acre. A division of the army, under general Kleber, marched against Caiffa, which the enemy abandoned at their approach. On the seventeenth, late in the evening, they arrived at the mouth of the little river of Acre, which is at the distance of about fifteen hundred fathoms from the fortress. The night was employed in constructing a bridge, over which the whole army passed, at break of day, on the eighteenth.

The city of Acre (anciently called Accho by the Hebrews and

Phœnicians, and afterwards Ptolemais by the Greeks) was, by the French, called St. Jean d'Acre, on account of its being the residence of the knights of Jerusalem, which they defended against the Saracens. It is the last and most southern city on the Phœnician coast. It was a considerable place, so early as the Israelitish judges, since we find that the tribe of Asher could not drive out its inhabitants. After being in the possession of the emperor Claudius, it fell into the hands of the Turks and Arabs, who kept it till the holy war, when it was retaken by the Christians, in the year 1104. The Turks took it a second time, under Saladin. It was wrested from them a second time, in 1191, by Guy, king of Jerusalem, Richard I. king of England, and Philip, king of France. It was then given to the knights of St. John, who held it, about one hundred years, with great bravery. But a dispute, concerning the possession of it, among the Christians themselves, gave an opportunity to sultan Melech Seraf, with an army of one hundred and fifty thousand men, to reduce it again under the Ottoman yoke, in the year 1291. The greater part of the inhabitants fled, for refuge, to the island of Cyprus. Acre was immediately entered and plundered by the Turks, who made a horrible slaughter of those who remained in the city, rased its fortifications to the ground, and destroyed all its noble edifices, as if they could never take sufficient revenge upon it, for all the blood it had cost them, or sufficiently prevent such slaughters for the future. It was in this city that our Edward I. then a prince, received

received a wound with a poisoned arrow.

Acre, by its excellent situation, seems to enjoy all the advantages to be derived from sea and land, being encompassed, on the north and east side, by a spacious and fertile plain, on the west by the Mediterranean, and on the south by a large bay, extending itself from that city to mount Carmel. These advantages pointed it out as a fit *entrepôt* for commerce, to Faccardino (not improperly called the great), chief of the Druses, who, towards the end of the fifteenth century, threw off the Turkish yoke, fortified Acre with additional towers, and, also, that it might be inaccessible to the Turkish galleys, deposited large masses of stones in the deepest parts of the entrance into the harbour. Without the harbour, in the bay, there were roads where vessels lay at anchor, and to and from which the commerce with Acre was carried, in lighters, or boats. The Druses,\* like the Arabs, maintain an independence, almost total, on the Ottomans. Their submission to the Porte is rather nominal than real. Tribute, very irregularly paid, is the only proof or symbol of subjection. The Marconites, a sect of Christians anciently distinguished by the appellation of Nestorians (a term well known in ecclesiastical history), live among, and, indeed, form a part of the Druses. The Marconite Christians have, in the present day, a college, even in the Vatican, in Rome,

where there is a society for propagating and cherishing all sects of Christians acknowledging the Roman-catholic religion. The Marconites, in external matters and ceremonies, are the same with the ancient Syrian church; in article of belief, or speculation, the same with the Romish. In the times of Faccardino (who carried on a correspondence and commerce with India, as well as the Grecian island and Italy), the most opulent and commercial, and, indeed, the most accomplished, noble-minded, and princely family in Europe, was the Medici, who gradually arose through the usual gradations in democracy, to the sovereignty of Florence, and the dependent districts under the names of the great duke of Tuscany. Faccardino paid a visit to Cosmo de Medici, at Florence; he was received, at the court of Cosmo, with the most elegant hospitality, and returned to Syria, and St. John d'Acre, accompanied by all manner of artists from Italy.—Bridges, high-ways, palaces began (though, unfortunately, not finished), improvements in navigation and fortification, and agriculture and commerce, as well as some approaches towards literature and science, in Syria, were the effect of the visit, paid by Faccardino the great, to Cosmo de Medici.—Soon after the death of Faccardino, Acre fell again under the dominion of the Turks.

On the eighteenth of March, the French army, having crossed the

\* The Druses inhabiting the woody, as well as mountainous parts of Syria, Lebanon, and Antilibanus, &c. claim their descent from the crusaders that went to conquer the Saracens, and take Jerusalem. They profess themselves Christians, are enemies of the Turks, and have their particular princes, called emirs. Faccardino was one of the Druses, or emir.

little river of Acre, encamped upon an insulated eminence, that was near to, and parallel with the sea. On the twentieth, the trenches were opened, at about one hundred and fifty fathoms from the fortrefs.

A project for a general attack on Buonaparte, by sea and land, had been concerted between the British and Turkish governments. A descent was to be made, by the bashaw Ghezzer, on the frontiers of Egypt, on the side of the desert of Syria. Ghezzer was to be supported by an army, which was to march across *Aïa minor*, from Damascus; and the combined operation of these armies, from Syria, was to be favoured by a diversion, towards the mouth of the Nile, by Mourad Bey, who, though forced to retreat before the advances of the French, was yet in considerable strength, and would be joined by bodies of Arabs. It was to direct the execution of this plan, and to contribute towards its execution, by maritime co-operation, that sir Sidney Smith had left Portsmouth in the preceding autumn, on board the *Tigre*, of eighty-four guns, and sailed for the Levant, where he endeavoured to hasten the preparations for this campaign in Egypt. Commodore Hood continued to block up the port of Alexandria, and the mouths of the Nile. He had experienced the impracticability of burning and destroying the fleet of transports, and French frigates, without a debarkation of troops considerable enough to attack Alexandria. Sir Sidney, informed of the first movements of Buonaparte, endeavoured to detain him, by making attempts on Alexandria, which he bombarded, with-

out further injury to the than sinking two transports.

In the mean time, sent timely notice, of approach of Buonaparte, to sir Smith, on whom the command of the British naval force, in the *chipelago*, had devolved, and the departure of commodore Hood from the bridge.

Sir Sidney, on the 7th of 1799, proceeded towards the frontiers of Syria, and, on the eleventh, arrived before Caiffa. On the thirteenth, he steered for d'Acre, to concert measures with Ghezzer, having got the better of the enemy by two days, and employed in making preparations for the defence of the place.

On the sixteenth, about the evening, after a chace of several hours, the commodore, sir Sidney, took off the cape of Car, and the whole French flotilla, under the command of Eydoun, a division, laden with heavy ammunition, platforms, and articles, necessary for Buonaparte's army to undertake the siege of Acre, consisting of several pieces, was immediately employed on the ramparts of Acre, to strengthen the lines and batteries of the place, as well as on gun-vests, the latter were employed with great success, against the French fire. The nature of the place, however, permitted the French to carry their trenches with musket-shot of the ditch, and to place.

The French, on the thirteenth of March, having effected a breach in the wall, on the north-east of the town, endeavoured to enter by assault, but were vigorously repulsed by the garrison, w-

derable loss. The ditch was filled with dead bodies. The troops of Ghezzar afterwards made three successful forties. The object of the last was to destroy a mine, which the enemy had constructed under the covered way, to the northward, in order to fill up the ditch, near the breach. The English took charge of this enterprise; and, while two thousand Turks took charge of the fortie, they jumped into the mine, and, finding that the works were not quite finished, tore down the supports, and destroyed the whole construction. After this, an uninterrupted fire was kept up, from the fortrefs of Acre; the artillery being served by English and Turkish artillerymen, who had set out for Acre, from Constantinople, on the fifth of March. These men were placed under the immediate command of colonel Phelippeaux, the chief engineer in the place, to whose councils, plans, and unwearied exertions, the safety of Acre, and the important consequences that followed, were, by the most intelligent part of the Anglo-Turkish garrison, principally attributed. As the town of Acre stands on a rectangular point of land, in the form of a square, of which two sides are washed by the sea, the British ships, in the bay of Acre, were enabled to contribute the protection of their guns, to the garrison, and to the working parties, detached from those ships, who were employed in throwing up two ra-

velines, or half-moons. These, taking the enemy's nearest approaches (advanced within stone's cast, in flank), considerably impeded his operations. The enemy having nearly made a lodgement on the crown of the glacis, and mined the tower forming the inward angle of the town-wall, which is composed of curtains and square towers, after the manner of the twelfth century, Buonaparte, who had transported the cannon he found at Jaffa, and effected a breach on the fourteenth day of the siege, attempted to storm, but was repulsed. Repeated assaults were equally unsuccessful.

It was judged to be the best mode of defence, by the garrison, to make frequent forties, in order to keep the enemy on the defensive, and to impede the progress of their covering-works.

Agreeably to the plan of operation already mentioned, and in the execution of which Ghezzar was very active,\* a number of Mamelukes, who had followed Ibrahim into Syria, the janissaries of Damascus, troops from Aleppo, Mangrabins, and others, advanced with an intention of joining the Arabs and Nablousians (inhabiting the ancient Samaria), and attacking the French army at Acre, on one side, while the troops of Ghezzar, supported by the fire of the British ships, should attack them on the other. Neither a detachment of Kieher's division, under general Junot, which had taken post at Na-

\* Ghezzar had sent emissaries to Aleppo, Damascus, Sayd in Egypt, and the Nablousians, not without supplies of money, for the purpose of exciting all Mussulman (as he said in his manifestoes) to take up arms against the infidels. He gave out, that the French were only a handful of men, and without artillery; that he was supported by a formidable force from England; and that, in order to exterminate the Polytheists, they had only to make their appearance.



zareth and Saffat, in order to watch and oppose the progress of the enemy, and cover the siege of Acre, nor the remainder of that division, under Kleber himself, sent for his support, were found adequate to that object. General Junot, surrounded and attacked by nearly three thousand cavalry, was forced to fall back upon Caff-cana. Kleber had, on the eleventh of April, reached Sed-jarra, within four miles of Cana, when four thousand Turkish and Arabian cavalry, supported by four or five hundred foot, coming down from the hills, surrounded the French, and were preparing to charge them. Kleber attacked the village of Sed-jarra, and routed the Turkish cavalry, which fled across the Jordan. But by this time, or within a day or two thereafter, the whole Syrian army, having passed the Jordan, in different divisions, at the bridge of Jacob, and at that of El-mecana, encamped on the plains of Fouli (the ancient Eldreion), where they formed a junction with the Samaritans, or Naplousians. The united army amounted from fifteen thousand to eighteen thousand men, and (as was computed by the French generals), together with the armed inhabitants of the country, by whom, as is usual in Asia, they had been joined in their march, and after their arrival in the plains of Fouli, to above forty thousand. At the same time, Simon, the commandant of the party of French at Saffat, had been obliged to retire within the fort, where he was attacked by the enemy, who attempted to carry the place, by scaling it. They were repulsed, with great loss, but the French still held it in a state of blockade, with very little of either am-

munition or provisions. Buona-  
parte, informed of these circum-  
stances, by general Kleber, who,  
at the same time, intimated his  
intention of making an attempt to  
get behind, and surprize the ene-  
my), immediately determined to at-  
tack at all points, and come to a  
decisive engagement with a multi-  
tude, by whom he might be at-  
tacked and harassed, at their plea-  
sure. He gave orders to Murat,  
general of brigade, to leave the  
encampment before Acre, with a  
thousand infantry and a regiment  
of cavalry, by forced marches, to  
seize possession of Jacob's bridge,  
to fall on the besiegers of Saffat,  
in rear, and, having raised the siege  
of that place, to join general Kle-  
ber. This general, retarded by the  
difficulty of the roads, and the de-  
files through which he had to pass,  
could not reach the Syrian camp  
till about two hours after sun-  
rising. The enemy, warned of his  
approach, by their advanced par-  
ties, from the heights of mount  
Hermon, was quickly on horseback,  
and marched forward, as far as the  
village of Fouli, which they occu-  
pied with the Naplousian infantry,  
and two small pieces of cannon,  
carried on the backs of camels.  
Buonaparte, leaving only two di-  
visions to keep the trenches, and  
carry on the siege of Acre, with  
what remained of his cavalry, after  
detaching general Murat to Jacob's  
bridge, the division of Bon, and  
eight pieces of artillery, hastened  
to the relief of Kleber. Having  
marched from Acre on the fifteenth  
of April, he reached and took post  
on the heights of Saffuria, in the  
evening of that day, and, on the  
next morning, at day-break, march-  
ed towards Fouli, along the Gorges  
of

of the Samaritan mountains. From the last eminence that he had to pass, he saw Eldrelon, or Fouli, and mount Tabor: and, at the foot of this mountain, general Kleber in close action with the enemy. The general had drawn up his men, in number two thousand, upon some ruins, where he had deposited his baggage, and where he maintained a resistance to twenty thousand cavalry, by whom he was nearly surrounded. Buonaparte formed his troops into three square bodies, of which one was cavalry, and made proper dispositions for turning the enemy, at a great distance, and cutting off their communication with their camp, as well as their retreat; and, with the assistance of general Murat, destroying or overthrowing them in the Jordan. The cavalry, with two field-pieces, were sent to take the enemy's camp; the infantry proceeded to turn their army. When it had advanced within the distance of half a league of Kleber, Buonaparte dispatched, for his support, the general Rampon, with a demi-brigade, and general Vial, with another, to cut off their retreat towards the mountains of Naplousia: while he himself ordered his foot-guides to lead him to the proper places, for intercepting their retreat to their magazines at Jenina. The enemy, then, for the first time, began to perceive, that the approaching forces were Frenchmen. Their great mass of cavalry was thrown into disorder. The discharge of an eight-pounder announced the arrival of the French to Kleber, who, thus assisted, charged the Turkish cavalry with the bayonet, and attacked and carried the village of Fouli. The enemy, perceiving that they were cut

off, both from their magazines and camp, were struck with consternation. They threw themselves behind mount Tabor, and, having gained, during the night, the bridge of Gizel-mecana, retreated towards Damascus, in great disorder, and with great loss.

In the mean time, general Murat had surprized the son of the general of Damascus, at Jacob's bridge, had taken his camp, putting all, who had not fled, to the sword, raised the siege of Saffat, and pursued and harassed the enemy's retreat for several leagues. Murat, having left a party to guard the post of Jacob's bridge, and thrown provisions into the castle of Saffat, on the seventeenth of April, took possession of the fort, situated on the lake of Tiberias, where he found a year's ammunition and provisions.

The column of cavalry, sent to attack the Syrian camp, under the command of the adjutant-general, le Turcq, had completely surprized it, taken five hundred camels, with tents, stores, and provisions, killed a great number of men, and made two hundred and fifty prisoners. Buonaparte gave orders, that all that was found in the villages of Noures, Jenina, and Fouli, should be destroyed by fire and sword. After reproaching his Naplousian prisoners, for having taken up arms against him, without provocation, he refrained his vengeance, and promised them his protection, on the condition, of their remaining quietly, in future, in their mountains. The loss of the enemy, according to their reports, on their return to Damascus, exceeded five thousand men. They could scarcely conceive, that, at the same juncture

of time, they had been beaten on a line of nine leagues. With military combinations, on plans of any extent, those barbarians are unacquainted: they are to be considered indeed, not as warriors but as hordes of robbers.

General Kleber, with his division, posted in different stations, was left to guard the Jordan; Buonaparte, with the division under general Bon, and the cavalry under general Murat, returned to the camp at Acre.

New works were pushed with great vigour, on both sides. Fresh assaults were made by the besiegers and forties by the besieged. The French, on the twenty-eight of April, were encouraged by the arrival of three pieces of battering-artillery, 24-pounders, brought to Jaffa by the frigates under the vice admiral Pernée, and six pieces of eighteen, sent from Damietta; and, on the seventh of May, the English, by the appearance, in the bay of Acre, of a fleet of corvettes and transports, under the command of Hassan Bey.

The approach of this additional strength was the signal to Buonaparte for a most vigorous and persevering assault, in hope to get possession of the town, before the reinforcement to the garrison could disembark. The gun-boats, being within grape distance of the head of the attacking column, added to the Turkish musketry, did great execution: still, however, the enemy gained ground, made a lodgement on the second story of the north-east tower, the upper part being entirely battered down, and the ruins of the ditch forming the ascent by which they mounted. Day-light, on the morning of the eighth of May, discovered the French

standard on the outer angle of the tower. The fire of the besieged was much slackened, in comparison with that of the besiegers, and the flanking fire of the former, from the ravelines, was become of less effect, that the enemy had covered themselves in the lodgements before-mentioned; and the approach to it, by two traverses, were now seen, composed of sand-bags and the bodies of the dead built in with them, their bayonets only being visible above them. Hassan Bay's troops were in the boats, but as yet only half way on the shore. This was a most critical point of the contest; and an effort was necessary to preserve the place, for a short time, till their arrival. Sir Sidney, therefore, landed the boats at the Mole, and took the crews, armed with pikes, up to the breach. The enthusiastic gratitude of the Turks, men, women, and children, at the sight of such a reinforcement, at such a time, was not to be described. Many troops returned, with the very opportune reinforcement, to the breach, which was defended by a few brave Turks, whose most destructive missile weapons were heavy stones: these, striking the assailants on the head, overthrew the foremost down the slope and impeded the progress of the rest. A succession, however, ascended to the assault, the heap of ruins between the two parties serving as a breast-work for both. The muzzles of their muskets touched one another and the spear-head of the standards were locked together. Ghezzar, hearing that the English were on the breach, quitted his station, where, according to the ancient Turkish custom, he was sitting to reward such as should bring him the heads

heads of the enemy, and distributing mull-t-cartridges with his own hand. The energetic old man, coming behind, forcibly pulled them down, saying, if any harm happened to his English friends all was lost. This amicable contest, as to who should defend the breach, occasioned a rush of Turks to the spot, and thus time was gained for the arrival of the first body of Hassan's troops. It became necessary to combat the bashaw's repugnance to the admission of any troops, but his Albanians, into the garden of his seraglio, became a very important post, as occupying the terre-plein of the rampart. There were not above two hundred of the original thousand Albanians left alive. This was no time for debate: his objections were over-ruled. A regiment, called the Chifflick, was introduced, consisting of 100 men, armed with bayonets, and disciplined after the European method, under sultan Selim's own eye, and placed, by his orders, under sir Sidney's immediate command. The garrison, animated by the appearance of such a reinforcement, was now all on foot, and there being, consequently, enough to defend the breach, sir Sidney proposed to the bashaw to get rid of the objects of his jealousy, by opening his gates to let them make a kill, and then to take the assailants in flank; a request with which he readily complied. Orders were given to the colonel to get possession of the enemy's third parallel, or march trench. The gates were opened; the Turks rushed out, but were driven back to the town with loss. The sortie, however, had this good effect, that it obliged the enemy to expose themselves above their parapets; so that the flanking

fire of the besieged brought down numbers of them, and drew their force from the breach: the small number, therefore, remaining in the lodgement, were killed or dispersed.

The groupe of generals and aids-de-camp, which shells, from sixty-eight pounders, had frequently dispersed, was now assembled on a mount, called Richard Cœur de Lion. Buonaparte was distinguished in the centre of a semi-circle: his gesticulations indicated an intention to renew the attack, and his dispatching an aid-de-camp to the camp shewed, that he waited only for a reinforcement. A little before sunset, a massive column appeared advancing to the breach, with a solemn step. The bashaw's idea was, not to defend the breach this time, but rather to let a certain number of the enemy in, and then close with them, according to the Turkish mode of warfare. The French column thus mounted the breach unmolested, and descended from the rampart into the bashaw's garden, where, in a very few minutes, the bravest and most advanced among them lay headless corpses; the sabre, with the addition of a dagger in the other hand, proving more than a match for the bayonet. The rest retreated precipitately; and the officer commanding the column, who, as afterwards appeared, was general Lanne, while he was manfully encouraging his men to mount the breach, was severely wounded. General Rambaud was killed.

During this contest, immense multitudes of spectators, on the surrounding hills, waited only, according to the manner of Asia, to see how it would end, to join the victors.

[D]

Sir

Sir Sidney Smith, conceiving the necessity of the Syrians, as to the supposed irreliability of the French, must be changed, since they had with them the vessels which the besieging army daily met with, in their operations before the town of Acre, were a considerable reinforcement of men and chiefs of the Christians of mount Lebanon, recalling them to a sense of their duty, and engaging them to assist in the operations of the French camp. He sent them, at the same time, a copy of Buonaparte's imperial proclamation, in which he holds out strong overtures to all Christians of the mountains, accompanied with valuable exhortations, calling upon them to die to between the standard of a Christian king, and the banner of empire, and renounce the yoke which had all the effect that he could desire. They responded, as he himself and his officers, promising not only friendship but obedience, affording him thus, in proof of the latter, every kind of assistance to which he could be so much indebted. As should be expected, they were not long in coming to the French camp, and promising to assist in the defence of the town, as far as they could be made to do so. At present, he is not far from the townward was the case, and the French were not prepared to do so, and therefore the French were not prepared to do so.

[illegible]

a few carried them on to the trench, where they hid their standards; among the four guns before them a traitor's division, instead of meeting the French, according to the traitor's intention, was thus found to be true and strong, saving their members; in other a command of some hundred.

A flag of truce was not in the town, by the hand Arabian dervish, with a letter to the British, proposing a cessation, for the purpose of obtaining the bodies, the flag which had become intolerable through the existence of the British armies on both sides. The flag died delirious a few hours after being seized, the first symptoms of it were the arrival was undisturbed, a valley of blood on a sudden announced arrival, however, the garrison received, and the only articulated to increase the number of the dead bodies in the eternal disgrace of the British in Sydney. Thus, the bravely sacrificed Sir Sed. of the life Arabian dervish, who brought the flag of truce, the effects of the indignation of the British, and took him to the Tiger, from which he sent him back to the British, a message, which the army affirmed of having been so much merited. The British have been extremely angry at Sydney, which they were equal to have been so much merited and brave, who had excited him.

success to soften the fate of the French prisoners at Constantinople, to behold the multiplied horrors which were committed under his inspection, and these under the united flags of the Sublime Porte and of Great Britain. The French wounded and prisoners were massacred by the Turks, in cold blood. As they have a savage satisfaction themselves in slaughtering their enemies, and even their women and children, they place no faith in capitulations, and think the only way to be secure against any future attacks from their prisoners of war is to put them to death. They bound two and two of them together, having first cut off their heads, in one sack, and threw them into the sea. It is uncertain, whether this invention was borrowed by the Turks from the French, in their war in La Vendée, or by the French from the Turks.

All hopes of success having vanished, the enemy had no alternative left but a retreat, which was put in execution on the night between the twentieth and twenty-first of May, after a siege of sixty days. It has been already said, that the enemy's battering train of artillery, amounting to twenty-three pieces, fell into the hands of the English cruizers. Their howitzers, and the medium twelve-pounders, originally conveyed by land with great difficulty, and successfully employed to make the first breach at Acre, were embarked in the counter-veffels, at Jaffa, to be conveyed

coast-wise, together with the worst among the wounded, which embarrassed the march of the army. This operation was to be expected: sir Sidney Smith (the British commodore), therefore, took care to be between Jaffa and Damietta, before the French army could get as far as the former place. The vessels being hurried to sea, without seamen to navigate them, and the wounded being in want of every necessary, even water and provisions, they steered straight to his majesty's ships, in full confidence of receiving the succours of humanity: in which they were not disappointed. He sent them on, to Damietta, where they would receive such further aid as their situation required, but which it was out of his power to give to so many. Their expressions of gratitude (sir Sidney relates), to the English sailors, were mingled with execrations on the name of their general, who had, as they said, exposed them to peril, rather than fairly and honourably renew the intercourse with the English, which he had broken off by a false and malicious assertion, that the English commander, sir Sidney, had intentionally exposed the prisoners, he had formerly taken, to the infection of the plague.\*

The French army had not long begun to retreat, when it was harassed in rear by the Arabs (a party of whom came down to the boats, and treated the English flag with every token of union and respect),

\* We cannot, notwithstanding all that has been advanced by one of the parties, but defer our final judgement, respecting the real cause, or, perhaps, accidental circumstances, or mistake, that may have led to the renewal of hostilities against the English, whilst a commission for a truce was yet in their hands, and before an answer was given. The narrative of Bonnier, and a letter of Buonaparte's, lend us too blame to the garrison.

while the van column, in its march along the beach, was severely annoyed by rowing gun-boats.

Ithmael Basha, governor of Jerusalem, entered the town of Jaffa by land, at the same time that the English squadron brought their guns to bear upon it by sea.\* The plunder and massacre of the helpless inhabitants, begun by the Neapolitans, was stopped by the united efforts of Ithmael Basha and the English commodore. The English flag, re-hoisted on the consul's house, and under which the bashaw of Jerusalem met Sir Sidney, served as an asylum for all religions, and for every description of the surviving inhabitants. Two thousand cavalry were dispatched, to harass the French rear. But this, after all the losses it had suffered, and disadvantages under which it laboured, returned, on its steps, from an un-

fortunate and disastrous expedition to Grand Cairo, where the good fortune of Buonaparte found early occasions of re- the disasters he suffered from zar Basha,† at St. John by new triumphs over intern motion and foreign aggression the course of his retreat to Buonaparte took signal vengeance on all the villages and to which assassinations had been committed on his troops, or w convoys had been interrupted. Many of them he ordered reduced to ashes, carrying a their camels, cattle, or w provisions they possessed, use of his army. He visited the forts on the Egyptian the desert (having previously demolished those on the side of directed new works to be constructed, and garrisoned them important with troops.

\* These are the words of Sir Sidney Smith. But we presume, that he meant only, that the ships were brought to a station from which the guns might be bear on it by sea. There was no resistance made by the inhabitants of Jaffa for the French, they had taken to flight, after having laid the town under a cannon of one hundred and fifty thousand livres, blowing up the fortifications, and the artillery into the sea, and also punishing the villages which had harassed them, during the siege of Acre.

† The following account of this bashaw is given under the authority of general Clarke's journals: and farther, we say, not for the credit to which it is entitled readers will, perhaps, discern in it a characteristic trait of the French nation, of regarding a powerful opponent, to facilitate conquest, and to elevate their character in the same ratio in which the other sinks. "Achmet, surnamed Ghezzi (signifies *Zeal*), is a disgrace to human nature, and is regarded as a monster even among the most barbarous people of the east. This chieftain has decorated his person with ornaments of cruelty, unheard of till his time. He has caused his wives to be murdered, on the most frivolous pretexts. He causes the men, to chastise, to be loaded with iron. He cuts off, with his own hands, the heads of his confidants. He cuts off noses, ears, hands, and feet, from the most trivial offence. He makes those, who displease him, rot alive, to the very head. He encourages envy and persecution of his officers, in order to seize and strangle them, for the sake of having omitted. He had been appointed, by the grand seignior, bashaw of Damascus as well as of Acre."

## C H A P. III.

*Account of the Siege of Acre, by the English.—And by the French Commanders.—Description of Acre.—Contributions.—The French Army enters the Port.—Capture of the French Arsenal.—Arrival of the French Army at Cairo.—Loss of the French Army in the Syrian Expedition.—Internal Dissension and Corruption in Egypt.—And now Attacks threatened on the Coast and Frontier.—Observations on the different Reports of Sir Sidney Smith and General Berthier.—Proceedings of Buonaparte, after his Return to Egypt.—The Mamelukes, surprised in their Camp, betake themselves to Flight.—A Turkish Army, supported by a Fleet, advances against Aboukir.—Position of the Turks at Aboukir.—And of the Squadron.—Disposition of the French Army, for an Attack on the Turks.—Battle of Aboukir.—Ordered by the French.—Declarations by Buonaparte.—Buonaparte, amidst all his Proceedings, military and political, pays constant Attention to the Interests of Commerce, Arts, and Sciences.—A Detachment of the French Army occupies Suva.—Journey to Suez, by Buonaparte.*

**O**F the immediate circumstances or causes that induced Buonaparte, on the twenty-first of May, to abandon the siege of Acre, as well as the means and mode in which he effected his retreat, the account given has been no other than very general, though these points, particularly the last, excite a lively curiosity in all who are, in the least, acquainted with the nature of military operations. The reports of the English commandant at Acre, and the French general, on these subjects, are widely different. Sir Sidney Smith, in his dispatches to the British government, states, that all turbulence among the French troops was at an end, and that the grenadiers raised any more to mount the breach, in the walls of Acre, over the putrid bod-

dies of their unburied companions, as well as those of their enemies. The utmost disorder, he says, was manifested in their retreat; and the whole track, between Acre and Gaza, strewed with the dead bodies of those who had sunk under fatigue, or the effect of wounds.—Buonaparte gave out to his army, and to the world, that he was unwilling to waste even a few days longer, in the siege of Acre, than he might have been taken in that short space, the better to have been taken in the middle of his retreat. The horses and mules, he said, were so exhausted by more important operations, that he had recommended his celebrated physician, of giving an emetic dose to every man, and preventing an invasion on Egypt on the side of Syria. He had always been his

[D 3] 1000



tention, he said, at the proper season, to return to Egypt, in order to oppose and defeat any operation that might be combined at sea, and which might probably take place early in July. With regard to the retreat, general Berthier, in his narrative, affirms, that the French army retreated, from Acre, in perfect order, after destroying an aqueduct of several leagues, which supplied Acre with fresh water, as well as burning all the magazines and harvests in it : of all the sick and wounded, the narrative states, not a Frenchman was left behind. A fire in Acre was kept up to the last. The troops moved off in perfect silence, with their baggage, in the best order. After the whole had passed, the bridges over the river of Acre were cut down. A body of troops, left to protect the workmen employed in that service, had orders not to leave the river, until two hours after the whole of the troops had passed over. The Turks and English continued to fire on the French lines, during the whole night of the twentieth and twenty-first of May. On this last day, the army arrived at Cantoura, where an immense quantity of artillery was thrown into the sea. Twenty pieces, with the sick and wounded, were sent by sea to Jaffa. On the twenty-second, it rested all night on the ruins of Cesarea, and, on the fifth, arrived off Jaffa, where it remained for three days following, and took vengeance on the neighbouring villages, that had shewn themselves hostile, carrying away all their grain and cattle. The fortifications of Jaffa were demolished, and all the artillery of the place, which was iron, thrown into the sea. The sick and wound-

ed were sent on to Egypt, by sea, and part under proper cover by land. A contribution was from the merchants, of one hundred and fifty thousand livres. On the thirtieth it reached, and thirty-first departed from. The fort of this place was taken up. Three of the principal richest inhabitants, with whom the French were disappointed, were fined in a hundred thousand livres. On the first of June came to Kan-Iouanessé, and thirteenth, entered into the desert followed by a considerable quantity of cattle taken from the enemy, and designed for the purchase of El-Arisch. The desert, between this place and Kan-Iouanessé, of eleven leagues, was inhabited by Arabs, who had made frequent attacks on the French convoys. Several of their camps, by order of Buonaparte, were burned. The French carried off a considerable number of their cattle and horses, and set fire to what little remained. There was here and there found a barren desert. On the thirteenth of June, they halted at El-Arisch, where Buonaparte left a garrison. He raised new works, for the defence of the fort, which was furnished with ammunition and provisions. The army, in crossing the desert between El-Arisch and Cathich, a journey of twenty leagues, though in different successive divisions, suffered from thirst. From Cathich, the army rested on the fourth of June, Buonaparte went to reinforce the port of Tinch, a few mouths of the Annufarrag; the sixth, the division of the army marched to Tinch, there to go for Damietta. The rest of the

d from Cathich, by Salih Cairo, where it arrived on the 15th of June.

rench army, in the expedition, lost about seven hundred, who died of disease; red killed: and about one hundred and eighty were obliged to amputation: nearly the same number of the other wounded were re-joined their respective regiments. This is an abstract of the narrative.

French general wasted a part of his troops in the Acre, and in crossing and recrossing the desert, than has been known to the world by general Bonaparte. Still the projected invasion of Syria, was checked by the severe check in the French army had kept Basra, and by the repulse of Damascus.

While the enemy was held within the walls of a town, and in the field, in one quarter had collected different regiments indicated a disposition to fresh attacks in others. A squadron cruised in the gulf; an Anglo-Russian squadron about a hundred sail, with a body of troops, he was in his way on its way for the coast. He was apprised, at the same time, by general D'Allex, that the Mamelukes, in Upper Egypt, had ded their forces: the one tending to join Ibrahim who had fallen back to Gaza; the other, under Murad Bey, to the south, by the Fayoum, and gain possession of the lakes of Natron. Probably, the intention of the French was to form a junction with the Arabs already assembled in

that quarter, with the design of protecting a descent either at the tower of the Anates or at Aboukir. Symptoms of revolt, which had for some time appeared in the Lower Egypt, had lately been heightened by a report of the death of Buonaparte, and the total defeat of his army; which alienated the minds of the chiefs, in whom the general had been induced to repose confidence. In a word, while internal dissatisfactions and commotions took place in Egypt, every thing on the frontiers and in the neighbouring countries indicated a great plan of attack on every part of it; while Ghezzar Bashaw occupied the army in Syria. The proper season, too, for recrossing the desert, and re-embarking from Syria, was nearly expired; and, on the whole, the season of the year and the actual circumstances of affairs rendered it prudent, on the part of Buonaparte, to raise the siege of Acre, and return, on his steps for the protection of his infant colony, menaced equally by internal discord and foreign aggression.

The army engaged in the Syrian expedition amounted to one hundred and twenty-nine thousand four hundred and thirty-five men; of which, in four months, seven hundred died by disease, (the plague raging, at that time, in Syria); five hundred killed in battle; and about one thousand wounded, ninety of whom underwent amputation. The loss of the Turks and English amounted to seven thousand men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners; besides forty pieces of cannon and fifty standards of colours, taken in the course of the expedition into Syria.

Neither the losses of the French, during the siege of Acre, or on their [D 4]



It will not escape observation, that the courage and persevering resolution of the besieged are greatly enhanced by the supposition, that the French grenadiers, after such a brilliant career of uninterrupted conquest, though animated by the presence of Buonaparte, were yet so much intimidated by the efforts of the garrison as to disobey the positive orders of their commander. Farther still, neither the conduct of the French soldiers, before nor after the siege of Acre, gives the least countenance to the allegations of sir Sydney Smith. The proceedings of Buonaparte, after his return from Syria, in Egypt, are, indeed, a complete refutation of the reports made by sir Sydney, of the most terrible losses and disasters suffered by the French army. Time, the grand critic and judge of historic evidence, will, no doubt, bring all these points, concerning which, some doubts may be entertained, in the present, to the clearest light. But, as it is painful, and indeed scarcely possible, for the human mind to persevere long in the equilibrium of perfect suspense, but must lean to one side on every subject, we have anticipated the decision of time by a few palpable observations and undeniable rules of criticism.

The various seeds of discontent, jealousy, and resentment, that prevailed among different tribes and classes of men in Egypt, during the absence of the commander-in-chief and flower of the French army, in Syria, threatened an eruption into open insurrection and re-

volt.\* Soon, however, after his return, all things were reduced to their former state of tranquillity.

But, ideas of reconquering Egypt, as Buonaparte had foreseen, were inspired into the councils of the divan, by the victory of lord Nelson, and the consequences naturally resulting from that event; and also, what Buonaparte probably did not foresee, the brave and successful defence of St. John d'Acre.

Immediately upon his return to Cairo, from the Syrian expedition, Buonaparte directed his attention to the formation of different corps. He soon put the army in a state to march to new combats. He had destroyed one part of the general plan of attack, combined between the Porte and England, and he every moment expected that he would have to attack the other parts.

He was informed by general Desfaix, as already mentioned, that the Mammalukes, in Upper Egypt, had divided their forces; that a part had proceeded to the passes of Sababier, with the intention of joining Ibrahim Bey, who had gone back to Gaza; and that Murad Bey descended, by the Fayoum, to gain the passes on the lakes of Natron. He was of opinion that it was the intention of the latter to form a junction with a body of Arabs already assembled in that quarter; but that general Desfaix would disperse them with the moveable column under his command.

General Le Grange, with a moveable column, left Cairo, on the tenth of July, and arrived at Sababier, where he surprized the

\* An emissary from Africa, calling himself the angel, El Mad'î, announced in the Albanian, was one of the principal agents of sedition. He declared, that the muskets, bayonets, sabres, and cannons, of the French could have no effect on his followers.

Mammalukes

Mammelukes in their camp. They had scarcely time to escape, and abandoned all their baggage, and seven hundred camels. Fifty of their horses were taken. The Mammelukes fled into the desert.

General Murat, with another moveable column, received orders to proceed to the lakes of Natron, disperse the Arabs collected there, second the operations of general Desaix, and cut off the retreat of Murad Bey. General Murat arrived at the lakes of Natron, took a Kiafchef and thirty Mammelukes, who were pursued, along with some Arabs, by general Desaix. Murad Bey, when near the lakes of Natron, learned that the French were there, and made a retrograde movement. On the thirteenth of July he rested near the pyramids of Gizch, on the side of the desert. In the beginning of July, a Turkish army, under Mustapha Bashaw, supported by the Anglo-Russian and Turkish fleets, advanced against Aboukir, the bulwark of Alexandria and Egypt. The Turkish troops, under Mustapha, and those on board the united fleets, were computed from thirty to forty thousand men. On the eleventh of July, Seid Mustapha Bashaw anchored, with all his forces, in the road of Aboukir. On the sixteenth, they effected a landing, without opposition; and an attack was immediately made on the castle and redoubt. After a heavy cannonade, which was continued from ten in the morning till three in the afternoon, the redoubt ceased to fire, and offered to capitulate: but the

Turks, heated by the battle, would listen to no proposals: they scaled the redoubt and cut in pieces the whole garrison, amounting to seven hundred men. The French in the castle, four hundred in number, fearing a similar fate, surrendered prisoners of war.

Buonaparte, informed by a letter from Alexandria, that this Turkish fleet, of a hundred sail, had anchored at Aboukir and indicated hostile intentions against Alexandria, having made the proper dispositions for the defence and peace of Upper Egypt and Cairo, and also for keeping up the communication between Cairo and Alexandria, moved with the main army from Rhamanie, and, on the twenty-third of July took a position at Birket. The head-quarters were fixed at Alexandria. The miners were sent to Leda to dig wells: springs were discovered, and the wells formed and guarded. Three battalions of the garrison of Alexandria, under the command of general Desaix, were ordered to reconnoitre the enemy, take a position, and see wells cleared at midway between Alexandria and Aboukir.\* Buonaparte employed the morning of the twenty-fourth in viewing the fortifications of Alexandria, and in preparing every thing for attacking the enemy at Aboukir; where, according to the report of spies and reconnoitering parties, Mustapha Bashaw, commanding the Turkish army, landed with about fifteen thousand men, a great quantity of artillery, and a number of horses, and was engaged in erecting forti-

\* We have noticed, in this sketch, those attentions to wells; because this is as great a point in warfare, in hot countries, as the establishment of stores and magazines in other countries.

fications.

fications. In the afternoon, Buonaparte left Alexandria with the main army, advanced parties being sent to various posts, in different directions, and took a position between the wells of Alexandria and Aboukir. The army began to move forward toward Aboukir, at day-break, on the twenty-fifth of July. A brigadier-general, with two squadrons of infantry and a hundred dromedaries, was ordered to take a position between Alexandria and the army, in order to oppose the Arabs and Murad Bey, who were every moment expected to arrive, with the design of joining the Turkish army, and in order to preserve the communication with Alexandria. A division of the army, which had proceeded to Rosetta, was directed to take post, by day-break, at the extremity of the bar of Rosetta, at Aboukir, and near the entrance of the lake of Madié, in order to cannonade such of the vessels of the combined fleet as might be found on the lake, and to harass the enemy's fleet.

The first line of the Turks was posted about half a league in front of the fort of Aboukir. About a hundred men occupied a mount of sand, defended on its right, towards the sea, by entrenchments, and supported by a village at the distance of about three hundred toises,\* which was occupied by one thousand two hundred men and four pieces of cannon. The left was upon a detached sand-hill, to the left of the peninsula, and about six hundred toises in front of the first line. This position was very badly fortified; but the Turkish army occupied it in order to cover

the most plentiful wells of Aboukir. Some gun-boats were stationed so as to protect the space between this position and the second line; which was also occupied by two thousand men, provided with six pieces of cannon. Their second position was about three hundred toises in the rear of the first village; their centre, at the redoubt which they had taken from the French; their right, behind an entrenchment extending from the redoubt to the sea, a space of about a hundred toises; their left was posted between the redoubt and the sea, on some low sand-hills and the shore, commanded by the fire from the redoubts and the gun-boats. In this position, there were about seven hundred men and twenty-two pieces of cannon. About a hundred toises behind the redoubt lay the village and fort of Aboukir, occupied by nearly one thousand five hundred men. The train of the bashaw, who had the chief command, consisted of eighty horsemen. The squadron came to anchor in the road, about a league and a half from the shore. After a march of two hours, the advanced guard of the French came in sight of the Turks. These being attacked by the French with the bayonet, retreated towards the village. Two squadrons of cavalry and a platoon of guides, on horseback, cut off their retreat, and killed or drove into the sea this body of two hundred men, of which not one escaped. The same division of the French army then marched upon the village, which formed the centre of their second line, and turned it, while another corps attacked it

\* A toise is a French measure of one fathom, or six feet.

in front: The whole second line, including the village, was carried. The French cavalry killed many with their sabres, and drove many into the sea. The rest made their escape to the redoubt, which formed the centre of the second position. This second position was very strong, the redoubt being flanked by a ditch of communication, which secured the peninsula on the right, as far as the sea. Another ditch of the like kind stretched along on the left, to a small distance from the redoubt. The remaining space was occupied by the enemy stationed on the sand-hills and in the batteries. In this position the enemy had from 8,000 to 9,000 men.

While the French troops halted to take breath, the general-in-chief ordered some pieces of artillery to be planted in the village, and along the shore, on the left. A fire was opened on the redoubt, and the right of the Turks. The French cavalry, on the right of their line attacked the enemy's left, which it repeatedly charged with great impetuosity, cutting down, or driving into the sea, all who came in their way. But they could not penetrate beyond the redoubt without being put between its fire and that of the gun-boats. Hurried by their bravery into this terrible defile, they fell back at each charge, and the Turks made a stand with fresh forces on the dead bodies of their companions. A reinforcement was sent of infantry. The Turks at this instant made a sally. The heads of the hostile columns sought body to body. The Turks endeavoured, by their superiority of bodily strength, to wrest the bayonets from the French; they swung their muskets behind them, and fought with their

sabres and pistols: for every Turk carries a musket, two pistols in his girdle, and a sabre. A French regiment at length, reached the entrenchment: but the fire from the redoubt, which every where flanked the entrenchments, where the enemy again retired, checked the columns. The Turks, notwithstanding the dreadful fire from the village, darted from their entrenchments, to cut off the heads of the dead and wounded, that they might receive the rewards which the Turkish government bestows for the encouragement of this barbarous custom. Another corps of the French was sent to advance, for the support of their friends, on the Turks. They leaped on the parapet, and were soon within the redoubt. Another party of the French rushed forward upon the Turks at the charging step. General Murat, who commanded the advanced guard of the French, and who followed and supported every movement of his countrymen, and whose coolness on this day could be equalled only by his military talents and virtues, seized the moment when the redoubt was attacked, to order a corps of infantry to charge, and reverse all the Turkish positions, as far as the ditch of the fort of Aboukir. This movement was executed with so much impetuosity, and so opportunely, that, at the moment the redoubt was forced, this column had already reached its destination, and entirely cut off the retreat of the Turks to the fort of Aboukir. Confused and terrified, they now found every where only the bayonet and death. The cavalry cut them down with their sabres. They believed that they had now no resource left but to fly

to the sea; into which six or seven thousand precipitated themselves in total despair. Mustapha Basha, commander-in-chief, as above mentioned, of the Turkish army, was taken, with about 200 Turks: 2000 men lay on the field of battle. All the tents, the equipage, and 20 pieces of cannon, (two of which were English, having been presented by the court of London to the grand seignior), fell into the hands of the French. The English gunboats saved themselves by flight. It was computed, that about 10,000 Turks were drowned. The fort of Aboukir ceased to fire: the garrison was struck with terror.

A flag of truce was soon followed by the surrender of the fort of Aboukir. Buonaparte, foreseeing the certainty of this, retired, even before it took place, to Alexandria.

At this place he issued the following declarations, which it may not be improper here to record: whether Buonaparte sincerely believed what he gave out, or meant, by affecting to believe it, to practise on the sentiments and passions of his adherents, and thereby render them more docile and passive instruments of his future schemes of operation and ambition. Scarcely any thing that is done or said by such a man, is unworthy of a place in the record of the times; and it would be wholly unworthy of a British chronicler, whose countrymen oppose, with so great success, such a front, to all that can possibly be opposed to them, to conceal or shade the egregious merit of so illustrious an adversary.

The first of these declarations is dated, *Army of the East*, general orders, July 27.

"The general-in-chief, wishing to give a mark of his approbation to the brigade of cavalry of general Murat, which covered itself with glory at the battle of Aboukir, orders the commandant of artillery to send to the brigade the two English pieces of cannon, which had been sent by the court of London, as a present to Constantinople, and which were taken in that battle.

"On each cannon there shall be engraven the names of the three regiments composing that brigade, as well as the name of general Murat, and that of adjutant-general Roire; there shall be written round the touch-hole 'Battle of Aboukir.'

The second declaration is dated, general orders, August 1st, Buonaparte, general-in-chief.

"The name of Aboukir was fatal to all Frenchmen. The 25th of July has rendered it glorious. The victory which the army has gained accelerates its return to Europe.

"We have conquered Mentz, and the limits of the Rhine, by invading a part of Germany. We have now reconquered our establishments in India, and those of our allies, by a single operation. We have put into the hands of government the power to force England, notwithstanding its maritime triumphs, to a peace glorious for the republic.

"We have suffered much: we have had to fight enemies of every kind: we have them still to conquer: but, at length, the result will be worthy of you, and we shall merit the thanks of our country."

The account we have given of the battle of Aboukir, and the march of the French to that place,



is extracted from the copious Journal of the Proceedings of Buonaparte, published in the name of Berthier, but drawn up, or for the most part we should suppose dictated, by Buonaparte himself; a supposition which derives additional probability from this circumstance, that we meet with many phrases and modes of expression, which appear prominent in the manifestoes and letters of Buonaparte. The very short abridgement or abstract we have given of that Journal, is calculated on such a scale as might be intelligible to ordinary readers, not much conversant with military tactics. We presume that the military reader will derive, from a perusal of that Journal, both amusement and instruction. Every movement is described with an exactness which, to most readers would be dry and tedious. But that Journal seems to have another object, besides that of recording and justifying the commander-in-chief. Every corps, every individual of every rank that eminently distinguished himself, is mentioned with warm applause: and thus the love of fame is inflamed by the certainty of justice being done to merit, by an accurate and faithful record.

In the midst of all Buonaparte's cares and efforts for establishing the military power and political authority of the French republic in Egypt, he was not inattentive, but kept a vigilant eye on the great interests of the republic of letters and science: to which universal republic, with a just taste of glory, he appears to have been equally anxious to approve his conduct on the score of either to the French nation, or the rulers of the French democracy.

While the French generals were busied in quelling tumults and insurrections, erecting fortifications and preventing or repelling host invasions, Buonaparte formed a commercial company at Cairo, well as a library and an institution on the plan of France, for promoting arts, sciences, and philosophy. To learned men, whom he took with him to Egypt, were employed determining latitudes, examining the straits, and taking surveys of canals and lakes; in repairing canals in examining and describing plants and animals; in mineralogical searches; and, what is nearly connected with these, chymical experiments; in making observations geological, nosological, and meteorological; in drawing plans of towns, edifices, and various monuments of antiquity; in improving agriculture; in erecting a chymical laboratory, founderies, wind-mills and other useful works. Early in December, 1798, a detachment of 1,500 men, with two pieces of cannon, under the command of general Bonaparte, took possession of Suez. Then Buonaparte went himself, on the 22d of December, accompanied by several officers, and men of science and learning, and escorted a corps of cavalry. Having for the red-sea at low water, he visited the fountains of Moses, about leagues and a half from Suez in Asia. Five sources contribute to form these fountains, which ascend up to the top of a little mountain. The water is very good, somewhat brackish; you discover there the vestiges of a small moorland acqueduct, which conducted water from the fountains in the border of the desert, and thence it was transported to the city.

to supply ships. These fountains are at the distance of three quarters of a league from the sea.

In the evening he returned to Suez, but the sea was high. His guide lost him in the marshes, from which he extricated himself with difficulty, being up to the middle in water.

Suez, if its magazines be considered, appears to have been the entrepot of a very considerable commerce. Barges only can come into the port; but a point of sand that runs out a league into the sea, and which is uncovered at low water, and near which frigates can lie at anchor, furnished every possible means for erection of a battery, that might protect the shipping at anchor, and defend the coast. At Suez, the Arabs of Top came and solicited the friendship of the French, and obtained it. Here also Buonaparte received a deputation of the monks of Mount Sinai. The pious Cenobites brought him the humble offering of the fruits of their mountain, and presented to him the charter of toleration given originally, and signed by Mahomet, requesting also the protection of the new conquerors: and Mahomet's charter was countersigned by Buonaparte.

He took a very detailed survey of the town and adjacent coasts, and ordered the construction of certain works for the defence of this important post. For the encouragement of commerce, he lowered the duties paid to the Bashiaws and Mammalukes, and for carriage of goods established regular caravans from Suez to Cairo and Belbeis. During his stay of two days at Suez

there arrived four vessels. He then set out, and sailing along the coast to the north, he discovered, at the distance of two leagues and a half from Suez, the remains of the entrance of the canal of Suez; which he pursued the length of four leagues. In four days he arrived at Honareb, where the remains of the canal of Suez are discoverable at its entrance on the cultivated and watered lands of Egypt.

He pursued the line of the canal the length of several leagues, and ordered citizen Peyre, an engineer, to go to Suez, and to return with a sufficient escort, to take a geometrical survey of the course of the canal, by means of which operation was resolved the problem of the existence of one of the greatest and most useful works in the world.

It should not be omitted, under the head of Buonaparte's care for the republic of letters, to mention, that he established a newspaper at Cairo, of which Cossaz was the editor, under the title of the Courier of Egypt. He also set several of his learned men and philosophers to work upon an almanack, containing five calendars, the republican calendar, and the calendars of the Romish, Greek, Copht, and Mohometan churches. In fine, it may be observed of Buonaparte, and it is, perhaps, what most happily distinguishes his character, that there never was any general, ancient or modern, if we ought not to except Alexander the Great, who so happily united the progress of arms with the advancement of science.

## CHAP. IV.

*Object of the French Expedition to Egypt.—Connection between France and the Sultan of Mysore, in India.—Letter from Buonaparte to Tippoo Sultan.—Hostilities against the British, in India, concerted between the French Government and Tippoo.—Embassy from Tippoo Sultan to Zemaun Shah, King of Cabul.—The Kingdoms of Candahar and Cabul described.—Curious Instructions of Tippoo to his Ambassadors.—Plans for hostile Co-operation between Tippoo Sultan and Zemaun Shah, against the English.—Letter from Tippoo to Zemaun.—Zemaun's Answer.—According with the Wishes of Tippoo.—The Invasion of India concerted between those two Princes, prevented by the Vigilance and political Address of the Government of Bombay.—British Army assembled on the Coast of Coromandel.—Letter from Tippoo Sultan to Lord Mornington.—Junction between the Nizam's Army and that of Madras.—This united Army marches against Seringapatam on one Hand.—While the Malabar Army advances towards it on the other.—Engagement between the Malabar Army and that of Tippoo Sultan.—Junction between the Bombay or Malabar and the main Army.—Tippoo abandons the open Country, and takes Refuge in the Fortrefs of Seringapatam.—Seringapatam taken by Storm.—Tippoo slain.—Distinguishing Features of the House of Hyder.—Acquisitions obtained by the Arts of Peace, contrasted with the Conquests obtained by War.—Prosperity of the British Settlement on Prince of Wales's Island.—The Magnitude, and the Prospects presented by its natural Advantages.*

THE grand object of the expedition, from Toulon to Egypt, was no other than what was uniformly avowed and declared, to give a blow to the maritime greatness and commerce of England: and, among the various measures pursued or suggested for this end, none seemed more effectual to the French, for the execution of their plans, than the formation of alliances with the native powers of India. One of the most powerful princes of that peninsula, needed not any excitement, but an opportunity only of joining in any confederacy that should yield a hope of re-

covering the territories that had been torn from him, or wreaking his rancelling and implacable vengeance against the English. That prince was Tippoo Sultan, of whose proceedings against the British, and habits of connection with France, the readers of our former volumes want not to be informed.

The letter which was sent to Tippoo, by Buonaparte, after he had gained a footing in Egypt, and which has already been incidentally noticed, is as follows: "Buonaparte to the most magnificent Tippoo Sultan, our greatest friend. You have

have learnt my arrival on the shores of the Red Sea, with a numerous and invincible army, wishing to deliver you from the yoke of the English. I take this opportunity to testify my desire for some news relating to your political situation, by the way of Mascatti and Morea. I wish you would lend to Suez or to Cairo, an intelligent and confidential person with whom I might confer. The Most High increase your power and destroy your enemies."

This letter must have been highly gratifying to the Sultaun, who had already, in the end of 1797, dispatched two ambassadors to the French government in the Mauritius, or the Isle of France, with whom he had already maintained a secret correspondence. They embarked at Mangalore, and arrived in that island towards the close of January, 1798. They were received by the government with every circumstance of distinction and respect; and, during their continuance on the island, were entertained at the public expense. They proposed to levy men to any practicable extent, stating their powers to be unlimited, with respect to the number to be raised in the name of Tippoo Sultaun.

A proclamation was issued by the governor-general of the Isle of France, in February, stating that an embassy had arrived at the Isle of France, with letters from Tippoo Sultaun, addressed not only to the government of that island, but to the executive directory of France, proposing to conclude an offensive alliance with the French, to subsidize and to supply whatever troops the French might furnish to the sultaun, and to commence, against the British power in India, a war of

aggression, for which the sultaun was declared to be fully prepared, waiting with anxiety the moment when the succour should enable him to satisfy his ardent desire of expelling the British nation from India. The proclamation concluded by offering encouragement to the subjects of France, to enter into the service of Tippoo Sultaun, on terms to be fixed by the ambassador then on the spot.

The ambassadors from Tippoo, on the seventh of March, embarked on board a French frigate, with a force raised in the name of Tippoo Sultaun, amounting to about 200 men, inclusive of several officers, and arrived at Mangalore on the twenty-sixth of April.

At the same time that Tippoo was careful to augment his own European establishment, he laboured by all means also to increase that of the Nizam of the Deccan, although in confederacy with the Mahdrattas and the English. A plot was concerted between the sultaun and certain French officers, for gradually raising the European force in the army of that prince, above his controul, and for bringing over to the side of the Mysoreans this force, together with as many of the native troops as might be induced, according to the manner of the Asiatics, to join the party prevailing at the moment. The natural indolence of eastern sovereigns, acting in every thing by delegation, and the mode of subsisting the army by allotments of land, and not by the disbursement of money from a treasury under their own inspection, co-operated to facilitate conspiracy; and above 10,000 Europeans, French and others, were incorporated, and began to take the lead, in the army

of the Nizam, when this circumstance was discovered to lord Hobart, governor of Madras, by colonel Haloot, an officer commanding the military force in one of the company's establishments in the north-western parts of the presidency of Madras.

About the same time that the British government, in India, were informed of the correspondence between Tippoo and the French, and the plot carried on in the army of the Nizam; they learned also, that an embassy had been dispatched to Zemaun Shah, a very powerful prince of Tartarean origin, and the Mahometan faith, on the northern frontier of India, the sovereign of Cabul, the ancient Bactria and Candahar, the object of which embassy was, to encourage that prince in his long-threatened invasion of India.

The kingdoms of Candahar and Cabul are both extensive and populous. They comprize all the countries situated between the river Indus and the southern extremities of the Caspian Sea, and between the eastern confines of Persia, and great Bucharra, or the country of the Usbeck Tartars, besides Lahore, and the celebrated province of Cashimire. Ahmed Shah was the founder of that empire, for so it may justly be called, and of the illustrious family, or dynasty, of the Abdallahs. Zemaun Shah, the present king, emperor, or abdallah, was the lineal descendant of Ahmed.

The natives of Candahar have always been reckoned amongst the most hardy men of Asia. The exact population of Zemaun Shah's dominions has not been ascertained. But it is an undoubted fact, that he

can bring into the field 120,000 fighting men. Shah, therefore, a prince, naturally all Sultaun, by religious bits, and that good-will subsists between the two empires, divided by the common neighbour, same thing in politics a natural and formidable barrier to the British empire in India. The barrier had, of late, added to that of the the rise and progress of the nation bound together by religious system, every thing that was every eventual cause of the Jews, or the dispersion, on the the reformation in the internal wars, in on between the Scythians, disabable them from successful resistance to Candahar and Cabul, their implacable cunning and fluctuating the Mahrattas were lied on. That nation well as the Seiks, was by intestine commotion.

Zemaun Shah was as a powerful ally, difficult to be gained, and active an enemy as Tippoo Sultaun. The correspondence between the Mahrattas and the Mahrattas was found, after the death of the latter, in his palacium. This correspondence commenced before the death of Tippoo and the English, terminated in 1792; hostile and ambitious it to its close. In

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [11

first, we find various in-  
 structions to the ambassadors sent by  
 the King of Candahar, re-  
 spect to their conduct and deport-  
 ment: their mission: their suite,  
 and the presents to be  
 made: the chief officers of that  
 suite: the ceremonies to be  
 observed in their audience, or re-  
 ceiving these particulars  
 in detail, according to Ori-  
 ental ideas of the importance of old  
 customs and great stress: the  
 minister shall send for  
 them to repair to Cabul, and  
 reside at the place  
 they point out. At your  
 audience, you will carry  
 with you, and present them  
 to him: you will each pre-  
 sent a pair of five achmedies,  
 according to the custom of  
 the place, you will pay the  
 compliments, and, if it should  
 be necessary to sit down, after  
 the audience, and receiving the  
 word of the vizier, you will  
 stand up, however, be care-  
 ful to stand up, you will re-  
 ceive; then, taking the  
 presents from the trays, you  
 shall stand at some distance in  
 front of the vizier, and after the  
 compliments of the  
 vizier, in the manner  
 among the followers of  
 you will make many pro-  
 posals of friendship; observing,  
 as believers are brethren;  
 you will pay at the same time  
 respects to the respective ranks  
 and titles. After having con-  
 sidered, you will represent  
 to the Synds, the defend-  
 ers of the law; that you have

repaired to the presence of his  
 highness, and are ready to obey his  
 commands; and that you entertain  
 hopes, through his means, to be  
 honoured with permission to pay  
 your respects to his majesty.

"You will address yourselves to  
 him in this manner, and having,  
 through the vizier, obtained admis-  
 sion to the presence of his majesty;  
 Zemaun Shah; you will place on  
 the trays the letter, the dress, jew-  
 els, and the saddles, and then pre-  
 sent them in the manner which the  
 vizier may desire, and agreeably to  
 the customs and etiquette of the  
 court: you will also, according to  
 the established forms of that court,  
 offer the proper compliments, and  
 stand up; with your hands folded  
 together. When you shall receive  
 an order to sit down, you will seat  
 yourselves accordingly, or whatever  
 may be the etiquette of the place,  
 you will be careful to observe it;

"Having thus paid your court,  
 through the vizier, in the manner  
 which is proper for ambassadors;  
 you will represent; that you, ha-  
 ving come a distant journey from  
 the exalted presence, have present-  
 ed yourselves before his majesty;  
 that many affairs of importance have  
 been intrusted to you, which, at  
 his leisure, you would represent to  
 him."

In another paper there are two  
 plans of co-operation between Tip-  
 poo Sultaun and Zemaun Shah,  
 which the ambassadors of the former  
 were instructed to propose to the  
 latter. The first project was, that  
 his majesty should remain in his ca-  
 pital, and send one of his noblemen,  
 in whom he had confidence, to  
 Delhi, with an army. That this

\* Fatimah was the daughter of Mahomet.

person, on his arrival there, should make the necessary arrangements, and, after deposing the infirm king, who had reduced the faith to the present state of weakness, select from among the family, some one properly qualified for the government. That this person should remain one year, for the purpose of settling the country, and, taking with him the chiefs of the country, who are Raja-poots, and others, direct his standard towards the Deccan; so that the Brachmans, and others on the road, might come forward, and present themselves to him: whilst Tippoo himself, from his quarter, with the aid of God, would raise the standard of holy war, and make the infidels bow down under the sword of the faith. After these should have been sacrificed to the sword, and no longer exist, the remaining infidels would be nothing. Afterwards, the settlement of the Deccan might be concluded in any manner that might be naturally agreed on.

The second plan or project, proposed by Tippoo Sultaun to Zemaun Shah, was,

That if none of his majesty's noblemen should be sufficiently in his confidence, or equal to the undertaking, and if his majesty should be entirely at his ease, with respect to his country and government, he should proceed in person, to Delhi, and, having made the necessary arrangements there, establish one of his confidential servants in the office of the vizier, or minister, and return to his own capital. The person, who might be selected for the office of vizier, should be a man of address and enterprise: that remaining a twelvemonth with his army at Delhi, he might be able to retain, under

subjection, the chief neighbouring country. That his majesty should send capital, a small army, and reinforcement: so that pointed by his majesty, mentioned, might please the chiefs of Hindostan and Deccan. Should Brachmans direct to that quarter, the heroes of the faith, in the world, should, by the be raised for their chief, would be proper to the vizier acting on his that, after their exit should be fixed somewhere to meet with Sultaun, that the might be adopted for of the country. That of Tippoo were inclined to proposals to Zemaun above effect, and to determine on which two plans he might being done, furnish written engagements under his majesty's if his majesty should give both of them have the goodness: a confidential person who were to repair to their sovereign, and retained from him as writing, correspondence, and instrument above all were to return with person above-mentioned of his majesty should his majesty them to remain with them should continue accordingly; and that with his majesty's servant, to the Deccan.

rising from thence to the  
 the majesty.  
 was at the same time  
 Shah, by the sul-  
 After invoking the  
 Mahomet, as usual, in  
 presence of persons of  
 thanks God that he  
 to hear that his  
 of the throne,  
 of religion, and the  
 and oppressors,  
 whole time, and ex-  
 tantly, in the support  
 religion. The  
 majesty's piety, he said,  
 him inexpressible satis-  
 In return for this,  
 thousand followers  
 may more, assembled  
 (the sabbath of the  
 the mosques of the  
 after the particular  
 put up particular  
 that the Almighty  
 his majesty, the de-  
 faith, successful and  
 Your majesty, Tippoo  
 and doubtless have been  
 that my exalted ambition  
 a holy war. The  
 design has been;  
 midst of this land of  
 he Almighty protects this  
 Mahomedan dominion like  
 Noah, and cuts short  
 arm of the abandoned  
 the report of your majes-  
 piety render me, and  
 of the faith, most  
 upon a personal and di-  
 mination of sentiments  
 majesty; but the obstacles  
 ally apparent to your  
 and therefore upon the  
 laid down in the law).  
 ficient that two persons  
 e the honour to see the

new moon, in order to establish its  
 actual appearance, the respected  
 Meer Hubblee, Golla and Meer  
 Mahomed Reza, who are among  
 the highest in rank in the Khond-  
 adaud Sircar, and are worthy of ad-  
 mission to the presence, are now  
 sent as ambassadors to your majesty's  
 Imperial court, with letters, which  
 (according to the saying, "a letter  
 is half a meeting,") may be consid-  
 ered as an invaluable substitute  
 for personal communication. In  
 order that I may be gratified, not  
 only by obtaining accounts of your  
 majesty's prosperity, success, and  
 glory, but enjoy the pleasure of  
 seeing your majesty, as it were, by  
 substitution; and that the founda-  
 tions of friendship and attachment,  
 which are productive of benefits,  
 both spiritual and temporal, may  
 be strengthened and improved; and  
 also, that the persons above-men-  
 tioned may have the honour to re-  
 present to your majesty my senti-  
 ments upon some important sub-  
 jects, and the circumstances of the  
 enfeebled condition of the faith in  
 the regions of Hindostan, which I  
 have intrusted to their verbal com-  
 munication. But besides this, I  
 would propose, if it meets with  
 your majesty's approbation, that  
 two persons of rank may constantly  
 reside at your majesty's court, to be  
 the channel of correspondence, and  
 the means of improving mutual har-  
 mony and attachment.

Under the sacred exhortation,  
 "Bestow presents among one ano-  
 ther." I beg leave to send, by the  
 persons above-mentioned, a few of  
 the articles of this country, as is  
 due among those who are connected  
 by the ties of religion: I confidently  
 trust, that your majesty will gra-  
 tify me by accepting them, and



honour the ambassadors by admitting them to the presence, and by hearing what has been intrusted to their verbal communication, and that you will dispatch them back again to this quarter with the utmost expedition."

Tippoo also at this time wrote letters to the principal ministers of abdallah, full of compliments, and quotations from the Koran, recommending his cause to their good offices, and requesting that they would obtain admission for his ambassadors to the presence.

To Tippoo's letter Zemaun Shah replied, as follows: "Your letter, replete with sentiments of friendship and regard, expressing your solicitude for the propagation of the faith, and extirpation of the abandoned irreligious infidels; informing us, that in the mosques, after the conclusion of public worship, supplications are made at the throne of grace, for the increase of our dominion, and the success of our triumphant banners; referring us for a farther exposition of your sentiments to the verbal explanation of your ambassadors Syud Hubbeeh Oolla, and Syud Mahommed Rezza; signifying that you had sent a few presents by the ambassadors, requesting that two persons of your Sircar might reside at our court, and stating other particulars of friendship, arrived in a most auspicious season, and added new ardour to our mutual friendship.

"As the object of your well-directed mind is the destruction of the infidels, and the extension of the faith of the prophet, please God, we shall soon march with our conquering army, to wage war with the infidels and polytheists, and to free those regions from the conta-

mination of these shameless tri- with the edge of the sword; so the inhabitants of those regions be restored to comfort and rep be therefore perfectly satisfied in respect.

"With regard to your request for deputing two persons to reside at our court, with a view to strengthen the ties of friendship, we have expressed our acquiescence.

"We have sent a few articles hereunder-mentioned, as a memorial of our regard, by your ambassadors, who have explained to us a message with which you had commissioned them.

"Continue to gratify us, by communicating to us, by letters, situation and sentiments."

The British governor-general India, lord Mornington, in a letter of the eighth of November, 1799, pointed out to Tippoo, the danger that would arise, from his connection with the French, to authority, the tranquillity of dominions, the prosperity of his government, and the *permanence of his religion*. Although it be evident, that this passage was applicable only to the views of the French, yet Tippoo, availing himself of this shadow of a pretext, for the sake of the resentment, and uniting banners of Ismaelism, against English, represented, that their hostile preparations against him, flowing from a hatred to his religion, to the king of Cabul, grand seignior, and other Mahometan chiefs and princes. In a letter to Zemaun Shah, dated the thirtieth of January, 1799, stated, "That the English had received intimation of the arrival of his ambassadors at his high court, and of the firm connection between

seen the two courts, had taken  
 rage; and, in concert with the  
 theists and turbulent taken up  
 against him, and had written  
 they entertained a design to  
 rt the Mahometan religion.

is relation of the correspond-  
 between Tippoo Sultaun and  
 in Shah, is, though not di-  
 e from the present point, yet  
 hat disproportioned to the  
 of our compressed narrative.  
 y, however, be excused, on  
 t of the curious views it ex-  
 of that refined politeness  
 prevails in the intercourse of  
 atics, amidst great ignorance  
 ottry; and it is of some im-  
 e, as tending to shew how  
 a band of union and nerve of  
 the Mahometan religion  
 t become in the hands of en-  
 e and ambition.

ddition to the considerations  
 mentioned, it was recollected  
 the British government, that  
 elusion of peace on the con-  
 of Europe, by the treaty of  
 and Campo Formia, and  
 ak state of our allies in In-  
 articularly of the Nizam,  
 councils, as well as army,  
 at that time, subjected to the  
 ce of a powerful French  
 , might appear to both Tip-  
 France to offer a favour-  
 is for the attack of the Bri-  
 tish in India.

these reasons, the governor-  
 l and council of Bengal  
 t it indispensably necessary  
 able the armies on the coast  
 omandel: and, on the twen-  
 of June, 1793, orders were  
 or that purpose. Lord Morn-  
 , in his dispatches to the court  
 dlers at home, mentions the  
 ed state and certain radical

defects in the establishment of the  
 Madras-army, which, he perceived,  
 would render the assembling of a  
 force, equal to offensive movements  
 against Tippoo, a much more diffi-  
 cult measure than he had appre-  
 hended.

"Some officers," says his lord-  
 ship, "of approved military talents,  
 experience, and integrity, at fort  
 St. George, declared, that your  
 army, in the Carnatic, could not  
 be assembled, for offensive purposes,  
 before the commencement of the  
 year 1800; and that a period of six  
 months would be required for its  
 equipment, even for the purpose of  
 defending the Carnatic against any  
 sudden attack. The difficulty of  
 assembling and moving your army,  
 on the coast of Coromandel, fur-  
 nished, indeed, an alarming proof  
 of the defenceless and perilous state  
 of the Carnatic, in that arduous  
 conjuncture: but, in proportion to  
 the pressure of that difficulty, the  
 necessity of an instantaneous and  
 active exertion became more ur-  
 gent; for, whether the army, when  
 assembled, was to anticipate or wait  
 the attack of Tippoo, it appeared  
 an equally indispensable measure of  
 precaution to resume, without de-  
 lay, the power of meeting that vin-  
 dictive and restless prince in the  
 field. I was not, therefore, discour-  
 aged, either by the suggestion to  
 which I have referred, or by subse-  
 quent representations of a similar  
 character and tendency, from insist-  
 ing on the immediate execution of  
 my orders for assembling the army;  
 and, advert'g to the fatal consequen-  
 ces which have formerly been ex-  
 perienceed in the Carnatic, by ne-  
 glecting to keep pace with the for-  
 wardness of hostile equipments in  
 Mysore, I resolved to intrust the  
 [E 4] pro-

protection of our possessions on the Coromandel coast to no other security than a complete and early state of preparation for war.

"At Bombay, my orders for assembling the army were executed with great promptitude and alacrity, unaccompanied by any symptoms of indisposition to those united and zealous efforts which the exigency of the crisis demanded from every branch of your civil and military service." The unavoidable delay, Lord Mornington proceeds to relate, which obstructed the assembling of the army in the Carnatic, compelled him to relinquish his first intention, of striking an immediate blow against the power and the resources of Tippoo Sultaun. He applied himself, therefore, to the formation of so permanent a system of preparation and defence, as, while it tended to restore to the government of Fort St. George, with all probable dispatch, the power of repelling any act of aggression on the part of Tippoo Sultaun, might ultimately enable him to demand both a just indemnification for the expense which the sultaun's violation of treaty had occasioned to the government of the East-India company, and a reasonable security against the consequences of his recent alliance with the enemy. With this view, while the army was assembling on the coast of Coromandel and Malabar, his attention was directed to strengthen and improve the defensive alliance, concluded between the honourable company and their highnesses the nizam and pashwa, under former treaties, for the purpose of establishing a barrier against the ambition and power of Tippoo Sultaun.

Towards the commencement of

the month of August, the governor-general learned the preparation of the French in the East-India Company's territories. Various circumstances, the want of equipment of the army, convinced him, that the army might be destined to operate in India, according to the views of the French government. These impressions, however, did not divert his attention from the defence of the territories, in which the admiral, by the utmost readiness, was to execute his original intention. He proceeded, in the first instance, to the straits of Malacca, and in the month of August, the eighteenth of the month, he received authentic intelligence of the invasion of Egypt, and of the progress of the French in that country, the evident consequence of the invasion of that country, and of the united designs of Tippoo Sultaun and the French power in India, either compelling Tippoo Sultaun to reach India; or of the power of co-operating with the French, if they could reach India; that no negotiation could be concluded with Tippoo Sultaun, unless accompanied by a strong force; that the position of our forces in India, and that no reduction could effect an immediate reduction of that city. The weighing all these considerations on the twentieth of the month, he issued a peremptory order to the governor of Madras,

their battering train, and for advancing it, with all practicable dispatch, to the most eligible station the frontiers of the Carnatic, in a view of proceeding towards Mysolam, at the earliest possible period, if such a movement into the south should become necessary. The government of Bombay he issued further orders, for the collection not only of their troops, but the largest possible supplies on the coast of Malabar.

At Bombay, and throughout the presidency, besides a voluntary and patriotic contribution to a liberal fund, which was also made in other presidencies, an armed militia was formed, on a plan drawn up by general Stuart, to be employed as might be deemed most prudent for the protection of the coast. The patriotic and active spirit of Jonathan Duncan, esq. governor of Bombay, on this occasion, justly and warmly commended. Mr. Mornington, was no more than what was to be expected with him, from the whole tenour of his public conduct, in which it was his constant aim to combine the interests of the company with the well-being of the natives of India, to improve the revenue of the province, by respecting the prejudices of the natives, and encouraging the latter. His invariable regard to the natural claims of the natives, and his inflexible adherence to the rights of the public, to any private interest, might perhaps have been censured, by some of the company's servants, as too rigorous and severe, if, while he devoted himself to his public duty, he had neglected the intercourse of private life, deficient in humanity and lenity; or, if any individual

could have said of the governor, that he was less attentive to his private interest than to his own, and less indulgent to him than to himself. The virtues of the governor had, for their object, whole communities and races of men. The greatest blessing that can possibly be conferred on society is a strict and impartial administration of justice between man and man, and one order or rank of men and another. Mr. Duncan appeared in a light not less heroic than amiable; when, instead of indulging in any partial relaxation or concession to any individuals among his own countrymen, he stood forth the determined and zealous protector of the helpless natives that had fallen under our power, by a due execution of the laws: but, in all hard cases, tempering the rigour of the law, as much as possible, by every mitigation of humanity and mercy. As an additional security to the lives of the people, the judicial proceedings on the coast of Malabar, and which were held in the language of the country, were translated into English and transmitted, in that form, to the chief judge of the province: for the execution of which office, commissioners were appointed, in May, 1796, who confirmed, mitigated, commuted, or annulled, the sentence of the native judge, without having, in any case, the power to enlarge it; or to forward the trial to the governor and council for the final determination of government, according as the particular nature of the case might be found to require.

While our government was engaged for its own security, with a view to prudence, and vigilance, no extraordinary events happened, which could be considered as

courage the hope of a complete triumph over the confederacy between Tippoo and the French, against the British power in India. The dismissal of the French faction from the nizam's army had been happily accomplished at Hydrabad, a new subsidiary treaty had been ratified with that prince, and a decisive and glorious victory had been obtained by an English over a French fleet, on the coast of Egypt. The governor-general, therefore, on the eighth of November, sent a letter to Tippoo Sultaun, in which, after apprising him that he was acquainted with his intercourse with the French nation, he mentioned the success of his Britannic majesty's fleet against the French in Egypt, the revival of our alliance with the nizam, the destruction of the French influence in the Deccan, the declared disposition of the pathwa to fulfil his defensive engagement to the utmost extent in his power, the presence of his majesty's squadron on the coast of Malabar, re-inforced by such of his majesty's ships as had been equipped for the purpose; and, finally, the progress of the military preparations of the British on both coasts. It was hoped that the representation of all these particulars would have inclined the sultaun to a proposition made to him, by the governor-general, to receive major Doveton, on the part of the allies, for the purpose of proceeding to an amicable arrangement of all subsisting differences. With such expectations, lord Mornington proceeded to fort St. George, for the purpose of conducting the expected negotiation with the sultaun. On his arrival thither, he received a letter from the sultaun, in answer

to his own, of the eight of November, and one of another date same effect, glossing over his course with the French, whom he had actually made a offensive and defensive, under strongest assurances that it would be ratified by the directory) and declining the proposition of open negotiation with the allies.

this letter, fraught with a mixture of politeness, religious hypocrisy, and barbarian cunning dissimulation, it may not be improper, or unentertaining to our readers, to give the following extract.

"I have been made happy by receipt of your lordship's two formerly letters, the contents of which I clearly comprehend. The particulars which your lordship has communicated to me, relative to the victory obtained by the English over that of the French, near the shores of Egypt, have given me more pleasure than can possibly be conveyed by writing. I do not possess the firmest hope, that the leaders of the English and the company Bahauder, who ever adhere to the paths of sincerity, friendship, and good faith, and are the wishers of mankind, will, at times, be successful and victorious; and that the French, who are of a crooked disposition, faithless, and enemies to mankind, may be depressed and ruined. Your lordship has written to me with the language of friendship,—“that it is impossible for me to suppose your lordship ignorant of the intercourse which subsists between me and the English, whom I know to be the inveterate enemies of the company, and now engaged in an unjust war with the British; and that I cannot imagine your lordship to be indiffer-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [59]

the transactions which have passed between me and the enemies of the English." In this circar, (the gift of God) there is a mercantile tribe, who employ themselves in trading by sea and land. Their agents purchased a two-masted vessel, and, having loaded her with rice, departed with a view to traffic. It happened that she went to the Mauritius, from whence forty persons, French, and of a dark colour, of whom ten or twelve were artificers, and the rest servants, paying the hire of the ship, came here in search of employment. Such as chose to take service were entertained, and the remainder departed beyond the confines of the circar; and the French, who are full of vice and deceit, have, perhaps, taken advantage of the departure of the ship to put about reports, with a view to mislead the minds of both circars.

"It is the wish of my heart, and my constant endeavour, to observe and maintain the articles of the agreement of peace and to perpetuate and strengthen the basis of friendship and union with the circar of the company Bahauder, and with the circar's Maha Raja Saheb, Saib Munt, Pathwa Bahauder, and His highness the Nabob Asuph Jah Bahauder. And I am resident at Bome, at times taking the air, and at other times amusing myself with hunting, at a spot which is used as a pleasure-ground.

"In this case, the allusion to war in your friendly letter, and the following passage, namely, 'that prudence required that both the company and their allies should adopt certain measures of precaution and self-defence,' have given me great surprise.

"It was farther written by your friendly pen 'That as your lordship

is desirous of communicating to me, on behalf of the company and their allies, a plan calculated to promote the mutual security and welfare of all parties; your lordship proposes to depute to me, for this purpose, major Doveton, who formerly waited upon me, and who will explain to me, more fully and particularly, the sole means which appear to your lordship and the allies to be effectual for the salutary purpose of removing all existing mistrust and suspicion, and of establishing peace and good understanding on the most durable foundations; and that, therefore, your lordship trusts I will let you know at what time and place it will be convenient to me to receive major Doveton.' It has been understood, by the blessing of the Almighty, at the conclusion of the peace, the treaties and engagements, entered into among the four circars, were so firmly established and confirmed as ever to remain fixed and durable, and be an example to the rulers of the age; nor are they, nor will they, ever be liable to interruption. I cannot imagine that means more effectual than these can be adopted, for giving stability to the foundations of friendship and harmony, promoting the security of states, or the welfare and advantage of all parties."

To this letter from the sultaun the governor-general returned an answer on the ninth of January, in which he renewed the proposition for opening a negotiation, and urged him not to delay his reply, beyond the period of one day. The sultaun remained silent: at length, on the fifteenth of February, 1798, he intimated, by letter, to lord Morington, that, 'being frequently disposed to make excursions and hunt, he was, accordingly, proceeding upon

upon a hunting excursion, and desiring that he would dispatch major Doveton slightly attended. The advanced guard of the army was by this time ordered into the territory of Tippoo. To have delayed this, would have at once thrown the advantage, which the British then possessed, into the hands of Tippoo, and have rendered the siege of his capital impracticable, during the present season. Intimation was given to the allies, of an intention to proceed immediately to hostilities with Tippoo. The Nizam's army took the field, and took the proper steps for forming a junction with that of Madras. This army consisted of six thousand native troops, nearly an equal number of the company's troops, subsidized by his highness, and a great body of cavalry. It then joined that of Madras, under major-general Harris, about twenty-four thousand strong, which entered the Mysore country, on the fifth of March, with orders to proceed immediately to Seringapatam.

These orders were executed with an alacrity in perfect consonancy with the spirit by which they were dictated. No time was allowed for reflection, change of purpose, or negotiation. A great prize of the grasp of both the company and individuals. It might be lost through procrastination and parlies.

In the mean time, the Malabar army, equipped and put in motion, with equal promptitude and judgement, under general Stuart, had, on the first of February, marched from Cannanore, and ascended the Ghauts on the twenty-fifth. His army was divided into four different corps; and these moved successively into such situation as might enable him to form the earliest possible

junction with the principal army. With the same view he occupied a post at Seedaseer, near to which there is a high hill, that commands a view of the Mysore, almost the whole of the environs of Seringapatam. The summit of this mountain was the place of observation, on the morning of the fifth of March, discovered the enemy's encampment to be forming between Seedaseer and Seringapatam. The evening of this day the army assumed a very formidable appearance, and covered a great extent of ground. From the hill of observation, the whole of the army's encampment was seen to be in position: but their movements were well concealed by the woods of the country, and the haze in the atmosphere, that it was impossible to ascertain their object; but, as this was discovered, it had penetrated a considerable way into the Jungles, and cost an attack upon our line, which opened between the hours of ten and twelve.

On the seventh, the enemy moved through the Jungles with secrecy and expedition, that they attacked the rear and the front line almost at the same time. This dispatch prevented more than three of the Bombay corps engaged, as the fourth, which was posted two miles and a half behind, was unable to form a junction with the enemy having cut off communication was effected by a column which, according to the reports of prisoners, consisted of upwards of five thousand men, under the command of the enemy's general.

On the eighth, fortunately the enemy had accomplished his purpose, major-general Har-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [61

time to apprise the commander-in-chief of their attack, and remained himself to give any assistance that might be necessary. The best position was assumed for repulsing the enemy; and in this alarming situation, the corps defended themselves with so much resolution, that the sultann's troops were unable to make any impression. The brigade was on every side completely surrounded, and had to contend against a vast disparity of numbers, besides other discouraging circumstances.

As soon as general Stuart received intelligence of the perilous situation of the right brigade, he marched to their assistance with the flank companies of his majesty's seventy-fifth regiment, and the whole of the seventy-seventh. He arrived at about half past two, at some of the divisions of the enemy, who had penetrated into the rear, and possessed themselves of the great road leading to Seedafer. The engagement lasted nearly half an hour, when, after a smart fire of musquetry on both sides, the enemy were completely routed, and fled with precipitation through the Jungles, to regain their column, which still continued the attack in front. On arriving at lieutenant-colonel Montresor's post, the general found his men overcome with fatigue, and their ammunition almost exhausted. At twenty minutes past three, the enemy retreated in all directions.

A junction was formed between the Bombay and the main army. Tippoo Sultaun, by the encampment at Periapattam, and by harassing the march of general Harris, had used all the means in his power for preventing this junction in vain. He destroyed the villages, and laid waste the country, in front of the

English army. But as he did not sufficiently spread the tracts of devastation, his purpose of defeating our army was defeated, as general Harris, by a slight deviation from the common road, reached his destination at the time he wished, and without any material interruption: Tippoo having abandoned the open country, and taken refuge in his capital and fortress of Seringapatam.

On the sixteenth, general Stuart, with the Bombay army, crossed the Caverry, and took up a position extending from its northern bank towards the Edgal: while general Floyd, with the left wing and cavalry, moved to the Delawary, beyond Myfore, to cover a party sent out the preceding night to collect cattle and sheep, and to examine the new fort of Myfore. The party returned with considerable success on the evening of the sixteenth, and encamped near the line of general Harris. Measures were immediately taken by the general for erecting batteries, and preparing for the attacking of Seringapatam. The batteries being finished, they began to batter in breach on the thirtieth of April, and had, on the evening of the third of May, so much destroyed the walls against which they were directed, that the arrangement was made for assaulting the place next day, when the breach was reported practicable. The troops intended to be employed were stationed in the trenches early on the morning of the fourth, that no extraordinary movement might lead the enemy to expect the assault, which general Harris had determined should be made in the heat of the day, as the time best calculated to ensure success, for their troops would



would then be least prepared for making opposition. At one o'clock, the troops moved from the trenches, crossed the rocky bed of the Ca-very, under an extremely heavy fire, passed the glacis and ditch, and ascended the breaches in the *fausse-braye* and rampart of the fort, surmounting, in the most gallant manner, every obstacle in their way, and were completely successful.

Resistance continued to be made, from the palace of Tippoo, for some time after all firing had ceased from the works. Two of his sons were there, who, however, on the assurance of safety, surrendered to the troops surrounding them; and guards were placed, for the protection of the family, most of whom were in the palace.

It was soon after reported, that Tippoo Sultaun had fallen. Several other chiefs were also slain. Measures were immediately adopted, to stop the confusion, at first unavoidable, in a crowded city taken by assault. The princes were removed to camp. Immediately, search was made for the sultaun's body, which, after much difficulty, was found, late in the evening, at one of the gates, under a heap of slain, and soon after placed in the palace. The corpse was, the next day, recognized by his family, and interred, with all the honours due to his rank, in the mausoleum of his father.

Thus, after a short, but brilliant career, fell the house, or dynasty, of Hyder. It was noble, in proportion to the lowliness of its origin (for Hyder Naig was at first only a private in the Mysorean service), splendid in its progress, and not inglorious in its fall. It is emi-

nently distinguished from families, or dynasties, that ever appeared, in such acession, in Hindostan, by extensive adoption, cultivation, application, of European arms, than had been known before in the dominions of a power in Asia.

Those who are fond of finding many points of resemblance between Tippoo, the son of Hyder, and Hannibal, the son of Hamilcar, both, at once subtle and brave; both, studious of the knowledge of their times; both taught by their fathers in hostile power of the age; both, thirsting the vengeance of a father against that power; and both, in career, taking a wider range than that which usually bounds the views of even ambitious quering princes: Hannibal, in his intrigues from the Hercules to the Red Sea Saib, from the nations to the Caucasus, not only to the city of Constantinople, but on the Mediterranean, to Paris. It would seem that the same ambition, the same ambition and resentment, again bearing power and ambition the loftiest minds, the liveliest feelings, more than a calm calculation of the general welfare of the United Provinces, and of that the great king William was animated to such a degree of opposition to the reign of Louis XIV. of France is unnecessary to observe, withstanding all these resemblances there was no comparison in the abilities of Tippoo, who was guided more by passion than by

judgement, and the renowned Carthaginian.

On the reduction of Seringapatam, and the execution of Tippoo, Lord Mornington resolved to make such arrangements as might establish the British influence and authority in the subdued country.—Commissioners, appointed on the part of the company, and also in behalf of the nizâm, on the twenty-fourth of June, promulgated a scheme of partition and settlement. The capital, with its fortress, and the island in which it is situated, with some extensive districts, including Mangalore, and a very considerable extent of sea-coast, were allotted to the English. A considerable portion was assigned to the nizâm. And a separate territory was subjected to the sway of the Mibissour Maha-Rajah Kishennai Wuddiar, a descendant of the ancient rajahs of Mysore, whose throne had been seized by Hyder-Ali. The elevation of this prince, to the musnud, took place in due form on the thirtieth of June, a day which the superstition of the Brachmans had selected as the most auspicious for that purpose. The sons of Tippoo were taken into the protection, that is, the custody, as well as care of the English.

But the hostile designs and movements of Zemaun Shah, against our settlements in India, would not have been discontinued, in consequence of the fall of Tippoo Sultan, if they had not been repressed by formidable military preparations, which he did not choose to encounter. In 1796, he had advanced, with a large army, against our settlements, as far as Lahore, when he was called back, by a rebellion, headed by his brother, who, in the

absence of Zemaun, grasped at the reins of government.

The satisfaction which a native of Britain derives from a review of this prosperous state of our affairs in India, hostile combinations and designs confounded, territory extended, and revenue increased, is not, in the liberal and ingenuous mind, altogether unmixed with a painful recollection of the blood they cost, though that of an enemy, and of a princely family overthrown and reduced to a state of dependence on their enemies. Considerations of political expediency do not in every breast, and at all times, supersede moral sentiment. But if those considerations alone were of weight, still the resentment, jealousy, and new hostile combinations, which are so frequently excited by conquests, might, perhaps, be deemed worthy of calculation. As a pleasing contrast to advantages gained by force, we shall conclude our chapter, on British India, for 1799, by an account of prosperity arising from a plan conceived in a spirit of moderation, justice, patriotism, and, indeed, universal philanthropy.

The prince of Wales's island, in the entrance of the straits of Malacca, is happily situated for the facilitation and convenience of trade with China, and other places to the eastward of China. It is of no inconsiderable extent, being thirty miles in length, and, on an average, about ten or twelve in breadth. The climate is mild and salubrious; and both climate and soil fitted not only for the production of provisions, but also of pepper, nutmegs, and other spices. It is within ten days sailing of Madras: to which place, from Ceylon, a vessel

vessel cannot work up, against the north-east monsoon, in less than six or seven weeks.

The prince of Wales's island was acquired, by the government of Bengal, as Pennsylvania was by William Penn,\* in regular and voluntary cession from the king of Cudda, in 1785. The importance of this place, in our possession, has been illustrated, by the protection which it has afforded to the trade carried on by the merchants in all our different presidencies in India. From the commencement of the present war, few ships to China, from Bombay, Madras, or Bengal, but have touched at Prince of Wales's island, for intelligence; and several have been chased in by French privateers, into whose hands they must inevitably have fallen, if they had not been so near a British port. Malacca affords no protection whatever to trade, as all the merchant-ships lie nearly two miles off from the garrison, and are, consequently, exposed to be cut away from their anchors by the enemy's cruisers. On this account, prince of Wales's island has, since the commencement of the war, been the rendezvous for all the Bombay, Madras, and Bengal ships trading to China and the eastern islands, and also for the company's ships going from those islands to China. It is, unquestionably, the best harbour in India, for vessels of every kind, being, at all seasons of the year, safe and easy of access. Since this port was first established,

a vessel has never yet been to drive or drag her anchors. Also, the whole navy of E could be supplied with masts and spars of all sizes. Admiral B about two years ago, put lower masts, of the wood island, in the Suffolk, the o twenty-four, it is presumed, British navy, that has lower of a single spar; and the stood so well, for four mo that all the men of war, in quarters, come here to take in. The island is also so favourably situated for a naval port, that disabled in action, on any the coast, during the east monsoon, can run here with wind, where she can easily fitted; and still the same will enable her to cross the bay, join the fleet or squadron, stationed on any part of the coast to the north of Ceylon. A winter-quarters, during the east monsoon, when the fleet longer remain on the coast, this place holds out many advantages which give it a decided preference above all others; the climate extremely favourable to health, and the price of all kinds of provisions extremely reasonable, being the principal part of what is derived by the Malay trade centres. Since the settlement on this island, the price of rice has risen in Bengal, from twelve and fifty rupees, per c to seven hundred and eight hundred, and at the sales in Novembe

\* John J. Penn, who, in conjunction with Venetia, had conquered the Dutch colony of Surinam, sold it to the British, after the expulsion of the Dutch from the island. On the 1st of January, 1763, the celebration of the day of the conquest, and the day of the purchase of it. But, instead of the usual gratuity, the patent of the colony was conveyed in a deed, which, in the language of the law, is a deed of gift, and is to be vetted in the House of Commons.

is high as eight hundred and  
rees per cheft. This is ac-  
for by the advanced prices  
merchants can afford to give  
part. The Malay traders,  
re formerly supplied with  
from Bencoolen, Batavia,  
few fhips fitted out from  
come now to this place in  
n vefels, which they navi-  
th fpeed and fafety. At  
of Wales's ifland, they not  
y their opium and piece-  
t a lower price, but find a  
arket for all the different  
of traffic manufactured, or  
d by the earth, in their  
untries.  
pepper-plantations on this  
the year 1793, produced  
ufand picoles. And there  
twenty thoufand nutmeg-

trees on the ifland, belonging to  
the company, and to individuals,  
though by far the greater number  
to the latter. The plants look as  
healthy, and are as ftrong, as any  
at either Amboyna or Banda. From  
its pofition, and other natural ad-  
vantages, it promifes, in time, to be  
one of the chief emporiums of In-  
dia, and to compensate to Great  
Britain for any ceffions that may  
be made, in that country, for the  
invaluable bleffing of peace, to  
France or Holland. On the whole,  
the fettlement on Prince of Wales's  
ifland is a ftriking and pleafing  
proof, how much the profperity of  
a maritime and commercial nation,  
by other means than thofe of war,  
may be happily improved and ex-  
tended.

## C H A P. V.

*Determination of the Porte to repel the Invasion of Egypt.—Letter of the Grand Seignior to Tippoo Sultaun, on that Subject.—Tippoo's Answer.—A new Sect of Islamitish Socinians.—Account, by Tippoo Sultaun, of Christian Domination in India.—Complaints against the English.—Deracination for exterminating the Christian Infidels from India.—Rejection.—Hypocritical Conduct of the French towards the Turks.—Resistance and spirited Conduct of the Porte.—Alliance between the Porte and England.—Change in the Turkish Ministry.—Memorial of the Porte to all the Ministers.—Turkish Manifesto, addressed to the British Minister at Constantinople.—Character of the Turks.—Military Preparations of the Councils and Views of the Russians.—Character and political Conduct of the Russian Emperor, Paul.—Treaty between Great Britain and Russia.—Russian Declaration of War against Spain.—The Emperor of Russia, by the dispersed Knights, Grand Master of Malta.—His Munificence to that Order.—New Establishment for its Maintenance, at St. Petersburg.—A combined Russian and Turkish Fleet sails through the Dardanelles into the Mediterranean.—And reduces the Venetian Islands on the Western Coast of Turkey in Europe.—Human and liberal Conduct of the Conquerors of these to their Prisoners of War.*

THE sympathies and antipathies of religion did not produce the same effects on the minds of the grand seignior and Turkish divan that they operated on that of the kings of Candahar and Cabul.—These, as is usual with other religionists, were modified and counteracted by considerations of policy. The dominion of the Osmanli appeared a nearer and dearer object than the interests, common to all Mussulmen, of the religion of the prophet. The power and prospects of heretics, infidels, and polytheists, the avowed enemies of the Khoo - dadaud - circar,\* in India, were less alarming than the new

republic. The grand seignior instead of exciting the Mahomedan princes against the enemy Tippoo, endeavoured to unite in opposition to the enemies of sovereigns and religion.

The grand seignior, in a letter dated the twenty-third of September, 1798, to Tippoo Sultaun, acquainted him of the invasion of the inveterate land of Egypt, by the devoted French, notwithstanding the observance of long friendship on the part of the sublime Porte; the ambitious and irreligious and turbulent people in Hindostan; and the determination of the Porte to em-

\* The dominion of Tippoo.

ous measures for the repelling that rebellious grand seignior request-poo would communicate whatever subject of contention might have against the Emperor, by the aid of God and his good offices, those should be removed, to the grounds of and estrangement be the desirable objects of union. To this let-ter, after the usual compliments to the grand seignior, and of reverence and devotion to the common faith of Islam, that, as "The French themselves enemies to us, they had made them all the followers of the God (said he) is the defender of the land of ; next to him, this fascinating Tippoo himself) mightly throne, does not neglect the service of us. I am fully confident highness will be disposed assistance and support, in us, to us labourers. All is over-run with infidels heists, excepting the domes of Khoo-daud-e-har, the ark of Noah, are the protection and bounty of God. It is my hope, supreme king of kings, the appearance of a religion, the religion of Islam exclusive prevalence whole country of Hindostan all the sinful heretics the utmost ease, become the swords of the common cause of religion, to those who stand at the imperial throne, that the

treachery, deceit, and supremacy, of the Christians, in the regions of Hindostan, are beyond the power of expression." Tippoo proceeds to deduce the history of the Christian dominion in India, from the time when the French and English, "each, with one of their detested ships, and a few Caffres" (infidels), on board, came to the coast, to that when the English had adopted a determined resolution to subdue the whole of Hindostan; and, in conjunction with the Nizam Ally Khan and the infidels of Poonah, to subvert the Mussulman religion. The whole energy of his mind, he said, was continually exerted to support the religion of Mahomet. As an instance of his zeal, he mentioned a design he had formed, of quelling, by an armed force, commanded by one of his approved sons, certain excessive commotions that had been excited, in the neighbourhood of Mecca, by the son of Abdul Wahab. This Abdul was an enterprising Mahometan septic, who, some years since, established a new doctrine, the foundation of which is, the abrogation of the legal honours paid to Mahomet. His doctrine, a kind of *Unitarianism*, has now extended to a denial of the prophet's mission, but it placed him in the condition merely of a messenger of the word of God, positing, in himself, no title to the adoration of mankind. This man obtained very numerous proselytes, who travelled with him the countries of Syria, Arabia, and Egypt, propagating their tenets by the sword. The power of the firm and holy doctrine, spiritual and temporal, which Tippoo had written to the Emperor



ice, injustice, violence, but, with much truth, should have been a mixture of civil and semi-barbarian.

We sympathize with the French when he describes and details the ruin of the Mogul empire, broken to pieces by its own weakness, wounded by the English, and at last, in the last stage, by the Mahomedans, seized on the few remains of its ancient greatness, and are deeply affected at the sad spectacle of the helpless individual, the ally of Delhi, whose father-in-law, the Rohilla chief,

Caudir, had put out his eyes in his house in a state of distress, and the only resources for his maintenance the fruits of his

But we revolt at the conduct of the sultaun, in the midst of his religious professions, despising his mean and sordid gain, when we find him, in the name of the French, ascribing the success of the British power to them: in his letters to the Shah, attributing it to the French; deputed ambassadors to the French; and, in his dispatches to the English, imputing it to the French; and, in his dispatches to the English, imputing it to the French.

Tippon Sultaun attempted to turn the whole sensibility and of the Turks against the enemies of Islamism, on the one hand, and the French, on the other, by soft words and professions, to suspend indignation, at the invasion of Egypt, in the recollection of the ancient and natural alliance between the Porte and France, and the friendship of the Austrians, Russians, and English. Neither the

Turkish ambassador at Paris, nor the reis-essendi at Constantinople, were able, by repeated inquiries, to obtain any other information respecting the expedition, from Toulon, than that its only object was the conquest and the destruction of the order of the knights of Malta; an object that must be pleasing, and excite the gratitude of all Mussulmen. Bishop Talleyrand, the minister, of the French republic, for foreign relations, solemnly assured the Ottoman ambassador, at Paris, that there was no other end in view; and that it was the fixed and unalterable purpose of the French government, to preserve the ancient friendship which had so long subsisted between France and the Sublime Porte, and to cement and strengthen it more and more. But, in the mean time, while the French minister was making such professions, in reply to the letters sent by the French chargé d'affaires at Constantinople, Ruffin, as well as by the Ottoman government, that envoy had received letters, of an old date, in which the directory had written to him, that it was, in deed, true that Buonaparte had orders to go to Egypt; but this was only in order to punish the beys, to procure certain commercial advantages for France, and to strike a blow against England; that it was the intention of the directory to send an ambassador to the Sublime Porte, for the purpose of arranging all those matters, and shewing various important advantages that would accrue to the Ottomans from that expedition: and that if the Porte should be so rash as to declare war against the French republic, on account of this affair of Egypt, it would be immediately attacked by





th good understanding it every thing in its power in. With the utmost therefore, has it seen the territories abruptly, and in extraordinary manner, at the French arms. A man of Buonaparte, giving out to be a French general, war on the Turkish province of Egypt. It is impossible for the Porte to believe that such a thing, so contrary to the feelings of all nations, can ever be effected, much less commanded by the French executive direction, a considerable force, how- ever, has been sent to Egypt, to the progress of the invaders. The emissaries of Buonaparte pretended to persuade the people of Egypt, that they have it by Mahomet to give them liberty and happiness, and their religion the sovereign on earth: but the people answered, that Mahomet announced injustice, and that they have no faith in such promises, and those who have denied their words, and renounced their own.

signified brevity and simplified the plain and manly sense, little piece, was generally admired. A manifesto, and also in the simple majesty was communicated, on the 1st of September, 1798, by the Sublime Porte, "To their friend, the minister-plenipotentiary of the court of Great Britain at Constantinople." In this he duplicitly, artifice, treachery and injustice, of the French, are contrasted with the good faith, and

the pacific and just dispositions and principles, of the Porte. Though the divan had persevered in their system of neutrality, they were neither unacquainted with their political principles, nor unalarmed at their progress. After enumerating the extensive advantages which the French had reaped from the Sublime Porte's remaining neutral, during the course of the war, and that they, on their side, ought also to have been steady in preserving peace, the manifesto states, "That those among them, who found the means of assuming to themselves the reins of government, by favour of the revolution, began to devise various pretences, and under an illusive idea of liberty—a liberty so called in word, but which, in reality, knows no other laws than the subversion of every established government—(after the example of France), the abolishment of all religions, the destruction of every country, the plunder of property, and the dissolution of all human society—to occupy themselves in nothing but in misleading and imposing upon the ignorant, amongst the people, pretending to reduce mankind to the state of the brute creation, and render the government permanent in their own hands. Actuated by such principles, they made it their maxim to stir up and corrupt, indiscriminately, the subjects of every power, whether distant or near, either in peace or war, and to excite them to revolt against their natural sovereigns and government. Whilst, on one hand, their minister at Constantinople, pursuant to that system of duplicity and deceit which is their custom every where, made professions of friendship for the

Ottoman empire, endeavouring to make the Sublime Porte the dupe of their insidious projects, and to forward their object of exciting her against other friendly powers; the commanders and generals of their army in Italy, on the other hand, were engaged in the heinous attempt of perverting the subjects of his majesty the great sovereign, by sending agents (persons notorious for their intriguing practices) into Anatolia, Morcia, and the islands of the Archipelago; and by spreading manifestoes, of the most insidious tenour, and in which the one addressed by Buonaparte, to the people of Macrie, with several others, distributed by the same, are sufficiently known to the public.

"Upon the Sublime Porte's complaining, to the directory, of this conduct of their commanders and generals, their answer was, that all proceedings, on the part of their officers, contrary to friendship, were not with the content of the directory, and the same should be prevented, and their officers warned against it, the wish of the French government being to strengthen, more and more, the ancient friendship subsisting with the Sublime Porte.

"In consequence of this answer, delivered officially on their part, it was expected that the said generals would have left off their seditious pursuits. But, nevertheless, no change appearing in their conduct, and their perseverance, in such insidious practices, being greater than ever, it became obvious, that the answers of the directory were only seditious and deceitful; that the intriguing attempts of their agents could not but be dictated by the

instructions which were given them, and, consequently, that any further complaint would be of no avail whatever.

"Notwithstanding these transactions, however, the Sublime Porte, in the hopes of the directory altering its system of conduct, and laying aside the senseless pursuit of wishing to overturn the universe in expectation of seeing things in France, from the harassed situation of that country, at length take a different turn, by the people refusing to bear any longer those intolerable evils and disasters which have been brought upon them from the personal views of a few upstart individuals, since the commencement of the revolution; and with a view of preventing secret enmity from producing an open rupture; she did not alter her course, but preferred keeping silence.

"In the beginning of the war with the other powers, the French government had declared, that their intention was not to acquire new territory, but, on the contrary, to restore every such conquest as might have been made by their arms during the contest; contrary to which they not only have kept possession of various extensive provinces, snatched by them from the belligerent powers; but, not content with this, profiting of the change which had prevailed among the allied courts, through their intrigue have put off the mask entirely, and developing their secret views, without reason or justice, have fallen upon several free and independent republics and states, who had held themselves neutral, like the Sublime Porte, invading their territory when least provided with the mea-

rice, and subjecting them to ill by open force and hostility. Thus, no one being left to condemn, they tore the veil of all in at once, and, unmindful obligations of treaties, and, vince the world that friendship and enmity are the same thing, in eyes, contrary to the rights, and in violation of the subsisting between the two, they came, in a manner altogether unprecedented, like a set rates, and made a sudden in- in Egypt, the most precious g the provinces of the Ottoman Porte, of which they took possession, at a time when they experienced nothing from this but demonstrations of friend-

the manifesto, having recounted as instances of French duplicity and dissimulation, and, particularly, the positive declaration of the Grand, in answer to the categorical question put to him by Aly-di, that Buonaparte's commission had no other object than the rest of Malta, and the destruction of the order of its knights, ind:

That the directors of the Ottoman government, to second their ambition and arrogance, had fully lost all recollection of those observed and detained in a regular government; and that faith, whatever, was to be ded in their words and profes-

From the tenour of their every proceedings, and despotic act, as too well witnessed from last, it is clear and evident, their project is no other but with every orderly institution the face of the world: to overturn human society; and, by an alter-

nate play of secret intrigue or open hostility, as best suits their end, to derange the constitution of every established independent state, by creating (as they have done in Italy) a number of small republics, of which the French is to be the parent mother; and thus to sway, and to conduct every thing after their own will, every where.

"Now, Egypt being the portal of the two venerable cities (Mecca and Medina), and the present operations, in that quarter, being of a nature affecting all the Mahomedan sect at large, the Sublime Porte, consistently with her express declarations to the above French chargé d'affaires, and, through her ambassador, to the directory at Paris, is compelled, by every law, to resist the sudden and unprovoked aggression and hostilities, committed by the French, as above, and, with a full confidence in the assistance of the Omnipotent God, to set about repelling and destroying the enemy, by sea and land. Thus, to wage war against France, is become a precept of religion incumbent on all Mussalmen.

"In consequence whereof, the aforesaid chargé d'affaires, together with the officers of that mission, have been sent to the Seven Towers, to be detained there, as hostages, until such time as Aly-Effendi, before named, and those of his retinue, be arrived from Paris: and the consuls, merchants, and French properties, in Constantinople, and in other parts of the Ottoman empire, shall also be kept in deposit, and as security, until the merchants, dependents of the Sublime Porte, with their shipping, and properties, as also the public ships, with their equipage, detained in the

the province of Egypt, (prisoners of war excepted) be set at liberty. To repel the perfidy of those usurpers who have raised the standard of rebellion and trouble in France, is a measure, in which not the safety and tranquillity of the Sublime Porte alone, but also that of all the powers in Europe, is concerned: wherefore, the best hopes are entertained of the cordial co-operation of all friendly courts, as well as of their disposition to fulfil, by every means in their power, their duties of friendship and of assistance in the present cause."

Though the native energy of the mind, in Turkey in Europe, be repressed by despotism, it is observed to recover, on trying occasions, not a little of that quickness of perception which formerly distinguished the natives of that happy region and climate. The Turks, though sunk in sloth, are not, by nature, a slow or stupid race. A review of the conduct of France by this nation, forced to speak out by the irresistible impulse of truth and facts, and rendered hostile to their ancient ally only by insufferable aggression, deserves to be recorded among the most memorable events and features of the passing years. But, neither the rebellion of Passowan Oglou, who maintained his independence and power in Bosnia, Servia, and Bulgaria, and threatened to carry his arms into Macedonia and Rumania, and even to Constantinople; the revolutionary spirit, excited and fostered by the French, in the Morea; nor, finally, perhaps, the invasion of Egypt, would have sufficed to rouse

the Porte to the exertions which the times and the occasion demanded, if the naval victory of Aboukir had not exhibited a striking and encouraging proof, that the power and fortune of the French republic were not irresistible. It had been constantly represented by the English minister at the Porte, whose public conduct, as well as his polite and friendly attentions to his countrymen abroad, merit much praise, that the revolutionary spirit of France threatened all monarchical thrones with subversion. The Porte, at last, at once alarmed at the invasion of Egypt, and emboldened by the victory of the Nile, listened seriously to his arguments. He became the principal counsellor and consent of the reis-essendi, or secretary of state; and it was very much owing to his influence and address that an alliance, offensive and defensive, was formed between Russia and the Porte, under the reciprocal guarantee of the emperor of Germany and of Great Britain.

It was found now, that the supreme vizier, Izzad Mahomed Basha, had attended to nothing but his own interest: so that, "In the dark himself, with respect to the evil designs of those swinish infidels, the French, from not procuring proper intelligence, he did not apprize the inhabitants of Egypt thereof in good time," he was therefore deposed from the office of grand vizier, and Joseph, bashaw-governor of Fuzerum,\* appointed in his stead: until whose arrival at the sublime gate, Mutiapha Basha,

\* This is the same Joseph who had been ambassador, for some years, from the Porte, at the court of London.



## THE REGISTER, 1799.

human nature, and of innovation in modes and manners of life, is every consistent with the flattery of absolute power; unless, indeed, he should have conceived the idea of venturing to execute a design of anticipating political fermentation and revolution, by gradual changes and progressive improvement in the form of government.

With the soul and life of the confederation against the French republic, the king of Great Britain, he entered into a close alliance, by a provisional treaty, done at St. Petersburg, on the eighteenth of December, 1798. In the name of the most holy and indivisible trinity, his majesty the king of Great Britain, and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, in consequence of the alliance and friendship already subsisting between them, being desirous to enter into a concert of measures, such as might contribute, in the most efficacious manner, to oppose the successes of the French arms, and the extension of the principles of anarchy, and to bring about a solid peace, together with the re-establishment of the balance of Europe, judged it to be worthy of their most serious consideration and earnest felicitade to endeavour, in possible, to reduce France within its proper limits, as they submitted before the revolution. With the intention of inducing the king of Prussia to take an active part in the war against the common enemy, they proposed to employ all their endeavours to obtain that end. His imperial majesty was ready to afford him a detachment of land-forces, and he determined, at purpose, forty-five thousand men, infantry and cavalry, with the necessary artillery.

With

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [77

With regard to the direction of this corps, and its combined operations with the Prussian troops, the emperor of Russia was to arrange these with the king of Prussia, and the arrangement to be made was to be communicated to his Britannic majesty, in order that, by such a concert between the high allies, the military operations against the enemy might be made with the greater success, and that the object proposed might be the more easily ascertained. His Britannic majesty, on his part, engaged to furnish pecuniary succours: 225,000*l.* sterling, for the first and most urgent expenses; of which 75,000*l.* was to be paid as soon as the troops should have passed the Russian frontier; and that the other two moieties, of a like sum each, should be paid at the expiration of two successive periods, of three months each, thereafter. He agreed also to furnish to the Russian emperor a subsidy of 75,000*l.* per month, to be computed from the day on which the corps of troops, above-mentioned, should pass the Russian frontiers. This subsidy was to be paid at the commencement of each month, and, being destined for the appointments and maintenance of the troops, it was to be continued during the space of twelve months, unless peace should be made sooner. Within that space of time, the contracting parties were to come to an understanding, whether, in case the war should not be terminated, the subsidy above-mentioned should be continued. The contracting parties engaged not to make either peace or armistice without including each other: but if, through any unforeseen events, his Britannic majesty should be under the necessity of

terminating the war, and thereby of discontinuing the subsidy, before the expiration of the twelve months above stipulated, he engaged, in that case, to pay three months advance of the subsidy agreed on, reckoning from the day on which the information should be received by the general commanding the Russian troops. In like manner, if any aggression on Russia should take place, by which the emperor should be obliged to recall his army into his own dominions, the subsidy should, in such case, be paid up only to the day on which the army should re-enter the territory of Russia. This treaty was to be considered as provisional and its execution not to take place until the king of Prussia should be determined to turn his forces against the common enemy. But, in case of his not doing so, the contracting parties reserved to themselves the right and the power to take, for the good of their affairs, and the success of the salutary end they *might* have in view, other measures analogous to the times and circumstances, and to agree then on these which, in such a case, they should judge to be most necessary. The emperor of all the Russias, nevertheless, in order to give a still more striking proof of his sincere dispositions, and of his desire to be, as much as possible, useful to his allies, promised, even during the course of the negotiation with his Prussian majesty and before its termination, to put the corps of forty-five thousand men on such a footing that they might be immediately employed wherever, according to a previous concert amongst the allies, the utility of the common cause might require.

The



The zeal of the emperor Paul, in the common cause of crowned heads, was also manifested in a declaration of war against Spain, in a manifesto, dated the fifteenth of July, 1799; in which, as well as in the manifesto to the German empire, the mind and views of the emperor, at that time, appear to be displayed unequivocally and with sincerity. "Among the small number of European powers (said he) who, in external appearance, seemed to be attached to the French monarchy, but who, in reality, are only repressed by the dread of those rulers whom God hath abandoned, none has more evidently betrayed that dread, or that pusillanimous timidity, than Spain: not, indeed, by assisting them, hitherto, any essential succours or co-operation, but by the actual preparations which she is now making. Fruitless have been all our efforts, and they were as terrible as it was possible to make, to conduct that power into the true path of honour and glory, and to lead it with us. We declare war against the king of Spain; and we consequently give orders for seizing all the coasting and the Spanish merchant ships which are at present in our ports, and we likewise charge all our commanders, both by land and land, to treat as enemies the subjects of his Spanish majesty, wherever they meet them with arms." His imperial majesty, in the same temper and tone, laid an embargo on the Hamburg ships in the Russian ports, and, in menacing attitude, attempted to draw off not only that small, yet important, republic, but Sweden, Denmark, and even Prussia, from their system of neutrality to the side of coalition.

While his Russian majesty exerted his whole authority and in to rouse a general attack on the French republic, he received his friendship and protection who had suffered from its tyranny and oppression. To Lewis, as he was called by his address and his court, he gave an in the capital of Courland received a number of exiled French nobles into his military service: and, above all, he exerted his protection and munificence towards the dispersed and knights of Malta. The bailiff, the grand cross, and distinguished members of this order assembled at St. Petersburg in October, 1798, elected the emperor grand master of their order. His majesty, who is said to have solicited, accepted this dignity, exercised its prerogatives, conferring, with great pomp and solemnity, the order itself, as its different degrees, titles, honours, on various persons of distinction. Count Litta, envoy extraordinary from the pope, and prince Serra Capriola, envoy extraordinary from Naples, were honoured with the grand cross. A new institution under the name of a grand order was established at Petersburg in favour of the knights of Malta, and endowed with an annual revenue of 216,000 rubles. It was to serve as a residence and place for all the knights of Malta, on motives, assigned by his majesty for this act of munificence, were a regard to the common interests of Christianity and Christendom, to which the illustrious knights of Malta had been so eminently devoted, to preserve that order, and to enable them to recover

that had been ravished from by injustice and violence; add a new incitement to the and bravery of the Russian, by the hope of being ad- in consequence of signal- merit, into the illustrious fra- of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem. But, from this order of noble descent, and wife properly qualified, ac- to the rules of the order, of ountry in Christendom, was to erdicted. To the ancient and ing laws of the order, his ma- aded a number of regulations cing his own new founda-

uke for this establishment accompanied by a proclama- declaring that any gentleman, y Christian country, duly qua- , might be received as a knight John, in the imperial resi- e of St. Peterburgh, and reside in that character, and enjoy mperor's particular favour and xion.

We flatter ourselves (says his ty) that, having through Di- Providence and hereditary come to the imperial throne r ancestors, we have it in our er to protect, maintain, and ncrease and extend, the splen- of an order so ancient and wned among the orders of chi- , convinced that, by such a uct, we shall render an imper- service to the universe! The and regulations of this order e a love of virtue, form good ls, strengthen the bonds of su- nation, and present a power- remedy against the pestiferous muni- cation, and the unbridled onfacts of thinking. In fine, order is an engine for aug-

menting the power, security, and glory, of states."

The emperor, in February, 1799, sent a note to all the foreign minis- ters resident at Petersburg, request- ing them to make known, to their respective courts, that he had ac- cepted the title of "Grand master of the sovereign order of St. John of Jerusalem," of which St. Peter- burgh was henceforth to be the seat and chief residence. Orders were also issued to the ministers of Russia, not to receive any letters, addressed to his imperial majesty, in which the title of "Grand master of the sovereign order of St. John of Jerusalem" should be omitted.

On this new institution, for the preservation of an ancient order, though its patron and head was neither unmarried nor a catholic, the aged, infirm, and unfortunate pope, Pius VI. in the monastery of Cassin, near Florence, bestowed his approbation, sanction, and pa- ternal and apostolical benediction, on the fifth of November, 1798. This account of the new grand priory at St. Peterburgh, would have been altogether disproportion- ate to the scale of this narrative, if subsequent events and pretensions, recently brought forth, had not given them much importance.

The emperor of Russia, with the dispositions, and under the engage- ments, above mentioned, made war on France by sea and land. A Rus- sian squadron, of twelve sail of the line, was sent to co-operate with the British fleets, in the German Ocean, off the coast of Britain; and another, on the twenty-fifth of August, 1799, appeared in the canal of Constantinople, where it was joined by a Turkish squadron. The combined fleet, consisting of twelve

twelve ships of the line and sixteen frigates, besides galleys, gun-boats, and transports, with twelve thousand men, sailed through the Dardanelles into the Mediterranean. Their first operation was an attack on the newly-created French departments in the Ægean and Adriatic Seas. Cerigo, the ancient Cythera, an island belonging to the Venetians, had ceded to the French by the treaty of Campo-Formio, was taken, after a slight resistance, on the twelfth of October. Zante and Cephalonia were abandoned by the French on the nineteenth of that month. And from thence, on the first of November, they proceeded to blockade the canal of the island of Corfu: in the town and fortress of which island, the walls of which, commanded by the celebrated general Schulerberg, had been kept in excellent order by the Venetians, and lately strengthened by the French, there was a considerable garrison, and ample stores and provisions. This place was taken by the united Turkish and Russian forces, on the first of March.

The town and forts of Corfu, with the artillery, ammunition, stores, provisions, and all other public effects, were given up to the allied troops. The French garrison were to be conveyed to Toulon, in vessels furnished by the combined squadron, and at the expense of the said squadron, on their word of honour, not to bear arms, for eighteen months, against his majesty the grand seigneur, his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, or against their allies, the king of England, the king of the two Sicilies, and the present allies of the two empires. The French general, with the principal officers, and their fa-

milies, had it in their option either to Toulon or to . . . The commanders of the allied squadron declared, that every dual, of whatever religion or as well as all the inhabitant town and island of Corfu be respected in their personal property; that they should not be prosecuted, molested, or punished on account of the political or civil actions, or for the delinquencies which they might have committed under the French government to the date of the capitulation; and that if any of them chose to deposit all their property, they might do so. The sick, who could not accompany the garrison, were to be treated in the same manner as the Turkish and Russian prisoners, at the expense of the powers, and, also, when convenient, to be sent to Toulon. The general was permitted to leave Corfu, an officer, with a six thousand livres, to be at his disposal for the comfort and benefit of his countrymen; and also the same number of officers of health to prepare drugs, and take care of the sick. The garrison, the officers, and those employed in a civil or military capacity, were to receive, on shore as on board the vessels, the same number of rations as were allowed to them, according to their rank, in conformity to the laws, until their embarkation at Toulon or Ancona. The war and transports, which were to be employed in conveying the French either to Toulon or Ancona, were not to make any other stop either in going or returning, than the commissary-general commanding the name of the French government, to cause the said vessels

respected by the French ships and vessels, and to guarantee their return to Corfu, in like manner as the Turkish and Russian admirals respectively promised, in the name of their courts, to cause all the French, comprised in the present capitulation, to be conveyed to the destination agreed on. The French general and his staff were to have a Russian guard of honour, until their embarkation. The French garrison marched out of all the posts which they had occupied, with all military honours, at the time and place agreed on, the officers, civil and military, retaining their arms: in which the town and fortress of Corfu passed, of course, into the possession of the allied forces.

In this capitulation, there was nothing of that Asiatic barbarity which the friends of the French revolution affected to apprehend, from the accession to the coalition of Turks and Russians. It is not possible that any convention could have been made on fairer terms, with greater regard to justice, humanity, and the nicest sense of honour. In perusing this capitulation, we entertain a momentary wonder, that the horrors of mutual war should at all exist between nations capable of thinking and acting so generously as well as justly: undoubtedly, they would much seldom take place, were princes and politicians governed in their councils by similar sentiments. The wisdom of the capitulation was equal to its humanity. Its moderation and justice stood in direct opposition and contrast with the domineering and rapacious passions of the republic, which obliged the conquered states to pass under the

yoke and to wear the chains imposed by the conquerors.

The union of Russia with Turkey increased the power of the latter, not only by an accession of force, but much more by re-animating the courage, and infusing new energy into the Ottoman councils and nation. The appearance of the combined Turkish and Russian fleet and land-forces, on the western coast of Turkey in Europe, gave force and effect to strict orders, from Constantinople, to all the agents of the Turkish government in that quarter, to use the most vigorous means for quashing the intrigues of the French, and repressing all tendency to rebellion. The bashaw of Janina, who had shewn some symptoms of disregard to the firmans of the Porte, on sundry occasions, and who had begun, as was believed, to listen to certain overtures from the French, took a decided and active part on the side of that government which it was his duty to support. With the perfidious cunning of a barbarian, he drew the French generals, Rosa and Salcette (though the former, it is said, had taken for a wife one of his daughters), into a conference with some of his emissaries, who pretended a disposition, on the part of the bashaw, to go over to the French; during which, they were arrested, with certain other inferior officers who attended them, and kept in confinement. The French, in the different posts formerly held by the Venetians, which they occupied on the coast of Dalmatia, were either killed, in cases of the least resistance, or taken prisoners. This was a more important advantage than the reduction of the islands;

islands: for, in these parts, the French had many facilities for disseminating their doctrines throughout Epirus, Thessaly, and Macedonia, and exciting a general insurrection among the Greeks, for the revival, as they said, of the Greek republic, and for combining with the formidable and fortunate bashaw of Widdin, Passwan Oglou, who had penetrated into Wallachia and Bulgaria, and threatened still farther and rapid progress. That chief, being informed of the treaty and junction of the Turks with the Russians, and that, while the power of these allies prevailed on the Albanian coast, a body of Russian troops had begun to march against him towards Moldavia and Wallachia, was alarmed. He had, for some time, been held in balance, between the offers of grace from the Porte, and the charms of independent power. He now deemed it prudent, not, indeed, entirely to give up the latter, which so few have been inclined or dared to relinquish, but to come to a compromise with the grand seignior. Passwan Oglou ceased all inroads and hostilities against any of the Turkish provinces, on the condition of his being continued in his government, and an exemption from certain tribute, which he claimed according to a written deed of the Sublime Porte, in consequence of the distinguished merit of his ancestors. It was the exaction of this tribute, from the lands belonging to Passwan Oglou, as well as from others, that was the original cause,

or, at least, the original pretext his taking up arms against the sultan of Constantinople, who boldly accused, as well as his and most of his Turkish subjects repeated violations of the law of Islamism.

When the islands of Cerigo, te, Cephalonia, and St. Mauro, taken by the combined fleet, of the French, who had garrisoned them, were sent prisoners of war to Albania; and other French prisoners were made, at the posts held on the coast of that province. The fate of those unfortunate was very different from that of such of their countrymen who fell into the hands of the allies, as we shall see.\* The French officers, mentioned, were sent by the bashaw of Janina, to Constantinople, where they arrived on the eighth of January, and were sent to the prison of the Seven Towers. Four to five other prisoners, of inferior rank, including sixteen who arrived on the twelfth; with their heads, of their unhappy conditions, who had perished from fatigue, cold, and, perhaps, from the brutal treatment of the Turkish soldiers. The men were sent to the Bagnio, the women to the hands of the French ambassadors. At this time, another party of prisoners, to the number of six, had also arrived at Constantinople, and had been also sent to the same prison. They were on their voyage from Alexandria to Corfu, when they fell into the hands of the English fleet,

\* It is to be observed, that, before the contest in the Ægean Sea was decided, the reduction of Corfu, which stood a siege of three months, no part of the combined force could be spared, for sending them to France.

Nelson. Being driven, by weather, into the port of , they were taken hold on tives of that isle, and sent antinople. It was in be- these unfortunate men, that y Smith made that gene- humane intercession, which already alluded to in our apter.

kith ship of war, of eighty s launched at Constantino- the fourteenth of January. operation, performed with emony, the sultaun, Selim on board a vessel of one and twenty guns, was pre- r Sidney, after the launch- e new ship, with some of rs, was admitted to a di- ence of the sultaun. After g to his highness divers if equal curiosity and uti- as a model of the Royal he was honoured with a familiar conference on the f his mission to the sublime On this occasion, he repre- o the grand seignior, that tives from Syphanto had en by admiral Nelson, and ms which they made, of nsidered as his prisoners. ceeded in their behalf with zeal compatible with the lue to the sultaun, and im- some mitigation of their a favour done to himself nation. The sultaun grant- ition: the forty-six French , under an escort of ma- m sir Sidney's own ship, s, were sent from the Bag- ry rigorous prison, to the e of the French ambassa- ere they were allowed the ons, for their subsistence,

as the English foldiers, until they should be sent home to France, on their parole of honour.

The grand seignior, it may well be supposed, was happy in this opportunity of testifying his gratitude and respect for the British government and nation. Of these he had already given testimonies, in the presents of a rich aigrette of diamonds (called, in Turkish, *chelengk*, or a feather of triumph), and a superb pelisse, to admiral Nelson; and still more, in the gracious expressions by which those marks of esteem were accompanied. The following note was transmitted from the seraglio to sir Sidney Smith, on the second of September:

“ The sublime Porte has already, in a note written some days ago, expressed its satisfaction at the first intelligence of the defeat of the French, by an English squadron in the White Sea, on the coast of Egypt. As this happy event imposes on this empire an indispensable duty of acknowledgement, and as the service performed on this occasion, by our esteemed friend, admiral Nelson, is of a nature that demands a public mark of gratitude, his imperial majesty, the most powerful, formidable, and magnificent grand seignior, in his imperial name, has destined, as a present, to the said admiral, an aigrette of diamonds, and a pelisse with large sleeves; and also two thousand sequins, to be distributed among the wounded seamen. And as the English minister displays the most uniform zeal, for cementing and strengthening the friendship between the two courts, it is hoped that he will not fail to make known this circumstance to his court, and

84] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

to solicit the permission, of the most august and powerful king of England, for the said admiral to wear the aigrette and pelisse."

On the part of his Britannic majesty, a number of common field-pieces were presented by sir Sidney Smith. The English, Russian, and Neapolitan, ambassadors were admitted to the most important councils of the Turkish ministers: and the most perfect unanimity and

concord prevailed among all allies. But the satisfaction of Turks, at this harmonious conjunction, at the present moment the intervals of profound rest on the past, and anticipation of what was likely to come, no doubt, have been painfully ruptured by the consideration, Turkey stood now in the situation to Russia, that Spain to France.

## CHAP. VI.

*des of Colonization, Commerce, and Arts.—Re-action of the Expedition to Egypt, on the Affairs of Europe.—Internal Policy of France. Violation of the Freedom of Elections.—Civil Dissentions.—Finances. Oppression of Newspapers.—Execution of the Laws against Ecclesiastics Emigrants.—Escape and Return of banished Deputies, from Guiana and Europe.—Law for confiscating the Property of Exiles, in case of their leaving or quitting the Place of their Banishment.—Debates in both Councils on this Subject.—Military Commissions, Trials, and Executions. Law for inquiring into all the Attacks that had been made on Persons of Property, from Motives of Enmity to the Public and its Friends.—Actual Effects of this Law.—Plunder, Profusion, Venality, and Corruption.*

arts and sciences, colonization and commerce, had proceeded from east to west, for six hundred years: but they now seem to take an opposite course, and with a degree of probability to the story of monsieur Baillie, concerning their progress from west to east, it would seem, that when civilization and refinement have lasted for a certain period in one part of the globe, they leave it to rust and decay, in pursuit of new conquests, but return to it again, and has rested for a certain time, and recovered its original vigour, and capability of new civilization. It was among the objects of the French expedition to Egypt, to carry back arts and sciences to Africa and their native countries. Hume has already noticed the consequence of that expedition, in the

east, and in the European countries nearest to these, Naples,\* Turkey, and Russia, we now proceed to give some account of its re-action on France, in which it originated. But, in order to do this, it will be necessary to take a view of the state of politics and parties in the French nation, from the middle of April, 1798.

When the expedition to Egypt was finally agreed on by the directory, the mind of Buonaparte (not, perhaps, the last object of consideration with the directory) was wholly employed in planning and preparing for the execution of that daring enterprise. Before that period, Buonaparte, who uniformly opposed violent measures, formed, to a certain extent, a counterpoise to the power of the directory.—Though deeply connected with them, he retained, and with spirit

\* In our last volume.



asserted, his independence. This was not the case with the two councils. The subserviency of these to the directory and their agents had considerably lowered them in the estimation of the public. Many of their transactions were obviously dictated by the executive power, which, since the affair of Fructidor, had become more formidable than ever. The treatment of the councils, at that time, had intimidated them to such a degree, that they did not, in general, dare, at once, to become refractory.

The objects of internal policy and regulation, which occupied the minds of the directory, in 1798, were principally the five following: the annual election of a third of the legislature; the finances; the freedom attained by the different publications rising from the press; the execution of former and contrivance of new decrees against emigrants and ecclesiastics; and a research into all the attacks that had been made on persons and property, public or private, from motives of enmity to the republic and its constitution, of which objects had a connection and reference, more or less remote, with the stability of the new power and of the government established by the events of 1793.

As there were registered by number, the gallery dragged that a great part of the nation, as the most clamorous who were at the field in April, were not even the only ones to be treated as such, charged with a serious. A very expensive was arranged in order to attract a wide range of the world, even as how to be a more technical. As the expense was the only thing

than an imitation of what the English government had done the time after the accession of the family of Hanover to the throne. Parliament, perceiving the general disaffection of the people to the royal family, and apprehending that a new election would fill the throne with members similarly disposed, took upon itself to prevent a revolution that must, in fact, infallibly ensue, by voting it once septennial. This was a naked encroachment upon the rights of the nation; but, having no other way to support it, and a powerful majority loudly approving it, as necessary for the preservation of tranquillity and the freedom of the constitution, it was submitted to, and gradually acquiesced in by those who were in the necessity of abiding by the result of the revolution in 1688.

The case, it was said, was parallel between England that time, and France, at present. Were the multitude entitled its elective rights, dufermet that now agitated the number and active energies employed against it, it was such that it would be feared that the people be induced to vote for its abolition, the consequence of which would be its immediate destruction. The prevention of a great wrong, therefore, another measure taken against it, or even argument alleged in its favor, would be of no avail, would not prevent the people from the nation would be the laws.

The majority of this pro-  
 cessing are carried on  
 in the United States and  
 in the Caribbean and

gulation, of which the wisdom stood in the highest degree of repute in all Europe. But this measure was combated by numbers of the warmest republicans, as overturning the very foundations of public liberty. The nation, they asserted, was full of the most determined friends to the constitutional freedom now established, and it was not to be doubted, but they would exert themselves in its protection against all domestic machination, the authors of which were well known and would not dare to shew themselves, when once they found that the friends to the constitution were in readiness to oppose them. It was owing to their want of celerity in coming forwards that its enemies had been able to gain any advantages. There were ample methods to frustrate the attempts of these, without recurring to such odious measures as were industriously recommended. The best model to be copied from, in assembling the people, would be those that took place after the tenth of August, 1792. Therein not a royalist had ventured to shew himself; here, the constituted authorities cleared from treasonable intruders, and the laws against emigrants and recalcitrants put in force, none but republicans would appear at elections. The constitution having ordained annual renovations of a third of the legislature, to omit them would be to violate it in the most essential point; but it had also, for its own preservation, empowered the legislative body to judge of the lawfulness of elections. This was not a matter of difficulty: the conditions of admissibility, to the primary assemblies, were so perspicuous, that they could not be mistaken;

and, while they were duly observed, royalists could be excluded from them with all facility. Such were the reasonings of numerous republicans.

Incessant and indefatigable were the opponents to the directory, in striving to counteract their endeavours to secure a majority in the approaching elections. What principally embarrassed the ruling party, the third to be replaced consisted of the last members remaining of the convention that had preceded the present legislature and framed the existing constitution. These members were undoubted republicans and firmly attached to the directory, who, notwithstanding their irregular stretches of power, were no less warm in that cause and had committed those very irregularities to support it.

A committee was, in the mean time, appointed to consider of the means to prevent the approaching elections from falling into improper hands, and to guard the constitution against those enemies who were endeavouring, by secret practices, to undermine it. Under this denomination were classed, it seems, several meetings, held, about this time, at Paris, and in some of the cities of principal note in the republic. They became so suspicious to the ruling powers that they were every where, on divers pretences, shut up. They had assumed the name of constitutional circles, and some of them were composed of individuals of the first consideration. The friends to these circles condemned their enemies with unqualified asperity, and represented them as men resolved to enslave, exclusively, the power of the state, and who stigmatized, as foes to the republic,

republic, all those who refused to submit implicitly to their measures.

In this manner, France was now become a scene of civil dissention, that threatened to involve it in fresh disorders and to renew the calamities from which it had, with such difficulty, been so lately extricated. It cannot be denied, that a strong party existed, decidedly averse to the government and the constitution. The disturbance and confusion that accompanied the elections, in many places, induced the council of five hundred to request a circumstantial account of them from the directory. The message, sent in answer, contained a clear and particularized detail of numerous irregularities and violations of the laws and the constitution, visibly aiming at its subversion and to re-establish the system of 1793.

On this ground, it was determined, by the directory and its partizans in the two councils, who constituted an incomparable majority, to annul the whole of the elections made in seven departments, and to declare those of a considerable number of individuals illegal.

This decision was violently opposed by several of the most conspicuous members of the legislature. That which affected particular individuals was reputed the most dangerous, as tending to place the choice of members entirely in the option of the party that predominated in the council. Such a method of proceeding would be clearly destructive of the sovereignty of the people, and transfer it from the constituents to the constituted, which was inverting the order of things of a state that called itself a republic. It was alleged, at the

same time, that several of individuals were of irreproachable character, and notably devoted to the constitution.

The general reply to these objections was, that the exclusive creed against individuals, was founded on irregularities in their elections. Irregularities also required the annulment of all the elective proceedings in the several departments with this difference, however, the latter were of a more flagrant nature; and the persons chosen, notorious enemies to the constitution and obnoxious in many other respects. It was, therefore, upon maturest consideration, indubitably necessary, for the safety of the republic, totally to reject the nomination of such people, and to abrogate whatever had been done in their favour, as being evincing the effect of factious violence.

This resolution did not pass without an acrimonious altercation: the plurality in both councils, nevertheless, convinced that, it might deviate from the strict letter of the law, yet the spirit of the constitution would exculpate the directors and the republican party for having recourse to it, as the only expedient to prevent the declared adversaries of the establishment from introducing fresh confusion and disturbance.

Thus terminated the business of the eighteenth Floreal, (seventh May) eight months previous to the still more famous Fructidor, which it perfectly resembled in the principles it brought it about, and in the measures that followed it. The public mind, though duly sensible of the contradiction the genuine spirit of liberty, did not deny its

the actual circumstances of  
The dread of terrorism, of  
re rejected elections mena-  
renewal, seemed to reconcile  
dy to the propriety of their  
. The whole of the busi-  
ness, was of such impor-  
tance that it had unintermittingly  
the attention of men ever  
since of Fructidor.

While, scarcely a week pass-  
ed without some message from the  
government respecting the exhausted  
the finances. Having rid  
es of the popular party, by  
the tenth of Fructidor, they  
many evils to the charge  
party, during their ascen-  
dancy which it was necessary  
to provide remedies. But,  
all these evils, that which  
the speediest remedy was  
due. For the service of  
the government, from September, (the  
beginning of the French year)  
to September, 1798, a sum  
of six millions of livres  
or 25,666,660*l.* sterling.

This sum, two hundred and  
eighty millions were to be  
paid by the territorial impost;  
by an augmentation of  
collateral successions, farm-  
posts and suppressing the  
of franking, re-establish-  
national lottery, erecting  
a farther duty on stamps,  
on paper, and, above all,  
nationalization of the national  
debt, which the real stock was  
to one-third, payable in  
and the other two in bonds  
and in payment for national  
The funds allotted for the  
were not all of them near  
five as had been expected.  
The taxes were, therefore, from

time to time, proposed, for making  
up deficiencies and for meeting new  
exigencies: some of these were  
adopted and others rejected. The  
grand resource, on all emergencies,  
was, not any regular and equal  
mode of taxation, but confiscation  
of the property of individuals, for  
which, if pretexts could not be  
found in old laws, new ones were  
invented.

Of the numerous daily and even-  
ing newspapers, published in Paris,  
twelve were suppressed, not only  
on account of the matter they con-  
tained offensive to government,  
but also, it may be presumed, for  
a terror to others. The preamble  
to the decree for this suppression  
stated, that they cast reproach and  
contempt on the institutions and laws  
of the republic: that they uniform-  
ly supported a systematic plan for  
the disorganization of the consti-  
tution; some of them, under the  
livery of royalty, others under that  
of anarchy. That two of them,  
whose chief design, as they pro-  
fessed, was to report the debates  
and decisions of the French coun-  
cils, set the laws of the church in  
opposition to those of the state, and  
religious ceremonies to republican  
institutions: that they endeavoured  
to extend the reign of fanaticism  
and superstition, to pervert the pub-  
lic mind, and to extinguish a love  
of the country: that they abu-  
sed the liberty of religious opinion,  
in order to preach up religious and  
political intolerance; and, that, in  
fine, they tended to sow the seeds  
of jealousy and hatred among the  
citizens of the different depart-  
ments, by the partial discussion of  
local and personal interests. For  
these reasons, the directory, with  
the

the approbation of the two councils, thought that they could not be too careful in checking faction and enlightening the people, with regard to the artifices of royalty, anarchy, and fanaticism.

A bookseller, of the name of Cochin, was arrested, for having published, in a preliminary discourse to a new dictionary of the French language, some sentiments that were considered as reflections on the revolution.

A number of the deputies, who had been banished, in September, 1797, to Guiana, among whom was general Pichegru, Barthelemy, Willot, Lanue, and Orlonville, made their escape from that pestiferous region, and arrived in London, and other parts of Europe, in September, 1798. At the time of their banishment, a resolution was proposed and talked of in the council of five hundred, that if any one should evade or escape from the destined place of exile, his estate, goods, and chattels, should be forfeited to the republic: but it was not then carried into a law. The return of the exiles coinciding, in point of time, with an insurrection that had burst forth with great violence in Belgium, this last was, by many, ascribed to the intrigues of priests who had escaped and returned from banishment. A project, as the French speak, or, as we English would say, a bill, was introduced, on the third of November, 1798, by Demoor, one of the deputies from Belgium, to the following effect:

“That the goods of individuals who, having been banished by the laws of the nineteenth and twenty-second of Fructidor, year five,

should be found to have quit place of their exile, should be confiscated, for the benefit of public: that such individuals be banished again, to such place as the executive directory should fit, and condemned to perpetual exile: the goods of such exiles, in like manner to be confiscated, if, within the space of six months, from the publication of the present decree, they should present themselves before the tribunals of Rochefort, or, on orders from them, concerning particular prisons in which they were to be lodged, until the time when it should be convenient for the executive directory to shut them off again, either to their former or some other new quarters to be appointed. The successions, of the confiscated estates, of the banished, to be held and enjoyed by the public during the natural life of the last possessor, now ejected from exile; and during the life, of his next heir and successor, until he should reach the seventieth year of his age. Out of the sequels of the confiscated estates, certain allowances to be made, for the subsistence of the wives and children of the exiles, on principles, and in proportions, to be fixed by the future assemblies.”

The debate that ensued, on this interesting subject, was distinguished by the animated, eloquent, resolute, though single, opposition of a member, whose name did not to be recorded, elevated above the frowns of numbers, and the threats of violence, by the conscientious inward reprobation, and an intemperate passion against injustice and tyranny.

Immediately on the reading of the bill, a number of voices demanded that the question should be put to the vote, as, in a case so urgent, there was neither room for delay nor debate. But Rouchon, the member for Ardeche, inveighed with great and even violent emotion against the injustice and inhumanity of reviving a proposal which, when it was made, a year before, had been rejected, as unjust and inhuman. "Without inquiring, said he, into the causes or origin of that concentrated power, which secretly directs all our discussions, I shall confine myself to the refutation of those frivolous pretexts, on which the bill proposed is founded, and demonstrate its impropriety and injustice, as it is a system of constraint, confiscation, and permanence of operation. In point of constraint, there is no one, if he chooses to be contumacious, who can be constrained to come to any place, otherwise than by physical necessity, in order to undergo any punishment to which he may be condemned. Would it not be monstrous and atrocious, to say to a man condemned to the guillotine, if you do not come on your own feet to the scaffold, you shall be either broke on the wheel, or drawn and quartered? Is it fit to imitate those Indian kings, who order their subjects to the frontiers, and then give them up to be pursued by savage beasts? I know that the grand seigneur frequently sends a string to his bastards, but I never heard that he ordered them to come and fetch it, under the denunciation of a severer punishment. The measure of

confiscation he considered as unjust, ruinous, and inconsistent with all public faith. It was also, he observed, contrary to the constitution. In civilized states, transgressions of a political nature were never punished by other than temporary punishments. The citizens would have every thing to dread, if, in the assemblies of their representatives, *revolutionary measures were every thing, and the constitution nothing*. Read history, and you will find that there was never any measure, for cruelty, equal to what is now proposed to you, adopted by Nero or Heliogabalus. [Here he was interrupted by a cry of, *to the Abbey with him,\* to the Abbey!*] Rouchon continued. — This bill, when duly considered in its connection, and the influence which it is calculated to produce on the legislative power, is more destructive to you than to the transported deputies. Yes, I repeat it, this bill subverts the very foundations of representative government. In order to the existence of a regular government, it is necessary that there should be certain fixed principles, from which there should be no receding every day, on pretence of saving the country. It is high time to give over the ridiculous practice of treating the constitution like one of those precious pieces of furniture that are sometimes laid aside, by notable housewives, for fear of wearing them out by common use. By your proceedings of Fructidor, you removed, to a great distance, a number of men, whom you considered as *dangerous*: but you cannot dispossess them of their pro-

\* One of the principal prisons, where the unfortunate royalists were confined, until the massacre of September, 1792.

perty, under the idea of their being *criminal*: in as much as they have not undergone any legal trial. It is monstrous, to make use of the words justice and humanity, in the same breath with confiscations and proscriptions, without trial or judgement. This is the ironical laugh of a man who poignards his victim. [Here, again, Ronchon was interrupted by many expressions of disapprobation.] I call on my colleague, Chabert, to answer this argument. In no state, subjected to laws, is any one held to be a criminal, and out of their protection, without previous and legal trial, and conviction. But the deputies were banished, by the nineteenth of Fructidor, without previous trial and conviction. Therefore, they were either banished, in violation of the constitution, or, there was no constitution to be violated. I demand the previous question. I have not had time to arrange my sentiments on the present subject: but, at the sight of the bill before you, the hairs of my head stand on end! I demand, at least, that, if you do not adopt the previous question, you will send a message to the directory, for farther instructions. I have yet one farther observation to make, and then I have done. The bill is so conceived and worded, that it puts the power of making the law into the hands of the directory, who might, according to their pleasure, banish the Bourbons to Spain, for example, and the deputies, to the burning deserts of Surinam, there to perish of thirst and hunger."

This smart sortie, this unexpected fall of honest indignation, excited a general murmur and agitation throughout the whole assembly,

which rendered the present sitting one of the most boisterous that had taken place for a twelvemonth.—The subject was exceedingly interesting: and, though there was only one member in opposition to several hundreds, he was animated and supported by reason and moral sentiment, and long maintained the unequal contest with overwhelming numbers and unconquerable prejudices, teased and tortured into many expressions of impatience and blind passion and resentment. For this reason, we have judged it probable, that we should do a pleasure to our readers, to embrace the present occasion to lay before them a specimen of the debates in the French parliament.

Ronchon, throughout the whole of his speech, was interrupted with cries from individuals in different parts of the hall, besides the general and universal hurrahs, already mentioned, of, *to order, down with him, have done, to the Abbey with him, to Guiana, and so on.* He, alone, and unsupported by a single countenance or voice, maintained the cause of justice and humanity, in the midst of reproaches, menaces, and the constant calls of the president to order. Sometimes he forced his way, in the debates which followed his first speech, into the tribune, and spoke from thence, and sometimes standing up in his place in the hall. In the debates in the French assemblies, there is a degree of gesticulation and contortion of countenance, that, to an Englishman, and all the northern nations, except, perhaps, the Russians, would certainly appear in the highest degree extravagant and ridiculous. Gesture and action are a kind of mute modes of interchang-

iments, which the French, at public meetings, have imitated into a kind of language, all understood to one another, all its modifications, though the various. In this species of rage, Rouchon was not a kind his most violent opponent. When his voice was drowned by the consentient clamours of the assembly, he still expressed his sense by gestures, looks, and irremediable smiles of contempt, glanced at the faces of his bitterest adversaries. These were, Genissieux, Paty, Lecointe-Puiraveaux, Crochon, and Poulainière.

Following is a short abridgement of the greater part of the resolutions that were made from the tribune in answer to that of Rouchon.

Genissieux.—I would ask of Rouchon did he ever let his face be seen in any of those evils that afflicted the country before the revolution of Fructidor? Did he stand in the tribune, when the infamous Danton demanded a trial of the hero who had conquered the tyrants? Did any one hear his voice, when he proscribed republicans, and where to lay their heads? Was it a violation of the constitution? Are you the defenders of the constitution, ye abominable hypocrites, who, with the word liberty in your mouths, are about every where to organise tribunals, for murdering the friends of liberty! [Here Rouchon rose in strong dissent and disapprobation, which several of those who were seated in the tribune frowned at him, and the Abbé]. Yes, continued Genissieux, at the very time when the tyrants, sold to Blankenbourg,

acquitted, for example, a woman who had avowed that it was her wish to exterminate all the republicans! Aye, cried a great number of the deputies, and which acquitted, also, a number of agents in the cause of royalty! Genissieux, after this exordium, said, that he could refute all the principles on which Rouchon had opposed the bill: if, indeed, there were, in that hall, such a number of deputies capable of approving his principles as to make a refutation of them at all necessary. [At these words, almost the whole of the members, rising as by one accord from their seats, cried out, No, no, it is not necessary: *Vive la république!*]

Boulay-Paty.—You have heard, to-day, the last squeak of the infamous faction of Clichy. It is the arrival, in London, of Pichegru, Willot, Barthelemy, and other conspirators, that had this day sent to this tribune the scum of Clichy.

Lecointe-Puiraveaux inveighed against the continued machinations of royalism. Thanks and praise, cried he, to the genius of the republic! which has forced the conspirators to throw off the mask. The friends of the republic will unite closely together, and the conspirators will again hide their heads!

Rouchon, overpowered by an incessant cry of *Vive la république!* quitted the hall: on which all the members rose, and, amidst an universal shout of exultation, waved their hats in the air.

The resolutions moved in the bill were then read over, one by one, and all of them agreed to.

On the fifth of November, the same subject was recalled to the consideration of the five hundred, by



by Chabert, who observed, that the unexpected speech of Rouchon had prevented the members of the council from reflecting maturely on the bill before them. Half measures were out of season. It was necessary to give the finishing blow to the conspirators: he, therefore, moved, that all those who should withdraw themselves from the places of their exile, should be treated as emigrants.

This motion was immediately agreed to, and a committee appointed to draw up a new set of resolutions, or, in other words, a new bill conformably to the same. Thus the generous efforts of Rouchon, in favour of those unfortunate men, whom the council called conspirators, had no other effect than to provoke greater severity and cruelty against them. The opposition of Rouchon awakened, in the legislators of Fructidor, an irritation that was vented in expressions of animosity, more and more violent, in proportion as the arguments urged against the bill were teasing, and unanswerable by any other mode than that of numbers united by the sympathy of common prejudice and passion.

Chabert. — The agitation into which you were thrown, at your last sitting, by the discourse of Rouchon, did not permit you to bestow, on the bill before you, all the perfection of which it is susceptible. Be assured that the propositions then stated were not the effects of mere inconsideration, but the fruits of deep design; and the petty councils still held in secret, by the agents of royalism. Yes, representatives of the French people, a conspiracy is still on foot against liberty! Rouchon proposes to revise the law of

the nineteenth of Fructidor a wonder he did not propose to revise the law for the a of royalty! A party of those who were condemned to ex deavours to revive criminal nations here: others of their ing fled to England, conspir the foreign enemies. Ronche of forbearance and indulg What! is it a time to talk of gence, to those men, wh Rhone and the Seine a tinged with the blood of th happy victims! Represent there is not now room f measures. I demand, that laws, that have been c against emigrants, shall be cable to those who shall have drawn themselves from d tion.

Rouchon — I demand to be in opposition to that proposal

A very great number of to order, to order!

Crochon. — When an au orator, from this tribune, takes the defence of the co tors of the eighteenth of Fru when he dares to presume: nocence of agents of royalty; doing honour to himself, by ing the language of a nam to the friends of liberty (C cet), he maintains that the p ments, inflicted on political quencies, ought to be only t rary: the royalists will, no smile for a moment. But let know, that, if a treacherous has the impudence —

Rouchon. — You are an af

A great number of voices: Abbey with him, to the Abbey!

Crochon continued: — W man has the impudence to stipulations for the interests c

we will make stipulations for of the republic. The royal-  
 ive cause to tremble: their  
 plices, too, dread, lest they  
 drive us to the necessity of  
 extraordinary measures. Yes,  
 men, who were vomited from  
 legislature, persevere in their  
 irations still! An insurrec-  
 is terrible as it is unexpected,  
 the result of their plots.  
 is the expedient proposed to  
 at such a crisis? To send the  
 irators out of the country?  
 but that they shall be treated  
 nigrants. What is our legisla-  
 power good for, if a criminal,  
 emned to exile, shall be suf-  
 l contumaciously to refuse cer-  
 tates of his residence! I vote  
 the amendment proposed by  
 bert. [A great number of  
 as joined in a general consent  
 acclamation.]

Rouchon.—I have not demand-  
 a hearing, for the purpose of  
 lying to personalities. I am  
 aried of making such replies. I  
 mean to propose a new clause  
 the bill. There is no article in  
 the bill, for fixing the condition and  
 situation of the wives and  
 ildren of persons giving them-  
 selves up to deportation. Many,  
 those condemned to exile, will  
 untarily yield to their fate, rat-  
 her than to devote their unhappy  
 ives to misery and ruin. I de-  
 mand, that their generous sacrifice  
 health and life shall not be lost  
 their wives and children, but  
 t, from the moment they surren-  
 der themselves prisoners, the sequen-  
 ces shall be taken off from  
 their estates. In the bill before  
 me, it is proposed, indeed, that  
 relief should be granted to  
 families of exiles, at the ex-

pense of the legislature: but, be-  
 fore you be generous, you ought to  
 be just: and, if you are so, you  
 will not withhold from wives what  
 they could claim, nor from innocent  
 and helpless children their natural  
 inheritance. With regard to the  
 accusations brought against me, of  
 being a conspirator, I declare that  
 nothing shall prevent me from  
 obeying the dictates of my con-  
 science. But I will answer my ac-  
 cusers. What do I gain, by stand-  
 ing up for the unfortunate and  
 wretched? While I discharge a  
 sacred duty to others, do I stipulate  
 any thing for my own private in-  
 terests? Will my appearances for  
 those unhappy men contribute to  
 the improvement of my own for-  
 tune? Will they bestow on me  
 embassies, consulships, or any place  
 under government? No! I de-  
 mand only liberty, which implies  
 justice: and this is the amount of  
 my conspiracy!

Poulain-Grandpré answered to  
 Rouchon, that, of the two cases,  
 he had supposed the one was already  
 provided for by a law already  
 passed, and that the other was to  
 be provided for by a subsequent  
 law. He therefore proposed, that  
 the council should pass from the  
 present conversation to the order of  
 the day.

Chat-Zot Latour invoked the  
 justice of the council in favour of  
 the wives and children of exiles,  
 and seconded the motion that had  
 been made by Rouchon. Several  
 members having demanded that the  
 resolution, moved by Chabert, should  
 be put to the vote, it was put ac-  
 cordingly and carried, and a com-  
 mittee appointed for digesting it  
 into a proper form. On the day  
 thereafter, the sixth of November,



one of the exiles who, since the tenth of Fructidor, had either their estates or their property. That it was a gross act of injustice; as those who had returned from deportation were not more than they had been before the tenth of Fructidor. Far from it was unreasonable that they should be punished twice for the same crime; both by transportation and by sequestration of their property. The measure proposed, however, was impolitic. Resentment of vengeance tended to lose confidence in governments, even under the revolution. Many, had persons, escaping from prison, been forced to undergo punishment of death. Both Danton and Drouot had escaped from before receiving judgment. No one ever dreamt of putting names on the list of emigrants as was proposed to be done for returned exiles, who did not present themselves for their destined punishment. It finally conjured the counter-revolution from the exercise of power that was not necessary, and might subject them to the effects of persecution—which made proselytes. At the demand of Perrin the bill was a second time and passed with only seven or eight dissenting voices.

attacks that were made on the proceedings of Fructidor either did them more than ever to the republic legislature, or induced the opinion that it might be necessary to vindicate them from reproach by outward and permanent approbation. A monument in remembrance of the happy events of the eighteenth of Fructidor.

Fructidor, ann. 5, was erected in the hall of the council of five hundred; and a law was passed, for celebrating the anniversary of that day as a festival.

By a decree, passed on the eleventh of November, former laws against priests were enforced; and it was farther enacted, that, if they did not, within a month after the date of the decree, present themselves to the central administration of the department where they sojourned, they should be judged and punished as emigrants, if found on the territory of the republic. If they had been banished by the eighteenth of Fructidor, or should be banished by any subsequent law, two months were allowed to them for making their appearance. Infirmed priests and all who had passed their sixtieth year were exempted from deportation, but to be confined together in a habitation to be destined, in each department, for the purpose, and on no account to be permitted to go at large in their respective communes or municipalities. Those who were without the means of support were to be maintained at the expense of the republic. Persons, giving an asylum, in their houses, to priests returned from deportation, were to be punished by confiscation of the house that had offered the asylum, if it were the property of the person who lent it for that purpose; or, if only a tenant, by a pecuniary fine equal to its value. They were, besides, to undergo not less than six months and not more than two years imprisonment.

Meanwhile, military commissioners, appointed after the revolution of Fructidor, in the different departments, were employed in arresting,

resting, condemning, and executing, lurking priests and emigrants, and other persons convicted, or there is too much reason to believe, as was loudly asserted, only suspected of the new crime of royalism. The commissioners for Paris, being accused, by the common exaggerations of fame, of great severity, exculpated themselves by the publication of a list of no more than twenty persons, in all, that had been tried, in the space of ten months; whereof twelve only were condemned to death, five acquitted, one sent to the directory, one to the central department, and one banished. That even twelve persons should have suffered death, in Paris, for a dutiful attachment to the church and the king, was matter of deep and just concern. But what was a more dreadful engine of tyranny and oppression, in the hands of the

directory, than even the law against emigrants and ecclesiastics, which was passed for inquiry into all the attacks that had been made against persons and property, public and private, from motives of animosity to the public and its interests. This opened so wide a door to gratification of revenge or that there was scarcely any person of note who might not be involved by charges of this kind; and they should not be substantiated followed by punishment, might prove extremely vexatious and troublesome. Exemptions from suits were frequently purchased by bribes to the agents of government in all its various departments. A survey of the internal state of France, at this time, is struck, on every subject, a spirit of profusion, plunder, flattery, venality, and corruption.

## C H A P. VII.

*Insouciance and Rapacity of the Directors of France, displayed in their foreign Transactions.—Treaty between the Directory and Portugal.—Not ratified by the Court of Lisbon.—Geneva becomes a Department of France.—Conduct of the French towards different Nations.—Their continued Menaces against England.—Calumnies.—And malicious Accusations.—These refuted, and retorted by the Publication of General Heche's Instructions to Colonel Tate, for carrying on a War, in England, of Plunder and Destruction.—Reflections thereon.—Parties in France.—Policy of the Directory.—Bouplings, and vain-glorious Predictions.—Observations on Colonies, and the most proper Places for their Establishment.—Message from the Directory, to the Council of Five Hundred, relating to the Toulon Expedition.—Apologies for invading Egypt without a previous Declaration of War.—Joy and Exultation at the Landing of the French in Egypt.—And confident Predictions of great Glory, to be from thence derived, to the French Nation.—And Benefits to all the World.—Intelligence received in France of the Naval Victory of Aboukir.—Effects of this on the French Nation.—This Victory vilified by the French.—New Requisitions of Men and Money.—The Light in which the Directory appeared, throughout France, before the News from Aboukir.—Covetousness and Rapacity of the Directory.—Manner in which they made their Fortune.—The Destruction of the French Fleet, at Aboukir, a new Support, and a new Source of Power, to the Directory.—The Manner in which the Government of France received the Declaration of War by the Turks.—A French Ambassador sent to Constantinople.—French Answer to the Manifesto of the Porte.—Refutation of this, by intercepted Letters of Buonaparte's.—Submission of the French Legislative Councils to the Directory, and Indifference about the Constitution.—The same Requisitions of Men and Money, that were made in France, enforced in the conquered States.—Insurrection in Belgium.—Its Rapidity and Extent.—Subdued.*

AS the rulers in France, from the directory down to the lowest municipal officer, every where, and on most occasions, displayed a spirit of factious combination, a profligate contempt of laws, as well as of material justice, prostitution, and slander, in the management of the internal affairs of the

nation, so, in their external relations, they were governed by the same spirit of profligate rapacity, still more than by the arrogance and ambition, common to their nation at all times, of extending the sway of their principles and modes, as well as arms, over the world.

We have already, in our last volume, seen their attempts to levy a contribution in the American states. About the same time, they attempted to play the same game, though not more successfully, with Portugal. The Portuguese ministry, intimidated by the uninterrupted successes of the French, and dreading an invasion from Spain, now became their ally, and through which a French army was to march against Portugal, had sent an ambassador to Paris, with offers to relinquish the coalition. A treaty of peace had, accordingly, been concluded with Portugal, towards the end of 1797, by the directory, on the condition of their receiving a sum for their own pockets, besides a large pecuniary contribution for the public service of France. This treaty was to be ratified in two months. But, in that interval, the court of Lisbon, hesitating about this measure, and being averse to forsake England, its ancient and faithful ally, the directory, as soon as that space was expired, without the arrival of a ratification, annulled the treaty, and dismissed don d'Aranjo, the Portuguese ambassador. As he delayed his departure, in hope of reviving the negotiation, and obtaining more favourable terms, he was arrested, and imprisoned in the Temple, though it was well known that he had been imposed upon, and made to believe that the directory was willing to listen to his proposals. As he had not plotted against the state, this was certainly against the laws of nations, and was considered, as such, in all Europe. D'Aranjo was duped by a sharper, who had defrauded him of immense sums, by persuading him that they had been

paid, to certain members of the directory, for the purpose of securing more favourable terms of peace for his government.

The same designs that the directory laboured to accomplish in America and Portugal, in 1797 and the beginning they pursued, throughout the year of this last-mentioned year, many; as we shall have occasion to relate, in the next chapter. There were no earthly bounds to the rapacity and ambition. If a weak state lay contiguous to France, they snapped it up, either incorporated it with the French republic, always taking care to avail themselves, in the personal or private capacities, of the accessions that were made to the republic; or, if such did not lie conveniently to be incorporated, as one or more parts of France, they drew it into the vortex of the republic, and, as they called it, assimilation, and, as they called it, affiliation. If a state, kin to the empire, was placed beyond immediate controul, by power, or remoteness of situation, they attempted to spring up mines, by various and proper lodgements of subsidies of liberty and equality.

To the small state of that had long enjoyed its independence, by the tenure of its alliance with its powerful neighbours, had been given, by the French republic, and the convention, that no should be made against its arbitrary dispositions, and the executive government of 1796, had been

by a spirit apparently more generous and equitable in the legislative authorities. But the project, though seemingly abandoned, was deferred only to a more favourable conjuncture: and such a conjuncture was presented, in the invasion of Switzerland. The intercourse which had taken place between France and Geneva, from the date of the conquest of Savoy, had given a considerable ascendancy to French principles of government. Though the mass of the Genevese remained attached to the ideas of territorial independence, a considerable number of them began to look with indifference on the form by which they held their liberties, whether as part of the sovereign people of Geneva, or as a portion of the sovereign and more powerful people of the French republic. The agents of the French government had fostered this fraternizing spirit, and made considerable progress in proselytism, by representing the benefits which would accrue from a more intimate alliance between the two nations. "Geneva, relieved from a cumbrous and stormy independence, would become, as the capital of a province or department, the most flourishing place of the frontiers. Its inhabitants would find more easy outlets for the produce of their industry. As a portion of a powerful state, their city would have nothing to fear, hereafter, from the ambition of neighbouring states; nor be placed under the disagreeable necessity of asking assistance from encroaching allies.

They would lose nothing of their former liberty, but, on the contrary, enjoy a greater portion of it, in peace and tranquillity. From the moment of their union with France, the various parties, which often distracted their little state, would cease. And, as Geneva had of late been the theatre of contending passions, of discord, hatred, and persecution, so it would still continue to be, till the acrid but chimerical independence, for which it contended,\* should be diluted in the wide-spreading ocean of French freedom."

Whatever influence these representations might have had, the partisans of its territorial independence were not less animated in rejecting the proffered fraternity. They asserted, that "The interests of both republics, as well as the morality of both nations, were in unflinching opposition to this measure. The republican simplicity and severity, manifested by the Genevese, for ages, ought to be respected, by a nation which had consecrated the great principle of the sovereignty of the people. Geneva, in a state of independence, was an open and never-failing source to France, of both wealth and knowledge. Every class, whether merchants, manufacturers, artists, or men of letters, had at all times made the French nation the depository of their information and their commerce. On the other hand, Geneva, becoming a frontier town, fortified and garrisoned, subjected to requisitions, and besieged two or three times

\* The present emperor of Russia, Paul, passed some time in Geneva, in the turbulent year of 1789, in his way to Turin, where he staid for six months. Being asked, by the English minister, at the court of his Sardinian majesty, what he thought of the present disputes in Geneva, Paul, then archduke of Russia, replied, that "They suggested the idea of a storm in a bottle."



in a century, would lose its industry and commerce. The wars in which France might be engaged, would shut up exportation, probably on all sides: whilst, as a neutral state, the passages to it were every where open. Geneva, independent, was a monument of glory to the *great nation*, from the respect it shewed to property, and the protection it gave to weakness. If France persisted to press the acquisition, no resistance would be made: but walls and beggars would be the only fruits of the conquest."

The partisans for the incorporation, however, formed a vast majority. Out of three thousand one hundred and ninety-seven voters, two thousand two hundred and four gave their suffrages for the union: and Geneva was accordingly declared, by the supreme council, to be incorporated with the French republic, on the twenty-seventh of April, 1798. The treaty of union, on the seventeenth of May, was ratified by the French government. The principal articles of the treaty were these: The Genevese, whether in France or other countries, were declared Frenchmen born: those who were absent, might, at any future period, return to France, and enjoy all the rights annexed to the quality of French citizens, agreeably to the constitution, with the exception of only those persons who had committed hostilities, by their pens, against the French republic. To such of the Genevese as were unwilling to remain French citizens, permission of residence was granted for three years, for the settlement of their affairs. The inhabitants of Geneva were exempted from all real and personal requisition, during the present war,

and till the general peace, and deposited from the lodging of troops in case of cantonment, or passage except for a thousand men, in the public barracks. The public estates were to remain the property of the Genevese, except the town-house, the library, the archives, and the large buildings for the lodging troops, all which were declared inalienable. Those estates were to be disposed of as the Genevese should think proper: but, in return, they were to be responsible for all debts contracted by the republic. The arsenals, artillery, and military stores, were to be given up to the Genevese, in homage to the French republic. Estates belonging to companies, or corporations, were left to the disposal of their respective members. All public and private acts, of every kind anterior to the union, were to remain in full force, according to the laws of Geneva. And the export of merchandize then at Geneva except such as was English, was to have free circulation in France without being subject to duties. Tribunals, civil, criminal and commercial, were to be established. One other article of the treaty, between the Genevese republic and that of France, it is not worth while to mention, as it shews the opinion entertained by the French of that noted class of men, the Genevese lawyers, whose interference, in public affairs, the petty broils of Geneva had been, on sundry occasions, chiefly ascribed. The vast number of public notaries, for so small a state as they were called, advocates, the gradual deaths of the incumbents, was to be reduced to six. On the other hand, the republic

Ger

Geneva renounced all its alliances with foreign powers, and melted down all its particular privileges and public rights into the mass of the French nation. The city of Geneva was soon after formed into the capital of a department, under the classical name (affected on this, as on all other occasions), of the department of the Lake of Lemanus. Sufficient territory was taken, from the adjoining cantons, to give Lake Lemanus its share of respectability, with respect to magnitude, amongst the other departments of the republic.

Felix Desportes, the commissioner of the French government, after the treaty of union was voted by the patriots, placed within the walls of Geneva, at the express demand of the Genevese, an armed force, of about twelve hundred men, under the command of general Gerrard, which, he wrote to the directory, "was sufficient to repress the fury of the brigands, who threatened to destroy the friends of the French. It is upon the promise of my keeping among them the conquerors of the Rhine (says Desportes), that the friends of France have mounted the tri-coloured flag. I will not speak to you, citizens directors, of the enthusiasm with which our brave defenders were received by their new fellow-citizens: all their wants were anticipated: there was a general emulation to afford them every species of accommodation:—nothing was heard, on any side, but songs, which sounded the praises of the French heroes: every heart seemed to be united in the bonds of fraternity! So flattering a reception, so real an attachment, should prove to you, citizens directors, how much

the twig of Geneva figures in the fables of the great republic."

The states that received the French with open arms, or made but feeble resistance, they treated at first with a great shew of complaisance and cordiality; though rapine, in all, sooner or later, betrayed the wolf in sheep's clothing! Towards the British nation, that had resisted equally their cajolery, their menaces, and their arms, their language and deportment was barbarous, outrageous, and vindictive. Though the expedition of England had for the present, they said, been suspended, it was not finally abandoned. The facility with which a small body of French had effected a landing, and made no small progress, in the north of Ireland, and who would have been effectually supported, but for the unforeseen and uncontrollable accidents of winds and waves, was a convincing proof that a descent on the British coasts was neither impracticable nor difficult. They inveighed, throughout France, and by means of their consuls, commissaries, and other agents in foreign countries, against the domineering spirit and avarice of the English, who had begun to assume a dictatorial tone, since the times of Cromwell, when a republic had raised their spirits from a tone of submission to a haughty boldness, and had long been driving at universal and exclusive commerce: There was nothing, in the real character or fortune of the English nation, that gave them a title to hold their heads so high among the nations. For the interests of humanity, they must and would be pulled down: and this was a glory reserved for the *great French nation*. The British nation they not

only represented as a selfish, sordid, and pitiful race of shopkeepers, who knew no other glory or gain than that of money, but as savage monsters, of the most brutish inhumanity. The directors, on some vague reports from Nantes and other sea-ports, sent repeated messages to the councils, in the course of May and June, respecting the deplorable and dreadful situation of twenty-two thousand French citizens, prisoners in the dungeons of England, pining under close and rigorous confinement, under the malign influence of corrupt and pestilential air, without clothing, and only with such an allowance of food as might conceal, from common observation, the intention of the English military to cut them off, gradually, by every privation. They demanded a supply, for the relief of their unfortunate countrymen.

The falsehood and malice of those complaints was exposed to the eyes of all Europe, by an official inquiry, on the part of the British government and legislature, which proved, to the satisfaction of all parties concerned, that those prisoners had invariably experienced all the kindness and indulgence of which their condition was susceptible. It was demonstrated, on the other hand, by the most unobjectionable evidence, that the treatment of the English prisoners in France had been, in many instances, unfeeling and severe in the last degree. But nothing could afford a stronger argument, of the atrocious dispositions and intentions of the French government towards the English nation, than the instructions of general Floche to colonel Tate, which were very properly published about

this time, the spring of 1799, in order to undeceive those minded persons in England, absurd and silly enthusiasm, your of the French republic had led them to approve and all their measures, even those aimed at a subjugation of this try. When Tate was dispatched England, at the head of a fifteen hundred desperadoes orders were literally to wage of plunder and destruction, differing from the barbarous bloody incursions of the T in former days, into Poland was instructed not to remain after his debarkation, on the but, having set fire, in the d the night, to Bristol, with th and shipping, to advance into Cheshire, and either to Chester or Liverpool, or, a to cut off all communication between these cities and the ac country. At these places l to be joined by two or three French columns. The object expedition was three-fold: t excite, if possible, a general refection throughout the co secondly, to interrupt, harass annoy, commerce; and, thirdly, to prepare the way and facilitate descent on the coasts of E by dividing and distracting the attention of the English government. The people were to be excited to revolt by a proper distribution of money and of liquor; by seditions against government, by authors of all public calamities, by inviting the populace to participation in the wealth of the country; to poor people a natural of envy. To the populace, Tate was directed to give them their share, hamlets, farm-

attle, and grain. Predatory  
ms were to be made, in dif-  
arties, and these widely dif-  
in detachments of two or  
indred men each. Colonel  
as directed to avail himself  
y circumstance that might  
the French cause popular  
the lowest and most nume-  
fs of the people, by sparing  
n protecting the poor, the  
l infirm, widows and or-  
and laying the whole burden  
war, as much as possible,  
the "opulent and great,  
nd authors of all misery."

people of England, general  
observed, however depraved  
raits, even in the moments  
rection, still retained a de-  
respect for the laws, and  
n in offices of civil magis-  
It would, therefore, be pru-  
t much as possible, to spare  
perty of judges, justices of  
ice, and other civil officers,  
n of all the country gentle-  
Contributions were to be  
chiefly from peers of parlia-  
and other persons of distin-  
rank and fortune; the rich  
generally odious, on account  
es, non-residence, and inat-  
to their duty; the officers  
navy and army, and, above  
principal officers of the mi-  
It would be good policy to  
gether artisans, manufactu-  
d labourers out of employ-  
idle vagabonds, and even  
ned criminals; not to be  
rated into the French le-  
out to be formed into several  
companies, commanded by  
officers. And, in order that  
pie of the country might be  
the dark, with regard to  
ce of the French and their

party, those companies were to be  
kept totally separate from one ano-  
ther, and as ignorant of all military  
details as circumstances would ad-  
mit. It was these new companies  
that would prove the grand organ  
of insurrection. For the purpose  
of destroying the internal commerce  
of the country, it would be expe-  
dient to burn all ships and boats  
on rivers and canals; to set fire to  
dockyards, magazines of coals or  
firewood, rope-yards, and all manu-  
factories; to throw down bridges,  
demolish canals, and break up  
roads; which would also be essen-  
tially necessary for the security of  
the army. By these means, a great  
number of handicraftsmen would  
be thrown out of work, and conse-  
quently he led to adopt any project  
that might furnish them with the  
means of subsistence, and making  
booty, besides, without the fatigue  
of working. Militia corps were to  
be disbanded, and their arms given  
to insurgents. Arsenals and har-  
bours were to be destroyed, the  
mails stopped, and desertion from  
the English regiments encouraged.  
In order to strike as general a panic  
as possible, the legion, after the  
appointment of a place of rendez-  
vous, which was to take place  
every five or six days, was to be  
divided into different columns. The  
inhabitants were to be forced to  
serve as guides; and such as should  
refuse their service, instantly to be  
shot. In this kind of service ma-  
gistrates, or persons belonging to  
them, were to be employed in pre-  
ference to others, that such magis-  
trates might not be left to avenge,  
or punish others. All informations  
against those who should join the  
legion, to be punished with death.  
All informations given to the En-  
glish

gliff of the approach of an enemy, by the found of bells, or otherwise, to be given up, without mercy, to fire and sword. All engagements with regular troops was, as much as possible, to be avoided. The French were to fall on the English only when they could come upon them in separate parties, surprize their quarters, or cut off their outposts. Nothing could be opposed to the columns of the French legion, but moving columns of the enemy. If these columns should be but weak, the columns of the French, united in one body, might pass them. If strong, the French might disperse, and commit all manner of hostilities in a hundred different places at the same time. The great towns thrown into confusion by these proceedings would call in the troops, compelling the English columns, for their protection, against the dispersed parties of the French: who would thus be left masters of the open country, and have it in their power to cut off both the inhabitants of those towns, and their protectors. The French legion were to carry nothing along with them but arms, ammunition, and bread: they would every where find clothes, linen, and shoes. "The inhabitants," says general Hoche, "will supply all your wants, and the best houses in the country will be your magazines." If the French army should be obliged to quit its post, either by the exhausted state of the country, or by the approach of a strong force sent against them, they were to set off for another with all possible expedition, by forced marches, and these performed chiefly in the night. During the day, they were to rest in woods and mountains. If, in the course of their march,

they should be obliged to halt, order to procure provisions, it were to make choice of some strong position, from whence they might send out detachments, for the purpose of procuring necessaries, the nearest villages. If it should become necessary for them to for their way through the enemies line they should not receive, but make an attack, and that always in the night. About eleven o'clock, or midnight, they should detach two or three patrols of four or six men each, with orders to set fire to dozen of houses in their rear, different places. The enemy thinking they had taken to flight, would in all probability, pursue them. In this case, they would have it in their power, either to avoid them, or lay an ambuscade, or to attack the rear of one of the enemy's columns which, in the obscurity of the night and the confusion of a sudden on they might easily cut off. If the enemy should run to stop the fire the French would have the same advantage: they might either avoid them, or, what would be better, fall on them, and put a number to the sword. If the English should in such a case, rest on their arms and only send out patrols for committing them, the French were directed to seize them, and cut off their throats, without drawing a trigger. If they should find any position the country, on the Irish channel untenable, they were to halt across the midland region, into counties of York, Durham, Northumberland, where they would be joined by parties of French. At this event colonel Tate was directed to send an officer, in disguise, general Hoche, in Ireland: what might be done, either by a full

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [107

the coast of Wales, or by Scotland. The instruction of general Hoche to colonel was a curious specimen of the operation of revolutionary war, with stratagems of war, the French government, particularly by the former, had hoped to subdue the

directory, it may be presumed not untouched by the same passion of the French, but what is at least equally they seized the genius of the system, and availed themselves of every circumstance, for the purpose of diverting their inquiries to imaginations, from their conduct, which could so ill admit of close investigation, and all censorious observations the general passion for glory. There was a feeling that not the least ruin in France, consisting of the hurried and sick of revolutionary war, and that breathed after the return of order. But there is no nation, content, in which public administration, in general, by the cry of voices, and least of all in a time of tumult and change, is most active and daring in turning the reins of government to the law to the unresisting, and make them the instruments of their authority. The French drawing half the nation into the vortex of their employments, hopes, and perpetuated the system of living, at once, over their own, and their neighbours, in the flame of revolution, hope of plunder. The war was laid aside: but con-

ditions were continued at home and abroad; the loss of power and spoliation trampling on the rights of individuals, and those of nations. The directory, elated with the accomplishment of their designs on Savoy, Italy, Switzerland, Belgium, and Holland, conceived others of still greater magnitude, and made little doubt but exploits and conquests would be achieved before the close of 1798, by the fleets and armies of France, which would exceed those of the foregoing years, and place it in a situation to exact an unresisting submission to all the conditions which it should think proper to prescribe. If the attempts that had been made on the coasts of the British isles, had, through the perfidy, as the French said, of the ocean, failed of success, the ground had been reconnoitred, and these precursor expeditions would, by and by, be followed by others, on a different scale. Meanwhile the French ships and soldiers were not idle. On the whole, the genius of the modern Rome was gaining an ascendancy, by rapid advances over that of the modern Carthage, tottering now on the brink of ruin, and which would soon receive a deep wound in one of her most vital parts.

On the twelfth of April, 1798, when the men of letters and science, that were to accompany Buonaparte in the expedition from Toulon, took their leave of the directory, the elder Eschadéraux, chairman of the committee that had been appointed to consider and make a report on a scheme, projected by citizen Wadstrom, for establishments in Sierra Leone and Boudina, on the coast of Africa, read a discourse on that project, and colonization

lization in general, Egypt was to clearly pointed out as a conquest worthy of the sublimest views of the republic, that there were few but considered that country as the object of the Toulon expedition. No doubt but settlements at the two places above-mentioned, though subjected to many disadvantages and exposed to many dangers,

might be of use to the French republic, in some respects. But, it was by a general view and combination of all possible advantages, that the founder of a colony ought to be directed; and it was chiefly by the circumstance of its local situation that the French should be guided in its deliberations on the subject, whether and how far it might co-operate for its establishment and support. The orator, having pointed out the principal circumstances, by which a state should be determined in the choice of a site for a colony, proceeded to describe the unrivalled prerogatives of the grand isthmus of Egypt,\*—without, however, admitting any other right to take exclusive possession of any country, for colonization, or to assume any other predominance than what was the natural result of superior genius and industry, to the promotion of which, the French nation, whether as speculators for themselves or the public, ought to bend all their efforts; and, following the progressive course of opportunities, means, and national power, to seize and proclaim the moment when it would be proper for the French republic to lay the foundations of a new colony.

This discourse exhibits a very specimen of the ridiculous would seem, unnecessary imp with which the French plers, pretending still to do to natural law and the rights tions, lay claim to a right of ting to other nations in conse of superior abilities. It is, a mockery of all morality.

When the news arrived of duction of Malta, the director sidering Egypt as already i grasp, began, more direct avow, in their most conf circles, the truth, to the c nication of which to the the discourse of Eschassera a prelude, at the same tin Talleyrand was amusing the ish ambassador, as before ob with declarations, that the tion of Buonaparte had no object than that island.

newspapers, in their pay, were daily observations on t portance of Malta, confide itself, as the means of pre the republic from the proba signs of its enemies, and as ping-stone for farther cor “The Maltese (they stated to be considered as French on board our fleets, and themselves to the trade rates, and do infinite mis the English commerce in t vant. The communication our islands, heretofore those nice, will be assured. If Ma fallen into the hands of the R the English, or the Austria of whom wished eagerly t it, the advantages of the

\* The principal and position of Wadstrom was referred, by the council of t dred, to the Directory, in which province it lay to receive information on f tress.

re been nearly lost to us. we may establish immense and the low price of labourable us to carry on the ship-building there, at a lower rate than at Toulon. *Malta is the Cape of Good Hope of the Mediterranean.*"

gth, intelligence was received that the French army had entered Egypt, and were in possession of Alexandria, Rosetta, and Cairo. A message was sent to the directory to the council of state, on the fourteenth of October, communicating this intelligence, with a brief account of the important particulars, and a statement of the reasons which induced the directory to send an expedition to Egypt, a country belonging to their ally, the Sultan, and that with a declaration of war. The spirit of the statements, and the vindication of their policy was to the same effect as the apologies already made by the directory to the Turkish government. The Porte had been unable to suppress the rebellious beys, who had overthrown the French in Egypt, and their submission to its government was remonstrances, and even in favour of the French, wholly in vain. The French were actually held by the British prisoners and slaves, in Egypt. It was time for the French to assist themselves, and to once, their own cause against the Porte. The grand aim was no cause to be offended at the landing and success of the French in Egypt, was not a subject of regret to the Sublime Porte, it was a point of self-congratulation. At the point of the expedition

being set on foot without a previous declaration of war; to whom should such a declaration have been made? To the Ottoman Porte? The republic was very far from harbouring any design to attack that ancient ally of France, or imputing to that power an oppression of which it was the victim. Should the declaration have been made to the beys? It was impossible that their authority should be at all recognized. States proceed directly to punish robbers, without any previous declaration of war against them. But farther, in this attack on the beys was it not, in reality, England that was aimed at? The Porte would now, through the hands of the triumphant French, reap those immense advantages of which they had so long been deprived. Now, at length, for the good of the whole world, Egypt would become the richest in all the natural productions of any in the universe, the centre of an immense commerce, and, above all, it was the most formidable post that could have been taken for humbling the odious power and usurped commerce of the English, in the East Indies.

The directory, in this message, did not hesitate to indulge a degree of boasting and exultation. This memorable event had been long thought of, and, indeed, foreseen by the small circle of men to whom ideas that combine utility with glory are familiar. The world, however, in general, continued to consider the possession and colonization of Egypt, by the French, as a chimerical project. The realization of the stupendous prodigy was reserved, for the present era and for the French republic. These sentiments and observations of the directory



rectory were not deemed, by their countrymen, to exceed the bounds of modesty. They cordially sympathized with them in their fullest extent; and, while they ascribed this, as every thing prosperous and great, to the towering genius of the French people, they did not withhold their hearty approbation and applause from government any more than from their fleets and armies.

While the joy, at the success of the grand Toulon expedition, was fresh and at its fullest height, a general and continued rumour of the great naval victory obtained by the English, at Aboukir, pervaded the whole coast of the Mediterranean, and spread, like lightning, into every part of Europe. It was not long before the certainty of this report was confirmed by official dispatches, French as well as English. The ruin of their fleet and the dangerous position of their best generals and troops made a lively impression on the French government and nation, and threw them, for a moment, into profound consternation. But apprehension and dismay were soon succeeded by rage and a thousand varied expressions of revenge, and even affected contempt of the disaster that had befallen them. This momentary check they considered as a certain prelude to victories and triumphs, greater than ever: so that, in fact, it was a real advantage.

In the council of five hundred, on the nineteenth of September, Briot introduced a speech on the present state of the nation, in the following manner: "While our base and cowardly enemies affect an immoderate joy at a momentary check, and endeavour, by means

of perfidious negotiation, to duce a change in our resolute and the trumpet is just going to sound the signal for combat. The legislature must not remain cold and indifferent, nor permit the enemies of the republic, in the eyes of the people, to remain profitable. History will be astonished at the moderation and magnanimity of the republic, which, in the midst of its victories, holds out to its conquered enemies the olive-branch of peace. In contrast with the dignified features, she will highlight the perfidiousness of our enemies in negotiation and their baseness in action. Vanquished nations will follow the example of the brave people which dragges triumph, the princes whom she had overthrown in battle."

not a little more in this strain the orator proceeded. "A fort chance has favoured the enemy and this reverse has given sadness to the souls of some republicans. Does the English flag, then, Charlevoix and Condé? An English in possession of Toulon. But they are powerful at sea—well—we, being the masters of the continent, will shut them out of every harbour. Some talk of verses. Weak and foolish people learn to know republicans. Hannibal encamped fold, at Rome, for more than that around it. Behold the English, trembling on the *Coromandel*, and ready to throw themselves into the gulph of ruin at the approach of the eagle that carries liberty to the people whom they hold in bondage." or concluded his discourse by proposing for a committee to draw the legislative measures that it

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [111

be proper to lay before the directory, in case, which was very probable, it should announce, by a message to the council, the necessity of recommencing the war. This motion was supported by several voices, but rejected, on the ground, that it related to a matter of exterior relations, which belonged exclusively to the directory. This folly of Briot's, however, bespoke the temper of the moment.

A message was sent by the directory to the council of five hundred on the twenty-third of September. The directors prefaced their message with many observations on the bravery of the French, the good faith and pacific dispositions of the French government, and the golden intrigues of England. The French nation, they proceeded, was weary of the diplomatic artifices and deceptions of the old monarchical school. The French nation had offered peace: but they expected that the powers would declare, expressly, whether peace was accepted. While they hesitated, it was for the republic to place itself in a proper attitude for terminating their indecision, and to obtain, by force, what it had attempted, in vain, by means of persuasion. The object of the message was to fix the attention of the council on the urgent necessities of the French armies at sea and land. Europe must be taught that the French republic was able to stand the present crisis, and that even without new impositions on the nation. The result of all that they said was a demand of a new levy of two hundred thousand men and a hundred and twenty-five millions of livres, in addition to the sum already voted for the service of the year

commencing in the end of September last. For the additional sum, demanded by the public service, there would be no occasion for new contributions. The same resources that had brought about the revolution must consolidate it. On a motion that two hundred thousand French should be drawn immediately, and put into a condition for action, from all the five classes of the conscript citizens, Jourdan, one of the members for Haute Vienne, proposed, for the greater expedition, that the whole of the conscripts, of the first class, should be called on at once to come forth for the public service. This proposition of Jourdan's was agreed to.

In the mean time, great eloquence continued to be displayed in vilifying the victory of Aboukir, in rousing the French nation to arms, and exciting, particularly, hatred and revenge against the English. In an advertisement, published before that victory, in newspapers and hand-bills, of the approaching feast, announcing the anniversary of the republic, the twenty-second of September, it had been given out, that, among other exhibitions, there was to be a representation of the English fleet in flames. The constructions that had been raised for that triumphant spectacle, when the day of the feast arrived, were called a fortified harbour; and the burning of the English fleet was, for the present, suspended. But the president of the directory, Truillhard, in an oration, pronounced in the Campus-Martius, announced other decorations for the feast of the republic. "The shouts of victory re-echoed from the banks of the Tiber to the Danube: the ghosts of Brutus, Barnveldt,

veldt, and William Tell, awakened, by those shouts, from their graves; and joining, as associates, in the glorious pursuits of the republic; and pictures, statues, and other works of art, to be brought to Paris from the conquered nations. Let the friends of slavery count, with satisfaction, the few moments, when victory seemed to have forsaken our standards, as if the sublimest courage might not be betrayed by fortune; as if prosperity, without a mixture of adversity, were the destiny of any nation. Our enemies themselves, with more penetration and solidity of judgement, will see nothing in their transient gleam of success, obtained by superiority of numbers and paid for by their best blood: our enemies, I say, will see nothing in their success but a melancholy preface of great disaster."

The following article appeared in the directorial, or, as we would say, ministerial paper, *Le Directeur*, on the twenty-fifth of September: "The valour of the English, which so many poor creatures take delight to celebrate, consists in nothing else than overpowering their enemies by superiority of numbers. Nelson, reinforced by every traitor, after adding to his squadron, squadrons still more numerous, attacked the French on board their ships, lying at anchor, in an open road. The Briton, emboldened by a stupid superiority, could be no other than successful. But the vanquished fought like the three hundred Spartans, and Nelson was little more than Xerxes, overwhelming a handful of soldiers by the weight of his army. In point of glory and renown — on which side was the hero? To burn

ships is a kind of puny trick, bespeaks weakness. It is but poetical victory. Compare ridiculous victories with the noble bravery of those fifteen hundred brave men who lately gained many palms and laurels. Scotland, arranged, in the day of battle, on the side of the republic, the purpose of opening to the Italians, all the roads to London, and hurling punishment to the north of Albion over the dead bodies of his warriors of shops and cottages." In the same paper, days after, we find the following interrogations: "Can the death of Nelson prevent or even diminish the happy consequences of the expedition, committed to the unfortunate Brueys? If it was the object of that expedition to cut off one of the principal sources of the prosperity of England, will not the cannon tower of London, which will pronounce, with so much fracas, the victory, be the forerunner of death-bell of ruin to English commerce in India? Is not Nelson Xerxes, who, with his numerous army, defeated the three hundred Spartans and burnt Athens? Themistocles flourished and was destroyed. If Brueys, like Leonidas, preferred death to an honourable capitulation, he is not another Themistocles to the blood of so many heroes. Does not Nelson himself sacrifice immortality to the glory of triumphing rather than to his obligations?" These gaseous notions even exceeded by the following paragraph, which appeared, at the same time with those just from other French papers, in the *Cabinet*. "Has Nelson

say impediment in the way of the grand expedition, under Buona-  
parte? This is the question that  
will be put by every thinking Eng-  
lishman. All that the English ad-  
miral has done is to destroy *some*  
ships, at the expense of a *great*  
many of his own: and if the oppo-  
sition party, in the British parlia-  
ment, retain any degree of energy,  
the admiral will not easily justify  
his conduct."

Before intelligence was received  
of the battle of Aboukir, the ra-  
pacity and profusion of the direc-  
tory and their agents had come to  
such a height, that it was execrated  
by the whole nation. The  
immense fortunes that had been ac-  
cumulated by the members of the  
directory, and others, drew univer-  
sal attention. That of Reubel  
exceeded those of all other dilapi-  
dators. Neither Merlin nor Barras,  
though they had amassed immense  
fortunes, was so rich as Reubel.  
He was generally accounted the  
richest subject in Europe. His for-  
tune had already amounted to three  
millions of livres, annual revenue,  
and it was still increasing, through  
a hydropical increase of avarice  
and cupidity. It may be worth  
while to give a very general sketch  
of the manner in which Reubel  
made his fortune, as this will serve,  
in some measure, to illustrate the  
point, presently in hand, which is to  
describe the internal state of France.  
He laid the foundation of his fortune  
by the plunder he made when he  
acted as one of the French commis-  
saries, at Mayence. Merlin, of Thion-  
ville, was the other. During the pro-  
gressive depreciation of the assignats,  
he purchased the greater part of the  
ecclesiastical possessions, in Alsace.  
These were to be paid for, in dif-

Vol. XLI.

ferent instalments, with the paper-  
money of the republic. Part of  
these lands he sold and part he re-  
tained, comprising some of the finest  
dominions in Alsace. Reubel be-  
came a leading member of the com-  
mittee, in the time of the conven-  
tion, and the still farther depreciation  
of assignats, mandats, and rescrip-  
tions, was adopted as a measure  
of safety to the republic. But, be-  
sides this mode of acquiring wealth,  
by fulfilling his bargains, for na-  
tional lands, through the means of  
depreciated paper currency, from  
the time when he became a direc-  
tor, there was not a job or contract  
in which Reubel, as well as Ra-  
mel, the minister of finance, had  
not a participation, or, to make  
use of a more appropriate, though  
vulgar term, a *feeling*: and, at  
last, the contributions imposed on  
the new republics, the plunder of  
Switzerland, chiefly managed by  
his two nephews, Forfait and Ra-  
pinat, and remittances from San-  
thonax, in order to secure impuni-  
ty for his malversations and crimes  
in St. Domingo, crammed with  
gold, as the French said, this new  
Midas. The fortune of Reubel  
gave so much offence to his col-  
leagues in the directory, that they  
teazed him, from time to time,  
with representations of the proba-  
ble consequences. This was well  
enough known. The particular  
friends of the other directors said,  
that they teazed Midas, as he was  
commonly called, only for their  
amusement; but others affirmed,  
and it was generally believed, that  
they did so for the purpose of laying  
him under contribution; to which,  
it was also believed, by some, he  
submitted, from a fear of public  
accusation. It is however, more

[1]

probable

probable that Reubel deemed himself tolerably well secured from his colleagues by the means of retaliation. It was computed that not less than at least half the revenue, voted for the service of last year, had been dilapidated.

Be this as it may, the corruptions of the French government, at this time, had given such general scandal to the nation, that the remains of what was called, from the place of their meeting, the Clichian faction, in conjunction with the Jacobins, Lucian Buonaparte and Dapkintier had determined to call the Mitoyen and directorial party, and all who had amassed great wealth, to give an account of their fortunes and dilapidations, when the news from Aboukir raised an universal cry of revenge and war, or, in the language of the French writers, made all the French Jacobins. Thus, the loss of France, at Aboukir, was a new support and a new source of power to the directory.

We have already seen the manner in which the directory, particularly the renegade bishop Talleyrand, the minister for foreign relations, endeavoured to amuse and soothe the Turks, before the actual invasion, by the French, of Egypt. Their apologies became now more necessary than ever; as that invasion left no farther room for equivocation and deception; and as the destruction of the French fleet must inevitably prove a strong incentive to the Porte to take a decided and active part with the enemies of the republic. The declaration of war against France, by the Ottoman Porte, though couched in terms of the most undisguised indignation, reproach, and abhorrence, was far

from provoking similar expressions of similar sentiments towards the Porte, on the part of the French government. That government, so haughty and insolent to other states, which maltreated, drove away, and confined their ambassadors, treated the Turkish ambassador, at Paris, with all possible marks of respect. The directory affected surprise at the mistakes and errors into which the divan had fallen respecting the views of France on their own interests. In conversation and in different publications from the press, they expatiated on the true interests and policy of the Porte, and how much they were concerned for the protection of the grand seignior's power, authority and pecuniary resources. Affected to treat the umbrage that had been taken by the Porte, its expressions of hostility, and new alliances as a transitory caprice, they dispatched another ambassador, Descombes, to Constantinople, with assurances of the constant and unchangeable attachment of the French to the grand seignior and the interests and stability of the Ottoman empire. In the same strain, and about the same time, they dispatched *Le Comte de St. Michel*, as their ambassador to the court of Naples, whither he arrived on the third of October 1798, with the strongest assurances of the loyalty of the French republic. He spoke much to the advantage of the Sicilies of the pacific and friendly attitude of the republic, of the hand which presented the olive-branch, and of the many advantages of beneficent peace. He became bound to his majesty that he might always reckon on sincere and constant disposition of the republic towards the king.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [115]

of Naples. It suited the French, at that moment, to make pacific professions to the world besides the Eng-

French directory, after they had the arts they had practised, to cajole and keep the quiet, to no purpose, by answer to the manifesto of the French, in a newspaper, called *le Courrier*, which was understood much under their direction. Our papers are under that government, and a kind of state gazette, published, towards the end of November, 1798, others, the following re-

After affecting to call in question the authenticity of the manifesto, they adverted to the flag which charged the French under the command of Bonaparte, with falling on Egypt, the valuable province of the Ottoman empire, like so many colonies far, they asked, could Egypt be considered as vassal to the grand seignior? A country of which the chiefs were independent; and where his bashaw, but merely nominal and honourary, either suffered to remain, or of insignificance and contempt remanded to the Porte, at the pleasure of the beys. But, could he be supposed to be united with the conduct of the affairs towards the Porte, could they want of their deportment, in a few years, towards France? Violation of the rights of nationality had plundered and oppressed all Frenchmen in Egypt, whether sojourners or domiciliated in the country: and the French government had applied to the Porte for protection, in conformity

with repeated treaties of commerce, in vain. Those solemn treaties the beys had sacrificed to private engagements made with England, to harass, oppress, and annihilate the commerce of France with Egypt. Ought their open hostilities to be tolerated any longer, with impunity? The directory would be guilty of a flagrant breach of their solemn engagement, to exercise a vigilant care for the protection of private property, as well as public rights and interests, if they did not repel such barefaced aggression and make just reprisals? It was not from Constantinople that the blow given to the beys should be re-echoed, but from London: in as much as in striking at the Mammalukes the French government had aimed a blow against England, with which they had made common cause, as appeared from a letter which (they affirmed) had been sent by them to admiral Nelson, before the battle of Aboukir: in which letter they had stated, to the admiral, that he had only to destroy the French fleet, and that they themselves would take care to cut the French troops in pieces when they should come on shore.

But it was asked by the enemies of the directory, what right had they, in order to inflict punishment on the beys, however merited, to set their foot on a territory belonging to the grand seignior, and suddenly to invade it without his knowledge? Undoubtedly, the blow struck by the expedition had fallen unexpectedly; not, however, on the Porte, but on the English, against whom it was directed. They appealed both to the written declarations and the actions of Buonaparte, who

always avowed and conducted himself as the friend and ally of the Ottoman Porte. In this character it was that he had set at liberty three hundred Turkish prisoners, taken at Malta; that he had undertaken to pay to the Turkish government the usual tribute; and that the bashaw of Cairo had been continued in both his office and its emolument. The directory had often made application to the Sublime Porte for the chastisement of the beys who overwhelmed the French commerce with their exactions. But the only redress that they had been able to obtain was a declaration from the Porte, that the beys were a covetous and capricious race, wholly regardless of the principles of justice; and that the Sublime Porte, so far from authorizing the outrages they had committed against its ancient and good allies, the French, had deprived the beys of the protection of the Turkish laws and government. What was the import? what to be inferred from that sentence of outlawry? the putting of the beys out of the protection of the Turkish laws and government. Plainly this, that the Sublime Porte considered the beys as rebels against their authority; and that, in withdrawing their protection, they had given the rebels to the vengeance of the French, and devolved on these the charge of punishing them.—The directory or the writers of their counter-manifesto proceed, at great length, to shew, that the divan was previously acquainted with the descent on Egypt and its objects—the punishment of the beys and of England. They make no mention of the conversation between bishop Talleyrand and the Turkish ambas-

sador, Ali-Effendi, but insist on the letters, of a date [those that had been transmitted the effendi to the directory which Ruffin had laid before the divan, after his departure from Constantinople to Paris. A special communication, of the kind on the beys, by Ruffin, had been made to the Porte as a pretext for the declaration of war. But when a declaration was made? Not the British cabinet, perceiving, that the beys, whom it had intended to take up arms against the Porte, had found means of insilling suspicions and alarms, and that the Porte apprehend for itself was to be dreaded only by England. This they had done through the medium of that secret council of twelve members of the Turkish government, who were in the confidence of the British minister and whose influence swayed the divan, to the disgrace and ruin of the Ottoman empire. Against this insinuation the directory predicted, there were long, but a general recall of all the Ottomans who were real friends of his sublime highness the sultan, and the Ottoman empire.

At first, the directory far from marked, on the Turkish manifesto, there was no direct complaint against the French government: Buonaparte alone, not the directory, that was charged with the invasion of Egypt. This manifesto, in charge, this cautious and reserved, proved that the directory, as it was to the service of England, yet hesitated to through the secret undertakings that had been agreed on by the Turkish government and

of the French republic: citation and reserve, this policy, was observed: as the issue of the ex- Egypt remained doubt- as not till the battle of had given confidence to the Porte, that they chan- fortune, abandoned, like the French cause, and forth their manifesto:—a that must remain as a mo- the underhand and per- salsings of the Ottoman h their ancient friends; in breaking with their nd necessary allies, had themselves the slaves of sh and abandoned them- heir mercy. It is a long manifesto, in the Moni- sed to represent, since cast a wishful eye on Con- a. It was one of the vast f Peter the Great to make pital of his immense domi- to exterminate the Turks pe. This, too, was one. signs, most ardently pur- the ambitious Catharine. our, destined by fate for lishment, at length come? as Paul set his troops in wards Moldavia and Wal- ready is his fleet under of the seraglio. He has , so to speak, to recon- : ground: he will soon prey, and reign on the : he will annihilate a go- so weak and senseless as led to its aid its natural The sultan, stripped of will pass from the throne fold: the ancient empire resent will become no : a province of Russia. be the inevitable result

of the treachery of the Porte to France; and thus, with its own hands, it will have dug the grave of its own greatness.

A complete refutation of the false allegations of the French directory, contained in this and their other papers, as well as in their conversation with the Turkish ambassador, and their messages to the Porte, had any been necessary, would have been afforded even to the most credulous and stupid, by the intercepted letters of Buonaparte, which were published, under the authority of the British government, early in December; by which letters, the real designs of the directory, in Egypt, and the determination of Buonaparte to hold it, in the name of the French republic; if possible, in despite of both the Porte and its allies, were clear and incontrovertible. It may be noticed, as a proof, how completely the councils were at the beck of the directory, and how indifferent to the conservation of the constitution, or irresolute and dastardly in its defence, that not an individual in either ever mentioned a word of the violation of their fundamental laws, on the part of the directory, in making war against a sovereign and independent power, and that an ancient and constant ally, who had given no cause, nor even pretext, for taking offence, without the approbation and consent of the two other branches of the legislature. This apathy, or timid submission of the whole of the councils to the executive government, was a flagrant proof, that laws and forms are nothing without that living energy and virtue which is necessary to give them effect, and that the French nation was utterly capa-



ble, not to say unworthy, of republican government.

The same requisition, for the new levy of men that was made in France, was enforced in the conquered states. Liegeois, Swiss, Savoyards, and Belgians, if they did not readily obey the summons, were dragged, by force, into the French battalions. It was but ten years since the Belgians had revolted against their own sovereign, the emperor, Joseph II. on account of some innovations, and chiefly those respecting monasteries and certain religious observances, by no means essential to the principles and forms of the Catholic religion. They now saw their churches pillaged, their priests banished, imprisoned, and, sometimes, put to death; and this at a time when their temporal sufferings certainly required all the consolations of religion. Confiscations, contributions, and taxes, had yet left the honest and respectable Flemish peasants, however much discouraged by repeated and continued attacks on their industry, to console one another by mutual sympathy and affection in the bosom of their families. But this comfort was now ravished from them by the military conscription and requisitions. Husbands were torn from wives, children from parents, and lovers from the objects of a virtuous attachment. There is a time when tyranny cannot any longer add to its oppressions, and the cup of misery overflows. The Flemish nation, driven to despair, did not witness the young men dragged from their own fire sides, to swell the armies of their oppressors, without resistance. The parties of French, sent to press the youth into their regi-

ments, were, in some places, resisted by parents, brothers, bours, and even by the sex. The first movements, so natural and affectionate, infused their influence over the Countries with the speed of lightning. A disposition, to the detested yoke of France, lately appeared in the Netherlands, which subjected the inhabitants to such a severity of the French government. The English, a thousand strong, had made their descent, in May, 1798, at Antwerp, in order to destroy the fleet, which had been repulsed by a superior number: fifteen hundred of them were taken prisoners, whom were five hundred officers. The English, on landing, were welcomed with an offer of invitation. The news of their landing was quickly spread over the whole country, where a general disposition to give intelligence and encouragement appeared among the inhabitants. A law was passed, for sending to the courts martial, to be tried and punished, according to the code, as spies and recruits of hostile powers. Thus, the Belgians were as ready to extinguish the first insurrection.

The place, where the insurrection burst forth, was the beautiful tract of Waës, situated between the Scheldt and the canal of Brussels and Antwerp. From the end of October, it spread to the lordship of the territory of Louvain,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [119]

it, and the environs of

Antwerp and Brussels full of persons indignant at the usurpation of France, and the department in which they were situated, were declared a state of siege. In a few days the flame of revolt was kindled from north to south as far as the frontiers of Namur and Flanders, the Ardennes, the borders of Liege: in another direction, to Dieff, the Campine, and Bois-le-Duc as far as Eindhoven. Their places of rendezvous were, on the Scheldt, Turnhout, and, above all, The insurgents, who took possession of this last place, a very strong position, amounted to some ten men, divided into three companies of two thousand each.

The first was commanded by an Austrian corporal, of the name of Corbels; the second by an opulent brewer, of the name of Woots; the third by a French emigrant, formerly a lieutenant.

At the first appearance of this insurrection, general Beguinet, commander of Brussels, hastened, with the troops he could collect in the neighbourhood, to Malines, engaged, for a moment, dispersed, the insurgents; who collected in great numbers, a second time made themselves masters of the place, and, a second time, lost it. Still the insurrection prevailed, and more, and extended even to the banks of the

The French troops, coming from the Netherlands, were aided by the garrisons of Bruges, Antwerp, and Luxembourg. French troops were also sent,

afterwards, from the Lower Rhine and brigades of light artillery, and whatever troops could be sent from French Hainault and Flanders. Proclamations were published by the French general, Bonnard, offering pardon to all the insurgents, in the five infected departments, but threatening the last severities to all who should persist in rebellion. A great number of persons were arrested and imprisoned; thousands taken in action and put to death.

But the advantages gained, from day to day, by the French, were dearly purchased. Though the Belgians were united by no other system than a common sympathy, and had no concerted plan of operations, they were recruited and fortified by the daily accession of numbers of their countrymen, and animated with the resolution of despair. The motto on their standards was "*It is better to die here than elsewhere.*" After innumerable engagements, in which courage supplied the place of discipline and experience, and many defeats, or rather dispersals, they fell again on the French, when they did not expect them.

In the mean time, during these conflicts with the French troops, they did not spare either the civil officers of the French government nor such magistrates of towns, though their own countrymen, as had been most conspicuous for their attachment to the French cause. Commissioners and civil administrators were killed, wounded, or forced to seek safety by flight. The small military parties, dispersed in different places, for the purpose of enforcing requisitions of money and men, were subjected to a like fate. The trees

of liberty were every where cut down, and the tri-coloured flags torn in pieces and committed to the flames.

The generals of the French army and the directorial agents, who fled to the army for protection, did not fail to make the severest retaliation. A number of villages were given up to fire and sword. The insurgents, overpowered in the castle of Dussel, near Malines, around which they had cast a trench, were massacred, after they had surrendered, without

mercy. A number of executions followed in the train of the French columns; scaffolds were erected and the blood of the unhappy Belgians flowed profusely.

The brave and honest Belgians equally obedient to justice as indignant at injustice and oppression, wearied and worn out, without magazines, artillery, and place of retreat, enclosed between Holland and France, and left to the fate by Europe, were, in January, 1799, obliged to yield to the mighty conquerors.

# HISTORY OF EUROPE. [121

## CHAP. VIII.

Congress of Rastadt.—Description of Germany.—Germanic Constitution.—The Germans, in all Ages, characterized by a Love of Liberty.—States of the Empire.—Three Colleges.—Vicissitudes in the Constitution.—Election of the Emperor.—Geographical Division of the Empire into Circles.—Division of the Empire, founded on Differences of Religion.—Diet of the Empire.—Advices of the Diet.—Decrees of Ratification.—Conclusum.—Influence of the Emperor on the Proceedings of the Diet.—And of the King of Prussia.—Deputations of the Empire.—Ordinary and Extraordinary.—Members of the Extraordinary Deputation of the Empire assembled at Rastadt.—Their Powers and Functions.—Negotiation between the Parties concerned, at Rastadt, carried on without the Intervention of foreign Powers.—Secret Articles in the Treaties of Basle and Campo-Formio.—Violation of the latter, on the Part of the French, complained of by the Imperial Minister.—Basis proposed for a Pacification, by the French Plenipotentiaries.—Counter Propositions, by the Deputation of the Empire.—Continuation of Hostilities by the French.—Disputes concerning the Origin and Commencement of the War.—The Basis proposed by the French Plenipotentiaries agreed on by the secret Articles of the Treaty of Campo-Formio.—Secularizations proposed.—The Deputation agree to the Cession of half the Territory demanded by the French.—Who persist in their first Propositions.—Debates in the Diet of the Empire.—The Cession of the left Bank of the Rhine agreed to, by the Deputation, on certain Conditions.—Private Views of the individual States of the Empire.—The System of Secularization agreed to.—Farther Pretensions of the French.—Objections to these.—Jealousies and secret Views of both the negotiating Parties.—Rapacity and Venality of the French Directory.—Interesting and insidious Intervention of the French Plenipotentiaries, in Favour of certain Imperial Cities.—Relaxed and enfeebled State of the Germanic Constitution.—The German States arranged respectively around Prussia and Austria.—Fresh Pretensions of the French resisted by both these Powers.—Concessions of the French.—And of the Deputation of the Empire.—A Majority of the Deputation agrees to the French Propositions.—Protest in the Diet against their Vote.—Effect produced on the Negotiations at Rastadt, by the Approach of the Russians to Germany.—Conclusum of the Diet, on the Subject of the French Propositions, ratified by the Imperial Commissary.—Requisitions of the Deputation of the Empire, for the Relief of the right Bank of the Rhine.—Declaration of the French Plenipotentiaries against the Admission of Russian Troops into the Territory of the Empire.—Referred to the general Diet of the Empire of Ratification.—Entrance and Progression of the Russians into Germany.—Surrender of the Fortrefs of Ehrenbristlein.—The French Army crosses the Rhine.—And penetrates into Suabia.—French Proclamation.—

And

*And Address of General Jourdan to his Army, on their Entry into Germany.—Taken into Consideration by the Deputation of the Estates of the Empire, which recommends to the general Diet the Adoption of Means for Peace.—The Zeal of the Deputies for Peace, checked by the Impermissibility of War.—Preludes of War.*

BY an article in the treaty of Campo-Formio, it was agreed and fixed, that a congress should be held at Rastadt, composed solely of the plenipotentiaries of the Germanic empire and of the French republic, for the purpose of concluding a negotiation between those powers. This congress was accordingly opened on the twelfth of December, 1797. That our readers may the more easily enter into the nature of this assembly, and the character of its deliberations, it may not be improper to recall to their mind, very briefly, an idea of the Germanic constitution, and of some of the principal vicissitudes it has undergone, in the lapse of time, from its origin to the present day, when it totters on the verge of dissolution, if not, in fact, already dissolved.

Germany is computed to comprise a surface of twelve thousand square geographical miles, and to contain a population of twenty-eight, or thirty millions of inhabitants. It is bounded on the north, by the river Eider, and the Baltic sea; on the east, by Prussia, Poland, Silesia, and Hungary; on the south, by the Adriatic sea, Italy, and Switzerland; and, on the west, by France, the Northern ocean, and the Seven United Provinces, at present styled the Batavian republic. Germany has not only the advantage of three seas, but also for internal navigation, a great number

of rivers, of which the principal are the Danube, the Rhine, the Elbe, and the Weser. In consequence of its extent, and the number of its provinces, and the variety of its soil, and wealth of its inhabitants, it would be a very powerful and formidable state, and a happy medium between a barrier against the ambition of France, if the territories of which it is composed were united under one head, and sufficient authority to command them one united and coherent government. But, the thirty-three states into which it is divided, and the various prerogatives, even to the making peace or war, are in the hands of their own individual rulers. They abandon the unity of which they are men, and the moment of its danger, and the attacks of adverse fortune, they acknowledge one chief, but are independant of each other, and not attached by any particular private tie to the common interest. Besides this, the powers which have gradually assumed, and created at every new election, an emperor. For this reason, an undecided point among doctors of laws, whether the constitution of their country, is a hereditary or aristocratical, or a democratical, decision renders it a matter of indifference, whether the reality, any precise and decided constitution of Germany. The most probable opinion

is, that the Germanic constitution is an extremely limited monarchy.—With the exception of that stormy period between 1024 and 1743, the imperial dignity, for many ages, been vested in the house of Austria. This dignity was not hereditary in that sense, but conferred, on successive heirs of the throne, by way of election. During the period when the German monarch became an elective king—(for it was not so from the beginning), all the *magnates*, or powerful chiefs, had a share in the election. But this privilege insensibly into the hands of principal ecclesiastical and secular princes, who were called *electors*. It was necessary, about the time of the reformation, and that the candidate for the imperial crown should be of the Roman Catholic religion. Hence the privilege of filling the imperial throne is reduced to a very few of high distinction: those of the Palatinate, and Saxony. The imperial election has been uniformly carried, for many centuries, by the former of these, whose hereditary dominions have been the subject of apprehension, lest it should employ its vast power for the purpose of its own aggrandizement, rather than that of maintaining the rights of the states of the empire. The electors have judged it, at every new election, that of Charles V. in 1519, to secure for the maintenance of their prerogatives and those of their subjects, by an instrument, called the *imperial Capitulation*. It is a general opinion, that the origin of the imperial power, is in an original compact

with the electors. But this was not the case. When Germany was separated from France, to which it had become subject, to form an empire by itself, the chief of the nation was in possession of full and absolute sovereignty. Dukes, margraves, counts palatines, and landgraves, were no more than simple officers of the crown, acting in the name and by the authority of the monarch. But, as it was common to bestow on sons the places that had been held by their fathers, and to confer the great offices of state on families who had large possessions in the territories over which they were appointed to preside, it came to pass, in troublesome times, when the monarch could not exercise a strict vigilance over them, that they kept their places by a hereditary title, and the officers of the crown became sovereign princes, their power increased, in proportion as the hands were slackened, which united them to the empire, more and more, till at length a seal was put to their authority, by the peace of Westphalia. It is farther to be observed, that neither the kings of France, nor those of Germany, their successors, were ever absolute, so long as the tribes of Germany were but small. The chief consulted the opinion of every free man, without exception. An inherent love of liberty, it is recorded both by Tacitus and Julius Cæsar, was characteristic of the ancient Germans. When the empire became too extensive for the public deliberations of all free men in a body, the king assembled the dukes, margraves, counts palatine, simple counts, and landgraves to consult together, and with him, on the affairs of the nation. Those lords

lords were not indeed, strictly speaking, the representatives of the people: still, however, they might be considered as such: they were always great landed proprietors, who have the clearest and most unquestionable interest in the welfare of the people; and, besides this, it was in constant usage with the *grandeers*, before presenting themselves at court, to convene the free men of their respective districts, in order to receive information of facts, and charge themselves with the representation of their grievances: a custom which also prevailed, it will readily be recollected, with the states-general of France. Thus the *magnates* of Germany became states of the empire.

After Christianity made its way into the heart of Germany, a great number of archbishops, bishops, and abbots appeared on the same level, and in the same rank, with the lay chiefs, who, by and by, admitted them into their number in the public convents, not only in consequence of their respected stations and valuable possessions, but because the clergy alone, in those days, were versant in either letters, or the best modes of transacting public business. Thus the states of the empire were divided into two orders; the ecclesiastic and the secular. Among the former, were ranked archbishops, bishops, and abbots of royal foundations: the abbots of other monasteries did not enjoy the same privileges. To the order of prelates were joined, the grand-master of the teutonic order, and the grand-prior of the order of St. John, of Jerusalem. The secular order was composed of dukes, counts palatine, landgraves, margraves, simple counts, and independent proprie-

tors of landed estates: that proprietors as did not hold fiefs of the crown. For a lo there were no other states of empire. These two orders he deliberations in common with chief of the empire, under the designation of *two benches*: the ecclesiastical bench, and the secular bench. In the lapse of age arose a third class of national representatives. In the reign of the falconer, a great number of towns were built, both on the frontiers, and in the interior of the empire. Part of these held of the emperor, and part of the emperor. The latter were called imperial cities, and their magistrates were appointed by the emperor, for the purpose of administering, in his name, the sovereignty, and drawing the revenues for the imperial treasury. They derived prosperity from commerce; which enabled them to challenge the rights of sovereignty from the emperor, to form for the republicans constitutions, and acquire considerable domains in times by money, sometimes by force. Occupied, almost wholly in industry and commerce, they gave themselves but little trouble about the affairs of the empire. The particular wars in which they were sometimes engaged, which they were always eager to render it difficult to establish a general peace, without their participation, on their part, information; and their attachment to the emperor, from whom they derived their political privileges, secured them out as a natural barrier to the imperial power, against encroachments of the other orders. Their wealth too, present

source, whenever there was necessity of imposing public taxes. They were, therefore, obliged to appear in the diets of the empire, by representatives, or themselves, out of their order. But as their interests were co-incide with those of the princes, prelates, and counts, they drew from these orders, a separate college of their order, which communicated the result of their deliberations to the other orders, in whose assemblies they appeared only on the most important occasions.

A period of considerable time was the policy of the more powerful princes, to restrain by all means, the prelates and a part of their own body, from meddling too much to the disadvantage of the emperor. But long before new and particular interests occasioned a separate college. The chief secular princes, and ecclesiastical, by degrees, assumed the right of electing the emperor. They met together for consultation, they should propose, amend to the other princes in the diet of the empire, and generally gave their voices in favour of the candidate so proposed, unless, if the chief princes were not unanimous in their recommendation. But it was not till the sixteenth century, that the chief secular princes assumed a formal, absolute, and exclusive right of election. In this period, the states of the empire came to be divided into three colleges, the *Electoral College*, the *College of Princes*, and the *College of Free or Imperial Cities*. The members of the ecclesiastical college were originally seven; three

ecclesiastical, and four secular. The former owed their dignity to the antiquity of their episcopal sees, and, to the office of arch-chancellors, which they performed at the imperial court, and which gave them the management of all such public affairs as were transacted, by means of letters, or writing. The elector of Mentz, was arch-chancellor for Germany; the elector of Treves, for the Gauls, or kingdom of Lorraine, when it became a part of the empire; and the elector of Cologne, for the kingdom of Lombardy, when that country too became subject to the sovereign power of the German empire. Subsequent changes in France, and in Italy, did not deprive the two latter princes of their electoral dignity and privileges. The secular princes of the electoral college were the sovereign princes of Bohemia, the palatinate of Saxony, and Brandenburg, who, in like manner, owed their electoral dignity to the great officers of state, which they held at the imperial court. The elector palatine having accepted the crown of Bohemia, in 1618, was overcome by the emperor Ferdinand II. put to the bar of the empire, stripped of his hereditary territories, and the electoral dignity conferred by the emperor on his ally, the duke of Bavaria. This dignity was conferred to the duke, by the peace of Westphalia: but, by the same treaty, an eighth electorship was created, in favour of the prince palatine, who was nominated arch-treasurer of the empire, on the ground, that it was indispensably necessary that every elector should hold some great office of state under the imperial crown. As the two houses of the palatinate and Bavaria



Bavaria were both of them branches of the same stem, and as it was foreseen that, in the course of time, the once might probably fall into the other, by hereditary succession, it was stipulated, that the electorship last created should, from that time, be discontinued. On the re-union of the two branches of the palatine family, in 1777, the number of electors would have been, accordingly, reduced to the primitive number of seven, if at the beginning of the eighteenth century, the electoral dignity had not been conferred, by the emperor, on the ducal house of Brunswick Lunenburg, or Hanover. The college of princes is composed of a hundred voices, or votes: of which some are parted, or shared among different persons, and, in some instances, even whole bodies. For example, the whole of the prelates have but two votes, the whole of the counts only four. Hence a division of the voices into *viriles* and *curiales*; the former those of individuals, the latter those of whole classes or bodies.

The imperial and free cities, which form the third college of the states of the empire, are all of them constituted on republican plans of government; being mixtures of democracies and aristocracies, or rather aristocracies more or less moderate. The city of Nuremberg alone is wholly aristocratical. Of the free cities of Germany, there are only four, which, at the present day, retain their ancient prosperity and consideration. Frankfort-on-the-Maine, and the three Hanseatic towns of Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburgh. Nuremberg, Ulm, Augsborg, and others, have fallen from their ancient splendour. The number of the imperial cities, by

the cession of Alsace to the French, and, in one or two cases, encroachments of powerful princes, has been reduced from six to about fifty. They are divided into two benches, that of the Rhine and that of Swabia.

Besides the political division of the states of the empire into colleges, it was divided, geographically, into ten circles, or provinces, shaped into a kind of circular counties, by the nature of the country; before Belgium, or that of Burgundy, was ceded to the French by the treaty of Campo Formio, to be ratified by another pacification. The members of the circles, meet from time to time to deliberate on their common interests. In former times, when German states and princes were actuated, more than at present, by public spirit and a love of their country, assemblies of the circles were frequent, and of great importance. In proportion as private interests and views prevail, those of the community, the meetings of the circles have become regular, ill attended, brot hastily by pitiful disputes about precedence, where the members are numerous, or discouraged and borne by some preponderant power, when few. Every circle has its director, or president, charged with the general order and maintenance of the tranquillity, as well as with the execution, of all imperial business within their circles. In the deliberations of the circles, there is no preference between voices *viriles* and voices *curiales*. The vote of the smallest count, or prelate, is equal to that of the greatest prince, even electors not excepted.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [127

tions are disposed of by a  
of voices. There is yet  
division of the empire, be-  
political and geographical  
just mentioned, and that  
founded on difference  
In the college of the  
as well as that of electors,  
which are the most nume-  
rough of the princes, all  
the most ancient and illu-  
stres are protestants, with  
tion of Austria, Bavaria,  
Palatine. In the college of  
cities, the protestants pre-  
dominate. However, although the  
protestants prevail in the other two  
colleges, it was provided and set-  
tled by the peace of Westphalia,  
reponderating number and  
weight of the Catholics, should not  
be any prejudice to the Protestants  
in any question wherein the  
Catholics should agree to make  
a concession, and at the imperial  
diet, they are themselves into a sepa-  
rate distinct body. In which  
diet, nothing remained but modes of  
discussion. If these failed, the  
question remained unde-

termined, as already been observed,  
by the emperor, in most cases,  
deprived from exercising the  
supreme authority without the con-  
sent of the states. In order to ob-  
serve this, the emperors, in former  
times, were wont to assemble, from  
time to time, to the states of the em-  
pire. When all matters were  
settled, the result of their deli-  
berations was reduced to the form  
of a resolution, under the name of a re-  
solution of the empire, and the diet was  
dissolved. As the emperors and  
electors were present in the diets,  
therefore, the proceedings were  
conducted with expedition. From

the date of 1663, when the diet, or  
assembly, of the states of the empire  
became permanent, neither the em-  
peror, nor the different members of  
the states, appear there in person.  
Every thing is transacted by depu-  
ties, who are not, however, em-  
powered to conclude any business  
of importance, without transmitting  
it, and receiving the instructions of  
their constituents.

The representative of the empe-  
ror, in the diet, has the title of the  
principal commissary, because it  
would be beneath the dignity of the  
chief of the empire to send a deputy  
to the states.

It is the prerogative of the emperor  
to call meetings of the diet for any  
particular purpose, and to lay before  
them the subjects of deliberation. A  
proposition, or motion, is made in  
the diet, either by the imperial or  
principal commissary, in which case  
the decree for making it, is called  
a decree of commission: or, in his  
absence, directly by a message from  
the imperial court; in which case,  
it is called an *imperial decree*. But  
although the regular initiative of  
legislation belong to the emperor, it  
is, nevertheless, competent for the  
states too to propose any question or  
subject of discussion: of which an  
instance was exhibited a few years  
ago, by the elector of Mayence, in  
a motion relative to peace with  
France. But in whatever manner  
a proposition is made, it must be  
communicated to the whole em-  
pire.

Each of the three colleges meets  
separately, and deliberates on the  
propositions submitted to their con-  
sideration and decision, by the pre-  
sident or director: who reduces to  
writing, the sense of what is deter-  
mined by the majority; and lays it be-  
fore

fore the college at the next meeting, for their confirmation. In the electoral college, in general more concordant than the others, the draught of what is understood to have been agreed on, is not often attended with any difficulties: but it is very commonly otherwise in the college of princes; in which the sketch or project drawn up by the director, is often rejected, and another proposed to the college in its stead. Thus it follows, from this mode of conducting the deliberations of the states, that there are three different decrees, or resolutions, on all matters that come before them: which three decrees it, of course, becomes necessary to reduce to one. For this end, the directors of the two first colleges proceed, without delay, to a conference. If it happens that the resolutions agreed to by their respective colleges be fundamentally the same, or conceived in the same spirit, it is not commonly difficult for the two colleges to come to a common result or *conclusion*. But if they cannot be brought, by any means, to one accord, the question is dropped, and there is an end of the business: unless indeed, as sometimes happens in cases of great urgency, they agree to refer the matter to the arbitration of the emperor; for he has no right to interfere, without such a reference. After the *conclusion* of the two first colleges, a similar procedure takes place between these two colleges, united in the same design, on the one part, and the college of imperial electors, on the other. The consent of this college is followed by a general decree of the diet: which, however, has not the force of a law, without the ratification of the emperor. The ge-

neral decrees, in some or qualified or characterized title they bear, of *Advises Diet*, represented by the diet to the imperial and principal electors, who transmits it to court. These advises the emperor may reject, though not coming to an explanation of subjects. The consent of the emperor, duly declared, is a *Decree of Ratification*. And of the Diet, and a Decree of cation, form together a constitution of the empire.

From this sketch of the German constitution, it is evident, that transactions of the diet can be carried on otherwise than slowly; and that it is impossible they should be kept secret. The great influence on the emperor, possessed by the emperor, whom he fails to turn it to his own advantage. He is, himself, a member of the electoral college, of Bohemia; and the three ecclesiastical electors are usually party. In the college of princes, too, he can commonly reckon the ecclesiastical princes, as well as the secular princes of the houses, and still more on the states and counts. As for the college of free cities, it is but rarely that they dare resist the will of the chief of the empire, only the house of Brandenburg the greater part of the principal families, that can for a certain degree, as counter-balance to the power of the emperor of these great states, mean generally be used to draw one or other of the imperial. One thing is certain, that the courts of Berlin and Vienna are not kind, as was unfortunate

the commencement of the war with France, all remain any other quarter again. On the other, a steady opposition, on the Prussian monarch, in the situation of the empire, was to frustrate, in the empire, any project of war.

Business brought before the diet is transacted by the body, and sometimes, as here dispatch is necessary, by committees appointed to state and decide in the name of the empire. These committees may be considered as, on a small scale, are *collegiums of the Empire*: there are two kinds; ordinary and extraordinary; such as are appointed to deliberate and transact business relating to peace and it is in this kind of deliberation that we are interested. The members of an extraordinary deputation are chosen by the votes of the different electors and their election is confirmed by the emperor. At the head of the deputation is the ambassador plenipotentiary of the emperor, the choice of whom his majesty is not restrained by any law whatever either of form.

In a deputation of the emperor, as already been observed, on a small scale, in deputation extraordinary there is no division of the members into separate orders. They form but one body, and their president is the elector, and the vote of a member of one of the cities, is equal to that of an electoral prince. There was formerly

merely a world of disputes about the ceremonial, according to which the sub-delegates from the diets were, on such occasions, to take their seats or places. In order to avoid such an inconveniency at the congress of Rastadt, it was settled, that all the deputies should be placed on equal seats, and that there should not be, as usual, in the midst of the hall, any table. The inconveniencies necessarily arising from this arrangement, it seems, were judged less than those to be apprehended from the ideas of dignity or degradation that would arise in the breasts of the sub-delegates, from their positions, in relation to that utensil. With regard to the manner or form in which the deliberations, in the extraordinary deputations of the empire are conducted, it is precisely the same with that which takes place in the diet. The imperial plenipotentiary opens the session with due solemnity, and proposes the various points that are to be made the subjects of discussion. Every thing that is proper for them to know, is communicated from time to time through the ministry of the elector of Mayence: who collects the votes, and pronounces the decrees; which decrees, when they are of a nature that requires the imperial sanction, are either ratified or rejected by the emperor.

In extraordinary deputations of the empire, the sub-delegates are furnished, by the emperor and diet, with powers and instructions which they cannot transgress. The members of the extraordinary deputation, at Rastadt, were appointed so early as 1795, on the first overtures for peace. And although there was afterwards a great change of circumstances,

for the college at the next meeting, for their confirmation. In the electoral college, in general more concordant than the others, the draught of what is understood to have been agreed on, is not often attended with any difficulties: but it is very commonly otherwise in the college of princes; in which the sketch of a project drawn up by the directors is often rejected, and another proposed to the college in its stead. It follows, from this mode of conducting the deliberations, that there are three decrees, or resolutions, which come before the directors: the first, of three decrees it, of course necessary to reduce to this end, the directors of the first colleges proposed, lay, to a conference, that the resolution of their respective, mentally the last, the same spirit, difficult for, come to a, *clapnet*, brought, the, and to, rock, part, aged, born, not, r, the, to, to.

...the empire, who enjoy the  
...have no fear or voice at the diet of the e  
...high, which is divided into three c  
...Each of these circles is subdivided  
...own directors, chosen by the whole  
...several councillors, and a chan

n. . . . . ed to the state  
 qu . . . . . ng to a general  
 fi . . . . . particular envoys,  
 f . . . . . care of their part  
 . . . . . and be authorized to  
 . . . . . ame of their constitu  
 . . . . . not understood that  
 . . . . . ave any right either  
 ng or voting. They  
 . . . . . present, in writing, t  
 . . . . . of the empire, the  
 . . . . . urances and their demand  
 . . . . . e to as good an understan  
 . . . . . d settlement of all matters  
 . . . . . orrance, as should be found  
 . . . . . in the way of friendly  
 . . . . . tation. They were not  
 . . . . . dmitted to fit in the hall of  
 . . . . . reputation, but by the expe  
 . . . . . tation of the deputies; an  
 . . . . . order that they might have a  
 . . . . . rtunity of being informed  
 . . . . . ce, of any thing the de  
 . . . . . might choose to commu  
 . . . . . Though they ranked after the  
 . . . . . ties of the empire, yet these  
 . . . . . not enter into any discus  
 . . . . . which the courts of the former  
 . . . . . interested, without previous  
 . . . . . erences with them on the fu  
 . . . . . The number of deputies from  
 . . . . . diet, and from individual state  
 . . . . . princes, amounted to one hun  
 . . . . . and seventy-three, and, tog  
 . . . . . with their clerks or secretaries,  
 . . . . . other attendants, under diff  
 . . . . . denomination, exceeded fix  
 . . . . . died. For, not only was the  
 . . . . . man empire threatened with a  
 . . . . . loss of territory, but with the  
 . . . . . version of its ancient constituti

Each of these circles is subdivided into districts, chosen by the whole assembly, several councillors, and a chairman.

the emperor and king of Prussia. The French plenipotentiaries, though, on the whole, rising in their demands on every concession on the part of the empire, were yet sometimes forced to relax in their pretensions, and to assume the appearance of greater moderation, by the course of great events, foreign and domestic. The negotiation was a game of rackets, which was broken up by the approach and entrance of a Russian army into Germany. It would serve no purpose of either entertainment or instruction to record all the propositions and counter propositions, and capricious turns of such proceedings. Yet a few of these may be thought worthy of being related.

The minister plenipotentiary, on the part of his imperial majesty, chief of the empire, was the count Metternich: those appointed, at first, on the part of the French republic, were, the citizens Buonaparte, Trailhard, and Bonnier. Buonaparte was called from negotiation to arms; Trailhard, in the progress of the negotiation, was elected into the directory: and succeeded, in the embassy to congress, by the citizens Robert Jott and Jean Debie.

By secret articles, subjoined to the treaty of Campo Formio, Mentz and Ehrenbrittsfein had been given up to the French: and other arrangements had been made, by the treaty of Basle, in 1795, at the expense of the empire, for the purpose of certain amicable arrangements between the French republic, on the one part, and the king of Prussia, the duke of Wurtemberg, the margrave of Baden, and one or two German powers more on the other. Mentz was, accordingly,

unlimited powers granted to the emperor, the emperor tended, to a considerable degree, to the business of the congress, yet still the variety of interest and influence that pervaded the negotiation of the empire, left the hopes that this assembly bring matters to any speedy conclusion. The German empire, already disjointed and weak, was rendered more and more so by passing the councils of France, and fluctuating, for similar reasons, the congress at Rastadt thermometer that indicated the falling power, or prospects of the parties concerned. The emperor of the empire were obliged to their conduct by that of

[ K 2 ]

ingly, notwithstanding the treaty of Campo Formio, summoned by the French general, Hatry, to surrender, with the menace, that he would subject the territory of that electorate to all the calamities of war, if that city did not open its gates to him. The menace was afterwards put in execution and the gates opened; and, for the fortress of Ehrenbritstein, it was closely besieged. The count de Metternich publicly complained of these violations of the treaty, in a note addressed to the citizens Trailhard and Bonnier, dated at Rastadt, the twenty-fourth of December, 1797. "He had learnt," he said, "from all quarters, that the French troops, without any provocation whatever, had passed the lines marked out by the armistice, that they had summoned the fortress of Ehrenbritstein to surrender, had passed the Rhine as well as the Nidda, near Openheim, and that they had formed lines of circumvallation round Mentz." On the subject of grievances, the count proceeded to mention another, which was, "The political organization that the French would, by force of arms, compel a people to accept, who were accustomed to a constitution which formed their happiness. Such an enterprize," he observed, "was in direct and avowed opposition to the spirit of the French constitution, and which could result only from a definitive treaty of peace, that should establish such a people under the dominion of France. Besides, this attempt was made during an armistice, religiously observed by the states of the empire, and at the moment of a negotiation, whose object was to ensure, by a solid and durable

peace, the return of that ancient confidence and friendship which, for the interest of suffering humanity, should be restored between the two nation." To these complaints no reply was made, nor does it appear that any was insisted on. The plenipotentiaries, after not a little discussion on the subject of designations, titles, and a passport, for a French citizen, named Bocher, entered seriously on the business for which the congress was called, on the seventeenth of January, 1799. Citizen Trailhard, having stated, as an incontrovertible fact, that a war had been provoked by the German empire, proceeded to represent, that his government had an incontestible right to an indemnification for all the sacrifices which it had made; and that, in compliance with its principles of loyalty and justice, whose object was to terminate the calamities of war, and to establish peace on the most solid foundation, he proposed for the first basis, "That the course of the Rhine should be acknowledged as a boundary. To this proposition, the count Metternich, in a note of the twenty-seventh of January, replied, "That, by the new frontier proposed, Germany would be dismembered, independently of the circle of Burgundy, of the most considerable parts of the three circles of the Rhine; and that, by such a disposition, several states, the existing nobility, and other members of the empire, would lose either the whole, or, at least, a great part of their possessions. The cession, to France, of the provinces beyond the Rhine, would shake, to the very foundations, the Germanic constitution, and disable the empire from supporting its political

tical existence, and maintaining the relations which it hitherto preserved with the other states of Europe. By the preliminaries, settled at Leoben, on the eighteenth of April, 1797, an assurance was given, that the empire should preserve its integrity: and this assurance was also confirmed afterwards, by the definitive treaty of Campo Formio. The emperor and empire, it was stated by the imperial plenipotentiary, confidently expected, from the justice and generosity of the French government, that it would be disposed to substitute, instead of the proposition already made, a basis of negotiation more accordant to that which was stipulated, in favour of the empire, by the preliminaries of Leoben. Some propositions," he farther observed, "were indispensably necessary to be made, concerning the wretched state of those parts of Germany, at that moment occupied by the French troops. The propositions, to be made on this head, would be favourably received, since they rested on conventions settled with the French nation, were in strict conformity to the law of nations and the natural consequence of negotiations, now entered on, for the purpose of arranging a definitive treaty. They were resolved into the following heads:

I. That, in consequence of the preliminaries of peace, signed at Leoben, the armistice should be strictly observed till a definitive treaty should be concluded.

II. That the French troops should remove, altogether, from the right bank of the Rhine; and, respecting the left bank, that they should retire beyond the lines settled by the armistice.

III. That all hostilities, and consequently all contributions and requisitions, of every denomination, should cease, from that moment, and without any future renewal.

IV. That all sale or alienation of the possessions, situated as well on the German territory as out of it, belonging to the states of the empire, and other members of it, should be discontinued: that a stop should be put to the destruction of forests, the sale of woods, as well as the suppression of ecclesiastical and pious foundations: and, that those faithful subjects, who had manifested a zeal for their masters, and particularly those who, being still in the civil or military service of the princes and lords, had, without any just reason, been classed as emigrants, and had their properties sequestered or sold, should be free from all future persecution: that those servants or subjects, who had inhabited, to the present moment, the countries, some time since, or more recently, occupied by the French troops, should not be disturbed by the arrest of their persons, or sequestration of their goods; and that they should be permitted, on the contrary, to remove with their effects and to follow their masters: and that, in those parts of Germany, where there were any French troops, none of the penal consequences of emigrations should be exercised against those who had withdrawn from the theatre of war and the countries that were occupied by the armies.

V. That, in all the different places, whether occupied or not by the French troops, a stop should be put to all those new doctrines and revolutionary dispositions, whose object was to seduce subjects from



ingly,  
of C.  
the E.  
rebel-  
wom-  
elect  
war-  
its  
to  
it  
to  
N  
n  
v  
n

... the war from ...  
... that it was attacked  
... according to the German  
... the empire could  
... in a war without a res-  
... of the diet to that effect, re-  
... by its chief. The resolu-  
... the diet, on the twenty-seco-  
... March, 1795, expressly de-  
... ed, "That, since France ma-  
... war on the empire, by acts of ho-  
... mility, without any formal decla-  
... tion; since she had attacked a  
... disposed, by means of her arms  
... the countries belonging and in  
... of the empire, this war, unde-  
... ken by France, and declared  
... acts of hostility alone, must be c-  
... sidered as a war common to all  
... empire." The French plenipot-  
... tiaries replied, "That the o-  
... and scandalous protection, giv-  
... notwithstanding the most ardent  
... monstrances, to the emigrants, &  
... were brought back to threaten  
... French frontiers, was the first  
... of hostility against France, wh-  
... not only wished for peace but r-  
... be acknowledged to have b-  
... deeply interested in maintaining  
... The continued refusal, to disp-  
... the assembling of these implac-  
... enemies, compelled France to  
... such measures as were necessary  
... her security: but, so far from  
... deavoured to suspend them,  
... giving reasonable satisfaction,  
... empire proceeded to declare  
... in a state of war. These  
... were of such public notoriety,  
... they could not be contested."  
... such discussions were equally en-  
... and unimportant. It was not  
... appeals to any principles of jus-  
... or to any thing that had pa-  
... that the points in question we-  
... be settled, but by the present f-  
... tion of affairs and future prospe-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [135]

the Rhine should form the  
between the French and  
empires had been assented  
secret articles of the trea-  
ty of Formio, was no less  
the whole of Bavaria, be-

lieve, in return, a part of  
and certain states in Fran-  
No doubt was entertained  
good understanding that ex-  
this point, between France,  
and Austria. That the system  
rization, which was to make  
respective losses, had been  
ly agreed on among these  
pective powers: but the  
on of the empire were not  
l to make, at once, so great  
l. The French plenipoten-  
presented, that the cessions,  
st bank of the Rhine, were  
eat consequence; as an ad-  
f territory to such a repub-  
ance, while the boundary  
Rhine was established by  
and would equally conduce  
anquillity of both empires.  
putation of the empire, on  
rary, stated, that, by giving  
left side of the Rhine, and  
emnities proposed, thirty-  
four and thirteen ecclesiasti-  
s of the empire would be  
l to losses, which amounted  
wards of eleven hundred  
miles; the population of  
was upwards of three mil-  
inhabitants. France had  
om this country, since the  
g of the war, in requisi-  
l contributions, more than  
millions. For fertility and  
, it was one of the first  
s of Europe. The French  
entiaries, not, probably,  
ped by this last argument,

persisted in their first propositions,  
from which, they declared, they  
would never depart. France, they  
said, demanded the left side of the  
Rhine, not so much for the pur-  
pose of aggrandizement as for that  
of securing to the republic a deter-  
minate and secure frontier. The  
deputation was still indisposed to  
make so large a sacrifice. But, on  
the third of March, 1798, the de-  
putation, in a note of the third of  
March, agreed to a cession of half  
the territory demanded; and this  
they did in consideration that the  
French government; according to  
the declaration of its ministers ple-  
nipotentiary, had no view of ag-  
grandizement, and that its princi-  
pal object was to procure natural  
and determined limits for both  
France and the empire. As a line  
of demarcation, of this kind, they  
proposed the Rhine and Moselle,  
leaving to the French government  
the choice between the countries of  
the empire, situated beyond the  
Rhine, on the right bank of the  
Moselle; or those on the same side  
of the Rhine on the left. But, in  
consenting to such an important  
cession, they declared, it would be  
absolutely necessary to make every  
possible provision to alleviate the con-  
dition of those states of the empire,  
of the nobles, and other members  
of the Germanic body, who, by  
such a disposition, would sustain  
very considerable losses. Nothing,  
in the way of negotiation, on equal  
terms, could have been more rea-  
sonable than this proposition, which,  
in the style of common business,  
was a fair division of the difference.  
But the French plenipotentiaries  
peremptorily declared that the  
boundary of the Rhine was a basis  
of negotiation from which they

was, by the power-  
France alone, that  
noted. Whether  
such were spread at  
money being sent to  
*private pocket* of the  
all of those towns,  
ided or no, it is cer-  
nal embassy was sent  
government, by the  
men, to solicit their  
obtaining the suppress-  
cient toll of Elsflet  
as being a very great  
o its commerce with  
at toll formed a very  
art of the revenues  
the courts of Olden-  
in return, had for  
certain embankments  
necessary for the navi-  
river. The genera-  
puties in the diet of  
peared to be perfectly  
the just rights of  
but they were stre-  
ded by the Austrian,  
and Saxon ministers.  
itation, in a note of  
of October, declared,  
toll at Elsflet, which  
anted to the counts,  
Oldenburgh, by the  
of the treaty of Mun-  
sted in a port of Ger-  
had not been taken  
in the course of the  
the deputation of the  
not possess the power  
g upon this object, it  
o the French govern-  
lude, with the ducal  
in Oldenburgh, such  
it as might, in fact,  
to commerce." In  
sted the twenty-first  
deputation far-  
ply to the con-

tinued demands of the French ple-  
nipotentiaries, "That they were  
not qualified to enter into any en-  
gagement on that subject, inasmuch  
as the legation of Holstein Olden-  
burgh had offered to the diet, very  
serious representations against any  
suppression or restriction of the said  
toll; declaring, at the same time,  
in very positive terms, that it was  
not in the power of the duke him-  
self to cede an object of such im-  
portance, without the consent of  
those who had a hereditary right,  
which was equal to his, to the  
duchy of Holstein Oldenburgh;  
particularly the crowns of Russia,  
of Sweden, and of Denmark. The  
Danish legation had formally acceded  
to this declaration, which had since  
been strongly supported by that of  
Prussia." The French plenipoten-  
tiaries replied, "That there could  
not be a doubt but the losses, result-  
ing from a cession of the toll at  
Elsflet, would be indemnified in the  
same manner as all those which the  
actual pacification should occasion."  
But the deputation insisted, that as  
the ministers of Holstein Olden-  
burgh, of Denmark, and of Prussia,  
had repeated, in writing, to the  
deputation of the empire, their de-  
termination to oppose any suppress-  
sion of the tolls of Elsflet, it would  
be altogether superfluous to enlarge  
farther on this object. This was  
deemed strong and inexpugnable  
ground. There was no other than this,  
or such as this, that could be safely  
rested on: no security or protection  
in the Germanic constitution. All  
the German states and princes  
therefore, at this time, that had not  
entered into collusions and secret  
agreements with the French repub-  
lic, was arranged around either the  
emperor, or king of Prussia, who  
began

public would never depart. The imperious demands of France, as might naturally be expected, gave rise to very animated debates in the diet of the empire. The duke of Bavaria not only refused to agree to the cession proposed, but went so far as to propose, to the other states, to invite the empire, Russia, Prussia, and England, to oppose it by main force. But the destiny of the empire was in the hands of Prussia and Austria. After multiplied sittings, long debates, and the interchange of preparatory notes, the deputation of the empire, on the thirteenth of March, finally consented to the cession of the whole left side of the Rhine; but on the conditions that the French troops should immediately withdraw from the right bank of the Rhine, and that all military engagements and requisitions should immediately cease; that the French republic should immediately withdraw all its troops from the right side, and, confining itself to the countries of Germany, which should be ceded to it, on the left bank of the Rhine, should not form any farther pretensions, on the empire, of any kind; that indemnities should be fixed for the states which had sustained any loss on the left bank of the Rhine; that all persecution, of whatever kind, in the countries to be ceded, should cease, and individuals be safe and secure in their persons and properties. The French plenipotentiaries agreed, that the cession of all posses, on the right bank of the Rhine, should be the first consequence of a final pacification. They also agreed to the principle of indemnities, which, they said, were to be found in a secularization of the ecclesiastical

estates; which principle was adopted by the deputation of empire. But in the discussion which ensued, on the application of this general principle, there was a great interference and opposition of interests; and it was evident that each state thought only of its own aggrandizement, and of throwing the sum of damages and losses on those who were the least capable of defending their own interests. The states of the first rank did not dissemble that these losses were to fall on the secondary states; and these, again, shifted them off to those of inferior order. The Austrian ministers proposed the general secularizations; the ecclesiastical electors demanded to be indemnified by those of the prince bishops; the prince bishops required the suppression of abbeys, monasteries, and the inferior prelacies. Meantime, in order to lighten the stroke which they were threatened, which they had not the power to avert, began to form a fund for their future support, by putting to sale not only their moveables, but other portable objects, but also considerable portions of their landed property: so that, in case of general secularizations expected, the possessors should have the less to lose, unless a law should be passed for invalidating such expectations.

It was decided, by the deputation, that they should begin with the secularization of the abbeys and vacant prelacies. If these should be sufficient to cover the balance of the losses, a part of the possession of the prince bishops should be taken to their account. Austria and Prussia declared, that, in order to avoid too great a number of secularizations,

y would content them- moderate indemnities. two points, the cession of e of the Rhine, and the of secularization being , the deputation of the requested to be informed of amount of the losses to be d, and what other pre- the French had to state. lpal of these, specified in delivered by the French on the 3d of May, were, navigation of the Rhine common to both nations; sion of the right of tolls; pation of custom-duties on s the river; that all the the Rhine should be left on of the republic; that ation of the rivers, which anelves into the Rhine, hat the navigation of the ers of Germany, particu- Danube, should, in like be free to both nations; possession of the fort of l, to a certain extent, the adjacent; to demolish the Ehrenbritzstein, which was in close blockade; and forming a part of the for- of Mentz, already given republic, to remain like- s possession. The amount nd other propositions was, open a free entrance for h troops into Germany, in ar, and the extension of iples and intrigues of the -in times of peace, by the l of the whole internal na- of Germany and Hungary, Rhine, even to the Euxine ic. But these, inordinate ere, did not define and limit extent of the demands of hic, which still rose on every

concession. The French plenipo- tentiaries, July 19th, said, " The first object of the negotiation, was the cession of the countries si- tuated on the left bank of the Rhine. Then followed the mode of indemnity, by the means of se- cularization. But the determina- tion of these questions did not pre- clude the consideration of others. There were other propositions which they had to make, which were nothing more than the natural effect of the progression of ideas; a successive display of a regular plan, which they had already announced. Of these propositions the principal were, an immediate abolition of the tolls, and staple duties, and also of the corporation of boatmen, who were in the possession of certain privileges, inconsistent with the perfect freedom of navigation; and that in the treaty of peace a special clause might be inserted, by which a stipulation should be made for the cession of Frickthal, and that all the rights which the German em- pire might claim on that territory, should be relinquished to the French republic. On the note containing these sentiments and proposals, the deputation of the empire observed, that the negotiation would never attain a fixed point, if the conditions of peace, already agreed on, should be continually interrupted by new propositions.

It was impossible that two parties could confide in each other, who had agreed to the secret articles of the treaty of Campo-Formio, and who measured their rights only by their power. The public articles of that treaty were continually vio- lated by the French. The augmen- tation of troops was complained of on both sides. The emperor watch- ed,

ed, with jealousy, the motions of the French, and the French those of the emperor. The negotiation was continued, particularly on the part of the former, more from the view of gaining time, and acting according to circumstances expected, or merely contingent, than from any sincere hope or desire of pacification. The plans pursued in Italy and Switzerland prove, that the genius of the republic was still bent on war and conquest: which were not only suited to the temper of so great a part of the nation, but which seemed indispensably necessary for the security of the administration and the stability of government. But, besides this general or national interest, that all things should be left or thrown, as much as possible, into uncertainty and confusion. The directory, and their agents, were indisputably influenced, in their conduct at Rastadt, by a regard to their own private and personal interests. So profound was the corruption of the rulers of France, at this time, that they did not hesitate to offer their protection to different parties, to sale, at Rastadt, as in other places. From the time that the principle of indemnities and secularizations was agreed on, they had the most abundant means of practising on the hopes and fears, the cupidity, jealousy, and resentment of states and princes. A kind of lottery was established of principalities, bishoprics, abbeys, and various other acquisitions and exemptions, in which the prizes were disposed of, chiefly by the favour of the French directory. A principle of the most flagrant injustice and rapacity pervaded all ranks and degrees from France, Austria, and

Prussia, down to the smallest city, or other member empire.

While the French plenipotentiaries paid so little regard, whole, to the rights of the they affected a particular for the interests of the free cities of Bremen, Hamburg, Franckfort. They demanded these cities might preserve political existence, and be ed and maintained in the p of their constitutional independence. The deputation of the empire regard to this point, acknowledged "that the preservation of t well as of all the other cities, was highly interesting commerce of the whole. All these free and independent states, they observed, formed t state of the empire, and on count, as well as from the ful constitution, were under tention of the laws. The tion of the empire considered an essential duty to attend maintenance of the empire and the Germanic constitution to comprehend, in the v pressed by the ministers plenipotentiary of the French republic states and members of the in general." The intervention of the French, in behalf of those was not only unnecessary and violent, but in the highest violent and imperious. It ponded to the secret efforts of jealousy and discord among different states and member empire: particularly to a they were at pains to circulate the flourishing cities of Franckfort, and Hamburg coveted by certain potentat

rasp it was, by the poweration of France alone, that it should be protected. Whether the tolls, which were spread at the expense of money being sent to the *private pocket* of the duke, by all of those towns, whether founded or no, it is certain a formal embassy was sent from the French government, by the duke of Bremen, to solicit their aid for obtaining the suppression of the ancient toll of Elsflet. *Weser*, as being a very great addition to its commerce with the North Sea. That toll formed a very valuable part of the revenues of the courts of Oldenburg, who, in return, had for many years put up certain embankments which were necessary for the navigation of the river. The general deputies in the diet of Oldenburg appeared to be perfectly sensible of the just rights of the duke: but they were strenuously defended by the Austrian, Prussian, and Saxon ministers. The deputation, in a note of the twentieth of October, declared, as the toll at Elsflet, which was guaranteed to the counts, dukes of Oldenburg, by the article of the treaty of Munster, was collected in a port of Germany which had not been taken into consideration in the course of the treaty, and, as the deputation of the duke did not possess the power of disposing upon this object, it was left to the French government to conclude, with the ducal government of Holstein Oldenburg, such an arrangement as might, in fact, be beneficial to commerce." In a note, dated the twenty-first of November, the deputation declared, in reply to the con-

tinued demands of the French plenipotentiaries, "That they were not qualified to enter into any engagement on that subject, inasmuch as the legation of Holstein Oldenburg had offered to the diet, very serious representations against any suppression or restriction of the said toll; declaring, at the same time, in very positive terms, that it was not in the power of the duke himself to cede an object of such importance, without the consent of those who had a hereditary right, which was equal to his, to the duchy of Holstein Oldenburg; particularly the crowns of Russia, of Sweden, and of Denmark. The Danish legation had formally acceded to this declaration, which had since been strongly supported by that of Prussia." The French plenipotentiaries replied, "That there could not be a doubt but the losses, resulting from a cession of the toll at Elsflet, would be indemnified in the same manner as all those which the actual pacification should occasion." But the deputation insisted, that as the ministers of Holstein Oldenburg, of Denmark, and of Prussia, had repeated, in writing, to the deputation of the empire, their determination to oppose any suppression of the tolls of Elsflet, it would be altogether superfluous to enlarge farther on this object. This was deemed strong and inexpugnable ground. There was no other than this, or such as this, that could be safely rested on: no security or protection in the German constitution. All the German states and princes therefore, at this time, had not entered into collisions and secret agreements with the French republic, was arranged among neither the emperor, or king of Prussia, who began

began now to be considered and, afterwards, assumed the character of protector of the neutrality of the north of Germany. From the moment it was seen that the courts of Vienna and Berlin could not draw together, and to the same point, every state of the empire followed their example and their fortunes.

At the opening of the congress, the ascendancy of France bore down all opposition: Prussia had espoused its interests; and Austria, influenced by private views and engagements, had sometimes hushed into silence those remonstrants against the claims of France, whose rights of sovereignty were to be made the sacrifice of peace. But the fresh pretensions of the French, which have been already mentioned, after the cession of the left side of the Rhine and the admission of the principle of secularization, appeared so extravagant to both these great powers, that they determined to oppose them: a resolution, in which they were confirmed, or, rather, perhaps, to which they were excited, by that coalition against France, which quickly followed the naval victory of the English at Aboukir. The imperial minister, who had, at first, supported the pretensions of the French to the left bank of the Rhine, on the principle repeatedly stated, was the first that raised a standard of opposition to their new requisitions, and afterwards determined resistance, though the interests of Prussia were in opposition to those of the emperor; though the king had declared that he would observe the most exact neutrality, his ministers thought themselves equally obliged to protest against the new preten-

sions of the French plenipotentiaries.

The tide was now turned the tone of the opposite reversed. The French made a concession after another; the ties of the empire stood firm those of the leading powers testified a disposition rather to their demands than fail. The tation acquiesced, however, principal bases that had been proposed for pacification. They to the French republic, the tries on the left bank of the Rhine. They acknowledged the Th or middle and navigable str the Rhine, as the boundary empire. They admitted a tribulation that had been proposed for the islands; the free navigation that river; the maintenance of towing paths; the re-establishment of commercial bridges, and the construction of new ones, provided necessity should be acknowledged and that the consent of the emperor and empire should be obtained ereciting them. The emperor renounced all the rights of the empire to the Austrian Low Countries and to Savoy, as well as to the considerable fiefs of the empire of Cisalpine republic. It was stipulated that the fortifications of Fribourg, situated on the right bank of the Rhine, should be demolished. For the security of Mentz, the emperor consented to give up the island of St. Pierre, though situated on the right side of the Thalwagg. The emperor did not resist the proposition, that the empire should not construct new fortifications at Kehl and Cassel in a distance of three thousand fathoms. And, lastly, the emperor of the empire charged itself with the particular debts, as well



ded for supporting the war : empire, of the states on the ink of the Rhine, which were indemnified on the right bank. the French plenipotentiaries, h, among other cessions, they d that the laws respecting emi- s should not be applicable ei- o the countries now ceded to e, or to Mentz, insisted still, hey should remain in full force, respect to the countries which een already united, and which formed French departments, esued to withdraw the troops e left side, till a pacification taken place. They insisted, ise, on the cession of the thal, the toll on the Wezer, the acquisition of the isle of rich, opposite Wesel: the ued possession of which ile, he safety of that town, had resolutely claimed by the mi- s of Prussia: and they decla- in a note of the sixth of De- er, that if, within seven days, eputation of the empire should have given and transmitted to a categorical and satisfactory er, relative to all the points in contestation, their powers ld cease. A majority of the itation agreed, without any er conditions, to the French ositions. But the ministers of ria, Saxony, and Hanover, ending against all farther ces- , and particularly with regard he four points of the emigrants, toll on the Wezer, the isle of erich, and the Frickthal, des- ed that they would never relax the resolutions they had form- The two last, seeing that the xity of the deputies gave way, ested against their vote and left chamber. The count of Lehr-

bach, the Austrian plenipotentiary, remained, but entered the same protest, and declared, that the contingent of Austria was ready to march, in order to protect the empire from farther aggression. This declaration was a pretty certain proof how the negotiation would terminate. The approach of the Russians had overturned all that had been effected towards peace, in the Austrian councils and those of the other states that adhered to Austria. On the other hand, the same circumstance produced an opposite effect on the cabinet of Berlin, jealous of an alliance between the two empires. It was in consequence, probably, of this disposition in Prussia, that the deputation of the empire, on the tenth of December, were compelled, in consequence of the categorical answer demanded to the French ultimatum, to submit their opinions, and declared that they acceded to all the articles proposed by the French ministers. But, in making this declaration, they expressed their hopes that such points, as yet wanted more mature examination and farther investigation, would be left for definitive regulation till the formation of the articles of peace. The Prussian ministers, at the same time, addressed a note to the deputation, stating, that the king, their master, unwilling to throw any farther obstacles in the way of peace, by new opposition in the critical state in which the empire then stood, and expose it to new dangers, acceded to the vote of deputation; reserving to themselves the power of recommending, likewise, the interests of Prussia, at the conclusion of the peace. The conclusion, remitted to the imperial com- miliary,

missary, was sanctioned: though with expressions of much dissatisfaction at the impetuosity which they had forced into the negotiation. It says, "The decree of the imperial commission, to the deputation of the empire, has sufficient motives to determine it to make still farther concessions, in the present circumstances, the commissioner of his majesty, the emperor, will not oppose its painful proceeding, since it believes that these will be the means of obtaining peace. But this determination will be entirely misunderstood, if it should be supposed to proceed, from any other motives than a desire to avoid any division with the deputation of the empire."

As all the essential parts of the first basis of the negotiation were now definitively settled and concluded, nothing remained but to apply the acknowledged principle of indemnity by the means of secularization, which formed an integral and indivisible part of the future treaty, that the respective negotiators were to conclude. But as this object required mature deliberation, before it came under discussion, the French plenipotentiaries declared that they would, in a short time, present their propositions on this head to the deputation: which, in the mean time, continued its deliberations on other points, and discussed the basis of the Diet of Rastadt, that a plenipotentiary of the emperor would be sent to the diet, to be received by the empire, united to the diet, and that the request was the result of such a measure. That the diet had agreed to take the instructions of the emperor, and that it had not the permission of the emperor to make any requisition before made to the diet to g

tries on the right bank, which still occupied, from the arduous and vexatious impositions of the commissaries. These requisitions relative to the actual state of the right bank of the Rhine were almost immediately answered by a note from the French plenipotentiaries, stating, that if the emperor consented to receive Russian troops into the territory of the empire (above noticed) or did not exert all its power to oppose their entrance, it would be considered as a violation of the neutrality, on the part of the emperor, the negotiation at Rastadt would be dissolved, and the republic of the empire would be exactly in the same position, with respect to the emperor, as they were previous to the signature of the preliminary armistice at Leoben, and the conclusion of the armistice. To this note the plenipotentiary of the head of the empire, answered, that the emperor's government, instead of giving a satisfactory answer, conformal to the law of nations, to the demands of the empire, relating to the actual posture of affairs on the right bank of the Rhine, had entered on a new and very difficult subject. This object, which was within the department of the deputation of the empire, Maximilian acquainted the plenipotentiary, that he had been sent, in conformity to the constitution, to be received by the empire, united to the diet, and that the request was the result of such a measure. That the diet had agreed to take the instructions of the emperor, and that it had not the permission of the emperor to make any requisition before made to the diet to g

ing as the diet at Kable to bring the point a speedy and friendly

a troops, commanded  
ned general Squarrow,  
ixty thousand, and  
four divisions, of fif-  
each, having halted  
at Olmutz, and Biltz,  
rived at Brunn about  
December. The in-  
ranged in the Prussian  
n fine condition. The  
e accoutred in the  
. They wore long  
ats of all colours. Be-  
kiss lance and sabre,  
ls and carabines slung  
s. The arrival of so  
formidable an enemy,  
republic, was a plea-  
mating sight to the  
ia, the Austrians, and  
ans of Austria. The  
emprefs, the palatine  
the duke of Saxe Tes-  
; Ferdinand of Wir-  
ce Esterhazy, the Rus-  
r count Razamoutky,  
ons of high distinction,  
the first regiment of

breaking a stipulation in the ar-  
mistice, for the admission of a re-  
gular supply of provisions, so long  
defended by its natural strength,  
the constancy of the garrison, and  
the military skill of its commander,  
colonel Faber, at length surrender-  
ed, January, 1799. The French  
fund, in Ebreubritstein, an im-  
mense quantity of stores, consisting  
of 192 pieces of artillery, about  
100,000 balls, bombs, and grenades;  
a million of cartridges; about  
450,000 weight of powder; 5,000  
muskets, and other articles in equal  
profusion. Those alone were want-  
ing, which were necessary for life.  
The blockade of this place com-  
menced in April, 1797: so that it  
was among the longest in modern  
history. By the reduction of this  
place, the French became masters  
of the two banks of the Rhine, from  
Schaff-hausen to Dusseldorf. The  
possession of these places, with that  
of Mayence, already noticed, open-  
ed to them the provinces of Fran-  
conia, Hesse, and Westphalia. At  
the same time, the French troops  
that were stationed between Co-  
logne and Mayence, along the left  
of the Rhine, repassing that river,

declared to the deputies of the empire, on the thirty-first of January, that they had orders neither to receive nor remit any note in any of the points of the negotiation, till they had received a categorical and satisfactory answer to that which they had remitted, on the second of January, relative to the same subject. In the mean time the Russians continued to advance. The emperor of Germany assembled his troops on the river Lech. And the French army, having, as already observed, re-crossed the Rhine, penetrated into Suabia, under the command of general Jourdan. Official information of this invasion, was, on the first of March, 1799, communicated to count Metternich, by the French plenipotentiaries, at Rastadt; who remitted to him, by order of the directory, the following proclamation, signed by the president, and dated the twentieth of February, 1799: "The troops of his majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, in contempt of the convention concluded at Rastadt, the eleventh of Frimaire, (December the first, 1797), anno. 6, have repassed the river Inn, and have quitted the hereditary states. This movement is connected with the march of the Russians, who declare aloud, that they are coming to attack the French republic, and who are already in the dominions of the emperor.

Ever faithful to its engagements, always animated with the sincerest desire of maintaining peace, and ever disposed to attribute the same merits to his majesty the emperor. The French government has declared of him a satisfactory declaration respecting the march of the troops, and the passage

which has been granted. The emperor, however, remained silent. The directory, therefore, finding itself compelled, by the absolute self-defence, and the opposition on all governments for their safety, to call the French armies to take the measures which the existences require. But, at the same time, it declares, that peace is unalterable: a statement that his majesty shall announce, by a declaration, that the Russian evacuated his territories, his troops have returned to their former positions regulated by the armistice at Rastadt, the French also re-enter their former positions.

This proclamation was followed by an address from Jourdan, to his army, commanding them to advance into Germany. In the month of February the twenty-eighth was conceived in the midst of that of the previous day, far as it related to politics. It also enjoined the strict discipline under the severities. The French minister noted which they remitted the same time to count Metternich, that they were authorized to declare, that the march ought not to be considered in any other light than that of a necessity, necessitated by circumstances. The desire of peace, on the part of the French government, to be ardent and sincere. The directory persisted in the opinion of concluding peace with the emperor, on the supposition that the empire would not fight against the march of the Russians.

putation of the empire  
 ken the proclamation, to-  
 with the note of the French  
 and the address to the ar-  
 consideration, came to  
 nation, that all these pieces  
 : sent to the general diet  
 pire, at Ratibon; that it  
 observed to the diet, at  
 ime, that the majority of  
 ation was convinced, that  
 note, the diet ought to be  
 how urgent it was, that  
 ation should be invested  
 owers, to give an answer  
 e of the French legation,  
 nd of January, (concern-  
 urch of the Russians,) in  
 resume the negotiations  
 been so long suspended;  
 asent subject of delibera-  
 be remitted, as usual, to  
 liary of his imperial ma-  
 : he should be requested  
 to the French ministers,  
 n of the deputation, and  
 its ardent desire of con-  
 all possible efforts, for a  
 lasting peace. The im-  
 miffary was not influ-  
 efame pacific dispositions.  
 , transmitted the fourth  
 e informed the deputies,  
 nperial commission could  
 e the *conclusion*, since,

from the actual situation of affairs,  
 their answer should have been re-  
 strained to the simple acknowlege-  
 ment of their having received the  
 French minister's note, and com-  
 municated it to the general diet;  
 and that all farther declaration  
 should have been suspended till the  
 ulterior decision of the emperor and  
 empire, agreeably to a former *con-  
 clusum* of the deputation. The  
 views that dictated this note of the  
 imperial ministers, could not be  
 misunderstood. But a prelude to  
 the renewal of war, still less equi-  
 vocal, was exhibited soon there-  
 after, in the expulsion of Bacher  
 and Alquier: the first, the French  
 resident at Ratibon; the second,  
 the French ambassador at Munich.  
 On the fourteenth of March, they  
 were ordered to quit those towns  
 within the space of twenty-four  
 hours, and to retire within the  
 French advanced posts. The ex-  
 pulsion of these ministers was not  
 effected without opposition on the  
 part of certain members of the  
 diet, as well as that of the elector  
 of Bavaria: but, as the order was  
 accompanied by military force,  
 Bacher and Alquier were under  
 the necessity of obeying the requi-  
 sition.

## C H A P. IX.

*Attack on the French, by the King of Naples.—Secret Motives assigned this.—Position of the Neapolitan Troops, after their Repulse from Roman Territories.—And of the French.—The different Divisions of French Army draw near to Naples.—Amidst general and constant Irritations of the Natives of the Country.—Armistice proposed by the Neapolitan to the French General for an Armistice.—Rejected.—Massacres of French.—Perilous Situation of the French Troops.—Desperate Resolve of Championet.—Unexpectedly relieved from his Embarrassment by Offer, for the third Time, of an Armistice.—The Neapolitan Troops evacuate Capua.—Where they are succeeded by the French Garrison.—Dissension of the Directory with Championet.—The Royal Family of Naples flee to Palermo.—Regency appointed, at Naples, in his Absence.—Championet vindicated of his Conduct to the Directory.—Communication between Championet and the Malcontents of Naples.—Silent Fermentation in Naples.—Contest between the Royalists and Revolutionists.—Retreat of Ficoroy.—Escape of General Mack to Championet.—Total Disorganisation of the Neapolitan Army.—Assassination and Rapine.—Naples assailed by the French Army.—Obstinately defended by the Lazzaroni.—Momentary Cessation from mutual Slaughter.—Improved by Championet.—Professions of Humanity and Respect for St. Januarius draw over Lazzaroni to the Side of the French.—Miracles.—Advertisement, by Archbishop, to the Citizens of Naples.—Proclamation of Championet, Edict of the Provisionary Government of the Neapolitan Republic.—Imposing Forms and Names in the Hands of the French General.—Contributions.—Trophies of Victory and Ambassadors sent from Naples to the French.—The whole public and much of the private Property of Naples claimed for the French Nation.—Civil Commissaries sent for Purpose of taking Possession of it.—Ordered, by Championet, to Naples.—The Decree of the Directory, on the Subject of Neapolitan Property, annulled by a Counter-Decree issued by the General.—Indignities to the Directory.—A Decree for arresting Championet with other leaders, and trying them for Disobedience.—Another for bringing Peccolotti, by public Fame, of Robbery or Dilapidation, to Trial by a Martial.—These Trials prevented by new Struggles and Changes at the French Invasion of the small Republic of Lunca.—Factions there.—And Contributions.*

**W**HILE the force of negotiation was carried on at Rastadt, military preparations continued on both sides.

and in Italy. Notwithstanding the treaty of Campo Formio, the renewed encroachments of French on provoked a war, in which almost certain that the house of Austria must sooner or later be reduced.

With courage, with which the king of Naples, after the naval victory of Aboukir, ventured to oppose the French, on the Roman territories, was considered, by many Romans, as a spur to the emperor to depart from that mysterious union in which he had remained after many provocations, on the one hand, and encouragements, on the other, to rejoin his former allies and appeal to arms. By others it was affirmed, that the Neapolitan court, as well as that of Vienna, had made military preparations and previous mingled political negotiations.

It was secretly agreed on, they said, and understood, between the ruling party in the directory and those courts, that, after such a show of resistance, as might produce murmurings or worse effects, a part of the French nation, ecclesiastical states should be referred up to the arbitrament of the court of Naples. The terms, which this cession was to obtain, were the same with those on which a majority of the electors, composing the directory, offered peace to the Americans, the Portuguese, and others: and it was determined, according to this account of matters by the directory, to sacrifice a small army, under Championnet, to their private interests. If

reports be well-founded, selfish views of the directory were counteracted and dissipated by the French gene-

rals, who were not admitted into the secret.

Championnet, after the repulse of the Neapolitan troops, encamped at Santo Germano, the spot from whence his Sicilian majesty, but a few weeks before, had issued his proclamations of deliverance from the French yoke to the Romans. The king and general Mack, as mentioned in our last volume, had hastened back, with their defeated and diminished forces, from the Roman territories into those of Naples. The king, with part of the troops, repaired to his capital: the general, with the remainder, joined the garrison, and undertook the defence of Capua; from whence, on the thirty-first of December, 1798, he sent a letter to Championnet, proposing an armistice, limited or unlimited, on account of the severity of the weather and the badness of the roads. The French general returned for answer, that, as his army had overcome the difficulties of both the way and the weather, with their usual patience, he should not halt until he had made his entry into Naples. Championnet, in pursuance of his plan, moved his head-quarters from Santo Germano to Teano.

The left wing of the French army, under Duhesme, in the midst of repeated attacks, both by the Neapolitan troops and large bodies of insurgents, marching along the coast of the Adriatic, through a country intersected with rivers, proceeded towards Pescara. A mass of insurgents, to the number of six thousand, had taken possession of Teano, in the rear of the French army, and there massacred every person belonging to the French. Duhesme, still continuing his march, sent back

detachments to reduce the insurgents. Taking advantage of the impression that had been made on the Neapolitans, by the repeated checks given to their attacks, and particularly by a victory over them near the river Vomano, he appeared before Pescara without artillery or ammunition, and by threats of a general sack on the one hand, and promises of protection and favour on the other, induced the garrison to open the gates of that important fortress, which was the key of the Adriatic, and the possession of which was equally subservient to the progress of the left wing of the army towards Naples, as that of Gaeta, on the Mediterranean, already in the possession of the French, under general Roy, was to the advance of the right. The centre of the army, under general Lemaire, having crossed the Apennines in one of their most difficult passes, continually exposed to the massacres of the insurgent peasantry, wherever they could meet with little resistance, forced the post of Popili, where the centre of the Neapolitan army was strongly entrenched, and thereby prevented the junction of the centre of the French army with its left. While the centre division formed its communication with the right by Venafro, general Roy, leaving a garrison at Gaeta, marched on towards Capua with the remainder of his column, and took his position along the Volturno, a river falling into the gulf of Gaeta, which covered Capua, towards the sea. General Macdonald, who commanded the main body of the right wing, had fallen down from Calvi, and was marching onward, in order to reconquer the ground around Capua. A body of Neapo-

litans, routed in a close encounter with the French, found protection in their retreat from the artillery of that city. The French, who pursued them to the very gates, were forced to retire with considerable loss to Cajazzo, Macdonald, having left a reserve at Calvi, in the Terra di Lavoro, took up his position. This position, in the face of an army yet victorious, covered by a river, protected by a strong place, masters of the left side, and all the fords of the Volturno, with the means of forming considerable reinforcements from the capital behind: the situation of Macdonald, in such circumstances, was daring and dangerous. It was, however, the result of circumstances of which the general in chief had not probably thought. His own plan was to wait at Cajanello, to concentrate his armies, by the division of the left and centre, and not to advance into a country, where in insurrection, until he had a force fitted to face the danger which he would be exposed to. The precautions intended by Charette were justified by the events. His return to the headquarters at Teano, from Venafro, whilst he had gone to concert the operations of the siege of Capua with general Lemaire, he found dispatched general Roy, informing him of a prodigious number of insurgents who had assembled at Sessa, threatening to cut down the bridges at Benevento, and even menacing the strong detachments were against them, in order to break the communication between the left wing of the army and the centre. The insurgents not only opposed the passage of the



ps, but beat them, after they been reinforced, in successive engagements, and at length forced them to retreat. Other bodies of insurgents, during these conflicts with the French troops, took possession of the bridges on the Garigliano, which they cut down, seized the park of reserve belonging to the army, burnt the ammunition waggons, plundered the baggage, and made themselves masters of all the positions that had been occupied by the French. While these transactions passed in the rear of the French army, commissioners from the viceroy of Naples presented themselves at the head-quarters here general Championnet, offering to surrender the city of Capua, and to draw a military line, on which the opposite armies should wait the orders of their respective governments. Championnet, though astonished that such propositions should be made to him in the present distressed state of the French army, refused to enter into any discussion with them, on other terms, than the surrender of Naples. The same propositions were repeated the next day, and met with the same refusal. But Championnet, on returning from his conference to head-quarters, at Caserta, found that the troops appointed to surround it had fallen back, and that the town was evacuated.

The insurgents, having gained the heights, were preparing for an attack. These bands were dispersed: but, on the same evening, Championnet received intelligence that the insurrection was general, that every part of the kingdom was in arms, and that the insurgents were commanded by experienced officers. Lemoine, whose head-

quarters had been attacked, had crossed the Volturno. No farther intelligence could be obtained of the left wing under Duhesme. It was believed at the time, that he had been surrounded by insurgents.

The gathering storm of general insurrection gained on the rear of the French army more and more. The standard of revolt was raised in Santo Germano, and the whole of the adjacent country. Championnet's baggage and equipage were pillaged. One of his aids-de-camps, it has been asserted, was burnt alive. Another was taken prisoner. At Tendi and Itri, there was an indiscriminate massacre of French, travellers, and all that were found in those places.

The French troops, thus surrounded, were left without provisions. Their number was considerably diminished, by the numerous detachments sent out against the rebels. The burning of the park of artillery and ammunition-waggons, left each soldier only a single round of cartridges. The communication with Rome was cut off. A junction with the left wing was become impossible. The Neapolitans were making dispositions for a general attack. And a landing was expected, about this time, to take place, at the mouth of the Garigliano, of troops, that had embarked at Leghorn, and which were to fall on the rear of the French, while general Mack made an attack in front. In this extremity of fortune, Championnet had called in all his posts, resolved to conquer or perish, when a trumpet presented itself, the third time, at the advanced posts of the French army, announcing the arrival of the former deputation with more ex-

tensive powers. An armistice was immediately concluded between Championet, and, on the part of Naples, the prince of Milliano. The principal conditions of this were, the surrender of Capua, with all its stores and artillery; the possession, by the French army, of the country as far as Acerra, before Naples; Benevento, and a tract from thence to the Adriatic, to serve as a line of demarcation; the evacuation of the Neapolitan ports, by the ships of hostile powers; and the payment of ten millions of livres. This treaty was to be ratified by the respective governments of the contracting parties: and, in case of its rejection by either government, no hostilities were to take place till after three days notice. —The armistice was concluded and signed, on the twenty-first day of January, 1799. The Neapolitans evacuated Capua on the next, and proceeded to Naples. They were, on the twenty-third, succeeded by a French garrison. The rest of the French army encamped without the city. Championet, disembarassed from a formidable opposition in front, cleared the country of insurgents in his rear.

The French directory, quickly informed, and before the arrival of any official dispatches, of the armistice between Championet, and the government of Naples, was so highly dissatisfied with it, that a letter, by their orders, and in their name, was written to Championet, in the most severe and insulting

terms.\* But when Championet had explained the reasons of his conduct, and which were all irrefragable, that letter was retracted.

By the time that the armistice was concluded, the king of Naples, who had been for some days, after a tedious voyage, safely landed at Palermo. It was not without reluctance that the king quitted his seat of government. The measures were used by the party who had effected his retreat, in order to bend the king to submission; such as pretended conspiracies and popular insurrections. At length, having created the prince of Pignatelli viceroy, he embarked on board the British ships, commanded by lord Nelson, during the first of January, 1799. The court, accompanied by the Austrian, and Russian armies, followed him. For the tranquillity of the kingdom, a civic guard was formed: of which were taken equal numbers from the classes of the nobles and the people. Large sums of money, as well as arms, were distributed among the Neapolitans, for the purpose of retaining their courage and encouraging their wonted loyalty.

At Caserta, which Championet had now made his head-quarters, he received intelligence of the flight of the army, which was so embarrassed, on all hands, by the insurgents, as had been suspected in the provinces of the kingdom. Duhesme, after the redoubt of Pescara, extended his line

\* According to what has already been briefly stated, it was the wish of the directory to sacrifice Championet and his army to a secret treaty with the king of Naples. On this point we have not learnt any thing that can be certain. It appears, that an animosity had been conceived by the directory against Championet on other accounts than his ignorant counter-action of their secret measures: if such really existed, in favour of the courts of Vienna and Naples.

l Lanciano, and then directed march towards Popoli. Afterious dangers and escape, heched Sulmona and Venafro, d finally joined Championnet, at head-quarters at Calerta. Mac-nald, who, from some disgust, d given up his commission, was placed by the general Dufresne.

Championnet, in a confidential te to the directory, accompanyg his official letter, had stated, at a suspension of arms, with a perment to perfidious, was noing more than a stratagem of war; at such articles had been inserted the treaty as would lead the Neolitans to break it in various ways, and thereby furnish an offensive ground for the re-commencement of hostilities when he ased; that, at the time in hich they should receive the news the capitulation of Capua, he could be master of Naples, having means of revolutionizing it, from head-quarters, at Calerta, through the correspondence which he was out to open with the disaffected party, and who, as appeared by her conduct towards the viceroy, had not been strangers to this illegal treaty. In pursuance of the design he had intimated to the directory, Championnet found means of opening a communication with the discontented in Naples. For that end, a committee was formed, hich received, from time to time, accounts of what was passing in the ty. The emissaries, sent from once, carried back instructions to the revolutionary party, who, having come to a determination to co-operate with the French, for the destruction of the old government, d having received new assurances, hich led them to rely on the fide-

lity and generosity of the French army, began to declare their intentions more openly. General Le-moine was now sent to Paris, to receive instructions from the directory, respecting the nature and form of government to be given to the Neopolitans. The crisis expected, was precipitated by the following circumstance. A French agent had been sent from the general, under a safe conduct, to Naples, to hasten the payment of the money agreed on by the treaty. He was received very cordially by the viceroy; but his visit and the object of his mission were no sooner known, than a violent fermentation was excited among the Neapolitans. The French agent was in danger of assassination, but saved by the French party. An individual of this party was killed. Some abetted the deed of the assassins, others were eager to avenge the victim.

From this moment the two parties, the royalists and revolutionists, were at open war. The Lazzaroni, who were in the royal interest, took possession of all the arms; and, forming themselves into bands, ran through the streets, invoking the names of the king, and St. Januarius. General Mack was noted as a traitor, and the remains of the army which he commanded, as jacobins, corrupted by French gold. Even the viceroy was become an object of suspicion, and, apprehensive of the danger that awaited him from both sides, prudently withdrew to his barge, which lay in the bay, and set sail for Sicily. The soldier, terrified by the numbers and the menaces of the Lazzaroni, deserted to the French ranks, and in two days the Neapolitan army was quite disorganized and annihilated. Gen-

neral Mack, abandoned to the capricious fury of the Lazzaroni, demanded an asylum from Championet: but his danger became so imminent, that he arrived at Caserta on the heels of the officer whom he had sent to ask for protection.

Championet received Mack with kindness, and gave him a passport and escort to accompany him to Milan. Here, however, he was arrested, by order of the directory, as a prisoner of war: an act to which Championet was not in anywise accessory, and which he reprobated with great indignation.

The Lazzaroni, exasperated at the escape of their prey, collected themselves into a body, and rushed, like madmen, on the French advanced posts, at Ponte Rotto, routed the advanced guards, and penetrated even to the line. Numbers of the ragged multitude were killed, and dispersed. The rest returned to their stations. Previously to this attack, they had made themselves masters of Castel Nuovo, and of the fort of Comita, and had proclaimed, that they were going to exterminate the French, and their partisans, the Jacobins. Under pretence of searching for their concealed persons, they had begun to break open the houses of the inhabitants, and to commit various depredations. Naples was about to become a prey to every kind of horror, when the brave prince of Moliterno, a man whose name had earned the respect of the people, mingling with the Lazzaroni, and perceiving that they were about to do general mischief, entered in concert with the French, and succeeded in dispersing the Lazzaroni, who had been doing mischief, and in restoring the city to the French.

roni, informed of his design, revolted against their chief, renewed their pillage. That they considered, or pretended to consider as Jacobins, were objects of their fury, as their victims of their rapacity. An Zurlo, comptroller of finance, duke Della Torre, with his Clement Filomarino, who massacred and burnt: together of these noblemen had been signalized for what was patriotism; and that the distinguished only by his letters, arts, and by multiplied beneficence. There was a clock and watchmaker, or liant, who was much a duke. This man, who was patriot, was of course obnoxious to the Lazzaroni, who, not him at home, went in fear to the duke's palace. Mistaken victim, they wreaked their fury on his patrons.

The only means that to Moliterno and his followers the city, were, to the forts, and to call their assistance. They gained possession of the castle of St. Elia, of which was to Championet to commit a deed, on which he had a sword, and in which he died by the rupture, on of the Lazzaroni, of the The division under general lately the right of the Moliterno, encourage his before the city. The general was killed at the battle of Naples. The division of Duke of the city, and, after a numerous mass of a

imped on two lines to Naples.

Lines were strengthened beyond Benevento. The city was attacked by a force of six thousand peasants, unacquainted with the art of war, fell into an ambush near the Caudine Forks, where the Romans were held under the yoke of the mountains, and the greater part of the army was destroyed. Such detachments from the different posts in the country around Naples, as were spared, for a time, from the constant service of quelling rebellions, and crushing bands of

the day following, the third of January, 1799, the divisions, which were with the attack of Naples, entered the town and gained the citadel. Two battalions, in order to establish a correspondence with Fort St. Elmo, took possession of Capo-di-monte. The first division placed their quarters between Capo-di-Chino, and the citadel. The ground to the right of the city was occupied by the second division, and joined to the first by a brigade under general de la Motte, under general de la Motte, disposed as to give it command of the city. Every thing was ready for the assault, as on the point of being exposed to all the horrors of a siege, the impatient foldier gave the signal of attack.

Championnet still hesitated. He was unable to prevent to great and y a waste of life, and addressed a proclamation to that effect, chief of a squadron, to the citizens of the city. But Na-

ples had now no magistrates. Such of the inhabitants as had not taken up arms, had shut themselves up in their houses, or concealed themselves from the fury of the Lazzaroni, who, to the number of sixty thousand, had sworn to defend themselves to the last. The messenger of Championnet was received by a volley of musketry. A ball broke the pommel of his saddle; and, on his attempting to make them understand the general's proposition, another volley forced him to retreat.

Championnet, imagining that the exhibition of his forces would have induced the Lazzaroni to come to some compromise, had determined to defer the attack to next day. But the Lazzaroni, during the night, made several sallies, and kept up so terrible a fire, that the general lost all hopes of gaining them by any other means than those of force. Orders were given for the two battalions on Capo-di-Monte, to march in the silence of the night, to join the patriots in St. Elmo, from whom information had just been received that they waited the signal of the French to open their fire on the city: to announce their arrival by the junction of their columns with those of the patriots: when the citadel was to open a general discharge of all its artillery; and on which, general Eble, who, was to open all his batteries. The whole army, investing the city, were to rush forward, and bear down every thing that opposed them. Columns, armed with torches, were to carry fire and desolation wherever they should be able to penetrate.

The Lazzaroni, drawn up in columns, sustained, or rather anticipated the attack with astonishing ad-

dress

dress and courage. When repulsed, they returned again to the charge, and several times repulsed the French in their turn. At length they were forced to yield some ground, of which they disputed every foot, with part of their artillery. The French became the masters of several streets. The Lazzaroni were harried and pressed, but not vanquished. Night overtook the combatants, but the fire was still continued. The French troops, overcome with fatigue, divided themselves into two equal portions. The one kept up the fight, whilst the other lay down to rest amidst corpses and ruins. At the dawn of the day the fury of the combatants redoubled, and final victory was yet uncertain. Championet, in order to bring the struggle to an issue, gave orders to force the passages to Castel Nuovo, and the forts De! Cannina, with the bayonet, and to penetrate into, and turn the quarter of the Lazzaroni. A division was ordered to march into the heart of the city, and take possession of the palace; and another to form a junction with the garrison of St. Elmo, who had already gained certain quarters of Naples.

From the exhausted state of both parties, a momentary cessation took place for mutual fugitives. In this interval, Championet took to himself the inhabitants who adhered to him from their houses, and gave them assurances of protection. He persuaded them to retire to St. Januario, where they found very comfortable quarters, and the protection of the French, and to be assured that they would be the better for Naples. The garrison of the palace, and the soldiers of

the Lazzaroni. The cry of *les Français, vive la republique*, to be heard. A guard of honour was stationed at the church of tutelary apostle. The config *Respect for Januarius*. The general paid his homage at the shrine of saint twice. His conversion throughout the city like light. Numbers of the Lazzaroni crowded round him as he rode on horse through the streets or squares killed his boots. The avenue to the church of St. Januarius, filled with Lazzaroni and other habitants of Naples. One of the chiefs of the Lazzaroni, placed himself at the head of the File, harangued his terrible soldiery, deriding them to cease their fighting ground their arms. He was respectfully and obeyed. A general joy succeeded to the grief of mourning and the shrieks of despair. The war was ended, peace restored. Thus it was the fortune of the French, in this campaign, to make allies of their enemies on the field of battle. Some of the regular troops had gone to them with general Mack, their entrance into Naples.

The Lazzaroni, who had hitherto been the most strenuous defenders of the royal cause, were now in their vociferations for the republic, and began to evince sincerity of their conversion, ardour of their zeal, by proceeding to pillage the royal palace, the houses of those who had attached to the court. The most sincere of true profelytism were much surprised by the numbers who having taken to the mountains, and encamped on the heights of Naples, appointed Dufresne

of the place, and ordered the inhabitants to be disarmed; and so capricious and inconstant a people, some accidental accident set them again in arms.

At the fall of Rome, on the day of the cessation of hostilities, was dissolved the army of Naples. The general announced his order to the disbanded troops, amidst the presence of the populace and the presence of all the artillery. On the same day there was an eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which had been dormant for five years past.

This phenomenon, which had hitherto been regarded as an indication of the rage of their favourite saint, the violent temper of the Neapolitans, was construed into a bad omen. The blood of the French flowing at the same time, and the earnest intercession of the archbishop, and the other prelates, confirmed by another misfortune, the sudden revolution in

the consequence of these two prodigies, *Te Deum*\* was sung in the cathedral: at which the French general and his principal officers assisted. "The French," said the Neapolitan, "have come to regenerate, to establish the prosperity and the glory of this city, under the

particular guidance and protection of divine providence. St. Januarius, our protector, has given his sanction to their proceedings. His blood began to liquify on the evening of the day on which the republican troops entered the city." On the same day, January twenty-fourth, 1799, Championet held out to the Neapolitans the objects which he chose to avow for his invasion, and the reason of the new denomination, which had been given to the French army in the following proclamation. "Neapolitans, you are at length free: your liberty is the only reward which France claims from its conquest; and the only clause of the treaty of peace, which the army of the republic has just solemnly sworn, together with yourselves, within the walls of your capital, and on the ruins of the throne of your last king,

"Woe be to him who shall refuse to sign with us this honourable compact, in which the whole of the advantage is on the side of the conquered, and which leave nothing to the conqueror but the glory of having consolidated your happiness: such an one shall be treated as a public enemy, against whom we remain in arms.

"If there be any among you who have hearts ungrateful enough to reject that liberty which we

showing is the advertisement published, on this occasion, by the archbishop: "The faithful citizens of Naples are invited to be present this day, Friday, twenty-fourth, at two in the afternoon, at the celebration of *Te Deum*, which shall be accompanied by the chapter, the clergy, the general in-chief, and it is of the city of Naples, will sing in the cathedral church, to thank the most high for the entry of the French troops into this city; and who, protected in a peculiar Providence, have regenerated this people, and are come to establish and consolidate their happiness. St. Januarius, our protector, rejoices in their arrival. His blood has liquified on the very evening of the entry of the republican troops." The archbishop, and the other clergy came out to the people, that great faith and extraordinary had been necessary to induce their saint to give a sign of his will and plea-

have purchased for you at the price of our blood—or any, whom insanity would lead to regret a king, who has forfeited whatever right he had to command them, by the violation of the oath which he had made to defend them; let them fly to the dishonoured standard of perjury: eternal war against them: let them be cut off!

“Republicans, the cause under which you have so generously suffered is at length decided. What the brilliant victories of the army of Italy were not able to effect—what had for so long a time retarded the political interests of all Europe—what had suspended the hopes of a general peace—what had hitherto prevented the fulfilment of the faith of treaties, and raised apprehensions of another general war—the blindness of your last king has happily accomplished.

“Let him accuse, therefore, only his own inordinate ambition, and the folly of his aggression, for the happiness of your lot, and the disgrace of his: but let him remain a just object of punishment for having attacked, contrarily to the faith of treaties, an allied nation; and for having purposed to deprive a neighbouring people of their liberty, by the loss of a throne which he dishonoured, and by the reflection of having contributed to the regaining your liberty. Let no fear poison the sentiment of a happiness so unexpected: the army which I command remains amongst you for your defence; it will lose its last soldier, and shed the last drop of its blood, before it suffers your lost tyrants to entertain even the hope of renewing the persecutions of your families, and of opening again the

dungeons in which he had so buried them.

“Neapolitans! if the French army assume at present the title of Army of Naples, it is only from the solemn engagement which has taken to die for your cause, to make no use of its arms but for your independence, and the preservation of the rights which it obtained for you.

“Let the people feel no apprehensions for the liberty of worship; let the citizen be no longer anxious for the security of property. The tyrants have been strongly interested in the excesses which they have made to calm the loyalty of the French nation; but a very short time will suffice to undeceive such as have harboured unjust suspicions, and which have been weapons put into their hands by despotism, in order to cite them to the most deplorable excesses.

“The organization of plots and assassinations, formed by your king, and executed by his corrupt agents, as a means of defence, have been attended with the most disastrous effects, and the most fatal sequences; but, as we have reversed the causes of the evil, it will be easy to stop the career, and repair the calamities. May the publican authorities, which are about to be created, re-establish order and tranquillity on the basis of a paternal administration! may they dissipate the terrors of ignorance and calm the fury of fanaticism with a zeal equal to that which has been employed by perfidy to alarm and irritate them! and soon will the severity of discipline, which will be established in order with so much firmness among the troops of a free p



end to such disorders as are by hatred, and which the reprisal has not been too to repress."

proclamation was immediately followed by an edict, entitled for the provisional government of the Neapolitan republic. The preamble to this law that the regeneration of a cannot be effected under the of despotic power: that nation of a free constitution people, whose habits and mind received a tincture from valence of such a power, was hat required the utmost assistance and the most profound reflection: that the general course of ment could not be suspended t the greatest danger to the welfare, as well as to the fortunes of individuals: that gn of tyranny, in a country ch it had so deeply impressed, i the length of time, habits upon, could not be counter- and finally subverted, with- rostitution to very great interests itating the lowest passions; it, of consequence, it is in- ably necessary to check the s of malevolence, and the at- of discontent, by a vigorous cative administration, which its object, to provide for the els of the people by the n of wise laws, and to de- e designs of its enemies by t vigilance. The general, is brief lecture on the difficul- olitical regeneration, which, l as religious regeneration, deed he allowed to be no pleasant matter, proceeded an that the Neapolitan re- should be profitably read by twenty-one citizens,

whom he had chosen for that end, and whose names were mentioned. This assembly of representatives was invested with authority, legislative and executive, until a new constitutional government should be completely organized. But the decrees of this assembly were not to be valid as laws, without the sanction of the general-in-chief of the Army of Naples. The assembly was not to enter on any business without a quorum of two thirds of their number; when decrees were to be passed by a majority of suffrages.— The assembly was to be divided into six committees, to be chosen by the assembly itself: the functions and limitations of each to be determined and fixed by a particular law. It is evident that by fixing a quorum at two-thirds of the assembly, the general of the army, even without the exercise of his vote, could manage and direct the proceedings of the representatives as he should think proper. Thus, under a shew of freedom, the Neapolitans were bound hand and foot and delivered, like all the other friends and allies of the French, into the hands of a military government. Contributions were levied for the support of the administration, and the maintenance of the army. Trophies of victories were soon followed by ambassadors from Naples to Paris, to present the vows of the new republic, and to fraternize with the French government. They were received very coolly, and even with marks of contempt; which has been accounted for, as it is the nature of every theory, true or false, to draw every thing into its own vortex, by the supposed compact above-mentioned, between the directory and the king of the Sicilies; but which may, perhaps

perhaps be explained, without such a supposition, by what follows:—In the plunder of Italy, the military commanders it was suspected, had taken more than their just share. Civil commissaries were appointed by the directory to attend the army, and to control, or rather monopolize its robberies. Those civil commissaries were armed with a decree of the executive directory, claiming for the French nation almost all the public, and a great portion of private property, throughout the kingdom of Naples: the royal domains, and the feudal rights of the crown; the ecclesiastical possessions offered for sale by the ex-king; the estates belonging to orders of chivalry; public banks, mounts of piety,\* and lotteries; estates of emigrants; the fortunes of strangers, subjects of states at war with France; repertoires of works of art; and whatever could be considered as prizes of war.

The whole power of such extensive proscription and confiscation, with the collection of the sums arising from thence, was vested by the directory in their civil commissaries, of whom Fagoult was at the head. The very discipline of the army subjected to the interference of the commissaries, and even to that of the Nascent Neapolitan republic. In a word, the directory was jealous of the power of their generals, and envious of their fortunes.

Championet did not hesitate, by a counter-decree, to set aside and annul a *placand*, as he called it, so unworthy of the French nation, so contrary to the engagements he had come under, so dangerous to the authority of the republic in an

unsettled state, and so far of the discipline of the army disposal of all national, and relations concerning the to private property, he affirmed the exclusive province of the metropolitan legislature. Amor strictures, on the shameful of the directory, he remarked it would not fail of exciting general apprehension of the lapidations in the state of and other parts of Italy.

such an apprehension, in quence of the directorial, had been already excited, fully evinced by the testir the French generals, and c dants of fortresses, as we members of the civil admini A general fermentation v cited. Confidence in the promises of the French was and the raising of a cont for the army, that had been any pay for five months, tarded. In consideration these circumstances, which how absurd the directory's was in principle, indecent, injurious and insolent in ex and dangerous in its tenden general gave orders, that t viduals composing the civ million, namely, the con the comptroller, and the should quit Naples within four hours, and the territ the Roman and Neapolita lies in ten days. All agents, by the commissioners' with cution of any orders, were to stop their proceedings, were allowed five days for ving the seals they had affixe property committed to thei

\* Depositories on a great, liberal, and merciful plan, of the nature of pawn

ing up inventories of such and consigning it into the commissaries of war, or commissaries as the commander-in-chief might appoint. Days being expired, they quit the Neapolitan and territories within the time of their departure and journeyed to their principals. All the property vested in the civil commissaries was provisionally confided to the military-general, the compensation of expenses, and the pay of the army, until farther orders should be received from the directory. Confiscations of property of strangers were valid without the confirmation of the commander-in-chief, and of Italian property.—This council of Championnet's was a courier extraordinary to the executive directory, to the ministers of war and finance, and to the governments of the Roman and Neapolitan republics. The directory having received the report of their general, on the 15th of February, found that he was in a state of open rebellion against the government. Championnet was employed in suppressing insurrections in the provinces, making new perforations in the lines of Pompeia and Hieru-

11

soon after took place at Paris, and which terminated in the overthrow of the directory; with whose tottering state, Championnet had probably been well enough acquainted. The directory, indignant at rapine committed without their authority, direction, or participation, at the same time that they issued a decree for the arrestations of the generals, issued another for bringing to trial, by a council of war, all those persons whatever their rank now, or who had been in the armies of Italy and Naples, whom public fame had accused of any species of robbery or dilapidation. It was necessary, they stated, by a striking example, to prevent the return of excesses so reprehensible and disgraceful, and injurious to the French republic. One Bassal, who, it seems, was a noted offender, was particularly pointed out as a flagrant object of inquiry. This decree was ordered to be printed in French and Italian, and to be put up in all proper places throughout the Roman and Neapolitan territories.

While Championnet was employed in the conquest of Naples, general Serrurier invaded the little republic of Lucca, and immediately imposed on it a contribution of two millions of livres. The principles of republicanism having made their way into Lucca, as well as other Italian states, it was divided into two factions; denominated the patriotic and the oligarchical. The patriots embraced the present opportunity to demand a new constitution of government. But the government wisely determined to moderate, at least, the evils of innovation, by taking the lead in the revolution. In compliance with the requisitions of the people, they de-

creed

creed the abolition of all privileges and titles, the sovereignty of the people, the integrity and independence of the republic, the return as much as possible to the constitution as it stood before the usurpation of 1556, and the bestowing places of power and trust on those who could and would administer them cheapest. But while they readily, and with a good grace, made these important cessions to the popular party, they thought it prudent to retain the provisionary authority. The patriots, through the organ of their deputies, represented to the senate and the legislative commission, that the wish of the people was, to have a constitution founded on a more perfect equality of right and division of power. The senate resisted those reclamations, and were supported by the French agents, who treated the patriots as anarchists, and disturbers of the public peace. Six other members were added to the legislative commission: but this measure did not occasion any alteration. Agreeably to a notification from the French general, a hundred deputies, chosen by the city and territory of Lucca, were about to open their sittings, when a constitution ready made, and formed as nearly as circumstances would admit, on the plan of the Ligurian republic. The general, having dissolved the

senate, appointed the members of the directory, and of two councils, remitted to them the form of government, which they were in execution.

The directory was to consist of five persons; and to nominate ministers: one for foreign affairs, one for domestic; one for war and one for the navy. The directory was also to nominate a national treasurer. Fourteen military commissions were also to be appointed by the directory for the administration of the departments, and to reside in the country. All the laws of the former government were to remain in force. And those who were to have either civil or military employments were, as far as possible, to be continued in their places, and to receive indemnities. A contribution of two millions of crowns was raised, only, on the excise. This was a kind of counterpoise to the complaisance that had been shewn in continuing the primary authority in the hands of the senate. The salaries of the functionaries were judiciously proportioned to the smallness of the state. The directors were to receive fifty crowns a month, the ministers twenty-five, the members of the legislature twelve, and the other agents of government a proportion.

## C H A P. X.

*of the British Parliament.—Speech from the Throne.—Debates in both Houses.—Army, Navy, and other Estimates.—Supplies.—Land Means.—Taxes.—New Measure of Finance.—Russian Subsidy.—Eulogy on the Russian Emperor.—India Budget.—Amended or the Redemption of the Land-Tax.—Motion by Mr. Tierney, for mention of any Negotiation that might prevent a Peace.—Suspension Habeas-Corpus-Act.—Conversation relating to the Treatment of a confined in the New State Prison.*

come now to give some account of the effects produced by the great events, above in the councils and conduct of Britain: the great antagonist and whom all the powers usually arranged, that were illing to bend the knee, and, with her aid, to make against the spreading tyranny &c.

Tuesday, the twentieth of May, 1793, the king, in a speech from the throne, to both Houses of parliament, stated "the crisis, which, by the blessing of Providence, had attended his late Majesty's reign, had been productive of the happy consequences, and essentially of the glory and happiness of the country. The unexampled success of our naval triumphs had brought forth fresh splendour from the British flag, and decisive action, in the detachment of his fleet, and the command of rear-admiral Boscawen, had attacked and almost destroyed a superior force of the enemy, strengthened by every circumstance of situation. By this

XLI.

great and brilliant victory, an enterprise of which the injustice, perfidy, and extravagance, had fixed the attention of the world, and which was peculiarly directed against some of the most vulnerable interests of the British empire, had, in the first instance, been turned to the confusion of its authors; and the blows, thus given to the power and influence of France, had afforded an opening, which, if improved by suitable exertions on the part of other powers, might lead to the general deliverance of Europe.

"The wisdom and magnanimity so eminently displayed, at the present juncture, by the emperor of Russia, and the decision and vigour of the Ottoman Porte, had shewn that these powers were impressed with a just sense of the present crisis: and their example, joined to the disposition manifested almost universally in the different countries struggling under the yoke of France, must be a powerful encouragement to other states to adopt that vigorous line of conduct, which ex-

[ M ]

perience

perience had proved to be alone consistent with security and honour.

"The extent of our preparations at home, and the demonstration of zeal and spirit among all ranks of his subjects, had deterred the enemy from attempting to execute their vain threat of invading the coasts of this kingdom.

"In Ireland, the rebellion, which they had instigated, had been curbed and repressed; the troops which they had landed for its support had been compelled to surrender: and the armaments, since destined for the same purpose, had, by the vigilance and activity of his squadrons, been captured or dispersed. The views and principles of those who, in concert with our inveterate enemy, had long planned the subversion of our constitution, had been fully detected and exposed, and their treasons made manifest to the world. Those whom they had misled or seduced must now be awakened to their duty: and a just sense of the miseries and horrors which those traitorous designs had produced, must impress on the minds of all his faithful subjects, the necessity of continuing to repel, with firmness, every attack on the laws and established government of their country." His majesty proceeded, as usual in times of war, to express his confidence, that the public resources and spirit would enable the house of commons to provide the necessary supplies without essential inconvenience to his people, and with as little addition as possible to the permanent burthens of his people.

His majesty and the house of commons having retired, the earl of Darnley went over all the topics touched on in his majesty's speech.

He celebrated with equal eloquence, and justice, the eminently glorious victory Nile; the spirit and union Russians and Ottomans, now animated by that victory; the rage of the king of Naples in the same cause, and the hopes, and spirits of the Italian states. His lordship concluded by moving an echoing, as usual, the speech the throne, and assuring his of the loyalty and zeal of parliament, and the cheerfulness which that house would the crown and constitution. The motion for the address was seconded.

Lord Craven, who said our single exertions, the French republic was annihilated. Her boasted army of England lost even its title, and ever prize she had undertaken as was wholly defeated. Not our coasts at home, but our valuable possessions abroad secured. There was but one of commerce which this did not almost exclusively namely, that of the Levant that trade France would totally deprived: and this would reap all the advantage which had before belonged enemy, in that quarter, was alone contributed to the of her navy. Buonaparte off from all means of retreat on every side beset with These successes had already spirit and alacrity to severa foreign powers, who had vocally declared their determination to join against the common Russia and the Ottoman Empire already declared themselves he had no doubt but Austria

ing, would find it her interest in the great united exertion, the example of our government had recommended to all Europe, and without which it would be to look for either security or peace.

The marquis of Lansdown joined warmly in the praises justly bestowed on our navy. It became all his wish to join in merited thanks, that that duty was performed, would remain another duty to be formed by the king's ministers, and their lordships: the duty of deriving from our naval victories the advantages they were calculated to procure. He was satisfied that it was a consequence, not only to the safety and security of Great Britain, but of the world in general, to check the progress of the French Revolution. It was neither necessary nor consistent with sound policy to load with approbrium even an enemy: but it was impossible, he said, to speak of the conduct of France without using the language of the utmost reprobation. The course of havoc and devastation, their unprincipled and detestable tyranny, corruption, and baseness, must excite in every bosom cherishes the principles of despotism as the supreme good, and the happiness of human kind, and of every rational government, a steady resolution to check their career, and to save the world from the horrible calamity to which they were doomed it. But how was the progress of their atrocity to be checked? Had we not the experience of five years to prove to us that we had undertaken the task vainly not calculated to obtain success? It was never denied that, at length, a sense of general

danger should bring the powers of Europe to a league, upon honest principles, they must prevail over the revolutionary system; and it was his hope, that his majesty's ministers had improved the late victory of the Nile to that great purpose; that they had displayed to the powers the advantages of magnanimity, and before they came to parliament to announce the continuance of war, had incorporated those powers in a great and disinterested league, in which, instead of disgracing themselves, by looking to this country for subsidies, they had resumed the dignity which became them, and at length resolved on proceeding directly to the object of restoring security to Europe, without seeking, in its disorders, their own temporary profit. My lords, said the marquis, I am disappointed to find none of this in the speech from the throne; I see nothing held out to me on which I can repose; I hear no account of returning magnanimity, and wisdom. His lordship proceeded to describe the mutual jealousies that subsisted among the great powers of Europe, and consequently that, while these lasted, no system of co-operation against France can be successful. As to the boasted vigour, manifested by Russia and the Porte, it was impossible to speak of so many nations as a conjunction between the Russians and the Turks without ridicule. Their mutual distrust and jealousy exceeded that of other nations. And what, he asked, was the Ottoman Porte? Did we not know that the most helpless of all the countries on earth was Turkey? It was not only merely incapable of external operations, but even of domestic defence. The grand leg-

rior had been defeated in more than thirty attacks on one rebellious barrow. Experience ought to impress on our minds a conviction of the hollow principles on which political combinations are formed. We had assisted the great powers of the continent: one of these had contracted large engagements with us, and been enabled, through our means, to make valuable acquisitions. "I do not, from his majesty's speech, understand that that power has come forward to discharge its obligations; or to give any assurance that he will repay the loan, which he raised under the guarantee of the British government, and therefore, I say again, my lords, that even if a new combination should be made, of those powers that have hitherto only looked to their own distinct and individual objects, and who have deserted the common cause, the instant that they had obtained some miserable acquisition to themselves, we can have no prospect of advantage from such a league. Nay, my lords, if the jealousies of these great powers should again be stifled for the moment, I should not think this all that was necessary to the combined movement of Europe against France. I should demand the concurrence and exertion of the northern powers also. It is material that the powers of the Baltic should join in the confederacy; but I see nothing of all this, and yet we are to continue the war upon the ground of hollow and disjointed combination, and that combination neither general nor disinterested. Are other powers less sensible of their danger than we are? Are they less liable to feel the atrocity of the French system? The security we derive

from our marine, from our situation, and from public opinion makes us certainly more than any kingdom on the continent: and, when we see the powers on the continent make use of us only for their own ends, we again entangle ourselves in such confederates? I anticipate reply to all this." "How can we make peace? By repeating it has been shewn, that it is possible to negotiate to advantage with the French directors. Ministers know best whether it ought to have failed. I wish to exasperate. If the sincere, I only lament that I did not take the most direct course, nor the most likely to succeed in the end. I would have you shew, by your conduct, that you seek for no other than security and peace; that you will support the government that shall act upon this single principle. And let it be made manifest to the world, that England will do nothing else. It is particularly dignified to make this declaration in the moment of conquest. In such situations are always the present period, rapidly changing. The French of this year are not the French of last year; therefore, however indisposed we were on the last expedition, it is now worth the trial. I mean that you should send it, but choose the moment to make it manifest, that the only end you have in view is that you are constantly prepared to make it. A declaration, our course is safe. Let us lay aside all ideas of conquest and acquisition we cannot maintain,



and St. Domingo, and let think of cheap and economy. Let us refuse our all continental intrigues, in it is likely that the French manoeuvre us: for it is clear, all the progress of their they have gained full as by intrigue as they have by

Romney perfectly coincided with the noble lords and seconded the address. The negotiation, he thought well conducted, and produced the happy effect of convincing people of England that his ministers were sincere.—

were some who constantly the present “ an unfortunate

It was unfortunate indeed, on account of the expense which it was attended; but, in respect, this country had carried on any war that had more successful than the present. He augured better than the marquis from our alliance with the Turks, on whom he bestowed a little praise, for opening their eyes to the errors of their policy towards France, and desiring to oppose the French with more vigour. As to the emperor Paul, taken notice of in the speech from the throne, his character he believed, deserved praise, for the firmness of his internal policy and moderation. He had no doubt, prince, so remarkable for his faithfulness to his engagements.

He had heard a rumour that Denmark and Sweden were making great preparations, and that the other powers hoped the rumour was true. Europe had made a common

would have long ago been successful, and the great nation must have given way to them. With regard to conquests, St. Domingo and Corsica were not only acquisitions we had made: witness St. Lucia, Martinico, and the Cape of Good Hope.

Lord Holland confessed, that, with all the advantages we had gained, it appeared to him, that the noble lords, who had moved and seconded the address, failed to prove that which it was their great object to establish, namely, that the next combination of the powers of Europe, would procure for this country an advantageous peace. We had heard indeed of the powerful effects of a new confederacy. It was held out in the speech from the throne. But this was not the first time they had heard from the throne of the probable effect of a powerful confederacy against France. And he wished to know what there was now in their situation, that should induce them to think that the confederacy, now about to be formed, would be of a firmer texture, and more durable and efficacious than those that had been tried already. Compare, said his lordship, the situation of this country, at this moment, with its condition at the commencement of hostilities, and then mark yourselves, my lords, what is likely to be the result of your proceedings? If to many victories cannot gain you peace, what is a new confederacy to produce? He had this morning observed to some, that to maintain a distant position to peace was not a hardihood, but equal magnanimity and wisdom.

Lord Mulgrave, having warmly joined in the general expression of  
[M.]

joy and congratulation on the glorious achievements of Lord Nelson, asked whether the present moment was a time for a display of unmerited and injudicious moderation? Was it a time to crouch to the intemperate views of inordinate ambition, and to seek for precarious security? No! It was on the contrary, a time for inspiring unanimity and vigour, for infusing constancy and courage into the powers which were threatened with dissolution, and for rescuing from oppression and every species of misery, the countries which had unfortunately fallen victims to the arbitrary measures, and boundless tyranny of the French republic. However he might lament the private distresses of many, and that the tears of individuals were shed on various occasions, the general exultation was complete and satisfactory, for it was founded on the general good, the preservation, the happiness, and the glory of the country. The noble marquis had asserted that no concert, no systematic plan of co-operation could exist between nations jealous of one another. That Austria and Prussia were jealous of one another when they entered into the war, and became parties in the coalition, he was ready to admit.—But was not the situation of these powers most materially altered since that period? Had they seen no example of ruin, produced by improvidently and rashly indulging in sentiments of jealousy? He would undertake to say, that, under the salutary impression of their past expense, he should have more just confidence in any alliance that should be formed between them now, than in that of the most amicable nations in any former war. As

to the unexpected co-operation between Russia and the Ottoman Porte, what could have induced grand seignior, with all the paces with which he was supposed to be tainted against his new ally, to suffer the Russian fleet to pass the Dardanelles, but the dreadful example of the desolations and horrors held out to him by the ambition and rapacity of the French in Europe. The very idea of entering into negotiation at present with a government as that of France, and consequently of checking the reviving spirit of Europe, was in his mind, not only militating against the true and substantial interests of this country, but also an unquestionable proof of paltriness and meanness.

Lord Grenville put the question what had threatened the subversion of civilized society, and overthrow of the system of Europe, but paltry and shameful dissensions, which had to night been applauded and through which France had years been strengthened, by the sources of plunder, till at last misery of republican dominion driven those countries to that distance which they were afraid to exert, when their strength and means were entire. "It is a price and satisfaction I acknowledge," said his lordship, "I have never submitted to you the necessity of different policy. I valued too much the testimony of my own conscience, the feeling of national honour, the dictates of public duty, and, perhaps, the frail memorials which may reach of me, should men take the trouble to inquire how William lord Grenville thought and acted in this g

ever to advise any other than  
ous manly line of conduct, or  
commend any resource but our  
constancy and perseverance.—  
ever been the opinion, which  
e entertained and avowed,  
f France remained mistress of  
ontinent, we could have no

Disunion, mean and mis-  
olicy, have occasioned all the  
ities under which a considera-  
art of Europe now groans.

however, there is something  
then were symptoms of the re-  
of other sentiments, and the  
lence of other views. This  
s not the moment for England  
w that she is guided only by  
selfish politics. Instead of re-  
g Europe to its fate, and  
owing the victims of French  
ation to their misery, it ought  
the business of England to  
te their efforts, and contribute  
ir deliverance. It is rather  
uty of the ministers of this  
ry, supported by king and  
ment, to say that we are  
to take them under our shield,

is raised for their defence  
curity; that we are willing  
t them by our counsels, to  
t them with our resources, to  
iate differences, to allay jea-  
s, and unite their efforts.—

is the situation of those  
s which yet stand in a trem-  
degraded, precarious, exist-  
purchased by dishonour!—  
at those who have followed  
course in which it has been  
mended to us to seek our

What impartial man will  
that the comparison justifies  
self pride, that the survey ap-  
the system on which his  
v's ministers have acted?—  
ave endeavoured, in a mo-

ment of difficulty and danger, to  
maintain the honour and indepen-  
dence of our country, and to sup-  
port the liberties of Europe, and  
the proud superiority which we  
now enjoy, through the national  
constancy, energy, and virtue."

The marquis of Lansdown ob-  
served, that in what he had said to-  
night, he had abstained from agi-  
tating any topics that did not seem  
to be immediately connected with  
the discussion before the house.—  
Since, however, the noble lord  
who had just sat down, had brought  
forward old questions, he would  
frankly own that, in his opinion, op-  
portunities for concluding a safe and  
honourable peace had been lost, and  
that, for the omission, ministers were  
severely responsible. When the  
noble lord talked so exultingly of  
the schemes entertained for new  
coalitions, and told us that we were  
to take the lead in Europe, he  
thought it a foolish idle plan, which  
could terminate in nothing but con-  
fusion and disaster. He begged  
their lordships to read the collections,  
which had recently been published,  
of the correspondence of our states-  
men since the revolution, and they  
would find how much our wisest  
politicians disapproved of continen-  
tal connections, the system of sub-  
sidies. In his own time he re-  
lected to have heard lord Gren-  
ville's father search the English lan-  
guage for epithets, by which to  
express his contempt of those  
views and policies.—The duke of  
Marborough, who possessed con-  
ciliatory talents in as eminent a  
degree as any man ever did, told,  
with that grace which was so pecu-  
liar to him, that it was some merit  
to have made eight nations out of  
one man. But, great as the dis-  
[ M 1 ] of

of Marlborough's talents were, he would venture to say, that were he alive now, it would be above his talents to form such a confederacy, or to make four nations act as one man: as little would the noble lord find it easy to make even four nations act with concert and effect. Now that experiments were to be made, at the expense of so many millions, and of so many thousand lives, he would say to the noble lord, you tried one experiment and failed, and we do not choose that you should try it over again. The noble lord has been deceived once, and I am afraid he will be deceived a second time. "If," said the marquis, I have any credit with the country, I stake it upon this sentiment. For several years I opposed the former attempt to take the lead in continental coalitions, and I now oppose the attempt to renew them."

The question being put, the address was carried *unanimè contra-dicte*.—On the same day, his majesty's speech having been read in the house of commons,

Lord Grenville Levison Gower, rose to move an address in reply. The house, he said, would recollect, that his majesty had been induced to make two attempts to negotiate with France. It was conceived that a dawn of reason had at last broke forth in France, and it was hoped that the directors would see that it was their interest to make such a peace as this country could with honour agree to.—The event, however, had shewn how vain were all these expectations. It was possible, indeed, for a country to be so much embarrassed, as to render it prudent in them to make peace almost on any terms.

Great difficulties we had experienced: but we had surmounted them. The navy, which at one time was greatly distressed, and on which the enemy had their expectations, was consolidated. The spirit of the country was roused, and its ardour seemed to increase in proportion to the difficulties it had to combat. British people proceeded in concert with the government, in addition to the burthens upon them they had come forward with voluntary aids to an amount which exceeded the most sanguine expectations; and, from a people unaccustomed to arms, they had become a nation of soldiers. French government were defeated; and all their military preparations, for the invasion of this country, terminated in mere smoke. The few troops, which the French government had, by a favourable chance, succeeded in throwing on the Irish shore, were soon compelled to surrender to his majesty's forces. This success was succeeded by the capture of the Brest fleet. The ships, which had the same destination, were also intercepted; and, in short, every armament that was ventured to sea was either captured or dispersed. From the display of British valour and discipline, his lordship turned to the glorious first of August: that day did atchievement, which, in its brilliancy and utility, was unequalled in the annals of this or any other nation. That expedition, which had been planned against our Indian possessions, had been rendered incapable of hurting them, and cut off from all communication.

id must be left to its own they were at present, for reement could be sent pt. Not only had the of the French fleet in Aboukir given spirit and the Turkish government, inspired all Europe with oy. When the news of event reached Rastadt, es of the empire for the centured to resist the am- jects of the French pleni- es. It had also encoura- g of Naples to oppose the nemy, and it was to be . the time was not far dis- he would be capable of ie infant republics, which erected in his neighbour- was from the conduct of i to other powers that we estimate the practicability ting in safety with France. Switzerland, Spain, Au- Italy. When Russia and an Porte had to magnani- pped forward in the cause and local order, when ers that had, by force or en subjected to French on, manifested a returning indignant pride, and a tion to throw off the gall- frepublican tyranny, ought , by talking of an unattain- e, to chill the ardour and the efforts of the people of in the common cause, and ae time to blast the hopes civilized state of Europe, e prospect of relief center- s country? Lord Levison forget in this animating t to avert to the increase mmerce and the flourish- of our finances.

. P. St. John Mildmay.

who seconded the motion for the address, went over the same ground, with equal eloquence.— Offers of pacification rejected by the enemy; the necessity we were under of pursuing to a conclusion the advantages we had gained, not only for the sake of our own country alone, but that of all civilized society; a progressive and uninterrupted chain of splendid success; Ireland saved; public credit not subverted, but propped and strengthened. From the mutilated and almost annihilated state of the French marine, many years must elapse before the enemy could again become formidable to this country: by vigour, and perseverance, therefore, at the present moment, we were not only preparing a permanent and substantial treaty for ourselves, but laying the foundations of peace, prosperity, and happiness, to a generation yet to come.

Sir John Sinclair, who had minutely examined the particulars of the various brilliant actions which decorated the maritime history of this country, declared, that, amongst them all, he did not find one that could stand a comparison with lord Nelson's victory: which placed the hero, under whose banners it was achieved, and the fleet that had the honour of serving under him, at the summit of naval glory. But, by the misconduct of ministers their laurels had been well nigh blasted. The orders for the sailing of the fleet had been shamefully delayed, in consequence of which lord Nelson had not been able to attack the French armament at Malta: in which case, both the fleet and army of Bonaparte must have surrendered. The British fleet was unaccompanied with frigates, which had rendered it necessary

for lord Nelson to send home a fifty gun ship with an account of the engagement, by which we lost the *Isander*. And, no bomb-vessels having accompanied the fleet, the transports in the harbour of Alexandria had hitherto escaped destruction. The next instance noticed by sir John, on the misconduct of ministers, with regard to lord Nelson's fleet, is very important indeed, and shews to how many accidental circumstances a hero may owe his fame; and a hero too his disgrace. Had it not been for the accidental circumstance, sir John observed, that the *l'Orient* drew too much water to enter that harbour, the whole French fleet might have been moored there in safety, and might have defied all our efforts. It was not sufficient that we had gained a splendid victory, by the skill and gallantry of our seamen, in spite of ministerial misconduct. We ought to know why the expedition of Buonaparte was not totally destroyed? Sir John proceeded to make various remarks on all the other points touched on in the speech from the throne, and also on several other points of which he had expected or wished that some notice had been taken. To detail those remarks, or even all the topics to which they refer, would exceed the plan of this concise abridgement of proceedings in parliament. But there is one of these that may be mentioned, both on account of its own importance, and the singularity of the observation with which sir John introduced it. The subject was the evacuation of St. Domingo. It was well known that sir John S. observed, that, if, at the beginning of the war, we had bent all our exertions against the French West India islands, instead of Flanders,

where we had wasted our : so fruitlessly, we might have the possession of those island prevented all those scenes of tion, massacre, and plunder had taken place in that unfortunate quarter of the globe. At did send some troops then succeeded in capturing some French possessions, but we sufficiently strong either to t whole of St. Domingo, to possession of Guadaloupe, or vent some of our own island being desolated. Amidst a unfortunate circumstances some consolation to us th could retain possession of a St. Domingo, by which, w told, Jamaica was protected invasion. That source of tion however was now over Domingo was completely t ted. This was a subject would demand a very serious. That house, and ought to know the number tish subjects that had perit that ill-judged, or ill-conduct terprise: the amount of the money laid out in attempt make the acquisition; which had been properly expended regularly accounted for; with particulars. This subject, much public importance, t John, "to his utter astonishment been totally overlooked : speech from the throne." V pose that it would have been ter of great astonishment t of our readers if the minister such an occasion, had pour confession and lamentations melancholy and mortifying ject—on all the points in the from the throne; observation also made by sir Francis B

untry he admitted stood on ground than it did a short while; and if advantage were of this favourable situation, in conjunction with the rest of Europe, procure a safe and honourable, then indeed he should not regret recent successes as the future happiness. But if, whole tenor of the speech from the throne this day gave too reason to fear, our recent success were to be made use of, only as an instrument to instigate the to a prosecution of the war, a declaration of any definite object, he could not see our naval victories only as probable forerunners of misfortunes. The history of nations, formed of great and not interests, was the same. They were not successful in their wars, they rarely, if ever, succeeded at all. Did any man think that a successful war would be carried on in France, by a coalition of the present mutilated powers of Europe when they had already formed a powerful league that could command any command though internal dissensions could arise in France, we by experience, how little internal disturbances had our armies and her external

Sir Francis, having come to the concluding part of his speech, said, that in the last, and in that alone, he did not completely agree, that we should be firmly determined to attack our laws and our constitution. Had we firmly resisted many attacks made on our present ministers, he did not now have to complain of any and weighty grievances

on the part of the people of England: innovations in the jurisprudence of the country; the interference of the executive power with the management and treatment of prisoners; bastilles, called houses of correction, where severities were exercised upon men, not even charged with any crime, such as the humane old law of the land does not allow to be inflicted, even upon the greatest criminals; men thrown into prison on mere suspicion of crimes, and, after months of solitary confinement, turned naked into the world, their fortunes ruined, their health destroyed, their wives and families starving, or depending for a precarious subsistence on charity: and this was the conduct of a government which we were called on, not barely to submit to, but zealously and affectionately to support. If his majesty, said Sir Francis, was sincere in wishing to promote that unanimity amongst all ranks of his people, so desirable at all times, so peculiarly necessary at the present time, let the people be restored to their rights and liberties; let the old law of the land be again made the rule of action; let these new prisons, these receptacles of misery, and instruments of tyranny, be destroyed; let a wise system of economy succeed to the present prodigal waste of corrupt expenditure; and let these blessings of liberty be secured by a full, free, and fair representation of the people in parliament. The question for the address being put, was carried with only one dissentient voice.

Next day, November twenty-first, 1757, the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted, unanimously, to Lord Nelson and his

his fleet, and also to sir J. B. Warren and his fleet. On lord Nelson, and his two next successors, being heirs male, a net annuity was settled of 2000*l.* *per annum*, for their natural lives. To the memory of captain George Westcott, who fell in the naval engagement on the first of August, as noticed in our last volume, a monument was ordered to be erected, at the public expence, in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London.

On the same day, the minister entered on the great and urgent business of finance, the grand spring of all other business, external and internal. The house of commons having resolved itself into a committee; a resolution, moved by the chancellor of the exchequer, for granting a supply to his majesty was agreed to.

On the twenty-sixth of November, lord Arden moved that it was the opinion of the committee, that one hundred and twenty thousand seamen should be employed for the sea-service of 1799, including twenty thousand marines: which after some opposition from sir John Sinclair were voted. The following sums were also voted, for their maintenance:

For the payment of the seamen, at the rate of 1*l.* 17*s.* *per man*, *per month*, for thirteen months, 2,383,000*l.*

For victualling the same for thirteen months, 2,961,600*l.*

For the wear and tear of ships, 4,000,000*l.*

For naval ordnance, 200,000*l.*

On the report of the resolution for 120,000 seamen, the twenty-seventh of November,

Sir John Sinclair, hesitated not to declare his full conviction, that

110,000 was the utmost to which we could possibly give any attention to propriety. principal grounds on which I expressed his opinion, were, the state of the French navy; and spirit uniformly displayed on our own; the assistance we were likely to receive from Russia, Prussia, Portugal, and Neapolitan auxiliaries, not forgetting the maritime power that was still in America, and the aid which we were to receive from Sweden and Denmark. The inoccupation of a vast number of our ships, undergoing repair or rotting in harbours; the necessity of public economy; an attendance of a gradual disbanding of our soldiers and sailors, and the hands sufficient for the purposes of agriculture and commerce.

General Tarleton wished the house not to mistake what were the sentiments of gentlemen on behalf of the house, respecting the state of the navy to the contrary. He could assure them that none of his honourable friends, entertained the same sentiments on the subject, as the honourable gentleman. The resolution was then put to the vote, with the exception of sir John Sinclair's single vote, unanimously agreed to.

On the twenty-eighth of November the following resolution was moved and agreed to:

That it is the opinion of the committee, of the house of commons, that, towards raising the sum granted to his majesty for the several duties imposed upon spirits, by the 27th, 34th, and 40th of his present majesty, and duties of excise on tobacco, directed in the last year



## HISTORY OF EUROPE, [173

ent, to be continued until the 1st of March, 1799, should be continued until the fifth of March, 1800.

at four shillings in the pound more, be imposed on all s, offices, &c. and continu-

at the duty on malt &c. in-creased from the twenty-third of March, 1799, to the fourth of March, 1800. On the twenty-ninth, he being in a committee of the secretary-at-war, Mr. Pitt, proceeded to lay before the house, the army-estimates. In the difference between the estimate of 1797, he said, he was something more than one

The objects, which had this difference, were the provisory militia, the provisory cavalry, the volunteer corps, &c. The charges attending those new arrangements, to those already estimated, amounted in the whole, to the sum of 3,305,925*l*. Besides the increased establishments, there were some volunteer corps that had not been provided for till the present time, which had considerably increased since the last estimate: on this account, the estimate for the ensuing year would amount to somewhat more than the sum of 10 millions. The heads of the increase, in the present year, were, an augmentation of draughts, which amounted to 61,000*l*; an increase of the companies of guards from one hundred to one hundred and twenty men, which was an increased expense of 2*l*.; for the establishment of 27,000*l*.

7

The great head of excess in this year's account arose from the embodying of the supplementary militia. It came in but partially last year, (1798) but now it was to be provided for the whole of the year. The Scotch militia was another head quite new. Another head of charge was, an increase of fencible cavalry: to which must be added, an increase of the staff at home. A small additional arose from the increased allowances to inn-keepers. The charge of volunteer corps, although not entirely a new head, was yet, in the estimate before the house, considerably extended. The next additional charge, which occurred, was that of barracks, on account of the increase of troops, during the last year, for the purpose of repelling any attack which might be made against us. Another article, which it would be necessary for him to notice, was one, which would meet with the approbation of every gentleman: a small increase of the pension to officers widows. His private opinion was, that it was now much too small, and when it was considered to what a deplorable reverse of fortune those persons must be reduced, before they received that reward, he was convinced that the small additional sum could not be considered as improperly bestowed. The whole account under this head did not exceed 12,000*l*.

But these articles of excess were reduced by other articles of saving. We had formerly to provide for foreign corps: an expense which had now ceased. The reduction of provisional cavalry was another head of saving. To this was to be added an additional sum from the island of Jamaica, and a farther allowance from

be in their power to obtain. Such information the commissioners should be strictly sworn not to disclose, nor to avail themselves of it for any purpose separate from the execution of the act. It, however, any information should be made, upon oath, which the commissioners should think to be false, they might carry on a prosecution for perjury. Mr. Pitt proceeded to propose certain exemptions from disclosure of income: abatements, and allowances in favour of certain descriptions of persons; and next to consider the probable amount of the tax. Having reviewed the general sources of the wealth of this country, he stated the national income to be 102,000,000*l.* annually, clear of all deductions; \* on this sum, a tax of ten per cent. was likely to produce 10,000,000*l.* a year. Now, it would be recollected, that in the last session of parliament, the assessed-taxes were the only part of the public resources which were mortgaged for the sum of 8,000,000*l.* borrowed for the public service, in 1797. He therefore proposed that the sum now to be raised in lieu of the assessed taxes, after its appropriation to the supplies of the present year, should

remain as a pledge for the discharge of that sum, for which there were a security, and also for the discharge of the loan for the year, beyond what would be out of the sinking fund; should be applied to the supply of the year in the first instance; the same time, that the tax be continued till it had discharged the debt for which the taxes were mortgaged, and make a farther charge for might be borrowed beyond the sinking fund would discharge.

Mr. Pitt having thus explained the nature and object of his plan of finance, observed, that founded on an extension of the general principle of that measure which had been a last session of parliament. The committee had seen the advantage of that principle, imperfect executibility was, in comparison that of the present measure would find something better reason to induce them to adopt it: they would find that the experience decided in its favour. He exulted in the disappointment of our enemies, who had founded their hopes on the immoderate

* The amount of rent on land possessed by landlords in England . . .	£20,0
The amount of lands in the hands of tenants . . . . .	5,0
Amount of tithes . . . . .	4,0
Amount of mines, shares in canals, timber, &c. . . . .	3,0
Amount of the rent of houses . . . . .	6,0
Amount of the income arising from possessions . . . . .	2,0
Amount of the produce of all the above articles in Scotland . . . . .	5,0
Amount of income of absenteees from Ireland . . . . .	1,0
Amount of income from the West Indies . . . . .	4,0
Amount of interest of funds . . . . .	12,0
Amount of profit on foreign trade . . . . .	12,0
Profit on home trade . . . . .	28,0

---

£102,0

cur

n of our funded debt, and of our public credit. The irpassed the proudest pe- itish history. He bestowed it praises on our armies as, and particularly the id vigilance displayed in department; and a skillful of our maritime force. eat and permanent source, of our glory, was those resources, and the pros of calling them forth, enabled us to persevere test, to weary out adverse to strike at length a most low, and to bring about it events. When the in- hemelves and their poste- England, and also of all ns, were at stake, he was that after the difficulties already encountered, they t shrink from the present ris, or resign those titles inence, for which they ly been so celebrated, and re the pride and glory of who had the honour of emelves subjects of Great On these grounds, there- proposed a series of relon the plan submitted to sideration, which were —The resolutions were, it is the opinion of this ; that so much of an act he last session of parlia- tuted "An act for granting esty an aid and contribu- the continuation of the charges any person with nal duty in proportion to it of the rates of duties to rior to the date of the f April, 1798, such person ed, according to any af- LI.

session made in pursuance of any act of parliament in force, at the time of passing the said act of the last session, be repealed.

"Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, that towards raising the supply granted to his majesty, there be charged annually, during a term to be limited, the several rates and duties following, upon all income arising from property in Great-Britain, belonging to any of his majesty's subjects, although not resident in Great Britain, and of every body politic or corporate, or company, society, or fraternity of persons, whether corporate or not corporate, in Great Britain, whether such income shall arise from lands, tenements, or hereditaments, wheresoever the same shall be situated, in Great Britain or elsewhere, or from any profession, office, employment, trade, or vocation. It has already been noticed that no income was to be burthened with any tax, if it did not exceed sixty pounds. If it amounted to 190*l.* but did not exceed 105*l.* it was charged with a duty of one-fortieth part. Intermediate incomes were charged in similar ratios.

Mr. Tierney declared himself an opponent to the financial measure proposed, chiefly on the ground of its being unequal. The tax was laid, by its mover, to fall nearly equally on all sorts of property. That was not true. It did not fall on the property of a certain description of stockholders, or what might be called the leading London gentlemen: not the mass of stockholders, but those whom the chancellor of the exchequer always chose to favour; the monied men of the city. These gentlemen could pay off any

tax without burthening themselves. Indeed, the greater the taxes were, the richer they became, and they never succeeded better than when the minister succeeded in taxes. There was, among other considerations urged by Mr. Tierney, on which merits particular and profound attention. Under the present plan, the whole property of England would soon shift hands: which would make a great difference in the state of the country. For, said Mr. Tierney, if the rich man in the city buys the small estates of a number of gentlemen, which will be one of the operations of this plan, although the estate will be the same, and the revenue the same, yet the condition of whole districts of inhabitants, will be materially altered. When a gentleman of small fortune sells his estate, let him get ever so much for it, there are evils arising to his family from that sale, which can never be avoided, nor adequately described. But not only the condition of the farmer, Mr. Tierney might have added, by such transferences, would be altered, but that also of the farmers and others. Between old families and their tenants, there arises a mutual sympathy: nor does the offer of a higher rent always induce the farmer to banish the latter from the soil cultivated by his forefathers. The mere monied man, for the most part, measuring all things by money, scruples not to sell them packing, whenever another monied man offers a higher rent, with as much sang froid as a London house-builder lets a row of houses. If one rich farmer offer to rent the whole estate, the absentee, unrestrained

by any sympathy, or recollection (as was commonly the case with great landed absentees, from the land,) accepts the offer, and the farm is added to farm. The middle class of farmers, the cultivators of the soil, is gradually extinguished, and the nation divided into masters and servants much in the same manner as planters. Such, indeed, is the concentration of all great capitals of which enable the capitalist, banks, to multiply the power of his stock even tenfold; to grasp, monopolize, and controul every thing; to oppress farmers and farmers, as well as articles, and other individuals, and, in a word, the world upside down. Debts, capitals and credits cannot be considered as evils in the country, but as national advantages; it must be allowed, that there are in many instances, from the same cause, as well as the prosperity of the country. That they have a tendency to monopolization, and to form a *bourgeoisie* and upstart arising with all the faults of the aristocracy without any of its virtues is undeniable. But, another evil, equally certain, and equally to be deplored, is, that it would induce the legislature to create evils arising out of immense debts and credits, without also creating a spirit of industry and enterprise. Yet the evils arising from a moderate extension of farms are various and rapidly increasing. Some measures may be expected to restrain it, and opening the improvement of natural opportunities, the earth to the cultivation

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [179

is hiring to others, but in account.\* Before the committee-tax was consideration, the chancellor, on the tenth, informed the house, to a committee of ways that he had bargained a sum of three millions, and reserved the rest after Christmas. The consols were at 52½: the 51½. For every 100l. there was to be given, and a proportion of 100s of a hundred pounds reduced, amounting to the value of which, in 1846, 12s. 3½d. The interest was to be made before the end of February, in four instalments. And, as the public service required prompt payment, there would be no discount. The discount, an allowance to be made, as a bonus to the lender, of 13s. 4d. The interest then given for every 100l. government stock for the period of 10 years had risen, and the premium on the loan was 10s. Thus it would appear, that the reasons for postponing the loan, at the time it was founded in 1846, were founded in 1846. He then moved, that three millions be raised, by annuities, which was agreed to. On the fourteenth of the month the report of the in-

come-tax was taken into consideration.

Sir J. Sinclair thought that, if such extraordinary contributions were to be levied, there ought to be half *per cent.* on capital, and only five *per cent.* on income, above 200l. He urged, against the income-tax proposed, three radical objections; namely, that it would promote emigration, diminish the produce of the old taxes, and raise the price of all the necessaries of life. Among a variety of strictures on the bill before the house, made by this speaker, the following arrested, in a particular manner, our attention: "Formerly our principal taxes, arising from consumption, and not extending to many of the real comforts and necessaries of life, were, in a manner, voluntary. The exchequer was enriched; the people were happy; and the profusion of government was happily checked, by the conviction that, if the taxes were carried beyond a certain length, the produce, instead of increasing, would be diminished. But if this bill pass, the whole property of the country will, in future, lie at the mercy of the minister. For though he now, very moderately, requires only a tenth part of our income, he establishes a principle, that the government of this country is entitled to demand a certain part of the income of each individual, and is also entitled to enforce that compulsive requisition,

certain (which is controverted) that large capitals and large farms are the raising the greatest quantity of cattle, grain, or other physical produce, at the least; there is in political economy a previous question. Is the advancement itself, so defined, to be preferred to population, health, virtue, contentment, independence, and an immense reduction of the poor's rates? See Mr. Malthus's, *Treatise on Population*, and Scotland, and "An Essay on the Right of Property," by Mr. W. B. Both these publications have been translated into the French language, and have been received with the highest approbation by the French economists.

[N 2]

by



As it related, however, iteration, by which the means contributing were to be ascertained, differed widely. A man did not think himself able to spend a great deal of money, but his expenditure was at his option. His expenditure, however, could not be a voluntary criterion: it was not under his control. It was said by an honourable member, (Mr. Ellison) that they did not put a hand to the plough, and did not take the bill from all its inconsistencies. But he would ask that gentleman whether, if he thought the bill unconstitutional, oppressive, and cruel; he would not add, fraudulent—would he insist on forcing it on the people of the nation? Such was his objection to the bill; he would not put his hand to the bill. On the present subject, he quoted Dr. Adam Smith, whose authority would have more weight than his speeches—on the taxes, if it is attempted to proportion them to the total revenue of each contributor, it is altogether arbitrary. The value of a man's fortune varies from day to day, and without any reason more intolerable than the present, and renewed at least once a year, can only be guessed at. Assessments must, therefore, be made, dependent upon the good humour of his assessors, and therefore be altogether arbitrary and uncertain.

He defended the bill. It was satisfaction to him, that he had been able to think that any gentleman would be attached to the principle of the bill, the honourable baronet who opened the debate: if there were any objections in it really objectionable,

they might be altered in the committee. On the whole, the measure proposed, affected in a just and equal manner, the commerce of the country, all proprietors of land, all on whom the commerce and economy of the country depended, all those through whom the administration of justice took place, all on whom the protection of the poor was incumbent, all who formed the great and important links in the chain of society. The house then divided, on the reconsideration of the bill. For it, 133; against it, 25. On this reconsideration, which took place, in a committee of the house, on the seventeenth of December, a motion was made for postponing the preamble of the bill. This preamble stated, that under the assessed taxes bill, people were not taxed in proportion to their income, and that frauds and evasions had been practised with success.

Mr. Tierney desired to know what reason there was to suppose, that under the assessed taxes, people were not assessed in proportion to their income, and that frauds and evasions had been practised with success. He thought the preamble a libel on the people of England. A debate of considerable length ensued: but the question, for the reading of the preamble was carried in the affirmative. After several amendments, in several committees, the chairman of the exchequer moved, December 31, that the income-bill should be read a third time. Mr. Nicholls observed, that if it was fair that the scale should rise from 100*l.* a year, to 200*l.* it was equally fair that it should rise from 200*l.* upwards.—Mr. Abbot said, that it seemed

now to be the decided opinion of the people of this country, that a great part of the supplies should be raised within the year. Last year considerable progress had been made in the application of it by the assessed-tax-bill: and, with regard to disclosure of income, in Scotland, all transactions respecting real, and many respecting personal property, were publicly registered. In Ireland, the same practice prevailed in case of real property. In the counties of York and Middlesex, it existed to a considerable extent. The attorney, and the solicitor-general, both defended the bill. Mr. Elliot and Mr. Tyrwhitt, also supported it, as highly creditable to the spirit of the country, and as the most effectual that could be adopted for confounding the hopes of the enemy. The question for the third reading of the bill was carried by 93 against 2. After undergoing farther amendments, the bill, having been read a third time, on the eighteenth of March, was passed on the fifth of April, and ordered to be carried to the lords; to whose consideration "on the motion for the third reading, in the house of commons," on December 31, being agreed to, it had already been submitted, on the second of January; when it was read the first time, and ordered to be printed. On the eighth of January, the order of the day, in the upper house, for the third reading of the income-duty-bill being read, and the question put, lord Suffolk approved its principle, in one point of view, namely, that it would tend to prevent the nation from rashly embarking in expensive wars,

by shewing them the consequence, and, on this ground, it would be well for the country, that a fair and equitable tax of that kind had been proposed at the commencement of the war. He said that this tax was only *cent.* upon income. But when he reflected on the taxes and expenses peculiar to landed property, he added the sum of these to the present tax, the whole amounted less than 20 *per cent.* Last year a tax upon salt took place, in Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, and other places, upon the dairy farms, particularly, would in its operation be found equal to 4 *per cent.* There was also a very heavy article in many places, and particularly in estates adjoining to his, that rates fell uncommonly high. Where there were extensive commons, the poor naturally stole from them. And in the parish of Worth, particularly, he was bound, when he stated the rates at 3 *per cent.* This, and the other, made, with the proposed by the present bill, 10 *per cent.* The necessary expenses of bailiffs, stewards, and other officers incidentals to landed property could not be less than 3 *per cent.* more; making the whole more than 13 *per cent.* His lordship stated he had, in the course of the years expended in improvements, more than 15,000*l.* not for his own personal gratification; doing this, he had submitted to many privations, but in that he might transmit to his estate as independent as to

\* To seek for some spot on the earth where to rest the sole of the foot; sacrificed home, this worthy nobleman admits, is the natural disposition of men: but by a proper distribution of the land, might be improved to the advantage of the landed proprietors, and the comfort of the country people.



which he had endeavoured to put into his mind, and which enabled him to act up to them. Their lords, he doubted not, stood upon the same system with

Such noble lords he cautioned to beware how they gave sanction to a measure which was peculiarly heavy and oppressive to the landed interest. Very different was the situation of the lords on the cross's bench, and the lords of the house, whose estates were brought them in very solidly, unimpaired by taxes and expenses peculiar to the states, which they no doubt deserved, for the high, important and arduous stations they filled in the state.

Suffolk, after many expressions of regard to morality and religion, and admitting the necessity of a competent maintenance for those who were spent in teaching and preaching to the people, both by precept and example, observed, that it was nothing that had long been so heavily on all agricultural improvements than tythes. It was a mistaken notion that they amounted only to a tenth: taking improvements, they certainly amounted to a fifth of all the landed property of the kingdom. The taxes of this country were every year increasing their pressure, and the mitigation of that pressure would be of consideration well worth the consideration of their lordships. His lordship concluded by giving his dissent to the present bill. The earl of Liverpool said, that he had attentively perused the bill, and he would have been that of the peculiar expenses attached to land were allowed to be added previously to the opera-

tions of the bill taking effect. With regard to the salt-duties, they certainly bore with additional weight on those parts of the country where cheese was manufactured; but the maker repaid himself by the advanced price of his cheese.

Lord Holland, among a variety of observations, to the same effect with those that had been urged against the bill, in both houses of parliament, stated that the arguments in favour of the measure, he believed, had been reduced to three, which were, first, that it prevented all idea of delusion, with regard to our situation, and made the people understand at once the nature and extent of the burthen they had to bear. Second, that the country saved by raising the money at once, the interest, whatever it was. Third, that this proceeding was calculated to intimidate the enemy, who had placed the hope of our destruction on the increase of our debt. With regard to the first of these arguments, the principle on which it was founded, in his sincere approbation. As to the second, it made no essential difference with regard to the wealth of the nation whether interest was paid or not, as the great loss arose from the capital being taken out of productive, and squandered on unproductive labour. If borrowing was inexpedient for government, it was equally so for private persons. Nothing could be laid to new the difficulties of government in raising money, that might not be urged with regard to individuals. He had heard an argument in favour of the measure of last year, from lord Liverpool, who, he was sorry to observe, had left the house. He had stated that it was nothing more than

than taking the money out of one pocket and putting it in another. But if a great part of the savings, which might enable people to pay the present tax, should be taken from consumption, there must be a reduction of the revenue: if they should pay the tax out of their capital, the evil would still be greater. It certainly was the operation of many taxes to take money out of one pocket, and put it in another: and it was not unworthy of their lordships' attention, to consider, from whose pockets it was to be taken. Their property was easily known, and they could not, if they were inclined, evade the tax. It was evident that the object of the bill, in taking money from one pocket, and putting it into another, was to take from those that had wealth, and give it to those who had none. As this measure must continue for many years, the whole weight of the tax must fall on those who should not be able to escape it: in fact, on land-owners; or as a noble lord had expressed it in a book, "on those who had offensive possessions." The tendency, his lordship observed, of this shifting of property, was, to impoverish the number of that class, and to render them still more and more dependent on the crown. The graduation of the tax, commencing from a fourth of 100, and stopping short at 100, he was afraid would give too great an opportunity to the class of *middle-calculators*, which even represented some of their lordships, as being from the world of estates. It might, perhaps, be said, that the lower and higher classes would bear the burden of the tax, and that then a compromise was made with them to crush

the middle. It was whispered, do not persons of the latter petition against the bill? were, comparatively, few, lieved, in that situation of life had some dependence, directed indirectly, on the minister. The third argument, in favour of the tax, lord Holland was of the opinion that a perseverance in the present system was more likely, than the present measure, to give the a great idea of our resource, and that system was not, indeed, on the continent. The ignorance of its nature made it abroad magnify its effects, and were inclined to consider it an inexhaustible resource to which the British government could with confidence resort.

The book to which lord H alluded, in the above-mentioned citation, alluded, was *Letters from a Gentleman to a Noble Lord*, published in 1799. Lord H by way of illustrating his sentiments on the present subject, in the course of his speech made some quotations from it. "The (he observed) in putting the tithe of one-thirteenth of the income of the country being raised, either voluntarily or by law, laid it down as a maxim, that a tax could not take place without diminishing the capital of the country, which would prove very ruinous to trade and agriculture. The ranks would retreat, and the revenues, which would calculate on the revenue, must be made up, either by a new tax, or by a new tax, or by a new tax." The book which he had read so much represented, in a very striking manner, the "evils arising from

of property." These quotations were naturally called up Auckland, (formerly Mr. who thought it incumbent to repel the intimation, could give his concurrence some-bill, as a peer of parliament, without an inconsistency, or a change of system. He admitted, he said, the full opinion given by the noble the passages quoted, and that, in the lapse of time, speculative opinions were fairly and honourably to be events, change of circumstances, better information, and true judgement. If, however, the noble lord had adverted, with usual accuracy, to the of the passages which he thought proper to cite, he would have found that they related to a voluntary contribution; or if to a general contribution, it would be dependent on a merely voluntary disclosure of income. In the period, it never entered the minds of the most enlightened statesman, that it could be possible to establish a forced general contribution, on the basis of a just and efficient system of a disclosure. In 1799, he did not see either the enthusiasm, the prosperity and resources, which distinguished the actual epoch of history above all others, and which have given to our country the disposition and ability to meet the present measure, with the probable inconveniences, to counterbalance the advantages obtained. It now appeared, that the difficulties we feared were unmountable. The prospect of turning out from what was worthy of that great and

energetic mind which directs our councils—that mind which seemed to have been created by a beneficent Providence for the preservation of this, and an adjoining kingdom: perhaps for the restoration of Europe. Till the period of the Lille negotiation, and even then, a great part of the nation was disposed to abandon the whole continent of Europe to subjugation and destruction, and to make other ruinous sacrifices, in order to purchase a nominal peace, more fatal than any war. When he looked back to that period, he had all the painful sensations of a feverish and frightful dream. Almighty God was pleased, for our preservation, to destroy our short-sighted hopes. The Lille conferences were broken off in a manner that removed the film from the eyes of many. A patriotic enthusiasm warmed the heart of every Englishman in every part of the globe. The wisdom of parliament went hand in hand with the right disposition of the people; and, towards the close of 1797, brought forward the measure of the additional assessed taxes, and there again, the present bill, from which, his lordship endeavoured to shew there was no measure better calculated, in any equal manner, to bring our great resources into activity and effect. Lord Auckland, in the course of his speech, contrasted the present safety, prosperity, and unparalleled glory of his country with the national bankruptcy, distresses, difficulties, and crimes of France. Lord Holland, having risen for the purpose of explanation, made the following remark of what had been said by the noble lord, who spoke last, in praise of the spirit and enthusiasm



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [187

he people cautious how they d themselves into war with- e consideration. But whe- ster being actually engaged , and, in five years, created a eater in its amount than the of what had been incurred the hundred years preceding, ould adopt this mode now, uestion of extreme doubt.

general principle of raising plies within the year were ized, it might be hereafter ded, that, by adopting the t bill, they recognized the le of taxing income. It had he general practice of taxa- o levy as great a portion as e of the sum wanted upon s of luxury and consumption : long as that practice could ntinued, it would never be ered as materially unjust in ration. Although the whole unity might not pay towards equal proportion, still, as it tional, it could not be con- l as fundamentally wrong. as abandoned, it would be ession, that we could not go the most equitable course of n. His grace entered into a e detail of the bill, and gave isons for thinking it injurious, , and impolitic.

lord chancellor observed, that resent chancellor of the ex- er, who had proposed the bill, he very person who had ad- and effectually supported the annually setting a part of the s of the year aside for the purpose of reducing the na- debt. From this plan the had derived, and still con- to derive, the most important ages. It was reasonable, re, to infer that the present

measure of raising a tax, amount- ing to ten millions on income, would be found practicable, and answer the end proposed. As to a tax on capital, preferred by the noble duke, there was an absolute impossibility of ascertaining what the capital of individuals, respectively, amounted to. A noble person, a friend of the chancellor's, had a conversation with a tradesman, on the subject of the bill, who said his income might amount to about three hundred pounds a year, and declared that he thought it hard to pay thirty pounds out of it for this tax. The trades- man, however, who was a barber and hair-dresser, on a little reflec- tion, said, " But, perhaps, if I did not pay the thirty pounds, so many of my present customers would not have their heads on their shoulders to shave and dress."—" This," said the chancellor, " was the true de- fence of the bill." With regard to tythes, the abolition of which had been recommended by the noble duke, and who had affirmed that all were agreed as to the expediency of this measure, provided a proper substitute could be found, to be given to the clergy in lieu of tythes, he begged leave utterly to deny that assertion. There was, perhaps, no one question on which such a va- riety of opinions prevailed, nor was it the clergy alone who held tythes; many of the laity held tythes; and held them by as good a tenure, as the free-holder held his estate. The question being put, was carried without a division. The bill was then read a third time. The bill, as above stated, having undergone all its amendments, was brought up, on the fifth of April, from the house of commons to that of the lords, where, after a short discussion, it was  
also

also passed, and afterwards received the royal assent.

Mr. Pitt, who, as already observed, had deferred bargaining for the whole of the loan in the beginning of the session, on the twenty-second of February, 1799, moved, in the house of commons, that it is the opinion of this committee, that, towards raising the supply granted to his majesty, the sum of three millions be raised, by way of loan, on annuities-*à la*. This sum was voted.

On the sixth of June, Mr. Secretary Dundas brought a message to the house of commons, from his majesty, acquainting them "that he had, some time since, concluded an eventual engagement with his good brother and ally, the emperor of Russia, for employing forty-five thousand men against the common enemy, in such manner as the state of affairs in Europe, at that period, appeared to render most advantageous.\* Though his majesty had not yet received any account, that the formal engagements to that effect had been regularly concluded, he had the satisfaction of knowing, that the same promptitude and zeal, in support of the common cause, which his ally had already manifested in a manner so honorable to himself and so equally beneficial to Europe, had induced him already to put his army in motion to the place of its destination, as was settled by mutual consent. His majesty, therefore, thought it right to acquaint the house of commons, that the pe-

cuniary conditions of this would oblige his majesty to loan of two hundred and twenty thousand pounds in several instalments, as preparation money to pay a monthly subsidy of five thousand pounds, as an engage for a farther payment rate of thirty-seven thousand pounds per month. The last payment was not to be till after the conclusion of made by common consent. His majesty relied on the zeal and fidelity of his faithful commons to make good these engagements well as to continue to afford necessary succours to his ally, of Portugal; and also to give and effectual assistance, at important conjuncture, to the cantons, for the recovery of ancient liberty and independence. On June the seventh, the house resolved itself into a committee. His majesty's message been read.

The chancellor of the exchequer stated that the precise sum necessary for defraying the expenses of two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds, to be advanced as preparation-money, and the expense of seventy-five thousand pounds, for eight months, at the end of the year, was eight hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds. The committee were aware there was an addition to the conclusion of a peace, but, in default, of thirty-seven thousand five hundred pounds per

\* See *supra* the treaty between his majesty and the king of Great Britain, as duly ratified and confirmed, under the great seal of State Papers, in vol. of volumes, p. 10.

\* The *Chronicle* informs us, that the treaty of alliance, &c. and it was to be understood, that the British Government were to be repaid, at the rate of thirty shillings



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [189

sum of eight hundred and five thousand pounds was

specific vote that it was motion to propose; accordingly, "that it was the of the committee, that the eight hundred and twenty-thousand pounds be granted to fly, to enable his majesty good his engagements with a such a manner as might adapted to the exigencies of

Mr. Tierney hoped that urable gentleman, learning of policy in the system of, and from his knowledge rors, had declined paying and. But the difference

very material: nor was it while to trouble the hausticulars. The great subject ite was the subsidy: the payment, and other matters being mercy of a reconstruction. He trusted, that, or differences might have arisen, ministers now had opinion, and that they were ed that the safety of England be the main object. Deeply ed with this truth, he would e any aims for a purpose he t understood, in aid of a whole object he did not and which might be ap- ted to his own views; en- joy, and to be injury, instead, welfare of England.

Pitt replied, that there was nd to fear, lest that magna- prince should act with intir- a cause in which he was rely engaged, and which be o be the cause of all good sent, reason, and huma- sist a monstrous medley of, injustice, vanity, irreligion,

ignorance, and folly. That magna- nimous prince and powerful prince had undertaken to supply, at a very tri- fling expense, a most essential force, and that for the deliverance of Eu- rope. "I must still use this phrase, notwithstanding the sneers of the honourable gentlemen; does it not promise the deliverance of Europe, when we find the armies of our allies rapidly advancing in a career of victory the most brilliant and au- spicious, perhaps, that ever sig- nalized the exertions of any com- bination? Would it be regarded with apathy, that the wise, provid- ent, vigorous, enabled, and god- like prince, who now, fortunately for the world, swayed the Russian sceptre, had already, by his prompt- ness and decision, given a turn to the affairs of men? From the prais- es of Paul, Mr. Pitt passed to those of the people of England. "There is," said he, "a high-spirited pride, an elevated loyalty, a generous warmth of heart, a robustness of spir- it, a hearty liberality and manly gaiety that distinguish our nation, in which we are to look for the best pledges of general loyalty, and of that security against general usurpa- tion, which other nations, in their weakness or their folly, have no where found. With respect to that which appeared so much to embar- rass certain gentlemen, the deliv- erance of Europe, he would not say particularly what it was: whether from the infection of false prin- ciples, the corroding cares of a pe- riod of dissension and dismay, or the dissolution of all governments, and death of all social order and religion, but while the spirit of France re- mained what at present it was, it its power to do wrong at all re- mained

mained, there did not exist any security for this or any country in Europe. He did not confine his views to the territorial limits of France. He saw in the principles, character, and conduct of France, the issues of distraction, infamy, and ruin!

Mr. Tierney said, "I have received an answer and it does carry the conviction that we are now about to embark in a seventh year of the war, aiming at an indefinite object, warring against system, and fighting with English blood, and English treasure, against French abstract principles, without the smallest regard to the burdened state of the country." Many explanations, replies, and rejoinders now took place on those trite subjects, the object of the war, and the deliverance of Europe: in which Mr. Windham took a part, and declared his well-known opinion, that nothing could be more desirable to this country than the restoration of the monarchy, which, notwithstanding all its defects, could never do us any serious injury, compared to the incalculable mischiefs which the present system was peculiarly fitted to produce. And this appeared to him not only the most desirable, but the most probable change that could happen, because it was that which the people of France preferred.

Sir W. Pulteney begged to say a few words in consequence of what had fallen from Mr. Pitt and Mr. Windham. The former had stated, that even if we were to drive the French within their own territories, still we should have a great deal more to do. This declaration he thought, not only unnecessary but highly imprudent. It might induce the people of this country to relax

in their efforts. It would the directory with a new attempt to persuade the people of necessity of continuing the war, other right honourable gentlemen had commented on the advantage that would result from a reformation of the French monarchy, wished to know whether likely to produce a favourable effect for us in France, to know, that we were discussing our senate, the form of government they ought to have? Sir made every allowance for the French temperament: but it was wrong, he said, to suffer ourselves to be elated with prosperity, ought to proceed firmly and fully in the contest. But law which seemed to breathe for more than exultation, and effluence, was to be avoided: a politic, and, indeed, not very consistent with firmness, and true discretion. The question of supply to Russia was, after farther discussion by Mr. P. Tierney, and Mr. Windham, decided in the affirmative.

Mr. Pitt then moved that a sum of three millions be granted to his majesty to enable him to engage in good such farther engagements his majesty might deem it prudent to enter into: which was agreed to.

The house having resolved into a committee of ways and means, Mr. Pitt recapitulated supplies, which he had stated necessary for the service of the next year, on the third of December with the further supplies required. The amount of the alterations after certain alterations was voted in December





## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [191

7,551l.\* besides the vote of for 1799, which was an in- by more than 1,600,000, of ought forward at Christmas, total of the supply was then at 29,272,000l. ways and were provided or devised for the supplies to the amount 000,000l.† There was no on made for exchequer-bills amount of 3,000,000l. These ultimately to be funded: ex- g that they would be so on advantageous terms, than by

adding that sum of three millions to the loan. Mr. Pitt next stated the terms of the loan. Three of the most respectable houses agreed to pay for 125l. in the three *per cent.* consols. 69l. 4s. 4d.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; and for the reduced 28l. 2s. 6d. making 97l. 6s. 10d $\frac{1}{2}$ . which, with the benefit of the discount at 2l. 6s. 6d. gave 99l. 13s. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. instead of *lo- nuses*, the bargain had been concluded at the price of the day, when it was considerably under the actual value of 100l. As to the interest

### \* RECAPITULATION OF THE SUPPLIES.

diminution of navy debt and saving rafted in 1799 . . . . .	£13,653,000. 1,403,000. 250,000.
credit, 1798 . . . . .	8,840,000.
dinaries, 1799 . . . . .	1,000,000.
ns. &c., exclusive of sea-service . . . . .	2,500,000.
incous services . . . . .	1,570,000.
icy of land and malt tax . . . . .	3,264,351.
to Russia . . . . .	498,000.
l debt . . . . .	825,000.
	200,000.
	<u>£30,947,351.</u>

### † RECAPITULATION OF THE WAYS AND MEANS.

olacco, and malt . . . . .	£2,750,000.
of consolidated fund in January and April, 1799 . . . . .	200,000.
ig produce of ditto . . . . .	521,000.
s and imports . . . . .	3,229,000.
r cent. on income . . . . .	1,500,000.
ents on aid and contributions, 1798 . . . . .	7,500,000.
xe ten per cent. on income, and these instalments, amounting to- r to 8,150,000l. deduct half a year's interest on	650,000.
3,000,000, 1798 . . . . .	240,000
Ditto one year 5l. 11s. per cent. . . . .	588,000
	<u>828,000</u> there remains
7,300,000.	
and . . . . .	3,000,000.
	12,000,000.
	<u>£31,000,000.</u>

## 192] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

to be provided for by the new taxes, it was no more than 315,000*l*.\* The foundation of the whole of the present system of finance, was the same which he had offered to parliament last year, namely that there should be no loan contracted for, during any year, greater than what the amount of the sinking fund could pay off. The resolutions moved by Mr. Pitt on the supplies for the year, with ways and means, were agreed to, carried through the usual forms of the house, and after undergoing several amendments, some of which were suggested by Mr. Tierney in a string of resolutions which he proposed, were early in July passed into a law.

We now proceed to give some account of East India expenses and revenue.

On the 12th of March, Mr. Dundas stated first, what might be properly called India accounts, as peculiarly regarding the state of India

itself: secondly, the home as respecting, particularly, pany's concerns here. The first of these heads were to a financial statement of the respective portions of the expenses the amount of the debts a deduction of the general not applicable to the particular debts; the sums remained to be expended; and other items in the estimate necessary for his present purpose be specified.† On the giving a general view of pany's affairs at home and conjointly, it would seem worth 413,220*l*. than it was at the close of the last session. He was obliged that there was a farther 200,000*l*. which did not on the face of these accounts the reason of that arose from circumstances attending the

### \* RECAPITULATION OF THE NEW TAXES.

In many parts of the kingdom there was an extensive circulation of small notes or bills amounting, as was computed, to 1,500,000*l*. A tax each, according to that number, would produce 62,500*l*. But in a great uncertainty, he supposed the amount to be considerably under that therefore reckoned it among other articles of taxation as follows:

750,000 <i>l</i> annually, at 2 <i>l</i> . each . . . . .	1,500,000 <i>l</i>
British sugar, left for home consumption, 1,000,000 cwt. at 8 <i>l</i> . . . . .	8,000,000 <i>l</i>
Clayed sugars from British plantations, in addition to all other duties 200,000 cwt. at 4 <i>l</i> . per cwt. . . . .	800,000 <i>l</i>
British plantation sugar exported: withhold 2 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>l</i> . per cwt. of the drawback, in addition to 4 <i>l</i> . now retained on 358 cwt. East India sugar exported 76,000 cwt. at 6 <i>l</i> . . . . .	4,548,000 <i>l</i>
Foreign plantation sugar exported, 2 <i>l</i> . 6 <i>l</i> . per cwt. on 111,000 cwt. . . . .	2,286,000 <i>l</i>
Refined sugar exported, 4 <i>l</i> . per cwt. of the bounty now payable to be withheld on 100,000 cwt. . . . .	400,000 <i>l</i>
Coffee exported in 1798, exclusive of 327,000 cwt. at 4 <i>l</i> . . . . .	1,308,000 <i>l</i>

† See a general view of these accounts, contained in "An Abstract of relative to the affairs of the East India Company, 1798, presented to parliament." Appendix to the Calendar, page 201.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [193

the passage which some of us had homeward. This sum apparently swelled the balance of the company, but when the accounts came fully to be examined, it was found covered by the amount of their assets.—In respect to the 413,220*l.* in the state of the company's affairs appeared worse now than before, that was a matter which did better and more fully explain a future period. Meanwhile called the attention of the directors to the disputed debt of one million between the East-India company and the nabob of Arcott. That claim was established, impossible that it could come to the statement of the company's affairs, and, though it appeared in the account now, it was not a debt, and in fact, could not be deducted as a defalcation in the year of the last year. So far as the company's affairs were better than in the year before, were not that million in.

All circumstances considered, he saw nothing in the presentment by any means alarming. On the contrary, on a full view, there would be found the best grounds for consolation and satisfaction. And he was enabled to say, to make that confidence in the immense improvement of the company's affairs, since it had been under his own management. After all, the company's debt was certainly beyond what he could have wished it to be. But, as it had been increased, for the purpose of purchasing investments, it was to be found in the increase of the company's assets at home. It might naturally be induced to

XLI.

swell their estimates and sales at home, by bringing home as large cargoes as possible.

Mr. Dundas now touched on a subject, alarming (though it would seem unreasonably) to the East-India company, but highly important to the British nation, and which, in the natural progress of events and ideas, must one day force itself on the serious attention of the British legislature. The company, Mr. Dundas said, should recollect that they were not merely a commercial body, but that they were also trustees for the imperial revenues of India. The wealth and commerce of the East-India company was, no doubt greatly increasing, and there was no want of sufficient funds for extending it.—But great and opulent as they were, there was no man living who must not be sensible that all the commerce with India, and all the wealth that might be brought home from our East-India settlements to this country was far beyond the power or the means of the East-India company. The export of the wealth of India to Europe, as stated to him, amounted to no less a sum than five millions sterling. If this was true, and that the capital of the company, whether consisting in exports, or in the surplus of the revenue of India, could bring home only two millions or under, the general interest would require, that in some shape or other, as much as possible of the three millions should be brought to British ports in British vessels, and not suffered to go straggling in other vessels to other ports of Europe.—Mr. Dundas, on this subject, made a very just, as well as obvious, distinction between what was so much talked of, the clandestine trade, or

[ O ]

the

the traffic carried on for the private emolument of the company's own servants, and the merchandize brought home by ships of neutral nations: articles which the company either was not able or willing to bring. The resolutions moved by Mr. Dundas were agreed to, and carried through all the usual forms.

Various difficulties having occurred in executing the act of last session, for the sale and redemption of the land-tax, Mr. Pitt, on the sixth of December, moved for leave to bring in a bill, to enlarge the time limited for the redemption of the land-tax, and to explain and amend the provisions of the bill introduced last session for that purpose. It was

the general object of the present bill to facilitate the execution of the act of last session, and extend its operation by a wider and more liberal operation. Leave being granted to bring in the bill, it was agreed to, and, through the usual forms, passed into a law.

A bill, brought in by Mr. Dundas, on the third of April, passed, for amending so much of the act of last session as relates to the redemption of the land-tax, as far as they related to the redemption of the land, likewise for extending the time for redemption, and empowering the proprietors of the land-tax to sell a part of the land for the purpose of redeeming the land-tax.

## C H A P. XI.

*for the external Defence and internal Tranquillity of the British Motion against any Negotiations that might prevent or impede a Motion for Peace.—Negatived.—Bills for continuing the Suspension of Habeas Corpus.—Digression to the State Prison in Cold-Bath-Fields.*

the business of finance, or supplies, and the great which they were directed, and, agreeably to our plan, measures adopted by the : for the external defence and tranquillity of the state. may not be foreign to the an Annual Register to to some of the measures for those ends, and that for discussion, though not by the legislature.

On the eleventh of December, they moved " that it was of his majesty's ministers to majesty against entering negotiations which might r impede a negotiation for whenever a disposition should , on the part of the French to treat on terms consistent with the security and interests of the British empire." He was to think that the pacific , which, soon after the contest of Lisle, was manifested by the king's declaration, had been decided, and that a new spirit was to rise up, leading to an connection. It might be this motion was an encroachment on the prerogative of the crown. But, as a member of

that house, he had as good a right to say, that the supplies should be granted exclusively for England, as to say, that there should not be any supply. It might be said that this motion had a tendency to damp the spirit which was now rising in Europe. There was no symptom of rising in any quarter, from principle: on which alone, the value of any spirit and even the duration of it could be founded. After a review of Russia, Prussia, Austria, and the Ottoman Porte, he could see nothing like a systematic course of opposition to the ambitious projects of the enemy in general. A great confederacy against France, and that at a time when she did not possess the advantages of a settled government, had already been formed and discomfited. What produced the discomfiture of the confederates? The skill of the French or the jealousy and indecision of the allies? On either supposition the conclusion, from experience, would be the same. Could it really be believed that France, after having got Mantua, Luxemburg, and other places, was more easily to be driven within her ancient limits, than she was before she made these acquisitions? He should think it

an encroachment on the prerogative of the crown were he to say what is, and what is not, for the security, the honour, or the interest of the British empire. But ministers had put into his majesty's mouth, on the rupture of the conferences at Lisle, words tantamount to the spirit of his motion. He quoted his majesty's declaration to that effect. "His majesty looks with anxious expectation to the moment when the government of France may shew a disposition and spirit in any degree corresponding to his own. And he renews even now, and before all Europe, the solemn declaration that he is yet ready (if the calamities of war can now be closed) to conclude peace on the same moderate and equitable principles and terms which he has before proposed." Mr. Tierney did not propose any thing that should bind government as to terms. He was anxious only to renew the spirit of a declaration, which did honour to his majesty's councils at the time it issued. If ministers departed from the spirit of that declaration, and adopted any other, they should assign a reason for so doing. There could be but two:—the aggression of the French in Switzerland, which was not a novelty, as Venice witnessed, and the victory of admiral Nelson. This was unquestionably great and glorious: but, it should be recollected that the declaration, after the conference at Lisle, was made after the brilliant victory of lord Duncan. As to the objection, that this motion might operate as a notice to France that we could not any longer co-operate with our allies, he did not say any thing of the terms on which peace should be made, and we might and ought

still to co-operate as last year our allies, by our naval exertions.

Mr. Canning expected from an honourable gentleman rather solid reasons, for the measure proposed, than an anticipation of the objections which he thought might be brought against it. The point of constitutional law was not inclined to lay the stress on any objection on ground. The motion, though extraordinary, was not wholly unprecedented. Examples were wanting. But he presumed would be farther necessary for Mr. Tierney to shew, as had been attempted to be shewn in some instances, that some necessity existed which called for the interference of the house of commons. Canning summed up the substance of a long, yet lively speech (dotted, after the manner of men, with quotations) by stating the motion appeared to him founded on no principle of policy: since, if it was intended as a censure on ministers, it was useful for a controul, nugatory: if it was intended as a tendency was to impair the spirit of prosecuting war with vigour and to diminish the chance of concluding peace with dignity, and including it with safety.

Mr. Jekyll asked whether, at the moment in which we stood, and in the proud eminence of such a victory as that at Aboukir, was not the time to think of peace, in the state of our affairs could we draw our attention to that great question with propriety? This could however, was again to be entered on the ocean of continental politics, without knowing the motives for which we were engaged, or the extent to which we might be involved.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [197

red. On the authority of broke, fir Robert Walpole, lord Townshend, he recom-  
 mend an adherence to our insular  
 y, and an avoidance of con-  
 tal connections.

James Murray Pultney obser-  
 ved that the situation of the conti-  
 was such as to oblige the  
 to make great preparations,  
 on the Rhine, and in Italy;  
 might be considered in some  
 as equal to a campaign:  
 circumstance which must have  
 been greatly in favour of this  
 ry. He was not quite sure,  
 hope had been quite tranquil,  
 France had seen all the conti-  
 at her feet; if the enemy had  
 up a great force on their  
 and expended the sums they  
 sent in military preparations  
 and, on their marine; but it  
 have been more difficult and  
 ous to detach so large a divi-  
 four navy to the Mediterra-  
 by which the splendid victory  
 Nelson was achieved.

Tierney's motion was nega-  
 without a division.

the twentieth of December,  
 it having premised, that the  
 instances, which at first render-  
 ed necessary to suspend the habeas-  
 act, being still so forcible,  
 prevent the necessity of his en-  
 g on the subject, moved for  
 to bring in a bill for continu-  
 e suspension of the habeas-  
 act, for a time to be limited.

being given, the bill was  
 first time. On the second  
 g, the following day, Mr. Cour-  
 took occasion to enumerate the  
 s of the habeas-corpus act. A  
 r of persons were arrested last  
 e believed, not less than ten  
 or eighty. To have arraigned

and convicted those persons, would  
 have been the best reason that  
 could have been urged for continu-  
 ing the suspension of the *habeas-cor-  
 pus* act. Had there lately existed  
 any symptoms of rebellion, or had  
 any informations taken place in any  
 quarter of the country? On the  
 contray, no period since the revolu-  
 tion, Mr. Pitt would bear witness,  
 had displayed more loyalty and at-  
 tachment to government. There  
 was another reason why Mr. Cour-  
 tenay thought the suspension of the  
 habeas-corpus ought to cease. The  
 persons imprisoned under the act,  
 now proposed to be continued, were  
 most cruelly treated. Having visit-  
 ed the prisons, he found the priso-  
 ners without fire, and without can-  
 dles, denied every kind of society,  
 exposed to the cold and the rain,  
 allowed to breathe the air out of  
 their cells only for an hour, denied  
 every comfort, every innocent  
 amusement, excluded from all in-  
 tercourse with each other, and  
 each night, locked up from all the  
 rest of the world. He supposed it  
 was scarcely necessary to inform the  
 house, that the prison, of which he  
 had been speaking, was that in Cold-  
 bath-fields, known by the name of  
 the bastille. He understood that  
 some reverend gentlemen were  
 among the magistrates, who man-  
 aged it: and who, no doubt, kind-  
 ly subjected their prisoners to so  
 much pain in this world, that the  
 less punishment might be inflicted  
 on them in the next. It was not  
 to persons suspected of state crimes  
 alone that the usage he had de-  
 scribed was extended. A disorder-  
 ly woman, as she was called, that  
 is, one of those unfortunate crea-  
 tures who walk the streets, was  
 confined in a cold damp cell,

though not convicted of any felony, and smarting under the virulence of a disease with which women of the town are frequently afflicted. In another dismal cell he found a boy confined there for disobedience to his master. Mr. Courtenay lamented that an honourable gentleman, celebrated for his humanity, had not visited that prison. His principles of vital Christianity (principles which he had indeed read in his book) would have induced him to exert all his eloquence for ameliorating the condition of those unhappy people.

Mr. Dundas said, that the points urged to night, having no *earthly connection* with the bill before the house, might as well have been urged at any other time, or on any other occasion, as the present. If there existed any abuse in the management of goals, there was an easy remedy: as they were all of them under the management of some magistrate or other. In order to shew that the suspension of the *habeas-corpus* should not now be continued, Mr. Courtenay should shew that there did not now exist any treasonable seditious spirit any where in the country. Did he mean to say that there was nothing of that kind discovered at Maidstone?

Mr. Tierney observed, that a message was brought down from his majesty, last session, stating, that there was an imminent danger of an invasion, aided by disaffected and treasonable persons in this country: and that a bill of indictment had been found by a grand jury, at Maidstone, against five persons, for high treason.—Combining these two circumstances together, he could not deny that

a case was made out which warranted a temporary suspension of the *habeas-corpus* act. The situation of the country was now ever, completely altered. I who had read the king's speech on the opening of the present session could suppose that his ministers had now any apprehension of an invasion. The number of persons arrested, in consequence of the suspension of the *habeas-corpus* act, had been stated to be between seventy and eight hundred, and were now all discharged, except a few, and these were not material, though detained in prison since last April. This was to indicate that there was no reason for continuing the suspension, and it was certainly but a very weak one. Some new motive should be shewn before the house was required to agree to the bill. Had gentlemen, who visited the country prisons, procured their inquiries in a proper manner, the sheriffs would have been applied to, and persons examined, whose location rendered their information indispensable to a conclusion. If the sheriffs had been to blame, it would have been a grave point to proceed upon. Nothing of this sort was shewn. He wished the house to break the close alliance in prison between the United Irishmen, French, and the Irish, and the French, had their executive power. In Ireland, as in England, there was a government, and a government, seeking the good of their country, but audacious enough to promise the deluded Irish succour, from the estates of the gentry of the United Irishmen could make





## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [199

If, as a society, they did respond with societies here, propagated mischief as indi-

Burdett said, that when he visited the prison, so far from finding the parties sent there by the secretary-of-state, or by any rigorous confinement, he saw them walking about like other, and perfectly undisturbed. They had the means of both air and exercise at all hours: nor had they any reason to complain, as to the means of support, having an allowance of 13s. 4d. per week. Sir Francis Burdett, while he asserted, that there were no circumstances in the state-prison at Cold-bath-fields, tending to the suffering and disease of the prisoners, in many instances, the state had been treated with great severity, admitted, that matters were not strictly in conformity with the consideration of the state of the house. But no one had, in his opinion, been on which the house could not so important a bulwark of liberties of the subject.

The solicitor-general gave a sketch of the origin and history of the writ of habeas corpus, which originated in the reign of William. In the year 1715, his suspension was renewed, with salutary consequences had it. This precaution having been omitted in 1745, left the country in a much more dangerous state at which it was in 1715. The Society of United Irishmen was which enabled the conspiracy to itself, till at length it burst in acts of open rebellion. Attempts had been made to form similar societies in this

country. Corresponding societies had been formed, with their executive committees: an *imperium in imperio* had been introduced, which was nothing else than a germ of treason and rebellion. Now such sort of treason was not easy to be brought home to the conviction of a juryman, because actual treason was concealed in the matter that was to bring it forth. And it was with great difficulty, that minds not habituated to consider the subject with the greatest attention, could be led to see the danger that surrounded them! The executive government, assuredly, would not have done its duty, had they not made use of all lawful means to thwart the designs of persons who had engaged in such combinations, and to break the strength of such confederacies.

Mr. Mainwaring said, that the reports of abuses in the management of the Cold-bath-prison, were wholly void of foundation. There was not a more comfortable place of the kind in the whole country, or one in which, in proportion to the numbers confined, there was less sickness. Every thing was provided for the state-prisoners in the most liberal manner. Mr. Wilberforce, too, vindicated the management of that prison. He had visited it himself, and had very satisfactory accounts from a correspondent, of the state of the prison, as to the health and treatment of the prisoners. Mr. Elliston spoke ardently in praise of ministers, who had so well exercised the powers with which they had been invested; and most heartily gave his vote to the bill. The attorney-general, in reply to something that had fallen from Sir F. Burdett, said, that in supporting the measure, he was not actuated

actuated by any such unworthy motive, as a wish to keep men in confinement: he considered the measure not as an act of severity, but of mercy. The trials at Maidstone, and the confinement of those now in prison, arose from the suspension of the habeas-corpus-act having been suffered to expire. Mr. Combe thought that twenty-five men, the number now in prison, under the act, could not, if let loose on society, do any harm, in the present state of the public mind. Mr. Western said, as no grounds had been stated to the house to shew the necessity of the measure, he could not support it.

Mr. Pitt expressed the warmest satisfaction at hearing it stated from all quarters, that the situation of this country, both with respect to its foreign and domestic affairs, had been so greatly improved. But he reminded the house, that this change, now so universally acknowledged, had been obtained by the adoption of those measures, by a perseverance on the part of government in that system, which some of those gentlemen, who now exulted in our safety, had represented as calculated to produce disaster abroad, and to destroy the constitution at home. Did the honourable gentlemen think that because, through the wise and vigorous measures adopted by his majesty's ministers, they had so fortunately escaped the perils with which they were menaced, they might now, with safety, abandon their efforts and relax their precaution? The people of England had learnt enough of the nature of Jacobinism, not to know, that while the principles of it existed, the most unrelenting vigilance and the greatest firmness were

necessary to oppose it. This was the answer he should give to gentlemen, who thought that the suspension of the habeas-corpus-act was a ground for future licence. He trusted that the measures which had hitherto attended the suspension, would be an argument for their continuance. Tierney said, "the right honourable gentleman has now brought his house into his intentions: it appears, that this suspension will be made into a system." The house then divided. For the bill against it 6.

The suspension of the habeas-corpus-act was moved in the house of lords, on the fourth of July, by lord Grenville. It was opposed by lord Suffolk, who said it was highly necessary that ministers should assign some reason for the renewal of this bill before it was proposed by the house. His ship complained much of the treatment of colonel Despard, who was cruelly confined, under great strictures, in the Cold-bath-prison for six months, without any specific charge against him. Lord Grenville thought the reasons formerly assigned for passing this bill, and which remained in full force, sufficient to induce their lordships to continue the suspension. As to the harshness with which Despard had been said to be treated, he did not know any thing of the matter. Something of the kind had been complained of, but it had been immediately discountenanced by government. Lord Holland, in his representation of the importance and effects of the habeas-corpus-act, said, that the imperious necessity, only, could induce the house to abandon a bulwark to the liberty of the subject. The habeas-c-

so excellent a law, that is than the detection of a r to overturn the govern- id overturn this measure. before so much of the the subject was taken a- should be very careful to vas intrusted. But, it was hat there had existed con- of a deep and insidious veral persons, his lordship had been brought to trial s of high-treason; and the d exerted all its strength conviction: but what was ? Why, that the accused ourably acquitted, by a eir countrymen; and that ns and seditions, of which had spoke: so much, dif- in a moment. There was afe, he said, in which the proposed could be neces- ich was, if there actually ose conspiracies, and some rsons concerned in them custody, but could not be to trial without the risk ; the alarm to the rest. after a summary review of of Ireland, denied that the in that country justified ars in this. Had the go- of Ireland ameliorated the of the people, by re- heir grievances, rebellion ver have broken out. The ministers was to keep tion of the public upon danger, instead of the r or corruption of ministers. considered the failure of ls of ministers in public e zeal and loyalty mani- the people, the treatment experienced, and the con- had observed, he was

astonished that their rulers should so calumniate them, as to affirm that the bill was necessary.

Lord Grenville despaired of convincing the noble lord of the propriety of the measures of any of the king's ministers. But, although they had not been favoured with his approbation, they had repeatedly received the approbation of the house. As to the trials of persons acquitted at the Old Bailey, were we now to learn, that the acquittal was not a proof of innocence? So far from this, it tended to confirm the existence of the conspiracy, by proving the existence of the corresponding society! Was the existence of a conspiracy, and the necessity of the measure proposed, disproved by the person so honourably acquitted at Maidstone? Had not that traitor, O'Connor, since his honourable acquittal, thrown himself on the mercy of that gracious sovereign, whom he had basely attempted to dethrone? O'Coigly, one of his confederates, had also been convicted of treason; and it appeared beyond a doubt, that a communication was to be made to the directory; not from any society in Ireland, but in England. All these things proved the existence of a conspiracy in both countries. A design, also, had been long conceived, for separating the kingdoms from each other. On the whole, Mr. Pitt was persuaded, that the public would consider the bill not as intended for the destruction of their liberties, but its protection.

Lord Holland was of opinion, that the tranquillity and safety of the country would be best consulted by the removal of grievances and colourable pretences for rebellion.

## C H A P. XII.

*Union with Ireland.—Message from his Majesty, relative to that Subject.—Resolutions preparatory to an Union. Debates thereon, in both Houses of Parliament.—Conferences between the Lords and Commons.—Addresses, from both Houses, to his Majesty.—New Arrangements of the Militia Volunteer, and Provisional Cavalry.—Slave-Trade.*

IN proportion as the enemies of our country laboured to effect an entire separation between Great Britain and Ireland, the British government became anxious to draw them closer and closer together, by uniting them not only under the same crown, but the same legislature.

Ireland had, for many centuries, formed one nation with England: and, allowing to this country a superiority in the nomination of her king, she claimed and enjoyed, in every other respect, an equality of rights with Englishmen. As the rights of subjects in both kingdoms were the same, the king's prerogatives were also the same. The king had his courts of wards in Ireland as well as England: and, at his command, the possessors of landed property, in both kingdoms, then military tenants of the crown, were bound to take arms in the national defence. This martial system, corrupted in all its branches, through the lapse of time, and remaining scarcely any thing but the name, was finally swept away by the act, in the twelfth of Charles II. for the abolition of tenures.

Among the king's ancient prerogatives, the right of regulating com-

merce appears to have been one of the most important, and of imposing duties on imports, exclusively, *jure Corone*. This, like the other feudal prerogatives, was inherent in the crown, gradually altered, and gradually interfered in that prerogative, and, one precedent of interference justifying another, length wrested from Charles the first consent to an act which placed the crown right in the supreme legislature.

What the English parliaments were doing in England, the Irish parliaments imitated in Ireland, and thus, unobtrusively, a separation was raised between the two kingdoms, to the prejudice of both. Commercial concerns in the beginning, were directed by a law of uniformity, came to be directed by a law of diversity. As different interests, and different views, predominated in the government of each kingdom, commercial regulations soon followed, and the opposite the Irish channel became greeces, mutually inimical, different interests, and different views, were fortified in each kingdom by the predilection of a public revenue from ports, and on this principle, toge-



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [203

at of the unity of dominion, the English parliament thought itself entitled to controul the commercial proceedings of the Irish parliament, as far as, in their judgement, it prejudiced, or might prejudice, the revenue of England, which was the chief support of government! The Irish, acquiescing in this legislation, gave themselves a kind of indemnification, by with-holding their proper proportion of the public supplies.

Usages, long acquiesced in, form a constitution as well as written stipulations; examples of which we have in the prerogatives claimed by each house of parliament, which, though no where written, are generally understood and acknowledged. Accordingly, for want of a more regular and more defined system of connection between the two islands, since the abolition of feudal tenures, this undefined supremacy of the English parliament, over Ireland, was regarded as the sole remaining anchor that held Great Britain and Ireland together; as the only principle that made them one in political power and dominion. However imperfect, however impolitic, this system was, it was nevertheless considered in both nations as a constitution, by which, in many instances, for many years, the parliaments and the tribunals of Ireland were conducted. From this constitution innumerable evils certainly flowed, both to Great Britain and Ireland. But many more grievances having been attributed to it than could actually be laid to its charge, it became doubly odious, and at length, sharing the fate of the feudal tenures, was in May, 1782, abolished. When the Irish constitution was thus dissolved, the people of Great Britain and Ireland ex-

pressed a wish, almost unanimous, that the two islands might still continue to be connected by such political principles as should make their interests, their constitutional privileges, and their power one, in a more complete manner than they had ever been before. The motion, which passed into a law, for the abolition of the old constitution, was followed by another motion, declaring the absolute necessity of forming a new constitution.

The formation of this new constitution, though acknowledged by both houses of parliament to be of indispensable necessity, was nevertheless put off, by what has been called the coalition ministry, *fine die*. Yet, lord North, on the occasion of proposing, in 1783, a new act relative to the postage of letters, acknowledged it to "be very certain that Great Britain and Ireland had become to each other, in point of political power, as foreign nations." The relative situation of the two islands was thus both new and alarming. The two countries were liable to be separated by a thousand accidents, which no human foresight or wisdom could prevent.

The three great objects to be accomplished, for the formation of a constitutional connection between two nations are an equality of interests, an equality of privileges, and a unity of power. The two first of these objects were already in a great measure provided for, and very little remained indeed that could be urged by any peaceable and well-disposed Irishmen, as a subject of complaint against the British government. But the unity of power, or unity of defence between Great Britain and Ireland, remained

remained unsettled in 1799; when on the twenty-second of January, a message on that subject was received from his majesty by both houses of parliament. His majesty, after advert- ing to the unremitting industry with which our enemies persevered in their avowed design of effecting the separation of Ireland from this king- dom, recommended it to the lords and commons to consider of the most effectual means of finally defeating that design, by disposing the parliaments of both kingdoms to provide, in the manner which they should judge the most expedient, for settling such a complete and final adjustment, as might best tend to improve and perpetuate a connection essential for their com- mon security, and consolidate the strength, power, and resources, of the British empire—on the follow- ing day, when this message was taken into consideration, Mr. secre- tary Dundas, having laid on the table several papers relative to the pro- ceedings of certain societies in Ire- land, and the rebellion in that country, moved an address to his majesty, the substance of which was, “That the house would pro- ceed with all due dispatch to the consideration of the several interests, recommended in his majesty’s gracious message, to their serious attention.”

Mr. Sheridan said, that before ministers recommended to the house of commons to take measures that led inevitably to the discussion of some plan of union, it was incum- bent on them to have shewn, that the late pledge of the English par- liament, to the people of Ireland, by which their independence was recognized, and their rights ac- knowledged, had not produced that unanimity, which the parliaments

of the two countries sought to cherish. The parliament of Ireland was an independent parliament. There was no power who was competent to make laws for the country. He was persuaded such of his countrymen as loved national liberty, and who collected that auspicious period when independence came upon them, as it were by surprise, the genius of freedom rested upon their island, the whole of the in short, would come to this final adjustment, with a temper which would not augur tranquillity, disquietude; not the suppression of treason, but the extension and increase of plots, to multiply and sanguine its horrors! He added that there was something insidious in this way of treating the question immediately before the house. his dear country, Ireland, had cast upon him, which he was not proud to acknowledge than to the full measure of his ability to liquidate. He could see the terrible danger of adding to the contents of the people of Ireland. But these dangers were to be apprehended only as innovations and encroachments on the rights of the Irish people, as forming an independent nation. He did not how to admit, that to reject the measure of an union were to invite the separation of the two countries by a French force. His union was directly the reverse of. Situated as Ireland was, with having in one instance manifested a wish to unite, but, on the contrary, having unequivocally declared itself hostile to the proposition of union: he thought that, if it were effected, it would be an accomplished by surprise,



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [205]

on, and intimidation, and must place the people of Ireland in a worse condition than they were before. Having established, trusted, two propositions, at the measure proposed was by an infraction and violation of the acknowledged independence of Irish legislation; and, that union could not prevent separation of this country. Mr. Sheridan offered consideration of the proposition, namely, that it was possible, in the present state of the country, that the people could demand an act upon their genuine rights. Was it possible that a fair, and unbiassed sense of the people of Ireland could be obtained, at the present time, on this question? The English force was, at once, an answer to the question. What would be the result if France acted in a similar manner, not to a country neutral in alliance with her, but to a country dear to her on every account, and whose sons were fighting battles in every quarter of the globe? would it not be said, that was the greatest perfidy? King of Sardinia gave his consent that the French should take possession of Piedmont: but it was not of force. He heard much of French principles, but he wished gentlemen would not so closely follow French practices. With respect to the enemies of the British government, it had two enemies in Ireland, "poverty and ignorance," effects it could be shewn, that the present measure could remove. It could not agree to the measure. If, said Mr. Sheridan, the people of Ireland be active and enterprising in every country but their

own, it must be the effect of their government. First remove the causes of their misery, and then invite them, if you will, to a closer union. Mr. Arthur Young has attributed the evils that afflict the poor of Ireland to the progress of French principles. But I am quite convinced the misery of that unfortunate class has had its origin, and continues to increase with the exactions and imposts of their overgrown landlords. He concluded with moving the following amendment: "At the same time to express the surprise, and deep regret, with which this house now, for the first time, learns from his majesty, that the final adjustment, which, upon his majesty's gracious recommendation, took place between the two kingdoms in 1782, and which, by the declaration of the parliaments of both countries, placed the connection between them on a solid and permanent basis, has not produced the effects expected from that solemn settlement; and farther, humbly to express to his majesty, that his majesty's faithful commons having strong reason to believe that it is in the contemplation of his majesty's ministers to propose an union of the legislatures of the two kingdoms, notwithstanding the said final and solemn adjustment, feel it to be their bounden duty, impressed as they are with the most serious apprehensions of the consequences of such a proceeding at this time, to take the earliest opportunity humbly to implore his majesty not to listen to the counsel of those who shall advise or promote such a measure at the present crisis, and under the present circumstances of the empire."

Mr. Canning admitted, that in the resolutions, entered upon the journals

journals of the house in 1782, the words *final adjustment* were made use of: but the resolutions, to which Mr. Sheridan referred, were immediately followed by another resolution, evidently of a prospective nature, which declared the necessity of establishing some more permanent system, by which alone the tranquillity and importance of Ireland could remain uninterrupted, and continue to be improved.— With regard to the posture of affairs in Ireland, he said, it was notorious that a rebellion had existed in that country. This, though checked, was not perhaps, effectually quelled. The object of the traitorous machinations, which gave rise to that rebellion, was not any partial change of men or measures, but a total subversion of the existing government and constitution of the country, and the complete destruction of all connection between the sister kingdom and Great Britain.— Mr. Canning urged the expediency of an union, from the authority of a doctor Dugglhenon, who had shewn in a publication, intitled “An Answer to Mr. Grattan,” either that the plan of union must be adopted, or that some other must be devised for the fortification of the protestant ascendancy. As to the intimidation which, it had been alleged, would be impressed on the public mind in Ireland, and the restraint which it would impose on the free-will and voice of the nation, on the subject of the union: when once the union should be effected, the necessity of keeping up a large army there would be removed; and thus the union would, in fact, remove one of the objects of Mr. Sheridan’s own censure and complaints. But where did that inti-

midation appear? both the liberty of speech, and the liberty of press had been pretty freely exercised on the present subject. Did the parliament of Ireland think the English soldiers were to constrain a parliament fully acquainted with every constitutional principle to refrain? or any other control that or any other? In recommendation of an union with Ireland, Mr. Canning said, would satisfy the friends of the protestant ascendancy, without laws against the catholics, and without maintaining those which yet in force. Mr. Canning, in the course of his speech, expatiated on the influence of the French nation. As to what had fallen from Mr. Sheridan respecting the depredations made by France, for farther aggrandizement of her gigantic dominions, in what point of view could such a comparison be instituted between the conduct of France and Britain? Did France attempt to incorporate other countries for the purpose of extending their common commercial interests? Had the French the authors, not of contributions and confiscations, but of the wealth and prosperity to the conquered countries? and had they required of them to bear a share, on common terms, in defence and advancement of the common cause? did the countries which they endeavoured to incorporate, resemble France in constitution and law? and in other particulars which he specified.

Mr. Jones was of opinion that the measure now suggested, of crushing the rebellion, had the opposite tendency. It appeared to him to have all the characteristic marks of French



not far from supposing  
was sent to Ireland for  
over-awing the de-  
of the parliament of the  
certainly, while they  
they might be considered  
in effect of an intima-  
dation to the people at

idea said, that he had  
Canning's speech with  
faction, because it was  
pleasing to the question,  
stated that the Irish par-  
liament under intima-  
dation there was a kind of  
intimidation, while so great  
force remained in the  
land, that Ireland was  
a situation in which she  
help herself. Offence  
taken at the term French  
on, and it was said that  
ies, which the French  
to unite with them, were  
ed to the participation of  
stages as were held out  
by an union with Britain.  
cession was, not a com-  
blessings, but the mode  
the measure was to be  
to effect. Would it be  
is country was to compel  
agree to an union, be-  
were certain that it was  
advantage?

though he did not think  
to enter fully into the  
details, which the subject  
naturally suggested,  
answered with indifference  
which had been alluded  
course of Mr. Sheridan's  
The honourable gentle-  
man forward his amend-  
ment to Mr. Pitt to sur-  
ge argument in support of  
upon which he had la-

boured to establish, namely, that  
there was no power which could  
make the result of the deliberation,  
for adjusting the reciprocal interests  
of both kingdoms, effectual. If the  
parliament of Ireland had no right  
to incorporate with the legislature  
of this country, without the sense  
of the people of Ireland; as little  
had the parliament of Great Britain  
a right to follow the same measure  
with that of Ireland; as little had  
the parliament of Scotland a right to  
agree to the terms of the union,  
which had been effected; as little  
had the parliament of England a  
right to ratify that union, under  
which England had so eminently  
flourished. The honourable gen-  
tleman had talked of a wish to carry  
the measure proposed by surprise,  
Mr. Pitt hesitated not to say, that,  
if any blame was imputable to mi-  
nistry, it was that of having acted  
with too much caution. It had  
been distinctly recommended, from  
the throne, to adopt such salutary  
means as might improve and perpe-  
trate a connection essential to the  
common security and interests of  
both countries. His majesty's mi-  
nisters, in conformity to that com-  
munication, had only stated the  
time of laying before the house the  
materials necessary for forming an  
opinion, and added, that a proper  
interval would take place before  
they took the sense of parliament,  
"In short," said Mr. Pitt, "the ques-  
tion now is, shall we, after the ex-  
piration of a proper interval, discuss  
and come to a determination on the  
subject; or shall we, in the first in-  
stance, and on the mere outlet of  
the business, without taking a just  
review of the considerations on both  
sides, positively declare that the  
measure is either unnecessary, or so  
impracticable

impracticable as to prevent any hopes of realizing it?" The evils with which Ireland was afflicted, Mr. Pitt observed, lay deep in the situation of the country. They were to be attributed to the manners of its inhabitants, to the state of society, to the habits of the people at large; to the unequal distribution of property, to the want of civilized intercourse, to the jarring discord of party, and above all, to the prejudices of religious sects. This deplorable situation of the country was not to be remedied by any act of the Irish parliament, but by gradual, sober, and dispassionate improvement and civilization; by the circulation of capital, by the social intercourse naturally flowing from trade and commerce, by the diffusion of social habits, by the dissemination of liberal sentiment, by removing party distractions, by suppressing factious associations, by allaying hereditary feuds between two nations subsisting in the same island, and by the extinction of religious prejudices. For such remedies we must look to the provisions of an independent legislature, removed from the immediate heat of the complicated dispute, which should not be partial to either party, but the fair arbiter and kind parent of both; which should not be liable to local influence, nor subject to popular excitement, and which should be fully competent to make head against the lawless armaments of domestic violence and anarchy. Mr. Pitt did not deny that even the determination of the British cabinet was liable to any process of discussion, and that even the most judicious measures of the British cabinet were liable to any process of discussion, and that even the most judicious measures of the British cabinet were liable to any process of discussion.

With respect to the confinement of property in a few hands, the extraordinary disparity of rank, the scanty means of social improvement, all producing in a proportionate degree misery in extreme, and oppression in the how could these grievances be remedied but by a closer connection with Great Britain? The fit of Ireland must also be remedied by an influx of capital, and the circulation of wealth: and whence these necessary ingredients supplied, but by assimilating it with Great Britain? He did not say, let Ireland be united; let be blended with us, let her partake of every solid benefit, of every eminent advantage that could flow from such incorporation. In answer to what had been said by Sheridan, about a final adjustment, Mr. Pitt undertook to state that this final adjustment was made under the pretence of redressing grievances, without looking to the consequences, or taking a general view of circumstances: it was dictated by the spirit of momentary popularity, and was not founded on the solid interests of the country. Having created two distinct assemblies, equally able and competent to decide and dictate, on questions of peace and war, and all points of trade and commerce—it left as divided on all material points about which nations might contend as two powers on the continent.

When the act was passed, Mr. Pitt observed, which gave independence to Ireland, it was accompanied by a resolution, stating it was the opinion of the house that the connection between both kingdoms should be consolidated by the most judicious measures or regulations, for

basis of mutual consent.—  
 existence of the resolution be-  
 ved, by extracts from the  
 of the house, Mr. Pitt, on  
 vory of that resolution, af-  
 it as an established fact, that  
 settlement, in 1782, had,  
 alleged, been made with  
 . And nothing, he added,  
 en since attempted to pro-  
 e that defective settlement,  
 e partial and inadequate  
 : of the Irish' propositions,  
 ere defeated by the persons  
 ured the resolution, but who  
 o substitute in their room.  
 re no probable case in which  
 istatutes of both kingdoms  
 iffer? Had not one case ac-  
 urisen, and that within the  
 ace of sixteen years? He  
 that of the regency. The  
 ce of principle was evident,  
 Irish parliament decided  
 ne principle, and the British  
 ent upon another. They  
 l to the appointment of the  
 rson, but that was acciden-  
 that person must have go-  
 the two kingdoms upon  
 t principles. The office of  
 on grounds equally justifica-  
 ht have been vested in two  
 persons. Could any man,  
 instructive an example be-  
 eyes, talk with sincerity of  
 adjustment? Would Mr.  
 pretend to maintain, that,  
 e habit of discussing the fo-  
 ations of the empire should  
 ce, the parliament of Ire-  
 ght not, as it might natu-  
 k itself entitled to do, pro-  
 inquire into treaties and  
 . And, on a supposed  
 e of local interest, was it  
 e that the parliament of  
 night take one step in giv-  
 LI.

ing advice to the sovereign, and the  
 parliament of Great Britain ano-  
 ther? If, in the present contest,  
 the opposition were to have as much  
 influence in Ireland as they for-  
 merly had, a vote for peace might  
 be passed, and the efforts of Great  
 Britain paralysed? Ireland, in such  
 a case, might neutralize its ports,  
 prevent the raising of recruits for  
 the army and navy, and endanger  
 the very existence of the empire.—  
 It was true that the influence of the  
 opposition party in Ireland had been  
 less prevalent than ever. The in-  
 fluence of the great patriot of Ire-  
 land was extinct, nearly in the same  
 way that the reputation of the other  
 great patriots here in England had  
 expired. But if the house wished  
 to render the connection between  
 Great Britain and Ireland perpetu-  
 al, and to make the ties indissolu-  
 ble, they would not do their duty  
 to either country if they neglected  
 to bring forward some proposition,  
 that might provide for the safety  
 and prosperity of Ireland, and re-  
 medy the miserable imperfections of  
 the arrangement made in 1782.

Mr. Martin thought, that if, on  
 the future discussion of the subject  
 before the house, it should appear  
 that an union with Ireland was a  
 measure which would contribute to  
 the advantage of both countries, it  
 ought to be agreed to. As the  
 house seemed to acquiesce in the  
 opinion, Mr. Sheridan withdrew  
 his amendment, and the original  
 motion was put and carried. Soon  
 after this, intelligence was received  
 by the British government, that the  
 proposal for an union, which had  
 been laid before the Irish parlia-  
 ment, had been rejected.

On Thursday, January 31, 1799,  
 the order of the day, for taking  
 [P] his

his majesty's message, relative to an union with Ireland, into consideration, being read, Mr. Pitt rose and said, that when he proposed to the house that measure the last time, in order to fix the present day for its farther consideration, he indulged a hope that the result of a similar communication, to the parliament of Ireland, would have opened a more favourable prospect than at present existed, of its speedy accomplishment. But while he admitted and respected the rights of the parliament of Ireland, he felt, that, as a member of the parliament of Great Britain, he also had a right to exercise, and a duty to perform. That duty, was to express, as distinctly as he could, the general nature and outline of the plan, which, in his conscience, he thought would tend, in the strongest manner, to ensure the safety and happiness of both kingdoms. If parliament, after full explanation, and mature deliberation, should be of the same opinion, he would propose that its determination should remain recorded as that by which the parliament of Great Britain were ready to abide, leaving to the legislature of Ireland to reject or adopt it hereafter, upon a full consideration of the measure. Mr. Pitt proceeded to expatiate, at great length, on the topics on which he had touched in his former speech on this subject: the competence of the Irish parliament to accept or reject a proposition of this nature, the necessity of an intimate and perpetual connection between Great Britain and Ireland, to the interests of both countries; the defects of what had been called the final adjustment of 1782; the impediments now existing to the prosperity of Ireland, and the advanta-

ges which that country would from an union with Great Britain. He then remarked that the union with Scotland had been as much opposed, and by much the same arguments, prejudices, and misconceptions, as the same alarms, and the same outrages, as has taken place at Dublin: yet the advantages, which that part of the united kingdom had derived from the union, were abundantly evident, from the general prosperity of the capital, manufacturing and the country in general. He then stated the principles and tendency of which he had now generally explained, but of which he wished a more detailed description to be reserved to a future day.

“ First, That in order to secure the essential interests of Great Britain and Ireland, to consolidate the strength, power, and resources of the British empire, it will be advisable to concur in measures as may best tend to unite the two kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland into one kingdom, in such manner, and on such terms and conditions, as may be established by the respective parliaments of his majesty's said kingdoms.

“ Second, That it appears to the committee that it would be proper to propose as the first article, to be a basis of the said union, that the said kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland shall, upon a day to be agreed upon, be united into one kingdom, by the name of the *Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland*.

“ Third, That for the purpose it appears also to the committee, that it would be fit to propose that the succession to the throne, and the imperial crown of

kingdoms shall continue limited and settled, in the same manner as the imperial crown of the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland stands limited and settled according to the existing laws, the terms of the union between England and Scotland.

Fourth, That for the same purpose it would be fit to propose that the said united kingdom be styled in one and the same parliament, to be styled the parliament of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and that such a number of lords spiritual and temporal and such a number of members of the house of commons as shall hereafter be agreed upon, by the respective parliaments of the said, shall sit and vote in the parliament on the part of Ireland shall be summoned, chosen, returned, in such manner as shall be fixed by an act of the parliament of Ireland, previous to the union; and that every member hereafter to sit and vote in the parliament of the united kingdom, until the said parliament otherwise provide, take, and give the same oaths, and make the same declaration as are by law required to be taken, subscribed, made, by the members of the parliaments of Great Britain and Ireland.

Fifth, That for the same purpose it would be fit to propose that the churches of England and Ireland, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, be preserved as now by law established.

Sixth, That, for the same purpose it appears also to this committee,

that it would be fit to propose that his majesty's subjects in Ireland shall at all times hereafter be entitled to the same privileges, and be on the same footing, in respect of trade and navigation, in all ports and places belonging to Great Britain, and in all cases with respect to which treaties shall be made by his majesty, his heirs or successors, with any foreign power, as his majesty's subjects in Great Britain; that no duty shall be imposed on the import or export between Great Britain and Ireland of any articles now duty free; and that on other articles there shall be established, for a time to be limited, such a moderate rate of equal duties, as shall, previous to the union, be agreed upon and approved by the respective parliaments, subject, after the expiration of such limited time, to be diminished equally with respect to both kingdoms, but in no case to be increased; that all articles, which may at any time hereafter be imported into Great Britain from foreign parts, shall be importable through either kingdom into the other, subject to the like duties and regulations as if the same were imported directly from foreign parts; that where any articles, the growth, produce, or manufacture of either kingdom, are subject to any internal duty in one kingdom, such countervailing duties (over and above any duties on import to be fixed as aforesaid) shall be imposed as shall be necessary to prevent any inequality in that respect: and that all other matters of trade and commerce, other than the foregoing, and than such others as may before the union be specially agreed upon, for the due encouragement of the agriculture and manufactures of the respective kingdoms,

kingdoms, shall remain to be regulated from time to time by the united parliament.

" Seventh, That, for the like purpose, it would be fit to propose, that the charge, arising from the payment of the interest or sinking fund, for the reduction of the principal of the debt incurred in either kingdom before the union, shall continue to be separately defrayed by Great Britain and Ireland respectively. That, for a number of years to be limited, the future ordinary expenses of the united kingdom, in peace or war, shall be defrayed by Great Britain and Ireland jointly, according to such proportions as shall be established by the respective parliaments previous to the union; and that, after the expiration of the time to be so limited, the proportions shall not be liable to be varied, except according to such rates and principles as shall be in like manner agreed upon, previous to the union.

" Eighth, That, for the like purpose, it would be fit to propose, that all laws in force at the time of the union, and that all the courts of civil or ecclesiastical jurisdiction, within the respective kingdoms, shall remain, as now by law established, within the same, subject only to such alterations or regulations, from time to time, as circumstances may appear to the parliament of the united kingdom to require.

" That the foregoing resolutions be laid before his majesty, with a humble address, assuring his majesty that we have proceeded with the utmost attention to the consideration of the important objects recommended to us in his majesty's gracious message:

" That we entertain a firm persuasion, that a complete and entire

union between Great Britain and Ireland, founded on equal liberal principles, on the same laws, constitution, and government, and on a sense of mutual and affections, by promoting security, wealth, and commerce in the respective kingdoms, and by removing the distractions which happily prevailed in Ireland, afford fresh means of opposing all times an effectual resist to the destructive projects of foreign and domestic enemies, must tend to confirm and increase the stability, power, and glory of the empire.

" Impressed with these considerations, we feel it our duty to lay before his majesty suggestions as appear to us befitting to form the basis of settlement, leaving it to his wisdom, at such time and manner as his majesty, in his royal solicitude, for the happiness of his people, shall judge fit to communicate these propositions to the parliament of Ireland, where we shall be at all times ready to concur in all such measures as shall be found most conducive to the accomplishment of this great and salutary work. And we trust, after full and mature consideration, such a settlement may be finally established, by the deliberation of the parliaments of both kingdoms, as may be conformable to the sentiments, wishes, and requests of his majesty's faithful subjects of Great Britain and Ireland, to unite them inseparably in the enjoyment of the blessings of peace, liberty, and invaluable confidence, and the support of the honour and glory of his majesty's crown, and the preservation and ad-

fare and prosperity of the Irish empire." ridden, in a speech of considerable length, in reply to Mr. Fox, over the same ground on which he had expatiated formerly in 1782, when it was first brought to parliament. This was prefaced by many compliments to Mr. Pitt, as an orator, but on the power of eloquence of the present period. The world, he said, knew that there never was a time when fine men were more powerfully affected by or when from fancied superiority or habitual indifference, it was less eager profoundly to enter into any question. Easy temper, easily influenced by bold and ingenious sophistry. It was one who could distinguish the flowing and rapid eloquence, an admired orator, and a well-tempered voice and reason.\* Seeing the result of which the present subject was brought forward, and its fate in parliament, it might be doubted whether the venerable gentleman would persevere in the measure: but he was to let all experience at its end, in the face of the Irish people, to spurn the assertion of her sycophants, and, by seeming to follow her declared opinion, to lead her into inactivity, the more ready to enslave her for ever. Mr. Pitt's ministers, he said, Ireland those advantages they boasted: they might lead to her without union:

they might be improved by her without abjectly surrendering her independence. Mr. Sheridan vindicated Mr. Fox from the accusation of not having followed up the resolution of 1782. He remained but two months after in office. But did Mr. Pitt himself, when he succeeded him in power, attempt to bring forward the objections which he this night so triumphantly urged? Had he not now been fifteen years a minister without ever endeavouring to do that, which from the first he deemed to be indispensably necessary? It was not Mr. Sheridan's intention to oppose going into a committee, but he would first move two resolutions, which, in case of Mr. Pitt's propositions being carried, he would wish to have placed before them, for the purpose of taking off, in some degree, that jealousy which the Irish parliament would be apt to entertain of their passing this house, after the measure of an union having been so decidedly rejected in the house of commons of Ireland. Mr. Sheridan then read the following resolutions: "That no measures can have a tendency to improve and perpetuate the ties of amity and connection, now existing between Great Britain and Ireland, which have not for their basis the manifest, fair, and free consent and approbation of the parliaments of the two countries.

"That whoever shall endeavour to obtain the appearance of such consent and approbation in either country, by employing the influence of government, for the purposes of corruption or intimidation, is an

we, on a former occasion, ventured to predict, that the abuse of oratory, on some occasions, been carried the length of continuing a speech for several days, would, by and by, put long and flowery speeches out of fashion.

enemy to his majesty and the constitution."

Lord Hawkesbury remarked certain inconsistencies in the parliamentary conduct of Mr. Sheridan; but, as these, though sufficiently authenticated, could not be urged with propriety against his present propositions, and as our limits confine us very much to points of importance, we forbear to enter into any details on that subject. Mr. Sheridan, lord Hawkesbury observed, had somewhat more than insinuated, that the people of Ireland were against an union. The people of Cork, and the people of Limerick, had expressed themselves in favour of it: and when it once came to be duly considered, the whole people would view it in the same light. His lordship, by the same arguments that had been used by Mr. Pitt, justified the vote he should give for the present propositions being submitted to a committee of the whole house, by way of recording what they were willing to do for promoting the interests of Ireland.

Dr. Lawrence considered the proposed union in the light of a marriage: which was a matter of that delicate nature, that if the parties contracting it were not agreeable to each other, the closer they were drawn together by the bond, the farther, in fact, they were put asunder as to every beneficial and happy effect which might be expected to result from so tender and intimate a connection. As the number of members proposed to be introduced from Ireland was really very great, he could not help thinking that it might produce a very considerable degree of embarrassment in the business and debates of the house. How, indeed, they were to dispute

of them, he was at a loss to say. The last debate in Ireland, on the present question, had lasted twenty-two hours. If a number of the Irish members should over their inclination for speaking, and their speeches to be added to those of their trymen and others who were habits of making frequent speeches already, he could not foresee many embarrassments which would necessarily attend a very considerable addition to the numbers already possessed of seats in that house. He thought, that, in the present seeming of Ireland, the propositions add inflammation to a disposition ready teeming with far too much irritability. On a division of the house, there appeared 140 speakers leaving the chair 140; noes, 15. The resolutions having been read in the committee, the house was resumed, and a committee was appointed again on Thursday next.

On that day, the seventh of February, Mr. Sheridan, objected to the committee, that, according to the rules and ordinary proceedings of the house, Mr. Pitt could not claim the privilege of moving the order of the day, as he (Mr. Sheridan) could not move the resolutions, of which he had thrown out an idea on the occasion of moving them, on the previous occasion. If, therefore, that was insisted on, he must withdraw his motion for the present. Mr. Pitt waved his privilege, and gave precedence to Mr. Sheridan. He promised to the house to take as little time as possible, and only to urge a few of the reasons which might be ad-



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [215

rt of the resolutions he in-  
to move. The question now  
the house was, whether they  
willing to second the pledge  
oting his life to this favourite  
That pledge would pro-  
much irritation, and inflame  
e discontents, which had al-  
occasioned so much misery in  
If the house sanctioned the  
project, the two houses of  
ons of Great Britain and Ire-  
ould be placed in opposition  
other, and the situation of  
ations would be more alarm-  
frightful than that in which  
o countries professing amity  
other. If Mr. Pitt did not  
l in his measure, on the pre-  
casion, the people of Ireland  
be convinced that he only  
for a more favourable op-  
ty, when Ireland should be  
weak, to carry his favourite  
and that the engines he in-  
to use were intimidation and  
ion. There was much to  
e in the way of reform and  
ement in Ireland: but, in  
o do this, it was not neces-  
pull down the credit and au-  
of parliament. He denied  
ad been so positively asserted,  
e had no alternative but se-  
n or union. The real alter-  
was, the Irish government  
no longer continue to be a  
English job. Was it meant  
serted that there is some in-  
pravity in the character of  
n which rendered them unfit  
a parliament of their own?  
he cause of the corruption  
d been complained of lay not  
character of the worthy peo-  
Ireland. But the govern-  
of Ireland had been made a  
for the advantage of English

ministers. This was the corruption,  
this the will that had pervaded it  
from first to last. But, before Ire-  
land should be required to surrender  
her independence, it was fit that  
a trial should be made of what could  
be done by an honest parliament:  
a parliament uninfluenced by a Bri-  
tish minister, having the interest and  
happiness of Ireland for its object,  
and looking to Irish prosperity and  
gratitude for its reward. Mr. She-  
ridan having moved the two resolu-  
tions, already specified,

Mr. Pitt observed that his only  
discussion had been upon general  
principles not now before the house,  
and already amply debated and de-  
cided upon. As to his particular  
motions, the first, as Mr. Sheridan  
himself had stated, was a truism.  
But that argument, which the ho-  
nourable gentleman had adduced in  
favour of his motion, was a decisive  
argument against it. If a thing was  
true, there required no declaration  
to give it effect, and all such at-  
tempts were useless and nugatory.  
With regard to his second motion,  
“that whoever should, by corrup-  
tion or intimidation, attempt to  
carry the question, was an enemy  
to his country,” it evidently insinu-  
ated that such a conduct had been  
pursued. It undoubtedly alluded  
to the case of a high officer in the  
sister kingdom (sir John Parnel, late  
chancellor of the exchequer in  
Ireland) who had quitted his situa-  
tion on account of his disagreement  
with his colleagues in an important  
fundamental measure of govern-  
ment. If many gentlemen were con-  
nected together with the honourable  
intention of acting for the service of  
their country, it was necessary, in order  
to preserve a unity of action, that they  
should agree in their system; and it

was an error to suppose that either the resignation, or even the dismissal of any one, was a system of corruption.

Mr. Grey admitted that a difference of opinion, among persons acting together on fundamental points of policy, must arrest the progress of public business: yet this principle did not justify the dismissal of a member of parliament from an office in the state, on account of his vote on a particular question, while he agreed, perhaps, with his colleagues in all other points. Was Mr. Pitt's doctrine, respecting dismissals from office, now maintained, the uniform and unvaried opinion which ruled his public conduct? Was there not a time, when a question, as important as the union with Ireland, and as essential in the opinion of the right honourable gentleman at that time, to the interests and well-being of good government, he meant parliamentary reform, which he brought forward, and which, he solemnly promised to exert all his influence, as a man and a minister, ultimately to bring into effect? Where, then, are his fair and honourable intentions? Has he manifested them in the removal of those who opposed that measure? or of those who opposed another measure, to which he had professed himself to be a warm friend, the abolition of the slave-trade? Mr. Sheridan admitted that his first reflection was a tremor. But was it not also true that the parliament of Ireland could not give a free and fair countenance to a man who said that he who voted against the measure would be removed from his place? There were, in the house of commons, several good and virtuous members. Two or three examples

chancellor of the exchequer the prime serjeant, the others remain staunch and true out of Mr. Sheridan said that he certainly divide the house on a question before them. But the previous question, moved by Mr. was carried by 141 against 2 motion for the speaker's now I the chair, and for the house immediately into a committee on the farther consideration of king's message, was opposed by H. A. St. John. Many complaints he observed had been made between the probable effect of and the certain effect of a union, he meant the union of Scotland. The union between Ireland and Scotland, it was had produced mutual strength it did not appear, nor had an attempted to shew that Scotland might not have improved, union had not taken place.

But this was a point he called on to discuss. The question before the house was simply whether, in the present situation of affairs, the house of commons of Ireland, having declared it against considering the measure, any good could result from agitation of it at this moment in this country. To do this, opinion, might irritate the commons of Ireland, and them to adopt some measure of settling their resentment at a measure as this. It would be to let the whole question for the present calmly, and, the being able to cool on the subject to bring it forward hereafter should appear to be necessary.

Mr. Grey, in the course of his speech, in v

sidered it in the same light, and used the measure of an union on the same grounds that had been used by the members on his side of the house, made a distinction that led more directly to a refutation of the most essential positions of the ministers than any that had been made by any of the other speakers, who had preceded him in debates on the present subject. Mr. Pitt had affirmed, that there had not been a final settlement or adjustment in 1782, because it was even expressed, that nothing was left to be done. But, Mr. Grey, "he knows well enough, and he ought to have the honour to acknowledge, that there should be a final adjustment of one thing, and another left to be settled, and which indeed was the case. The final adjustment, in 1782, related to the political independence of the Irish legislature: but the matter to be settled was one that related to trade." Mr. Pitt, in order to shew the inconveniency of two independent parliaments, had stated the case of the regency. What, Mr. Grey asked, was the case of the regency? The parliament of Ireland vested, in the heir apparent, the full power of a regent, without any restriction. The parliament of this country voted the same person, but with certain limitations and restrictions. But, were the situations of the two countries alike? By no means. In this country there is a vast deal of power and influence accompanying sovereignty, independent of that which is properly called government: in Ireland there is none. When, therefore, the Irish parliament voted a regent, they had nothing but the power of government to give. The

case was otherwise in this country, and, therefore, the one having given the whole without restraint, and the other restraining, did not, in reality, differ, as might have been thought, on the first view of the matter.

Mr. secretary Dundas observed, that the last honourable speaker had dwelt with much minuteness on the discussions of 1782, and on the commercial and political situation in which Ireland was then placed, and had since, in consequence of those discussions, continued. But grants made to Ireland at that period had nothing to do with the question now before the house. The present proposition did not contain any suggestion derogatory to the acknowledged independency of the parliament of Ireland. It was a proposition for the incorporation of the two legislatures into one, without infringing the liberty or independence of either. To put an end to all cavil, he was ready to admit, that, by the transactions of 1782, the Irish parliament was placed on the same footing of independence, in relation to Great Britain, as Scotland was, with regard to England, before the union of the two kingdoms. As to the proposition itself, he undertook to prove, by a reference to the affairs of Scotland, at and after the union, that a similar measure would be attended with similar benefits to Ireland. He assumed it as a fact, that there existed in Ireland, at this time, a spirit of dissention and clamour, of treachery and treason, which menaced the overthrow of the present government. Conspiracies were so widely extended, their influence was so deeply infused into the minds of the people of Ireland, and the connection between the two

two countries thereby so much endangered, that without the immediate and active interference of government, the result might have been a total separation of Ireland from this kingdom. It was the duty of his majesty's ministers, viewing Ireland in this perilous situation, to extricate her from the intrigues of the common enemy, by preserving and improving the connection which had so long and so happily subsisted between that country and Great Britain. A more appropriate remedy for the disease, which poisoned the peace and happiness of Ireland, could not be imagined, than the incorporating union of the legislatures of the two kingdoms. The Protestants would lay aside their jealousies and distrust, and the Catholics would be confident that their cause would be candidly and impartially considered by a united parliament: the great body of which would be relieved from apprehensions, jealousies, and inveterate animosities, interwoven into the name and constitution of the separate parliament of Ireland. An incorporated parliament, partly English, partly Scotch, and partly Irish, would be better calculated for managing the affairs of the British empire, than separate parliaments in England, Scotland, and Ireland. The powers of a parliament to be constituted would be more extensive and effective than when acting separately in different places. It should be remembered, that the Irish parliament, with all its boasted independence, could not give vigorous effect to its acts, till approved by the third estate, whose residence was in England. The controlling power was properly vested in the sovereign parliament.

who was also the sovereign of Scotland and Ireland; the parliament of Ireland entirely independent. In support of this proposition, he refuted the authority of Mr. Grattan, champion of Irish independence, who says, "The parliament of Ireland cannot act independently, in all cases of peace, it must implicitly follow the government of Great Britain." The parliament, constituted by the union, had not deprived Scotland of the privileges enjoyed prior to its incorporation with England. The union had increased the privilege of the Scotch members, instead of confining their duties to the affairs of Scotland; they were empowered to take part in discussions respecting the affairs of England but of the British empire; and, so far as related to the third estate, he saw no interference with the affairs of Ireland. The parliament of Ireland, incorporated on the same principles, would have the same privileges. It was a mistake of facts, to talk of destroying the parliament of Ireland; for a united parliament would place the Irish men in the same situation as the members of the British parliament. He condemned the operations of personal vanity. He wished that geographers would direct their pride and to acts of laudable ambition, would evince greater patriotism and due attention to the interests of both countries. If considerations of personal vanity and self-interest were to be allowed to prevail on this subject, let gentlemen reflect, that if their genius were to acquire, their eloquence to spread, all these w

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [219

were confined to one little Let the Irish parliament of a participation of all the the British parliament, and would find, that their clo- would not be confined to or any other country. They : heard not only in Europe, ia, Africa, and America. In ng the present question, it ouble not to turn our eyes ite of Scotland before and : union, and to contemplate ntages which had resulted to that part of the united . Having exhibited a t of its augmented com- nd population since that he observed, that the im- improvements and the in- f trade, were not confined articular part of Scotland. ere experienced in every of it: and there was not inhabitant of any spot in all , who had not cause to re- hat event. that memorable occasion, relancholy pictures were d to the public view, in e of prophecies. Among to prophecies, was a great that celebrated speech of heaven's, on which Mr. requested permission to ew remarks. His lordship, d of prophetic, or rather inion, faced many evils, revele of which had actu- e to pass: as Mr. Dundas y an appeal to facts. And, ition to the prophecies of aven, and other opponents mon, he brought under the ion of the house the follow- ge in a letter from queen e the Scottish parliament, nding to them to take the

articles of union, which had been agreed on at London, under their confederation. "The union has long been desired by both nations, and we shall esteem it as the greatest glory of our reign to have it now perfected, being fully persuaded, that it must prove the greatest happiness of our people. An entire and perfect union will be the solid foundation of a lasting peace. It will secure your religion, liberty, and property, remove your animosities among yourselves, and the jealousies and differences betwixt our two kingdoms. It must increase your strength, riches, and trade, and, by this union, the whole island being joined in affection, and freed from all apprehensions of different interests, will be enabled to resist all its enemies, support its interests every where, and maintain the liberties of Europe." From this remarkable passage, said Mr. Dundas, it was evident that her majesty was a true prophetess: for not one syllable of her predictions had failed. It had been asked, Mr. Dundas proceeded, what right we had to impute all these advantages to the union, and why it was not to be supposed that Scotland, like other nations, would have advanced in prosperity from the various causes which had contributed to the modern wealth of other states? There were a multitude of answers that might be given to this question, founded on the local situation of Scotland, her internal policy, and her relation to other nations, which must for ever have debarr'd that kingdom from participating in that prosperity which had mark'd the progress of other states in Europe. But, in place of consuming the time of the house by reasoning to which

it might justly be imputed that it was influenced by subsequent events, he would give more satisfaction by using the words as well as arguments of a cotemporary statesman, who was one of the commissioners for treating with England for an union. Here he read over Mr. Seton, of Pitmedden's speech, on the first article of union being brought under the consideration of the Scottish parliament, in which he considered the three different ways in which it had been proposed to relieve the languishing condition of the Scottish nation: which were, that the Scots should continue under the same sovereignty with England, with limitations on his prerogative as king of Scotland; that the two kingdoms should be incorporated into one; or that they should be entirely separated. Mr. Seton pointed out inseparable objections to the first and the third of these modes. On the subject of the last, he concluded, from various considerations, "that the Scottish nation, by an entire separation from England, could not extend its trade so as to raise its power in proportion to other trafficking nations in Europe; but, that thereby they might be in danger of returning to that gothic constitution of government, wherein their forefathers were, which was frequently attended with frauds, murders, depredations, and rebellions." Thus, said Mr. Dundas, spoke Mr. Seton, of Pitmedden, at the time when he had no resources from which to draw his conclusions, but those of his own enlightened understanding, and the view he could take of the existing state of the other nations of the world. But his reasoning was solid, and I should only weaken its effect, by laying

more on the particular point he has so ably treated. However, add one fact, w my conception, proves b doubt, that the rapid prosperity in Scotland spru the union. Where did the rity of Scotland make its pearance, and most early p In the western parts of t dom, owing clearly to the stance of those parts being the best situated for taking nest of the colonial trade.

A question had been truly asked, "why not give advantages to Ireland wit union?" without an incor union they would be of f for the strength and ref both countries must be c ted, in order to enable I reap the full advantage f concessions. It is from c in the strength of govern that a communication of c other advantages can arise dition to this it might be that the English governm not, consistently, with t they owed to their Britis subjects, make such c to Ireland under its pre sition and separate le Concessions of such a nat not be safely granted until rial parliament possessed trol over the resources of pire at large, and the applying them to impe poles. Much, if not the c of the arguments, by t opposed the measure un deration, had been laid c position which was made the parliament of Irela Mr. Dundas, when circ were attended to, could i

ling, that this view of the was given in very erroneous

Two estates of the legi- of Ireland, the king and the ad pointedly expressed their at the subject should be en- l and considered: and the

opinion had been carried a very narrow majority in le of commons. Under cumstances it was idle to this as a solemn decision of ent. Sound reason and good ould ultimately prevail: and l not help auguring well, to nate success of the measure, e contemplated the clamour ence by which the consider- it had been resisted. These ot the weapons by which ad solid reasoning maintain mpire over the understand- d hearts of men.

n gentlemen pretended to ighly of the sacrifices of d to the union, compared ose of Ireland, they did not 3 that Ireland had not, for entaries, been free, or inde- t of England; but that Scot- ver was completely subdued er the control of England: otland gave up what Ireland ot give up, an independent ure of king, lords, and com- and that Scotland gave up, reland could not give up, an ndent and separate crown. otts undoubtedly surrendered onours at the time with re- e, and evinced the greatest y to the union, until expe- had made them acquainted ts blessings. Mr. Dundas ot help noticing the vast un- rty of the duke of Queens- und other commissioners who ed the union, while the zeal livity of the duke of Hamil-

ton, and lord Belhaven, were the theme of every tongue. The duke of Queensberry, the nobleman who took the most active part in carrying the union into effect, and was her majesty's commissioner for the purpose, narrowly escaped, in several instances, with his life. But the union soon became so popular, that the pretender, having pledged himself to a repeal of the act of union, excited such a fermentation against him, that he was obliged to expunge this promise from his manifesto. This change of sentiment happened in the year 1715, eight years after the union. It ought to afford a salutary lesson to those false patriots who chuse to rest their character and fame on the short-lived clamours of the day: and it ought also to afford a heart-felt consolation to those who have the magnanimity to disdain such mean and paltry arts, trusting that their real patriotism, founded on a consideration of the real interests of their country, will not fail ultimately to secure them that solid and permanent fame, which is alone worthy of possessing.

With regard to the final adjustment of the year 1782, it was a misapplication of terms to call it final. It was also to little purpose to the opinions, on that occasion, of Mr. Grattan, who was only the mouth-piece of the volunteers.—The whole of the business was evidently done in a hurry, and could be considered only as a temporary expedient to serve the purposes of the moment. However that might be, the parliament of Ireland afterwards succeeded in obtaining every thing it desired; and he was so far from denying a particle of its independence, that he admitted it in its fullest extent, and even founded thereon

thereon no small part of his present arguments. Had the adjustment in 1782 not taken place, it might have been said that the Irish parliament could not now treat fairly. But its present independence gave it the same competency to treat that was possessed by the parliament of Great Britain.

In various periods of our history attempts had been made to effect an union between England and Scotland, and till the beginning of the eighteenth century, as often frustrated. Henry VIII. offered his daughter Mary to James V. of Scotland, holding out such inducements as the Scottish king was inclined to listen to. But the plan was defeated by the intrigues of the French and the popish faction. Edward VI. of England, in pursuance of his father's design, offered himself to Mary, queen of Scotland: and, though it was agreed to by the parliament of that country, the interference of the same faction rendered this treaty as fruitless as the former. Thence, in the reign of James I. of England, articles of union were agreed to by commissioners of both countries, assembled at Westminster, and ratified conditionally by the Scottish parliament, yet the jealousy of the high churchmen, at that time, caused them to be rejected in England. The plan of an union was again brought forward in the reign of Charles I. but ended in some unavailing conferences amongst the commissioners appointed to manage it. In the reign of William and Mary, the proposition for an union came from the Scottish convention; and, on a recommendation from the crown, the English house of peers passed a bill for appointing commissioners to treating of an union of the two

kingdoms; which bill was thrown out by the commons. The matter rested till the reign of Anne, at whose accession the project of an union also failed through the high church influence. But reverses in the progress of the federate war, and some events which took place in Scotland, England take the alarm, and anxious for the accomplishment of the union, as it was before for in rejecting it. Now, Mr. Du having glanced over the history of the attempts for an union between the two British kingdoms, will to be recollected, that when propositions to that effect failed in Scotland, it always happened through French influence or French intrigue. What was the situation of Scotland, had become, by various accidents, of Ireland. France laboured every means, to form a connection in that country, and had in a measure succeeded, as recent unfortunate events testified. An union was proposed by Great Britain, as the surest way to put a stop to that dangerous conspiracy, consolidation of the whole of the empire. If such a plan had been discussed and confirmed by parliaments of both countries in 1782, it was more than probable that we should not now have lamented the acts of outrage and violence which had so recently ravaged and despoiled the Kingdom. It was the same deficiency of such a principle of union, in the compact of 1782, gave rise to the most dangerous passions and animosities. It prevented Ireland with more means to satiate, and less authority to control them. While the house deplored the late abhor-



it was their duty to pre-  
return of the sanguinary  
by an union of national in-  
kely to reconcile and com-  
affections of the people.  
ary consideration, Mr. Dun-  
induced to vote for the  
leaving the chair.

heridan contended that the  
had never built their hopes,  
allest degree, on the sepa-  
of the two legislatures of  
Britain and Ireland, as had  
erred by Mr. Dundas; but,  
ontrary, had all along rested  
es on the desires and dis-  
of the great body of the  
which the present resolu-  
ished forward at the present  
uld only serve to heighten,  
gard to the great point, the  
ncy or incompetency of the  
liament to discuss and de-  
the matter in question, he  
re was a sovereignty in  
s in the people. If there  
the present family on the  
ere usurpers. The practice  
olution clearly shewed the  
his argument. When king  
I. abdicated the crown, the  
nt did not proceed to do  
self for settling the crown,  
resly called a convention,  
he lord mayor of London,  
commoners, were invited  
d. All the members who  
in the parliaments of  
II. were also summoned;  
y step that could be taken,  
pressing exigency of affairs,  
ually taken, to shew, that  
niment to the crown was  
ople, and in them only.

Windham said, that Mr.  
had all along proceeded  
ake, and appeared to im-  
t union was sought for the  
re of England and not of

Ireland. He did not know what  
England had to wish from such a  
connection, for she commanded al-  
ready all the commerce of the world,  
and amply possessed the means of  
defence. As to the measure pro-  
posed being an innovation, Ireland  
was in a state politically to require  
amelioration; it was right that  
something should be done to correct  
whatever was vicious in her system.  
He maintained that the disorders of  
Ireland grew out of the Irish consti-  
tution, established near a century  
and a half. The government was  
situated, as it were, in a garrisoned  
town. Government regarded the  
people with jealousy, and the peo-  
ple, in their turn, regarded govern-  
ment as an usurpation, or worse.—  
But the seeds of the mischief were  
in the constitution itself; which  
contained not one principle by  
which the ignorance of the people  
could be removed, or their ferocity  
suppressed. The proximate or im-  
mediate evil, however, was French  
principles. This evil had withered  
the aged, vitiated the youthful, pol-  
luted the sources of thought, and  
given to the whole system of man-  
ners and morals a malignity of char-  
acter, a grossness and fixity, which  
had rendered the obligations be-  
tween men little else than nugatory.  
The cure of the disorders, with  
which Ireland was convulsed, could  
be found only in the improvement  
of the manners of the lower orders  
of the people, by the introduction  
of British customs and British com-  
merce, which, in his opinion, an  
union bid fairer to do than any  
other means that could possibly be  
devised. He would not now dis-  
cuss the point which Mr. Sheri-  
dan had agitated towards the close  
of his speech. He thought it  
enough to say, that the people had

no political right to change the government, or to resist it: whatever might be the moral right that a people might be allowed speculatively to possess. The right of resistance was not a right acknowledged by, or known to, the British constitution.

Mr. Tierney did not think that the measure proposed would prevent the attempts of the enemy, because it was now seen that its effects would be to create still greater divisions than exist even at present in Ireland. It had been said that there are many instances in which the competence of parliament had been tried, and the case of the Scottish union had been alluded to. Parliament could do every thing but destroy themselves, and in the case of the Scottish union, the parliament did not destroy themselves. This Mr. Tierney thought was a very obvious distinction.

Mr. W. Grant divided the arguments against the proposed union, into three heads: 1. That the present was not the proper time, because the free assent of the people of Ireland could not be obtained to the measure. 2. That the proposal of the union was not only nugatory now, but would be so at all times. And, 3. That after what had passed in Ireland, its discussion was unnecessary and improper. Mr. Grant argued against all these positions with his usual ingenuity and precision. As to the grand question of the competency of the Irish parliament to decide such a question, it was not but a treaty between two independent parliaments, who are of equal power to do whatever the constitution had not forbidden. The competency of the parliaments was not more a question than the competency of their electors

to whom in fairness the question must first be referred. the electors it must go to the people at large, who must be assembled in convention on Salisbury Plain or the Curragh of Kildare. But when there assembled, every individual vote must there be counted and a majority must decide the question. Gentlemen would see what ridiculous lengths their retical dogma must be carried to; he must think that they saw the lacy. He concluded with his hearty support to the motion. The house then divided, for the speaker's leaving the chair, against it 24. The house then into a committee *pro forma*: as it was a late hour the committee on the union reported progress and asked leave to sit again on the tenth of February. The motion of the day, for farther consideration of his majesty's message, referred to the union with Ireland, was read, and a motion made, that the speaker leave the chair, a debate ensued, in which a part was taken by Mr. Hobhouse, Mr. J. Jones, Wilberforce Bird, and one or two other members against the motion, and by Mr. Peck, lord Belknap, lord Temple, lord Morpeth, Kilder, Mr. Hawkins Brown, Mr. Sylvester Douglas, for it. Hobhouse contended with energy against the union, as tending to take away former checks on the conduct of ministers, and to furnish with new means of corruption.

General Fitzpatrick said, that the union of Ireland with Great Britain was a constitutional point, therefore so far inconsistent with the settlement of 1782. For 17 years following the resolution there had no doubt been entered upon the independence of the legis-

e, in a constitutional point  
With respect to the terms  
roposed union, he did not  
say any thing, because he  
the whole business to be a  
reach of faith.

lyder said, there could be  
but that the settlement of  
s not considered as final by  
ment of 1783, who passed  
completing what was left  
t in the only point which  
n not settled. Still less  
have been the opinion of  
ment of 1783, who adopt-  
commercial propositions,  
not only the regulations of  
t the most important ques-  
navigation and revenue.

It asked the right honour-  
al whether he could main-  
any recognition of the in-  
ce of the Irish parliament  
made Ireland more incap-  
rating of the question of  
of any other grand poli-  
fication, than any other  
whatever? The power  
by the English over the  
ament being laid aside, by  
l of what was called the  
ry-act, passed in the reign

. An address was carried  
jesty, praying him to take  
er measures as might ap-  
him to be proper, for  
ning the connection be-  
e two countries. His ma-  
ost gracious answer was,  
would take measures for  
ose. With this view the  
Portland was sent to Ire-  
th the right honourable  
s his secretary. Mr. Pitt  
ask the general whether  
e not instructions given to  
for the accomplishment of  
LI.

farther arrangements. And he  
maintained that the primary object  
of the duke, when at the head of the  
government of Ireland, was direct-  
ed to the establishment of a new  
system, calculated to promote and  
perpetuate the connection between  
the two countries. From this con-  
sideration, it was evident that the  
measure of the union grew out of  
what was improperly called the  
final adjustment.

General Fitzpatrick said, that  
though he certainly had access to  
the official dispatches to the duke  
of Portland, when lord-lieutenant  
of Ireland, it could not be supposed  
that, after a period of sixteen years,  
he could speak with accuracy to  
their contents. But this he could  
assert, that the object, which the  
duke of Portland, at that period,  
actually had in view, as far as he  
was acquainted with them, did not  
relate to any imperial constitutional  
points. Mr. Dundas wished to ask  
the general whether, at a period  
subsequent to the address alluded to,  
when a resolution was taken to pro-  
rogate the Irish parliament, that  
measure had not been delayed, in  
consequence of the duke of Port-  
land's saying that he entertained  
some hope of being able to obtain a  
settlement of those points, which  
the independence of Ireland made  
it necessary to arrange? General  
Fitzpatrick had no recollection of  
the circumstance. Mr. Sheridan  
contended that the house had recog-  
nized Ireland to be independent by  
an act as solemn as the bill of rights.  
He concluded a speech, in which  
he repeated his former arguments,  
placing them however in some new  
points of view, by urging the dan-  
ger of agitating the present question

[ Q ]

at

at the present time.—On a division of the house, there appeared for the speaker's leaving the chair, 131—against it, 19. The house then resolved itself into a committee *pro forma*, and asked leave to sit again the next day.

February 12:—When the order of the day being read, for the house going into a committee on his majesty's message, respecting the union with Ireland, the speaker left the chair, and the house went into a committee on that subject. The report of the committee was brought up on the fourteenth of February, when all the resolutions, with some amendments, were agreed to: and sent up to the house of peers. On the eighteenth of February, a message from the commons was delivered, by earl Temple, to the lords, requesting a conference, respecting the means of perpetuating and improving the connection between the two countries. The address of their lordships, on the subject of an union with Ireland, was taken into consideration on the twenty-second of April. A motion was made by Mr. Pitt, "that the house do concur in the said address," which, after various observations by different speakers, was agreed to. A message was sent to the house of peers, informing their lordships, that the commons had agreed to the address, and filled up the blank with the words "and commons."

The message from the king, relative to a closer connection with Ireland, was brought, on the same day, as already observed, to the commons and to the lords: by whom also, as well as by the commons, it was taken into consideration, on the twenty-third of January. An address was moved by lord Grenville

to his majesty, thanking him for his most gracious communication expressing their lordships' readiness to concur in any measure that be found necessary or expedient towards the consolidation of the several interests of the British empire. The address was voted *n.m.*

On the eighteenth of February a message from the commons, directed to a conference being read, and the lords informed that the message deputed by the commons waited on them in the painted chamber, went thither, and immediately returned with a copy of the resolution voted by the house of commons on the subject of the proposed union with Ireland. These, being read by the clerk, were ordered to be printed. Lord Grenville gave notice, that when the resolution should be printed, and on the day he intended to move that they should be taken into consideration on that day (on Friday).

Lord Auckland said, there were certain papers, of which it might be necessary that the house should be in possession, previous to the discussion that might take place on these resolutions, that their lordships might be able to mature their minds on every part of the merits of so important a subject. These papers would shew that great were the sacrifices in blood to capital and manufactures, that had been made by this country for Ireland, and what commercial advantage it was in the power of Great Britain to withhold from that country. He therefore moved "that there be laid before the house a statement of the imports and exports of Great Britain during the forty years, specifying those articles together with the amount of the

l to and imported from in that period." The question's motion was put and o.

On the 19th of March, lord Grenville moved the order of the day to be summoning their lordships, for the purpose of taking into their consideration the various papers brought in, relative to the situation of

He entered at large into a recommendation of an union; and answered the objections that were made to that measure. As regards to the supposed existence of connection between the two countries, he was not afraid it was *absolutely null*: not *was* imperfect or inadequate *but* *absolutely null*: if the two parliaments were suffered to remain in the present state, if the countries were together by no other bond than the present, the connection, he said, was absolutely null. And *was* suffered, many evils were necessarily entailed on the descendants, if they did not remedy themselves. He should move that the resolutions of the house of commons be read *pro* he should then move that they do agree with the resolutions of the house of commons, and move that these resolutions be presented to his majesty in the form of an address from both houses, in humble request, that his majesty would lay them before the parliament of Ireland, at what time his majesty should deem most proper.

Mr. Fitzwilliam objected to the discussion of the subject under the present pressing situation of affairs, and attributed to his never received order, when at the end of Irish affairs, from the parliament of Great Britain, to

bring forward the question of catholic emancipation.

The marquis of Lansdown was sorry that earl Fitzwilliam's system for Ireland was not proceeded on. But he contended that there was no use in making a comparison between the proceedings of 1782, relative to Ireland, and those of the present time. The former had for their object the separation of the two parliaments; the latter had for their object the union of the two parliaments. He had no doubt but that both the landed and commercial interest would be benefited by an union, not only in some local respects, but on a general scale. For these reasons, he was inclined to adopt all the resolutions alluded to by the noble secretary of state, except that for the addition of one hundred members for the house of commons. However, if others were satisfied, he should have nothing farther to say.

Earl Camden reminded the house, that before the earl of Fitzwilliam left Ireland, there were disturbances in the county of Cavan, and that the kingdom was quiet for nine or ten months after: a proof that the public mind was not affected by the recall of the earl.—Lord Hobart, thought that an union was essential to the preservation of a connection between the two countries, because, while three-fourths of the people of Ireland were catholics, a protestant parliament could never be a satisfactory government for the kingdom.

The marquis of Townshend said, he would give his vote for the union; but there were many other things to be done before Ireland could recover from its present distressed situation. There ought to be resident

magistrates, in order to enforce a due obedience to the laws; one very great evil was, the itinerant clergy, who went about the country granting absolution for the most enormous offences. But the grand and direful source of the calamities of Ireland, was, the excessive monopolization of the land, and the number of bankers, squires, stewards, tacksmen, and other persons, between the landlord and the tenant.

Lord Moira said, there was no person who would more heartily concur in the measure proposed than himself, were he sure that it was founded in the wishes of a majority of the people of Ireland. But the opposition to it was not limited to the Irish parliament only. It had been treated by the nation at large with an abhorrence amounting almost to a phrenzy. What could be more calculated to add fuel to the flame than our persevering in the proposal after it had been so strongly reprobated?

Lord Holland, on the argument for an union, taken from the present prosperity of Scotland, remarked that it was forty years after the act of union before the commerce of Scotland began to revive from the shock it had received. There was another subject, on which he could not avoid saying a few words.—Nothing astonished him more than the apathy with which the proposition, for adding one hundred members to the house of commons, was received. This invasion of the constitution was looked to with the most perfect indifference. This proposition, he said, was also incompatible with the opinion of all those who wished a parliamentary reform.

The earl of Kinnoull thought the protestant ascendancy in Ireland

was absolutely necessary, as not to be supposed that a Catholic parliament would null the forfeitures of the estates of their ancestors. But that union would be best secured by incorporating union. The earls of Carlisle and Westmoreland, formerly lords-lieutenants of Ireland, did not consider the arrangement of 1782, about which so much had been said, as final, but merely suited to the circumstances of the times, and calculated to remove present grievances. The two parties did not intend to bind present and to legislate for future generations. The duke of Portland said, that the settlement of Ireland had not been considered by or any of the cabinet, as a permanent settlement.

The resolutions, moved by Lord Grenville, were then read and agreed to. And their lordships having been summoned, came on the eleventh of April, when Lord Grenville moved the address to majesty.

Lord Auckland rose with great satisfaction to give his answer to an address to his reverence the king and queen, in the reign of the two kings, for the purpose of committing their resolutions to the lords and commons of Ireland. Before he proceeded to the commercial considerations, he mentioned the nature of that independence which, as some advisers of the people of Dublin asserted, was subverted and destroyed by the consolidation of the two legislatures. He thought it important to maintain the value of what Ireland would lose, before he proceeded to appreciate what she would gain. He mentioned the independence of

abstractedly considered, as by the arrangement of it we could not shut our eyes to the truths presented by Europe, and by the relation, size, and population of islands. What then did she, the independence of a state which had no means of her security, or self-protection through the protection of its more powerful neighbours? two countries, so circumstanced, would not avoid adverse lines of conflict; struggle must ensue, and the weaker must be overpowered, confusion and all the evils must follow. If, on the other hand, there should prevail here two uniform systems, in leading points of commerce, the weaker must be thus far, virtually and habitually, sacrificed to the exercise of independent power. This dilemma was applied to the point in question. Had Ireland, or could she, the power of negotiating, or even rejecting treaties, and she the means of proper commerce, or of making colonies, or of making conquests? Had she, or could she, have any naval force? or not the direction of her force conformably to the wishes of British ministers, responsive to the British parliament? in short, or could she controul whatever, any way, or even any concern, she had in a visionary and aim, respecting the impositions of peace and war, and confederacies? Had she in the exercise of legislative access to the royal sanction, more direct, or more easy, than through British

ministers, not amenable to her parliament, and under the great seal of the British chancellor? But waving all these considerations, and supposing Ireland to have every advantage possessed by Great Britain, and in an equal degree, still however, with one executive power, and with separate and independent legislatures: would any individual of a sound mind assert, that the entire union of two countries, such as now described, would be degrading or detrimental to either? It would be grating, lord Auckland observed, to the feelings of all their lordships to state to Ireland that she was chained down, though by her own prejudices, to a weak and inefficient independence, subject to incessant collisions, and inseparable from misfortune and humiliation. It would be ungenerous, he said, to make such a statement, if it were not in his power to present to her, at the same time, a real and permanent independence, accompanied by a full participation of British opulence, British greatness, and British freedom, with its best companion, British security. It was impossible to open and contemplate the papers on the table without exultation of mind at so brilliant an exhibition of the increasing prosperity of Great Britain, and of her unexampled pre-eminence among nations. These papers would give their lordships, what had never before been attempted, the true valuation of our whole commerce, according to current prices and other documents, the accuracy of which was incontestible. It appeared that the total value of our exports and imports, in the year 1798, was ninety-five millions sterling: above twenty-two millions

higher than the average value of the four last years of peace. But, notwithstanding all the exemptions from duties and other encouragements indulged to Ireland, that country, with a population equal perhaps to one-third of the British population, had a trade equal to not more than one-ninth of the trade of Great Britain. It would be idle to imagine that, in a British parliament, this great question could be debated with flattery, and complaisance and reserves, and on Irish interests only. The people of Ireland ought not to be kept in ignorance, that numerous and essential benefits are conferred on them without reciprocity: but that those benefits, without union, remain liable, on any eventual disagreement, to a sudden explosion, with the utter ruin of all the Irish interests dependent on trade and manufactures. Could it be expected, that capitals and commercial credit should be transferred to a country, struggling under an anomalous, incompetent, and disturbed government, and maintaining a claim of right to adopt, at any time, adverse connections and interests. Nothing less than an union could satisfy these questions. They would not, said lord Eden, rest on the flimsy and undefined protection, so often repeated and so imperfectly realized, that "the affections of Ireland are unalienable, and that both kingdoms shall stand or fall together." Let the union take place, and all commercial distinctions, and all political jealousies would be annihilated. What were the multiplied and inestimable benefits which the propositions and address held out to Ireland? The preservation of her

actual advantages, the increase of capitals, the improvement of her people, in cultivation and softening of minds and manners; and all, the introduction of a class, one of the great of Ireland, and the most in link of security between the and lowest orders: still let her the same constitution, the same liberties, the same laws, the same privileges, which she enjoyed." "My lord," said lord Eden, "in this awful period of crimes and calamities, and subversion of states and the fabric of British liberty unhaken and unmoved. To Ireland the full security, happiness and security. Let Providence shall have will from her all mercy and protection, unless its disposal are to be such as to number among the wrecks of nations will gladly and gratefully accept our offers, and will be an integral part of the united of Great Britain and Ireland."

The bishop of Landaff, *in se predicans*, gave his her probation and cordial support proposed union. He was left he should be consider their lordships as a man very reluctant ear with a dull recollection of a tale that had, as it were, thrice told. But his heart much in that business, and he had so long been accustomed to contemplate it as an object of political importance, that he intreat their lordships in whilst he explained his feelings upon it. From seventeen years, his life had been passed, and he hoped not unp



in the pursuit of knowledge, abstract reasoning on a variety of topics. He had occasionally incidentally reasoned on politics; but this, he presumed might be forgiven in a churchman, at the present advanced age of his age, could boldly and declare, in the hearing of his friends, that all his political notions were ever founded on public utility. Many others would the subject better than

But he was not ignorant of what he had not considered it his duty to give his opinion upon it was this: a cordial union would be much more advantageous to Ireland than to Britain, but that it would be nearly useless to both countries.

It would enrich Ireland and impoverish Britain. It would render the empire, as to the whole, the strongest in Europe. The interest of every state principally depends on the number of its

The lands of Great Britain and Ireland, if cultivated to their full extent, to the extent to which nature would carry cultivation,

half a century, would support a population of thirty millions; not to mention the undiminished increase of population that arises from the improvement of the fisheries. Thirty millions of

would afford five or six millions able to bear arms. We have been more indifferent than our forefathers have prudently been to continental politics. "I speak," said bishop Watson, whose mind was on this point, "as a graft inserted into the trunk of the British empire, may put forth branches in every direction and bear fruit on every twig;

but if you separate it from this connection, and plant it in a soil by itself, it will neither strike root downwards, nor bear fruit upwards, for a hundred years, though it should be left to itself, free from the annoyance of its neighbours; but this Irish graft cannot be left to itself, it will either be stunted and overshadowed by the mighty branching of the British oak, or it will be poisoned by the pestilential exhalations of the trees of liberty, which France will plant around it; trees which have hitherto produced no fruit in Europe, or in the world, except the apples of Sodom,—alluring to the eye, but bitter and poisonous to the palate. Ireland cannot stand alone. Would to God! that there was moderation and justice enough, in great states, to permit lesser states to enjoy their independence, and to prosecute their interests in a state of separation from them: but this is a system of politics more to be wished than expected, in the present condition of Christian morality.

Ireland cannot stand alone; she must, of necessity, be connected; nay, she must, for her own safety, in the present convulsed state of European politics, in the present progress of strange political opinions, be united either to Great Britain or France. She is not, indeed, at liberty to make her choice, without withdrawing that allegiance, which the wisest and best men in Ireland have not, I am convinced, any disposition to withdraw; but if she were unfettered by any bond of connection; at full liberty to make a choice; is there a man in all Ireland, of a good heart and a cool head, who could hesitate in preferring an union

[ Q. 4 ] with

with Great Britain to one with France? United with Great Britain, Ireland will soon become a lusty, well-looking, well-fed, limb of the British body politic: united with France, she would be a withered, shrivelled, palsied, starved, excrescence, which might be cut off and thrown aside whenever interest or caprice should render a separation necessary.

I foresee, with great satisfaction, the time when, if this union takes place, the whole state of Ireland will be changed. The overflowing of British capital will, on a peace, instead of finding its way into France or America, settle in Ireland. It will, in time, convert the bogs of that country into corn-fields; it will cover its barren mountains with forests; it will dig its mines, cut its canals, erect its fabrics, explore new channels of commerce, and improve the old ones; in a word, by supplying labour, it will render the people industriously enlightened, contented, and happy. I, my lords, shall not live to see the effects of this measure, for great objects do not attain their full perfection at once, but our posterity will see them, and will have cause to bless the enlarged policy of two legislatures, which, rising superior to petty jealousies, which, sacrificing partial interests on the altar of general safety, have coalesced into one, for the benefit of both." There was a question, bishop Watson observed, of great importance, whether the British constitution would or would not undergo some change, and if any, what change from the introduction of Irish members into our two houses of parliament. On these and similar questions, as well

as on commercial advantages and disadvantages attending an union he could speak at some length: but he purposely declined it, partly from a persuasion that his advice would not be needed, but principally to his dislike to the appearance of obtruding his political speculations on the attention of a house, having no ambition whatever to affect the character of statesman: a character, indeed, which he wisely and honourably sustained of the highest importance to human happiness, but which did not fit a retired and unconnected churchman, who wished to spend the remainder of his days in contemplations of quite a different tendency. When the late duke of Rutland, whose memory would be dear to the bishop, was lieutenant of Ireland, he honoured him with his confidence, and conversed with him on subjects of political importance. In writing the duke, about the time when Irish propositions, as they were called, were under discussion, perfectly well remembered having said to his grace, "you and your friend, the minister of England, would immortalize your character, instead of a mere commercial arrangement, you could accomplish by honourable means, and on equitable terms, a legislative union between the two kingdoms." The duke's answer to this suggestion so singular, that he should not forget it. He wholly approved the measure, but added, that the man who should attempt to carry it into execution would be trampled and feathered. Whether his repugnance to an union was at that time the general sentiment of the Irish nation, or which he susp-

leading individuals only, no means of ascertaining, it now of any use to inquire. He mentioned this circumstance, that the vote he gave this day was founded on union not rashly or recently, but deliberately formed long ago, when his mind was heated by resentment of rebellion, nor disturbed by apprehension of danger; and it was much more in the considering such subjects had been of late years. Having their lordships so long, probably done as much violence to his own feelings as their; for he felt a daily reluctance to the mingling of political debate. But at subject had compelled him forward.

Boringdon, on the trite of the supposed *final adjustment* 1782, referred to Mr. Fox's on the commercial proposition 1785, in which he declared, a resolution of the house of commons, on the seventeenth of January 1782, in no wise referred to commerce, but solely to objects of trade and imperial.

Minto said, that it was not to the advantage, but necessary for the security and preservation of the countries, that there should be a connection between Great Britain and a close connection of some kind, and the only mode of connection that could perfectly remove the possibility of separation, and fully secure the benefit of union, was a complete identity and incorporation of the two governments. Federal governments were, in their nature, inadequate to the purposes of union, and of very precarious du-

ration. As to the competency of parliament to decide on the present question; if parliament was not competent, where could there be found a more adequate authority. For whatever the whole nation could do, if there were no parliament, could be done by the regular and fundamental powers of parliament.

He analyzed the idea and sentiment of true patriotism; which, he shewed, consisted not in a fond attachment to one nation, merely as it stood in a state of distinctness from other nations, but in doing real and actual good to one's country.

Did our limits, which we have already somewhat transgressed, and were it our object to exhibit specimens of logical reasoning, and just and fine composition, we should insert in this sketch the whole of lord Minto's speech on this interesting subject, which appears to us to be a happy medium between the speeches of the last century, or rather the first part of it, drawn from history, the law of nations, and maxims of jurisprudence and philosophy, but overloaded with quotation, and, in many instances, degenerating into an affectation of learning; and those clumsy and desultory, though sensible remarks, on one hand, and those animated sallies and effusions on another, that characterize many orations well received in our times. At the same time, as we have been led to assume the province of the critic, it may be proper to observe, that lord Minto's speech was not more consolidated by a sound and enlightened judgement, than enlivened by many delicate and pleasing contours of a fine imagination. It was the

the oratory of *Fletcher of Saltoun*, employed in an opposite and more auspicious cause. The question on the address being put, was carried *non. con.* Lord Grenville, lord Auckland, the bishop of Landaff, and lord Minto, were named as a committee, for drawing up an address, conformably to the motion, which, after a conference with the commons, was presented to his majesty, as the joint address of both houses of parliament.

That the various proceedings in parliament, of most importance, might be contemplated with the more interest, as well as order, we have thought it proper to view them not in the connection of adjournments, from time to time, but under the four heads of finance, measures of external defence, measures of internal tranquillity, and measures of political economy. \* The union with Ireland may be referred to either the second or third of four general heads, or more properly to both. To both, also, may be referred a bill, proposed in February, and passed in the course of the session, for reducing the militia and regulating the provisional cavalry. The supplementary militia was now almost trebled. If fully completed, under the present laws, it would amount to 106,000. It was, however, deficient of that number, and did not exceed 82,000. This last number of 82,000 supple-

mentary militia, combined other forces, being considered perfectly adequate to every purpose, was not to be increased as it now stood. The clause in the bill, relating to provisional cavalry, was founded on the same principle as that of the supplementary militia, viz. not to increase beyond what was actually necessary. And it was judged the most particularly expedient to do so at the season of the year when the hands would be wanting for the purposes of agriculture. The militia and yeomanry cavalry had risen from 5,000 to 30,000. This vast augmentation, the provisional cavalry-act being supplementary, it was thought unnecessary to call forth that part of our force.

On the first of March, Mr. Fox made his annual speech for the abolition of the slave. A new and interesting circumstance varied the usual topics of debate, this year, in the discussion of this subject: an army of 100,000, under Toussaint, in St. Domingo, and democratical, or, as they were at this time called, French republicans, supported and encouraged that striking revolution, and were hard to make their way in the very heart of the British empire. Mr. Wilberforce's motion was carried by 84 votes against 54.

\* Finance might certainly be arranged under the head of political economy; here we apply this term to measures for the improvement of the general state of the empire.

## C H A P. XIII.

*of Campo Formio suddenly formed.—Disregarded and mistrusted by Parties.—Military Preparations.—General Jourdan receives Orders for the Campaign.—Immense Scale on which War is now carried.—Force and Position of the French and the Imperial Forces.—Plans of French.—Situation and Views of the Austrians.—The French Army takes Mannheim.—Lays the Palatinate under Contribution.—And advances into Suabia.—Contributions there also.—Jourdan appointed Commander-in-chief of the Armies in Germany and Switzerland. Positions of Austrians in the Country of the Grisons and in the Vorarlberg.—Massing of General Auffenberg, and attacks him at the same Time.—He takes him, with the greater Part of his Troops.—The French Masters of the Valley of the Rhine.—Plan of the French to complete the Conquest of the Country of the Grisons.—Massena repulsed in the Vorarlberg with much Loss.—The French General, Lecourbe, seizes on the Upper and Lower Engadine.—The French General, Desolles, attacks and takes the Post at Bormio.—The Army of the Archduke Charles passes the Rhine, and advances in Suabia.—Movements and Positions taken by the Austrian and French Armies.—Battle between the Austrians and French.—The French defeated, and forced to repass the Rhine.—The Austrians in possession of almost all Suabia.*

The treaty of Campo Formio was, as was very generally supposed, no more than an armed truce, during which, the opposite parties were animated by the hope or desire of permanent peace, than the desire of being in a condition to continue the war. That treaty, though favourable to France, was scarcely more so than what might be expected in arms, according to the common notions of political morality, might be justified. It was, in fact, that if it had been formed after long and leisurely discussion, after the parties had duly considered their minds to it by habit and reflection, it might have been the basis of a general pacification,

and of a new system of the political balance in Europe. But it appears to be an universal law, in nature, physical, moral, and political, that nothing sudden is permanent. The preliminaries of Leoben were signed at a moment pregnant with danger to the French army, as well as with ruin to the house of Austria. The French and Austrian governments, in proportion as that moment of danger was removed, and thrown into the background of the picture of Europe, recovered their habitual views and passions. The treaty of Campo Formio appeared as a dream, a preternatural intrusion into the great affairs and interests of nations. The French directory, by the

the most overt acts of the most violent injustice and oppression, manifested still a disposition to extend their principles and conquests. The Cæsars of Vienna could not, without a sigh, behold their long-loved Italy, as well as Switzerland and Savoy, a prey to French influence and domination; by which means, also, the Austrian dominions were stripped of that natural boundary and barrier, which they derived from their geographical situation, and a way was opened to the heart of the empire. Yet it is not improbable that the two governments had it in contemplation to avoid the dangerous consequences of war, and to gain their respective objects by the magnitude of their preparations, and mutually presenting to each other a front of defiance. By these, the Austrians especially, after the march of the Russians, for their aid, to Germany, hoped to restore the independence of Switzerland, Naples, and the papal territories: by these, also, the French hoped still to retain them in subjection. Be this as it may, military preparations, during the congress at Rastadt, were continued, with unremitting activity, by both parties; each of which had an interest in the gaining of time, by prolonging the negotiation for peace. The directory had begun to lose the confidence of the French nation. The recruiting of the French armies, by means of military conscriptions, went on but slowly. It required some time to train the recruits, and incorporate them with the exhausted battalions. Nor could the movements of troops, notwithstanding the possession of Switzerland, be made without delays, amidst the rigours of winter. The directory,

therefore, did not think it advisable to open the campaign till the spring favourable, in all circumstances, the execution of great military plans, especially in mountainous countries. The imperialists, on the part, had similar motives for temporization. Their army, for the purpose of recruiting, was dispersed in Bohemia, and other provinces, at distance from Suabia and the Bavarian frontier; with the exception of those stationed in Friuli, and the newly acquired Venetian state, which were to be preserved from the revolutionary fermentation, and retained in a state of obedience and submission, only by the presence of an army. The march of the Russian troops, in different divisions, and halting at different places for refreshment, could not be other than slow. And besides all this, a plan of co-operation between the imperial armies of Germany and Italy, could not be carried into execution before the seal of communication by the Tyrol. Thus, in the negotiation of Rastadt, there were, on both sides abundant motives for procrastination. Towards its conclusion, it became a kind of diplomatical war, in which the respective plenipotentiaries were only spies on each other, and set themselves only to consider and determine the point to which its rupture or prolongation would be of the greatest advantage. On that point the directory had no long any doubt, when they were certain that the Russians were destined to co-operate with the imperial army in Italy, and when they saw the formation of a great Austrian army under the command of the archduke Charles, between the Lech and Danube. On the other hand, it

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [237

is little a question to the court  
na, when they perceived the  
ents of four French armies,  
y that of Italy, that of Swit-  
d, that of the Danube, and  
observation; and when the  
s, threatening to cross the  
s, peremptorily demanded the  
of the Russians from the con-  
f Germany.

many centuries, the nations  
ope, as by a tacit compact,  
occasionally made war on one  
er, on a scale suited to their  
live finances, and other re-  
sources. And many specu-  
men, concluding that the  
sive complexity of the ma-  
y of war, and of a concomi-  
ant of calculation, as well as  
advancement of civilization,  
contribute to the interests of  
and the happiness of the hu-  
manity. But, towards the end of  
the enlightened century, and  
the most refined country in Eu-  
rope, an explosion broke forth, which  
destroyed all those auspicious antici-  
pations. The ardent genius of the  
French nation, roused to action by  
the revolution, incapable of repose,  
finding aliment only in war, ex-  
hibited movements similar to those  
of barbarous nations, in former pe-  
riods, when, quitting their native  
land and setting fire to their huts,  
they precipitated themselves in quest  
of new settlements on their culti-  
vated, peaceable, and luxurious  
shores. The very deficiency of  
their finances, and the impos-  
sible state of France, impelled  
her, as in a mass, to arms: for  
they wanted at home, they  
went and found in other countries.  
This is a strong proof of the strength  
of the antagonist governments,

when even a few of the European  
monarchies could make head against  
so numerous, accomplished, and  
energetic a people, become a mili-  
tary republic. The armies of France,  
instead of laying siege to particular  
forts and towns, attacked whole  
countries. Fortresses, which hereto-  
fore arrested, occupied, and con-  
sumed whole armies, were passed  
with unconcern; isolated, as it  
were, by the enormous mass of the  
French armies. To this extension  
of the naval theatre of war, they  
were invited by their numbers, by  
the superiority of their artillery, and  
the provision that was made by  
their moveable columns, for the ce-  
lerity of their motion; which, to  
speak in the language of physics, be-  
ing multiplied into the quantity of  
their matter, formed a lever fitted  
to subvert states and empires. Yet  
the Austrians, seconded by the  
wealth of Great Britain, met the  
French with great courage and  
glory on the whole extent of that  
ample field. It will not be ex-  
pected, that, in this brief sketch of  
Europe, for 1799, we should give  
any other than a very general  
account of military operations so  
vast and various. Nor were a full  
account permitted by the limits  
either of our plan, or capacity and  
information, would it be desired, as  
we conceive, by the generality of  
our readers. Military men, to  
whom alone such details could be  
interesting, will not, for learning  
the art of war, we presume, be dis-  
posed to have recourse to an An-  
nual Register. They will find much  
more satisfaction in the perusal of  
such books as the *Precis des Evéne-  
mens Militaires*,\* and the *History of  
the Campaigns from 1796 to 1799*,

\* Published by Debrett.

both

*both inclusive,\** to whose luminous views, we take this opportunity of making our acknowledgements, and to which we beg leave to refer the military reader, rather than to put them off with any compressed abridgement of their narratives. Our object, in this general history, is not to enter into a full detail of military operations, but rather to mark situations, designs, and results, and the principal means, whether prepared or accidental, by which plans were accomplished, on the one hand, or failed on the other.

Of the three hundred and twenty thousand, who, at this time composed the French army, forty-five thousand under the orders of general Massena, occupied Switzerland and the left bank of the Rhine, almost from its source, to the western extremity of the lake of Constance, and from that point, the two banks of the river as far as Basle. Between that town and Dusseldorf were stationed about 65,000 men, commanded by general Jourdan, and forming what was called the army of Mentz. They occupied the fort of Kehl, on the right bank of the Rhine, lined the left bank, from the frontier of Switzerland to Mentz, and from the latter town to Dusseldorf; possessed all the country upon the two banks. The corps, in the latter position, amounting to about twenty thousand men, was called the army of observation. The plan of the directory was the same that had been pursued in 1796, and 1797; namely, the invasion of the hereditary states of the house of Austria, and the junction of the French armies under the walls of Vienna. For this end it was ne-

cessary that the army of observation should take possession of Phil the only fortress remaining Rhine to the empire; that the army of Jourdan should cross the traverse the defiles of the Black Forest, extend itself into Suabia the lake of Constance, a southern part of the Tyrol; the army of Switzerland should drive the Austrians from the country of the Grisons, attack the Tyrol from the front, and seize the valleys of the Lech and of the Inn, while the army of Italy should penetrate into the country, either through the Tyrol or Friuli. Thus the Austrians were posted on the lake of Constance in the country of Regenz, a southern part of the Grisons, would have been encompassed by Jourdan's army that of Massena; and those who defended the Italian Tyrol: Verona, between Massena and that of Italy. The situation and the views of the Austrians were as follows:

More than sixty thousand men were concentrated under the arms of Charles, on the Lech. Forty thousand were collected in the Tyrol, in the environs of Austria or at Wurtzburg, under the command of general Sztarray. A like number was under those of general Hotze, in the Voralberg, a country of the Grisons. Nearly fifty thousand, commanded by general Bellegarde, were posted on the frontiers of the last-mentioned country and the Tyrol. The army of Italy, part of which was in the Adige, and the rest in Friuli and Carinthia, was reckoned to be more than sixty thousand strong. The emperor had to oppose



sch, one hundred and eighty-five thousand fighting men, ninety thousand of whom were in a situation to fight against Jourdan and Masséna. But, determined as the Austrians were to let the odium of recommencing hostilities fall on the French, their first operations could only be defensive, and dependent on the movements of their enemies. Generals Kray and Bellegarde could do nothing but watch the motions of the French, and fortify and defend, as far as possible, the posts occupied in Suabia, Tyrol, and the country between the Grisons, as likewise those held on its frontiers, in the Valtelline and Italy. It was the business of the Emperor, on his part, to confine himself, in the first instance, to preparations for the passage of the Lech. At all his army, the moment he heard that the French had crossed the Rhine, and, in that event, to advance so rapidly as to come up with them, not only before they could arrive on the Iller, but even before they could push beyond the limits of Constance.

On the second of March, a detachment of the French army of observation took possession of the town of Mannheim, in consequence of a capitulation. On the same day, General Bernadotte presented himself before the town of Philippsburg, which, in consequence of the treaty of Campo Formio, was garrisoned only by the troops of the empire, commanded by the ringrave of Rhenish. To an insolent letter of summons from Bernadotte, in which he demanded that the garrison was ready to revolt, and denounced the most severe punishment to those who should oblige him to give orders for assault, the ringrave, neither intimidated nor intimidated, returned

a spirited though moderate answer, "Surely, general," said he, "it must be your own opinion that I should be culpable, were I to deliver up a fortress, the command of which has been intrusted to me by the commander-in-chief of the army of the empire. The situation of the fortress under my command is not such as you appear to believe, nor do I know of any discontent among the garrison. I must, therefore, declare to you that I will not receive a French garrison into the place, nor commence hostilities, though I will resist any attack." This soldierly, and gentlemanlike reply to Bernadotte, was justified by the conduct of the garrison, composed of nearly two thousand chosen troops of the empire, who had served with distinction in the preceding campaigns. The officers, imitating the zeal of their leader, protested with indignation against the dishonourable views imputed to them by the French general. The inundations, which form the principal defence of Philippsburg, prevented the French from approaching near enough for the purpose of reducing the place in a short time. These local circumstances, with events which took place about this time in Suabia, compelled him to turn the siege into a blockade, and even that he was obliged to raise soon after.

General Jourdan's army, continuing to advance in the direction it had taken, was beyond the mountains of the Black Forest. Its right wing was at Rhinberg near Schaffhausen, and its left at Rothwell. The army of observation, at the same time, spread itself into the country of Hesse Darmstadt, and the Palatinate, and was busily employed in repairing the fortifications

at Mannheim. The different corps of Jourdan's army met with no impediment in their march, as the Austrians were still at a great distance, and the duke of Wurtemberg, the only prince who could have thrown any obstacles in their way, observed the strictest neutrality; to which he was compelled by the armistice subsisting between France and the empire, by his own military weakness, and still more by the dread of giving the French a pretext for effecting a revolution in his states: to which the French plenipotentiaries, taking advantage of their residence at Rastadt, and of differences then existing between that prince and his subjects, had applied themselves, with their usual assiduity and address, to dispose them. That the entry of the French into the duchy of Wurtemberg did not produce a revolution in that state, is to be attributed to the hope they entertained of being able to detach the princes of the empire from the cause of the emperor. They contented themselves with preying on that country, notwithstanding all the fine promises of general Jourdan, and treated it almost as badly as the Brigaw, on which they levied all kinds of contributions. Their amity with the new elector of Bavaria did not protect even the Palatinate from their rapacity. The absolute necessity, under which the French government lay, of subsisting its armies, and the impossibility of doing this at their own expense, outweighed every other consideration. The district of Rastadt was alone respected: the circumstances of its being almost separated from Germany, by the advance of the French armies, and having, besides, but a very precarious and limited commu-

nication with the rest of the empire, enlivened the hopes of the duke of realizing its project of a pacification. The name of the duke of Mentz, after it had penetrated so far into Suabia, was changed that of the army of the Danube, and Jourdan was appointed commander-in-chief of the three armies of the Lower Rhine, the Upper Rhine, and of Switzerland, in his superior direction. The first of these armies was commanded by Bernadotte, the last by Massena.

In order to form a junction according to the French plan, on the eastern side of the lake of Constance, between the armies of Jourdan and Massena, the former general had only to march through the countries without defence, but the Austrians, in the very outset, to encounter them, in spite of their opposition, to pass the Rhine, to drive them from the country of the Grison, the Voralberg, and to force them to retreat into the Upper Rhine. The difficulties attending these operations, rendered it necessary for Massena to begin his attack before the archduke could oppose his march of Jourdan, and find time to send reinforcements to the lake of Constance. A body of Austrians, to the number of about six thousand, under the command of general Auffenberg, and stationed in different posts, communicated to the left bank of the Rhine, with the army of general Hotze, from which it had been detached, and was now lay, part at Fieldkirk, and part at Bregentz, and the intermediate places. In this manner were the Austrians shut up in a narrow valley, having the Rhine in front of them, and behind them a chain of extensive mountains, rendered in-

ng almost the whole year, Although they had but rate force, and the possi- ed but few local resources he passage of the river : effected, yet they still many means of impeding age, which was to be ly through great difficul- angers. General Massena, at part of his army, took ie evening of the fifth of ng the left bank of the m the point where the es of that river unite, as lake of Constance. Be- reak, on the sixth, he sent is to general Auffenberg le the country of the Gri- n two hours; but, with- ig for an answer to this de- d with which it was even impossible, had Auffen- n willing to comply, he general attack through all flattering himself, that by e of conduct, he should odium of having begun without declaring it, and, : to himself all the advan- urprize. Massena, at the e that he made a shew of on to attack the Austrians hole extent of their line, tened to pass the Rhine l places, threw a bridge river at Amsnooz, opposite w pass of the Lucien-steig, shed to that point with 6000 men. The pos- this post being the princi- : the French had in view, ere that they united the rce, and the engagement oint was very obstinate e whole day. The Auf- l the superiority in posi- the enemies in numbers. LI.

with the additional advantage of having concerted before hand, all their measures. This circumstance, in the end, turned the scale, and towards the evening of the sixth, the French made themselves masters of the passage and fort of Luciensteig, which commands the fort from Chur, called otherwise Coire, to Bregentz. While things were in this state of progression in the centre, the French had likewise gained ground on the right above Chur, and their left, commanded by general Oudinot, which had forded the Rhine at Hag, near Wordenberg, kept general Hotze in check near Field-kirk, and prevented him from sending reinforcements to the troops which defended the country of the Grisons.

The loss of the important post of the Steig having entirely interrupted the communication between the corps of general Hotze and Auffenberg, the latter had no other source than to concentrate his remaining forces for the defence of Chur.— After several combats, during the night and the morning of the seventh, he had reached the heights near Chur, when he found another column of the enemy advancing on his rear. Attacked on all sides, he still endeavoured, notwithstanding his inferiority in number, and the fatigue of his soldiers, to defend himself in vain. He was obliged to surrender with all his forces. In the meantime, general Hotze, in order to carry assistance to general Auffenberg, made every effort to penetrate into the valley of the Rhine, but he was obliged to return to Field-kirk with the loss of several pieces of cannon, and a considerable number of men. General Massena estimated the loss of the Austrians in those two days

[ R ]

at

at 5000 men taken. The Austrians computed that of the French, in killed, wounded, and several hundred prisoners taken by Hotze, at 4000. The Austrians had flattered themselves that they should receive from the Grisons powerful assistance, which had certainly been promised by their chiefs. But it was a very small number of individuals only that took up arms in favour of the Austrians.

There is not a principle better established in the science of politics, if it may be called a science, or in that of war, than that it is extremely dangerous to hazard any plan of operations in any country, or a reliance on the co-operation and support of the inhabitants. Yet there certainly is a strong and inveterate propensity in human nature to place such a reliance, though its slipperiness has been so often experienced, and, in the present war, on one side almost uniformly. It is the passion for liberty alone, rightly or otherwise understood, or rather the spirit of innovation, and a fond expectation of some unknown good, that can animate a whole people to any general system of constant exertion. The Grisons had invited the Austrians to save them from the tyranny of the French, but it is said that the manners of those Germans were by no means such as to conciliate the affections of the inhabitants, who probably began to think that they had only exchanged one master for another. Massena transferred the government of the capital, and what he had subdued of the country of the Grisons, into the hands of some expelled patriots, whom he had brought back with him, and whose individual wishes were declared, as on former occa-

sions, to be the joint and wishes of the whole Grisons.

However advantageous possession of the valley of the might be to the French, they could neither lead to other even be secure as long as the Austrians were masters of the Voralberg, and of the upper country of the Grisons. It was necessary to drive them from those positions in order to attack the Tyrol with advantage, and to complete execution of the great design, not permitted, by the want of force of the army of Italy, it should act at the same time on the Voralberg, the country of Tyrol, and in the southern part of the country of the Grisons. determined, therefore, that the first part of this task should be taken by a body of troops from those which occupied Valtellina and the Italian lakes; that Massena himself should attack the Voralberg, and his right wing, under Lecourbe, between the two, should attack the Tyrol: in a word, by the three valleys of the Rhine, the Inn, and the Danube, the French hoped to penetrate into that Austrian province.

Massena, being nearest the enemy, began his attack on the eleventh, but he found the Austrians so well fortified that all his reiterated efforts were fruitless. The division of Lecourbe, in twelve days, had themselves masters of almost the whole valley of the upper and lower Rhine, on the course of the Danube. Encouraged by these first successes, he advanced in the valley of the Tyrol to the frontier of the Tyrol on the fourteenth in the

the Austrians at St. Mar-  
and at Finster-Mun-  
was obliged to retreat  
of several hundred  
eral Loudon, who had  
by Lecourbe three days  
a loss of about 2000  
prisoners, resolved to  
age of the French gene-  
ing weak, and so much  
to beat the enemy, and  
spot. Having procured  
nts, partly of regular  
partly of Tyrolese vo-  
ving sent a detachment  
, and concerted mea-  
the officer who com-  
post of St. Martin-  
the fifteenth in the morn-  
pectedly marched down  
ns, and fell upon some  
of grenadiers and light  
occupied the village of  
us surprized, they were  
the village and put to  
negral Mainoni and a  
f them were taken pri-  
is corps would probably  
estroyed, and the French  
in the Engadine, if Le-  
not, at that moment,  
entally on his way to  
very near it. He ral-  
atives, and having sup-  
with a fresh battalion,  
himself master of the  
it he could not retake  
the horses which had  
the hands of the Aus-  
had time to carry them  
mountains. We come  
detachment from the Ita-  
which occupied the Val-  
the Italian Bailiwicks.  
commanded this de-  
ho had begun, on the  
is march in the Valtel-  
ly attacked the Aus-

trians in the morning of the sixteenth  
near Bormio, without being able,  
however, even after repeated ef-  
forts, to dislodge them from their  
position. Next day, the French  
having returned to the charge, in  
greater force, drove the Austrians  
from the important valley of Bormio,  
the possession of which opened the  
road to the conquerors to that of the  
Adige. On the same day Lecourbe  
received an attack which had  
failed on the fifteenth, on the  
Austrian post at St. Martinbruck,  
while another column, by descend-  
ing the mountains, between Finster-  
Munster and Nendels, endeavoured  
to turn it. None of these attacks  
succeeded. General Alciati, who  
commanded in those parts, made  
so good a use of his position, of  
the small number of regular troops  
that he had, and of the Tyrolese  
peasants who had joined him, that  
he made a successful resistance on  
every side. After a desperate en-  
gagement of several hours the French  
were obliged to abandon the attack,  
leaving a great number of dead in  
the field, and 400 prisoners in the  
hands of the enemy. This check,  
though balanced by the success of  
Desolles, retarded the operations of  
Lecourbe, forced him to take new  
measures, and delayed for some  
days the invasion of the Tyrol.

The archduke, whose head-quar-  
ters were at Friedberg, was informed  
of the passage of the Rhine by the  
French, on the night between the  
second and third of March. He im-  
mediately, ordered the whole of his  
army, cantoned on the Lech, to  
prepare to pass that river. On the  
very next day, 6000 men, part of  
the vanguard pushed forward, by  
forced marches, and on the morn-  
ing of the fifth reached Ulm, whi-

ther also the whole of the imperial army arrived on the sixth. This was a strong point of support which the archduke wished to secure on the Danube, and from which, as from an extensive fortress, he meant to cover all the approaches to the hereditary states. A military proclamation, by prince Charles, in answer to that of Jourdan, already noticed, inspired one sentiment of indignation against the French, and one desire of fighting them. The head-quarters of the archduke were, on the ninth, fixed at Mammingen. His vanguard, 15,000 strong, commanded by general Nawendorf, pushed very far on, and, on the eleventh, took post near Ravensberg, while the corps, which had occupied Ulm, was sending detachments along the two banks of the Danube. The line possessed by the Austrians, between Bregentz, and Ulm, had already frustrated the first part of Jourdan's plan, which was, to gain the flank of the Tyrol by mere marches. The French general, with a view of concentrating the force of the armies of Switzerland and the Danube, and to give more concert to their operations, of which the common object was to drive the Austrians from the Tyrol, placed the right wing of his army on the lake of Constance, near Marchdorf, his centre and head-quarters at Pfaffendorf, and his left at Mengen. In the meantime the archduke, with all possible celerity, brought up the main body of his army, that had remained considerably behind the vanguard, which had advanced with great rapidity to cover the Tyrol, and to support general Hotze. It had already, on the sixteenth, pushed some parties as far as Stockach. The main body

of the army, at this period not far distant from the va. It occupied the space between Federsee and the lake of Constance, and like the French, had the greatest part of its force at the latter point. This part of Suabia was the ground where the French were the most intently watching, and the Austrians were sending. Jourdan's aim was between the archduke and Hotze: the prince's to drive Jourdan from Massena. He could attain his end without his adversary. The space between the two armies, between the lake and the lake being too narrow for great manœuvres, and the advanced posts almost touching, both sides prepared for battle, which had become inevitable.

Not a shot had yet been fired in Suabia, and the French, at the same time, in conformity to Jourdan's plan, but in direct opposition to the attacks in the country of the Rhodans, continued to move, though they had no other view than to secure positions of safety. The archduke, however, seeing that there remained any hopes of reaping advantages from its grogns, had thrown off the mask, and on the thirteenth of the same month had caused war to be declared against the legislative body against the emperor and grand duke of T. General Jourdan, informed on the nineteenth, disposed his army in order of battle, the very next day, and posted it on the two rivers of Auck and Oftrac, occupying all that space which lay between the lake and the river, from Buckhorn to Mengen, having taken these measures,

to general prince Schwartz-who commanded a part Austrian vanguard, to ask the answer expected from of Vienna, relative to the ack of the Russians had been ived. That officer, being t no answer had been sent, ed that the armistice was at and declared war, on the e directory, against the king mia and Hungary. No as he returned than an at-rders of Jourdan, was made Austrian vanguard, which ed to fall back ; but, which with reinforcements, re-he French in its turn, and the ground it had lost.— same day, the main body of duke's army had arrived algau and Altzhausen, be- distant only one day's om the French army. This tion induced the archduke ntrate his force, in an en- nt on the heights adjacent two places.

al Jourdan, encouraged by t success of his van-guard, the nature of the ground, ed to come to action on ty-first. The archduke- to take the advantage of usiasm of his troops, and ve his adversary time to re-himself with the corps on r side of the Danube, was nd with Jourdan. He di- army into three column: e right, commanded by the f Furstemberg, was to long the Danube towards and to dislodge the left he French army from that - at least to keep it in General Wallis, with the or division followed the

road to Althoufen, and directed his march upon Ostrach, while the archduke, with the centre, advanced on the same point, along the caufeway of Sulgau. The united columns of the Austrians overthrew the advanced posts of the enemy in their march, though in this they suffered very considerable loss from the batteries erected on the heights and commanding the roads by which they were obliged to advance, attacked the bridge of Ostrach in front, which was at length forced, after a brave defence. The centre of the French army, having thus lost its principal support, was obliged to fall back, suffering greatly in its retreat, from the Austrian cavalry, to Pfullendorf, where it took up a position on the heights in front of that place. The right wing, which had not been attacked, followed the motion of the centre, and fell back to Salmensweiler. The left wing, which, from the very beginning of the day, had been hotly engaged with the Austrians, and had defended itself well, also in the end retreated along the Danube, placing itself in a line with the rest of the army. The Austrians calculated the loss of the French as amounting to 5000 killed, wounded, or prisoners. The latter estimated the loss of the victors at 4000 men.—This day was very honourable to the archduke, who again displayed the bravery and military talents of which he had given such repeated proofs three years before. The first success in all campaigns is of great importance. But it was of more than usual importance in a war depending to greatly on public opinion; and by which, in its turn, public opinion must be powerfully influenced. The engagement of the

twenty-first, to which no name has as yet been appropriated, and which we shall therefore call the battle of Ostrach, stopped, in the very outset, the execution of the plan adopted by the French; repaired the bad effects which the misfortunes in the country of the Grisons had produced in the minds of the people; increased the confidence of the Austrian army in its chief, and formed to Europe a preface of events yet more fortunate. The French commander assured, from the position which the Austrians had taken on his right, that it was their intention to attack him on the morrow, in the night, between the twenty-first and twenty-second, retired from a post which he did not consider as sufficiently strong for sustaining an attack, towards Stockach, where he fixed his head-quarters: the right of his army being on the lake of Constance, near Fridingen. Retiring again from this position, the day after he established his right at Hoher-Tweil, his centre in front of Egen, where he had his head-quarters, and his left on the heights of Tuttingen, near the Danube.

The archduke, in pursuit of Jourdan, drove the republicans every where before him. On the twenty-fourth he passed his vanguard to the very line of the enemy, who were forced, with loss, from several posts on their right and centre. On the same day, the whole of the Austrian army had taken up a position in the rear of Stockach. However well chosen this position might be, in the present circumstances, and worthy of action, it was not without its disadvantages, and was far from being secure, as the Danube, being nearer to the lake of Constance, towards its source, than in the rest

of its course, Jourdan could easily occupy the space, between that river and the lake. The archduke, who, although he had a more extended position, was yet unable to turn his advantage while the latter could maintain the position of the Austrians.

Whilst the archduke, by the position of his cavalry, and by making attacks to be made on the posts of the enemy, was employed in correcting the unavoidable defects of his position, Jourdan, considering how he might turn to his advantage of them. All the while that general and Mollat successively made to effect a junction of their forces, beyond the lake of Constance, had miscarried. remained, therefore, no other chance of realizing the plan adopted for the campaign by the French to gain a decisive victory over the archduke: and Jourdan accordingly determined to hazard a battle. The plan, which he formed, was to attack the right flank of the Austrians, in hopes that the Austrians, in danger of being cut off, might weaken their centre, thus enable him to break through this, and separate the Austrians from the lake of Constance. Having formed his army into three principal columns, he directed them, at break of day, on the morning of the twenty-fifth, to three points of attack. The archduke, having preceded to reconnoitre the position of the enemy, and having seen the village of Aach, seeing that an attack on his army became instantly made, the best disposition that the circumstances would allow. Having placed some battalions of artillery on the heights of the Aachberg, a central point, which



nded to make the principal support of his whole position, he set it himself, with reinforcements, drawn from that wing, to assist the fight, which the enemy had begun on two sides, while another column was endeavouring to turn it by Mofs-kirk, and to cut off communication with Pfullendorf. On that side fortune had favoured the French since the beginning of the day, and victory seemed already within their grasp. Nothing remained to be done, but to dislodge the Austrians from some heights which they still occupied. The archduke did not a moment to extricate himself from so critical a situation. He directed an attack on the right and left sides of the road of Tuttlingen, at the same time. The prince of Wurtemberg, while bravely conducting the second attack, in the midst of a most deadly fire, was killed by a grape shot, and colonel prince Anhalt Bernburg was mortally wounded. These commanders were replaced by general Hapshütz, who was also wounded, and by prince Anhalt Coethen, who, mounting from his horse, offered to lead the infantry to the charge. The excellence of the new dispositions, made by the archduke, and the heroism of some regiments, stopped, for a while, the progress of the French, who retreated occasionally, only, however, to return with additional fury to the charge. The entry of the two armies struggled, long time, with unpeakable obstinacy; and the carnage was great on both sides. Still, however, the story remained undecided, till the archduke sent some battalions of grenadiers, which had just arrived on the left wing, to make another attack on the left of Tuttlingen

road. These battalions, advancing to the wood occupied by the French, took them in flank, and made a demibrigade prisoners. This well-timed manœuvre, executed with vigour, and supported by the co-operation of the other columns already engaged with the enemy, decided the fortune of the day in favour of the imperialists. The French, driven from the wood, soon gave way on all sides, and were pursued on the road to Lypzingen, till victors and vanquished were overtaken by darkness. While victory was thus snatched, though with difficulty, from the centre of the republican army, the column that had advanced to Mofs-kirk, with the design of turning the right of the Austrians, was vigorously repulsed by the prince of Wurtemberg, and escaped certain destruction, only by crossing the Danube, over the bridge of Sigmaringen. The right of the republican army was not ultimately more successful. In spite of several vigorous attacks, first upon Nellenberg, and afterward on the village of Wallenwies, it could make no impression on the Austrian position, but was held in check the whole day by general Staader, who commanded that wing of the imperialists. In that quarter also night put an end to the battle, which had lasted along the whole line from break of day, with an unexampled obstinacy, and great loss to each of the armies. General Jourdan, whether he still retained a hope of being able to force the archduke's position, or, what is more probable, that he wished to disguise his defeat, by continuing to act on the defensive, again attacked, before break of day, the right of the imperialists, on the twenty-sixth,

near Wallenwies; but his reiterated efforts were unsuccessful. Seeing all his projects frustrated, having been twice beaten in the space of five days, and finding himself unable to resist the attacks which might be expected from the archduke, he commenced his retreat in the night, between the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh, and, after some sharp encounters with the Austrians, by whom he was followed and observed, rather than pursued, in the vallies of the Necker, the Kirtzigg, and Hell, repassed the Rhine, with his centre and right, in the first week of April. His left also was driven from Schaffhausen, across that river, on the thirteenth.

The archduke, at first, occupied the places abandoned by the French army, fixing his head-quarters at Stockach. But, on the seventh of April, the Austrians advanced beyond the mountains, into the valley of the Rhine, and pushed their left as far as Weill and Raichen, before Basle, and their right nearly to Rafadt. Suabia was thus almost entirely freed from the French, who, after having remained six weeks in that part of Germany, again saw themselves very nearly in the same position which they had occupied before their invasion. Jourdan proceeded from *Strasbourg* for the re-

*establishment of his health*, to where, meeting with the result that is usually given by governments to unsuccessful commanders, however blameless, and worthy of praise their conduct was stripped of the command of the army. He would have been the object of respect, as well as sympathy, had he born this with a resigned silence; instead of alluding to his defeats to the general under him; devoting himself and more to the jacobins, the resource of the republicans in such contents; and extenuating his apologetic publication, to the force, while he greatly exposed that of his adversary. In a publication, entitled, *An Account of the Operations of the Army of the Rhine*, he did not scruple to affirm, that he had only 34,000 men, and the archduke had 80,000: which is well known, that the republican army was about 40,000 strong, and that the imperial troops, were any share in the action, at most, to 45,000. He contributed, not only of several generals, but of the ministers and of the directory. Jourdan has proved, what every man already convinced of, that the military means of the directory were far from being adequate to the objects.

## C H A P. XIV.

*pass the Rhine.—Positions of the Austrians in the Country of the and in the Vorarlberg.—Complete Conquest of the Country of the by the French.—The Austrians, under the Archduke Charles, Lech, and advance into Suabia.—Nearly the whole of which falls r Possession.—The French fell back to Stock-Ach and Engen.—Are repass the Rhine.—Make themselves Masters of the Vallies of the The Inhabitants of the Tyrol take up Arms against the French, ng defeated, are obliged to evacuate that Country.—Proclamation of hduke Charles to the People of Switzerland.—Massena appointed der-in-Chief of the Armies of the Rhine, the Danube, and of Ob.—Breaking up of the Congress at Rastadt.—Insult offered to tte, French Ambassador, at Vienna.—Conferences at Seltz.— tion of the French Deputies to the Congress at Rastadt.—General r of the Allies.—The French are entirely driven out of the Country risons, and the Austrians take Post on the left Bank of the Rhine. na evacuates the Eastern Parts of Italy.—General Bellegarde, ha- uced the Volturne, embarks, with the greater Part of his Army, ake Como.—The French driven from St. Gothard.—Strong Position y Massena, in Front of Zurich.—Situation of the Archduke, and of his Inaction.—Respective Forces, and Forces of the opposite Ar- Switzerland.—Political Measures of the Allies.—The Elector of , and the Duke of Wurtemberg enter into the Coalition.—Plan of al Attack on the Allies formed at Paris.—Particular Plan of —The Austrians attacked on the whole Extent of their Line.— itirely driven from the Cantons of Schwitz and Uri.—The first Di- f the Russian Auxiliary Army arrives at Schaff-hausen, and pro- Zurich.—Measures taken, by the Archduke, to stop the Progress epublicans.—The French Army of the Rhine passes that River on oints.—The Archduke, with his Army, quits Switzerland.—After g some Successes, obliged to fall back, and return to Mentz.—The on the 25th of September, attacked on the whole of their Line the and the Limatt.—Zurich surrounded.—The Russian General, w, who succeeded to the Archduke in the Command of the Allied in Switzerland, retreats.—Marshal Suwarrow marches from Italy, izerland.—His March, Progress, and Retreat to the Country of ns, one Series of Battles, or a continued Engagement.—Action at e.—The French, on the 4th and 5th of October, pass the Rhine.— offession of all the Country between the Maine and the Lake.—They pelled to withdraw into the Angle, formed by the Neckar and the and completely to repass this River.*

THE

THE archduke, setting proper bounds to the desire of profiting by his victory, with mature judgement, did not make it his first object, immediately to drive the French beyond the Rhine, but remained for some time, with the greater part of his force, near the lake of Constance, rightly judging, that if he abandoned that point, and advanced into the Brisgau, his left and rear would be exposed to the incursions of Massena. All his thoughts were now bent on the invasion of Switzerland. The French had made that country a kind of strong hold, from whence they intended to fall on Germany. It was necessary to drive them from it, in order to be able, in his turn, to menace their own country. Switzerland was a two-edged sword, which could be made use of either against France or Germany. This prince Charles resolved to seize, and commenced his preparations for that great purpose. But the time that elapsed, before he could execute his design, permits us to look back on the central war which was carried on, in the country of the Grisons, and the frontiers of the Tyrol.

It has been already seen, that the French, on the seventeenth of March, were almost entirely masters of the Grison country, and that their plan was, to advance along the three vallies of the Inn, the Rhine, and the Adige. That this plan might be completely executed, it was absolutely necessary that Massena should drive the Austrians from the Vorarlberg. The French general Oudinot, seized on a height, which commanded the Austrian position at Field-kirk, guarded only by six thousand regulars, and en-

deavoured to establish a upon it. The Austrian rendered that impossible, Austrian general Jellachei commanded there, having him, sword in hand, dr from the height which he cupied. As Field-kirk n considered as the key of tl Massena renewed, in pe attack, next day, with th of general Oudinot, reinfor six thousand grenadiers, t of the army. After a very and bloody battle, which the day, he was not only c relinquish the attempt, b pass the Rhine, with th three thousand men, i wounded, and prisoner Austrians, who had not k one-third of that number, to the Rhine: while ge dinot took post at Rhein- Massena entrenched himse other side of the river, h head-quarters at Chur. neral, having in vain made for penetrating into the n Tyrol, determined to sen wing into the west of that The generals Desolles and I on the twenty-sixth of A tacked the Austrians, in ti of the Inn and the Mu duced them under their pe took a great many prisoner succelles, which rendered tl matters of two of the pri trances of the Tyrol, o great alarms in that prov fourth of which was threa the same time, by the Fre in Italy. General Bellegr the assistance of the 7 peasants, who, at his i in a mass, obliged the F

of April, to evacuate the

rt stay of the French, in try, was marked by the id excesses. They probe churches, insulted the distressed the inhabitants, wasted the fields, pilloues, and even reduced ages to ashes.

reat of generals Lecourbe les, the bad season, and, the defeats which the id met with in Germany, y too, as shall, by and by, left no longer any fears yral, and therefore gene- arde, thought less of re- e country of the Grisons, farms, than of promoting s of operations, which uce the French to evacu- r which, at least, would attack much easier. The : line of the French, on o, had just been broken, periority of the Austrians, e augmented by Russian, enabled them to attempt g in the plains of Lom- but, so long as the French ossession of the Valtelline, a part of the Upper Alps, nmands the passages into ian and Bergamese, they d reinforcements to their Italy, or attack, in flank, e Austrians. General Bel- therefore, detached three which, under the orders ds Vukassovitch and Al- d colonel Strauch, were ned to dislodge the French pper parts of the Brescian Bergamese: in a word, he country between the arda, Jaro, and Ilco.

fifteen days of inaction,

which had been imitated by Le- courbe, and which was rendered necessary by the snows, which covered all the valley and passages of the Julian Alps, general Bellegarde resolved to attempt the attack of the country of the Grisons, in order more and more to facilitate and secure the progress of the allies, in Italy, and at the same time pave the way for the execution of the designs which they had formed against Switzerland. He therefore, on the twenty-second of April, sent several small columns to reconnoitre the passages on the frontiers of the Engadine, and the Brettigau. One of these, pursuing with too much ardour the out-posts of the enemy, whom they put to flight, was overpowered, and the greater part, with major Schmidt, who commanded it, taken prisoners. This small check, but still more the impassable state of the vallies, obliged general Belle- garde to delay the attack of the country of the Grisons.

To the Swiss nation the arch- duke addressed a proclamation, calculated to destroy the effect of those absurd views, which the French had never ceased to attribute to the Austrians, and by which they were enabled, in some measure, to revive the former hatred of the Swiss against them. It had, likewise, the more secret object of exciting insur- rections among the inhabitants of Switzerland, and of preventing their arming in favour of the French. Twelve months of servitude had not yet extinguished the love of liberty in the hearts of the Swiss; the strong passions of hatred and vengeance, not being yet succeeded, by the indifference and cowardice which follow corruption. Scarcely had the law for forced enrolments been proclaimed,

proclaimed, when insurrections broke out in several cantons, and particularly in the smaller ones, in which the French had not been able to establish their dominion so firmly as those which lie nearer France. This state of things, however, did not discourage the French from proposing to the Helvetic directory, to declare war against the emperor: but the councils, subjected as they were to the will of the directory, and the bayonets of Massena, could not be induced to accede to their proposal. They consented however to a decree for arming all the unmarried men, without distinction, from the age of twenty to that of forty-five, and of all the married men under thirty. The punishment of death was enacted against all who should refuse to enrol themselves, or who should oppose the measures of government either by actions or words. The national troops, which were at the disposal of the directory, were employed for the execution of these laws. A vast number of persons were arrested in the principal towns, and that of Berne was put in a state of siege. Such was the state of things when the archduke announced his intention of entering Switzerland, and followed up his declaration by reducing the town of Schaffhausen, and forcing the French, in those parts, to retire entirely to the left bank of the Rhine, as above related.

The Austrians, the day after that on which the town of Schaffhausen

fell into their hands, drove the French from the small town of Petershausen, situated opposite on the narrowest part of the lake of Constance. Some elements were forced by general Massena to evacuate the town, while a flotilla of gun-boats fitted out at Bregenz, armed by colonel Williams, repulsed his attack by their fire. Petershausen being taken, the French were summoned to evacuate Constance, their refusal was followed by a cannonade, which had no effect than to injure the town, and to sink part of the boat which the French had collected on the bank of the lake. The Austrians, having, about the same time, possession of the posts of St. Gallen, of Eglisau, the Rhine, the Rhodan, and the Rhine, became the division between the two divisions. These events, with some skirmishes in Suabia, and on the banks of the Neckar and the Main, which inhabitants, to the number of thousands, took up arms against the French, about the middle of the year, were the only military occurrences which took place in that part of the war between that of the archduke and those of the French in Germany and Switzerland. This is the state on both sides, occasional speculations, and various measures.

Jourdan, having lost the command of the army of the Rhine, Massena was appointed, in the interim, and then finally, chief command of that army.

\* Colonel Williams, a native of England, and at first employed in the navy of his country, entered into that of Austria, at the beginning of this war, charged with fitting up all the flotillas, either on the Rhine, or the lakes of Geneva and Garda. This able and active officer is at the head of the new imperial fleet in the Adriatic gulph.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [253

th those of obfervation, Switzerland, formed altogether, under the name of the Danube. Thus invested the full power of general all the French forces, frontiers of the Tyrol and the palatinate, Massena early in April, to the region and the movements of machine. He left about at Mannheim, placed two in front of Kehl, forced bank of the river, from to Baffe, with some light and marched two other into Switzerland to reinforce there, and to replace ps which he had sent into the St. Gothard. On the 1st of April he fixed his head-quarters at Baffe, as the central point of that long line which he defended. A new campaign, they call it so, now opened a whole theatre of the war. He had then, from Mannheim to the mouth of the Adige, about 100,000 men; and the archduke, Joseph, but a less regular line, 100,000. It was from this time the war assumed a more serious character, and that all the which the French directory and princes of Germany had in the congress of Rastadt,

The victories of the French had confirmed the deputies of the empire in their resolution to the diet of Rastadt, in answer to the categorical demand of the French deputies, in consequence of the march of the French into Germany. On the 1st of April, the imperial com-

missioner announced officially, to the congress, that he had orders to quit it, to revoke all the concessions which he had made, but with the reserve, that they should not be valid till ratified by the emperor, and to declare that matters should thenceforth be considered as being in the same state in which they were before the opening of the congress. This declaration, which was soon followed by the departure of the imperial commission, and of the greatest part of the deputies of the empire, notwithstanding the efforts of the French plenipotentiaries to continue the conferences with the deputies of the empire, gave a mortal blow to the congress at Rastadt.

It may here be proper to take notice of some events, which, in the history of that ridiculous and fatal council, the sport of France, and the disgrace of Germany, may be considered as a kind of episodes.

On the thirteenth of April, 1796, the mass of the people of Vienna had voluntarily taken up arms to defend their city, and the palace and person of their monarch, against the attack of the French army, then supposed to be on its march towards Vienna. This mark of loyalty and attachment was recorded among the public acts of government, and orders were given, by the emperor, that its anniversary should be celebrated with ceremonies of civil pomp and religious solemnity. On the evening of that day, 1798, and during the ferment of those sentiments among the people, the three-coloured flag was displayed, for the first time, in triumph, on the balcony of general Bernadotte's,\*

the

conduct of Bernadotte, as well as that of his suite, was marked by an uncommon insolence, from the day of their arrival in Vienna. Bernadotte imitated

the

the French ambassador's hotel.—The populace demanded, with loud and repeated cries, that it should be taken down. The flag was torn to pieces, and the standard, to which it was attached, burnt. The resentment of the people, once excited to action could not stop here. They burst open the gates of the hotel, threatening to sacrifice the ambassador and all his suite to their vengeance. Every thing they found on the ground floor of the hotel, they demolished, laying hold of two of the ambassador's carriages they dragged them, the one to a neighbouring square, the other to the court of the palace, and broke them to pieces. While they were thus employed, a considerable detachment of military arrived, and availing themselves of the absence of the mob, who had gone to attend the public sacrifice of the carriages, occupied the entrances into the street in which the ambassador's house is situated, and prevented their return. At the same time, the baron Dageblan was dispatched to Bernolotte, by the minister baron Thugut, to express the concern with which the Austrian government had learnt what had happened. Next morning, he dispatched one of his secretaries with a letter to the emperor, requiring as conditions of his continuing at Vienna:—1st. The dismissal of the minister Thugut. 2. The punishment of the mayor of Vienna. 3. The establishment of a privileged quarter in the city of Vienna, for the French million, and its compa-

trials. 4. That the emperor repair, at his own expense, and flag-staff, and the picture French arms. These demands being peremptorily refused, Dötte quitted Vienna.

For the ostensible purpose of explanation, and preventing the greivable consequences that arise from this popular excess though it was evidently not able on the court of Vienna; conference was opened at the Rhine, opposite Rastatt between the count Cobenzel part of his imperial majesty Francis Neufchateau, on the directory. The count that, although his imperial was ready to grant ample satisfaction for what had happened regard to Bernadotte, yet, due regard to the sentiment people of Vienna, it was not to conduct this business precipitation, and without The interests of both count said, seemed to require that conferences at Seltz should be devoted to the settlement more material points, which for a definitive arrangement, chateau having acquiesced proposition, count Cobenzel step farther, and proposed the congress of Rastatt was face, acted on the part empire under the imperial and ecclesiastical courts, the citation for peace should be on entirely, and brought to at Seltz, at the close of w

the conduct of Joseph Buonaparte, at Rome, by demanding that the quarter where he resided should be free, and that all Frenchmen, residing in Vienna, be amenable to him only for their conduct. He was in the habit of conversing Austrian private soldiers and non-commissioned officers, and remarking to the was only under a republican government that a man could rise from the rank had done, to be a general officer, and an ambassador.



it to be easy to force Prussia and the empire to submit to what had been agreed on between Austria and France. By command of the emperor, Neufchateau rejected the latter proposition, but entered into the discussion of other propositions, the first of which was, "that, in the cession of Bavaria, stipulated in the secret articles of Campo Formio, seemed to meet with great objections, even in regard to the guarantee promised by the directress, Austria would, for the present, desist from this cession, on the condition that such parts of the territory of Bavaria, and the upper Rhine, as were necessary for the convenience and safety of the Austrian frontiers, be ceded to Austria, together with Salzburg, Berchtesgaden, and other possessions, without exception, formerly belonging to the Venetian republic." This being rejected, the count offered a second proposition, wherein "he demanded, once more, the cession of the remainder of the ancient Venetian dominions, together with the three Roman legations, and the city and fortress of Mantua. The treaty of Basle to be rescinded; and neither Prussia nor the house of Austria to receive any indemnification in Germany: on which condition, Austria engaged also to relinquish her claim of being indemnified as a part of the German territory." This being also declared to be impossible, a variety of other propositions were made, in none of which, the cession to Austria, of all the Venetian territories, and the city of Mantua, was forgotten. After the negotiations had been continued for six months, Neufchateau was directed to confine

his negotiation, to the sole point of satisfaction, for the insult offered to Bernadotte, and to declare, that, as all the propositions made on the part of the imperial court, tended merely to aggrandize Austria, at the expense of other powers, unless count Cobentzel could and would agree to give the promised satisfaction, the conferences at Seltz should be broken off: which, as the count declined all satisfaction of any kind, they were accordingly.

After the French ministers had notified, to the deputation of the empire, that they should depart in three days from Rastadt, the baron d'Albini, one of the imperial ministers, wrote to the colonel Barbaczy, commanding the cordon of the Austrian advanced posts, demanding efforts for the deputies of the empire, who were ready to depart, and safe conduct for the French plenipotentiaries. The commander, in a note dated at Gernsbach, the twenty-eighth of April, said that, as it did not accord with military plans, to tolerate citizens of the French republic, in countries possessed by the imperial and royal army, they should not take it ill, if the circumstances of the war, forced him to signify to them to quit the territory of Gernsbach and the army in the space of twenty-four hours. At the same moment, four hundred hussars, under Rastadt, and took possession of the posts and gates of the town, with an order to suffer no person to enter in, or go out. At this, in the evening of the twenty-ninth, the French ministers were in their carriage. But on coming to the gate of the town, they were surprised to find the passage refused them. But at length permission was obtained

tained to leave the town with two hussars for an escort. The gate being opened, the ministers began their route, but the two hussars remained in the town: it was then nine in the evening. At about five hundred paces from the gate, a troop of hussars on foot as well as on horseback, burst out from a wood that skirted the road; and surrounded the first carriage, in which was Jean Debrie with his wife and children. Thinking it was some patrol to visit his passport, he held it out at the window, mentioning his name and quality. He was immediately dragged out of his carriage, and fell, covered with blood from strokes of sabres, which he received on his arms, head, and shoulders: but he was still able to crawl unobserved into the ditch, on the side of the road. In the second carriage were Jean Debrie's secretary and valet de chambre, who cried out that they were domestics. They were ordered to alight, and received a few blows, but no other harm was done them. Their carriage was pillaged. In the third carriage was Bonnier alone. They asked in French if he was the minister Bonnier? On his answering in the affirmative, a hussar opened the door of the carriage, took him by the collar, dragged him out of the carriage, and cut off his hand, head, and arms. His carriage was likewise pillaged. The fourth carriage was Rosenfiel, the secretary of legation, who seeing, by the light of a flambeau, what was passing, saved himself by jumping out of his carriage, and got clear off. In the fifth carriage was the minister Robert Jott and his wife. The hussars had some struggle with this victim to get him

out of the carriage; his wife saving him strongly locked in. They murdered him in this manner, cutting off the back part of his head with a sabre.

The ministers now went off; and the carriages with the ladies and servants moved round and went to Rastadt whither Rosenfiel also came. Eleven the same evening, a French carriage, after passing through the wood, the next morning

The Prussian ministers wrote immediately a letter to Baron de Rastadt demanding an escort and saying more sure for what remained of the French legation. The Prussian minister expressed his sorrow for what had passed. Jean Debrie and the other French ministers followed Rastadt on the following day under an Austrian escort, still stronger escort of the Prussian Baden, accompanied by the Prussian minister, who had taken them on the night of the 10th, but who, observing what was passing in front, escaped to Rastadt, leaving his carriage was pillaged, like that of the French minister's.

Various were the conjectures respecting the motives which have urged this assassination. However, the court of Vienna has been inclined to overvalue when committed, it is by no means credible that they could have been its instigators. It appears in general, to have sprung, from a insult to Bernadotte, from a and lively indignation, which the part of the Austrians or loyalists, or both, at the pretensions of a new start government, which threatened its power, by the royal of Austria, as well

1. among its deputies to  
 sent the regicide, Jean  
 well as the rustic, Bon-  
 easy, and another offi-  
 sendt, were arrested, by  
 into Charles, in order to  
 rial by a court-martial :  
 afterwards declared,  
 ssins were not Austrians,  
 emigrants, under the  
 erance of hussars, head-  
 Danicou, this trial did  
 lace. The French go-  
 and not the same can-  
 bearance. For, who-  
 he assassins, or by what-  
 the assassination was  
 the court of Vienna  
 orily charged with the  
 the directory, who sent  
 to the councils, with  
 ce of the event. The  
 opted a resolution, the  
 rticles of which were,  
 it should be denounced,  
 name of the French  
 all good men, and to  
 ments of every coun-  
 manded by the cabinet  
 , and executed by its  
 at funeral solemnities  
 performed in honour of  
 ed deputies, throughout  
 ; that the government,  
 this assassination, should  
 ed to the vengeance of  
 ad the execrations of  
 that, in the place of  
 every municipal admin-  
 n tribunals, schools, and  
 blishments, an inscrip-  
 be put up, stating, that  
 a government had caused  
 tion to be committed by  
 that a banner should be  
 ry army by sea or land,  
 scription provocative of  
 gainst the Austrians, for  
 I.

this murder ; which banners were to  
 be carried at the head of each army ;  
 and that indemnities should be given  
 to the widows and children of the  
 deceased ministers." His imperial  
 majesty, in an Aulic decree to the  
 German diet, after expressing the  
 utmost abhorrence at the barbarous  
 and atrocious deed, declared, " that  
 an inquiry had been instituted, ac-  
 cording to the prescription of the  
 laws, and which was to be con-  
 ducted with every degree of rigour,  
 that the horrid act might be traced  
 in all its circumstances, its authors  
 and accomplices discovered, and  
 the imputation of the offence be  
 properly fixed : and charged the  
 diet to appoint deputies of their  
 own to be present at the inquiry ;  
 thus, by giving its conjoint advice,  
 to convince the whole impartial  
 world, that both the emperor and  
 empire were animated with the  
 same uniform sentiments, for the  
 execution of the most rigorous  
 justice." After a long examina-  
 tion, there did not appear sufficient  
 evidence to bring home the charge  
 and guilt of assassination to any  
 party. Mystery still hangs about  
 this dark transaction : which, like  
 Gouwrie's conspiracy against James  
 VI. of Scotland, may, perhaps,  
 even for centuries, remain a sub-  
 ject of curiosity and investigation,  
 to antiquaries and historians. Never-  
 theless, it excited a very lively  
 sentiment of horror and resent-  
 ment throughout France, and di-  
 verted, for a moment, the public  
 indignation, which was every where  
 poured down on the directory, on  
 account of their profusion and ra-  
 pacity at home, and their neglect  
 to recruit and strengthen their  
 armies abroad. This suspension and  
 diversion of the public attention  
 [ S ] and

and dissatisfaction, was probably the precise object that the directory had in view when they penned the piece just quoted. Whether any thing very prosperous or adverse happened to the nation, it was sure, for a short time, to afford some relief to the directory, by turning the keen edge of the French genius to something else than the former conduct of administration. But, it would appear that, hasty and precipitate as the French are in giving way to their imaginations and passions, the sentiment of horror and resentment, inspired by the accounts they received, with many comments and conjectures from their own countrymen, who had come from Rastadt, were not of long duration. Their passion cooled, they began first to doubt; and then, very probably, to disbelieve what had been so peremptorily charged against the imperial cabinet. Certain it is, that it did not render the decrees, which had passed eleven days before, for making the military conscription general, more popular or effective. It was, on the eighteenth of April, a few days before the final rupture of the negotiation at Rastadt, that the French government, from a desire of exciting odium against the emperor, for his selfish ambition and inattention to the interests of the Germanic body, and also of augmenting the jealousy entertained of the views of that prince, by the court of Berlin, published a state paper, which they styled, "The Secret Articles and additional Convention of the Treaty of Campo Formio." By this agreement, his imperial majesty was to be assisted by the influence of France, in the acquisition of the archbishopric of

Saltzburgh and other ten. In return, the emperor consented to the cession of the left bank of the Rhine, and promised the evacuation of Mentz, Manheim, and other considerable towns and fortresses. From this political transaction we return to military operations.

The French, in the outset of the present campaign, had not conceived themselves with tracing any particular plan of each of their three armies; but combined a partial operation, so as to be the whole to the attainment of a common object. The campaign now the same with the Austrian, who, after victory had been enabled them to act on the defensive in Germany and Italy, found themselves obliged to regulate their operation, giving the idea of a military manœuvre, in which different corps, advancing independently on each other, would operate late, by their left, their main direction. A plan was concerted between general Hotze and general Garde, for a general attack on the country of the Grisons. At Bellegarde, after several combats, gained possession of the upper and lower Engadine the first of May, general Hotze, whose army, reinforced by the archduke, consisted of more than 20,000 men, advanced through the valley of the Grisons against the fort of Luciensteig, whilst another column marched towards the point by the defiles of Larz and other detachments, in order to keep the French in check at several points, penetrated by corresponding vallies. General Hotze's plan was to attack Fort Luciensteig, succeed at once, and thereby

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [259]

being relieved. But the coming by the way of art, did not come out of the at Flaisch and Mayenfeld, several hours after general had appeared before the heights which, for want of information, on which he had he could not carry. The general, Menard, who com- in those parts, had already general Hotze, with success, he saw the second column upon him. At first he but, being speedily rein- by some troops, which had from Chur on hearing the found himself stronger than the Austrians, attacked them at the when they were issuing the defile, beat them, and took, the greatest part of the.

Failure of this attack was to be regretted by the fact that, if it had succeeded, might at once have gained the whole of the Grison cantons. General Hotze, a of Switzerland, had collected recruits from that country, and turned them into a corps strong, about 1000 strong. Confidence which his country- placed in his talents, enabled to promote the disposition to soon, manifested by the in- of the lesser cantons of the country, and of the who, being informed of the attack projected by the Austrians, took up arms; and occu- at once the valleys of the Rhine, of the Ticino, of the Aare, the Mütten, and the others, forming a chain of insur- against the line of the great

Alps, in the rear of the two French corps, posted in the valley of Chur, and at the head of that of the Inn. The failure of general Hotze's expedition enabled the French to unite their whole force against the insurgents. A part, in the canton of Schwitz, laid down their arms; the rest, to the number of several thousands, were cut to pieces in two battles which they fought in the valley of the Rhine, and near Altdorf. These cruel disasters stifled in its birth the general insurrection, by which the Austrians had hoped to be supported.

The position that had been taken by general Bellegarde, upon the chain of the Alps, which covers the principal valley of the Grisons, greatly favoured an attack on that territory. General Hotze, there- fore, prepared to make a second effort, and arranged his measures with general Bellegarde in such a manner, and with such a force, as to render success almost infallible; and, the better to secure, and afterwards improve it, the archduke had sent to general Hotze fresh reinforcements, including the fine regiment of light-horse, of Kinsky. The fort of Steig, assailed on both sides by Austrian columns, the one under the command of general Hotze, in person, the other under that of general Jellacheik, on the fourteenth of May. The reduction of this place was quickly followed by the total expulsion of the French from the country of the Grisons, and the Austrians, under the command of Hotze, took post on the left bank of the Rhine. In the mean time, several detachments of French, which had retired out of the Valtelline into the Rhetion Alps, afraid of being shut in by the

different Austrian corps, that already occupied the passes of Splügen and Gunkels, endeavoured to traverse the mountains and reach St. Gothard. They were pursued by the corps of general Bellegarde, who went himself to Chiavenna, his co-operation being no longer of use to general Hotze; with whom, however, he left some troops, and his presence becoming more and more necessary every day to the army of the allies in Italy.

In consequence of the surprize, defeat, and losses, which the division of general Menard had suffered, in the country of the Grisons, on the fourteenth of May, the French in the Foggengurg, in the canton of Appenzel, and some other places, could not maintain themselves in those territories, or even beyond the Thur, without recovering the post at Wallenstadt. This they attempted to do on the nineteenth, a few hours after the advanced guard of the Austrians had taken possession of it; but were repulsed, towards the close of the day, as far as Murg, on the south bank of the lake of Wallenstadt. It was no longer in Massena's power to keep possession of the eastern part of Switzerland. The generals Hotze and Bellegarde had gained his right flank, and even his rear, and, therefore, he could not, without much danger, longer delay to strengthen his centre, and shorten his line. He ordered the Foggengurg, the canton of Appenzel, the country of St. Gall, and the Toggenburg, to be evacuated on the twentieth, and withdrew all his forces behind the Thur.

But the success obtained by general Hotze would not have been sufficient to induce Massena to evacuate to great an extent of country,

had he not been certain that archduke Charles would all soon pass the Rhine. The appearances in Suabia had induced the archduke to that concentrated position which taken between Stockach and Hausen, and as little did trenchments, made along to hinder him from passing it. The prince had resolved not to Switzerland till its south quarters should have been oully invaded: which being he lost not a moment in an enterprize, too long delayed, anxiously waited for by all. As soon as the retreat of the was known, the advanced the Austrians, which guard Rhine from Field-kirk to R passed that river, and the colonel Williams had land troops on the west side of of Constance. On the two the main body of the army marched from Stock Singen, and on the twenty from that place to Schaff where it began, the same pass the Rhine on bridges and to occupy a camp near Paradale. A junction formed on the twenty-sixth the same evening, it was mined to take advantage of attacking the position of the at Winterthur. The French the twenty-seventh, were abandon their situation, in good order, and with little beyond the river Toisa, their being greatly favoured by the day and mountainous country. The Austrians now the advantage of offensive operations, and firmly established in Sw

t fifty-five thousand men, ~~from~~ on account of the his line, and the necessity ten thousand men into could not oppose to them number. Though the bordering on the Tofs, many advantageous positions opposing the passage of, yet Massena, fearing to naked, resolved to draw the central position of Zurich alone he could stop the of the Austrians. He determined, in the night, the twenty-eighth and ninth, and retired to the The archduke, in consequence on his advanced the right to Balach, and to Bassendorf; on which the French, on the following day, still farther, put between them and the and occupied the position Zurich, which, for two days had been carefully entrenched. Their right, at the same time, at Rapperschwill, less apprehensions of danger front, than by the progress made on their rear, by the of general Hotze's army. Bellegarde, who had ceased to operate with general Hotze, the eighteenth of May, in pursuit of the different the enemy which had debouched from the Rhine, on the sixteenth pushed on to Chiavenna, advanced, the eighteenth, with the rest of the army, in three columns, to the valley of the Adda. Two did not direct their march to the enemy, but towards the lake, on which they em-

barked on the town of that name, whence they were conducted by general Bellegarde, across the Milanese to the siege of Tortona. The rest of that army, under the command of general Haddick, drove the French from St. Gothard, and forced them to retire behind the Reufs. The loss of St. Gothard, and the progress made by the imperialists, in the cantons of Glarus, Schwitz, and Uri, threatened the whole position of the French in Switzerland. Repeated attempts were made to regain a part of the territory they had lost. General Lecourbe, on the thirtieth, forced the Austrians to yield a little ground in the valleys of Reufs and Schagen: and, on the second of June, in a very obstinate battle, which ended in his favour, he killed, wounded, or took one thousand men. This affair obliged the Austrians to fall back to Urikeren.

The possession of St. Gothard was so important to the allied armies, that they neglected nothing that could contribute to its defence. And general Lecourbe, through movements by the Austrians, fatigue, losses, and the difficulty of procuring subsistence in a ravaged country, was obliged to give up every hope of recovering the St. Gothard. He embarked his troops, part on the lake of the Four Cantons, and part on that of Zug, and took a position behind these, to cover the town and lake of Lucerne. The Austrians occupied the valley of the Reufs to the lake of the Four Cantons, and Aar, Fluelen, Brunnen, and Schwiltz; from which they communicated with the rest of the army, across the Sihl and the lake of Zurich.

[ 53 ]

Thus

Thus the upper *plateau*\* of the Alps, so often disputed in the course of this campaign, was, for the first time, reduced by force of arms. By the possession of this pre-eminent military post, and of the valley of Urseren, the Austrians completed the communication between their two grand armies, and formed the central link of their vast military chain, extending from the banks of the Maine, to those of the Bormida, across the mountains of Suabia, the Rhine, Switzerland, the Alps, Lombardy, and the Appennines. It was from this time that their system of operations became more simple and better combined: it was at this time, too, that they shewed greater force, a more active spirit, and decided superiority, than at any other period in the whole campaign. They kept the French in check on the Mayne, the Necker, and the Kintzing, drove them from the half of Switzerland, seized or shut up the passages from that country into Italy, occupied the town of Turin, besieged its citadel, and blockaded, at the same time, the fortresses of Alexandria, Tortona, and Mantua.

Masena having reason to fear that the Austrians would very soon invade Switzerland on all sides, and that it might, in consequence, be impossible for him to preserve the semicircle, formed by the Rhine, from the source of the Linth to the mouth of the Glatt, wished, at least, to defend its diameter. He therefore fortified that chain of mountains, which lies in the front of Zurich, between the Limmat and the Glatt. Thrown back behind the

Glatt, by the affair of Wi he went to occupy that position, completed its entrenchments right, entirely composed of was posted on the Zurich most elevated part of all the of mountains. Access to rendered almost impossible thick wood, by several rabatis and redoubts, and a midable artillery. Between right and the lake of Zurich was no point through which possible to penetrate. was placed on the same mountains, and the approach it. Between these two a ground gradually sloping, cut by the roads from Schaff and Constance, to Zurich, placed his cavalry. This was so well chosen, that the duke could not make any progress until he had dislodged the French: which could be done by either attacking them or by turning their flank. The left bank of the Limmat would have been arduous, and even dangerous. On the June, the Austrians advanced several columns against the berg, and attacked it on points, at the same time, approached to the Zurichberg, so formidably entrenched, and of the batteries so commanded by the generals Hotze and Kray, who conducted the two attacks, were unable, for so to make any progress, although the columns, acting on their flanks, already penetrated to the abbatis. Prince Charles sent four battalions to assault the

\* A French term, signifying a ground at once high and flat.



long with fixed bayonets. The  
 Austrian grenadiers made their way  
 through the abbatis, and carried the  
 last line of the entrenchments, but  
 could not advance a step farther.  
 Nevertheless, the Austrians did not  
 give ground, but kept the French  
 within their works, and gave time  
 to the other attacking columns to  
 reach the foot of the entrenchments.  
 Night overtook them here and put  
 an end to a contest which had raged  
 with deadly obstinacy during the  
 whole day. Each party lost two  
 thousand five hundred men at least.  
 On the fifth, the archduke took an  
 exact view of the position of the  
 army, and resolved to assault it:  
 as the fatigue of the prece-  
 ding day rendered it necessary that  
 the soldiers should take some rest,  
 he put off the execution of his de-  
 sign till the sixth. But, on the night  
 between the fifth and sixth, Massena  
 abandoned his position, and retired  
 to the other side of the Limmat,  
 where he took post on the chain  
 of mountains called *Abis*, which  
 is between the lake of Zurich,  
 the Limmat, and the Reufs. The  
 archduke, after taking possession of  
 Zurich, distributed his troops along  
 the right banks of the lake of Zu-  
 rich, of the Limmat, and of the Aar.  
 The archduke, desirous of extend-  
 ing his right on the western shores  
 of the lake, and to remove a little  
 from the centre of the enemy, on the  
 fifth of June, attacked the French  
 advanced posts only half a league  
 from Zurich, and drove them from  
 the village of Albisrieden, and of  
 the heights, on which two points  
 the Austrians posted themselves.  
 At these points the archduke con-  
 sidered himself on the first days after  
 capture of Zurich, from whence  
 soon after removed his head-

quarters to Kloten: His army,  
 which from the twenty-first, and  
 part of it from the fourteenth of the  
 preceeding month, had been conti-  
 nually under march and fighting,  
 required some repose. Besides, the  
 new position, taken by Massena,  
 was too strong to admit of a chance  
 of success in any attempt to force it.  
 It was necessary to conquer almost  
 the whole of Switzerland before  
 Massena could be compelled to  
 abandon his position, and retire  
 upon the Aar. On the whole, the  
 archduke was determined not to at-  
 tempt any thing important in Swit-  
 zerland, in the present circum-  
 stances, for the following reasons:  
 the strength of the position occu-  
 pied by the French; the smallness  
 of the assistance which he either re-  
 ceived, or could expect, from the in-  
 habitants of Switzerland; the weak  
 state in which his army had been  
 left by the departure of general  
 Bellegarde for Italy, whither, it was  
 already resolved, that general Had-  
 dick should follow him; the ex-  
 pected arrival of thirty-five thousand  
 Russian auxiliaries who were on  
 their march to join him; and above  
 all, the secret orders of the cabinet  
 of Vienna. He had then no longer  
 any other object than to prevent  
 Massena from profiting by his in-  
 action. And this object he could  
 not better effect than by giving the  
 French general employment in the  
 Brisgau, the Margraviate of Baden,  
 and the Palatinate, where nothing  
 worthy of notice had passed during  
 the month of May, except the cap-  
 ture of Heidelberg, by the Austri-  
 ans, on the nineteenth. A course  
 of movements and actions followed  
 in these countries, which in any  
 other war, and even in any other  
 campaign of the present war, would

have fixed the attention of the public and the historian. But the interest, which these might have inspired, is in a manner absorbed by that which Italy and Switzerland, the two great theatres of the war, have constantly commanded. It is lost in the unprecedented multiplicity of the operations, movements, and actions of this astonishing campaign. The war carried on, on the left bank of the Rhine, from the month of May to that of September, however fit a subject for military description and observation, in the political history of Europe, on the scale of this Annual Register, is to be regarded as merely epifodical.

On the third of July, Massena attacked the left wing of the archduke in the cantons of Schwitz and Zug. He gained some posts, but on the same and succeeding day lost them. There was not, at the beginning of July, any great disparity between the effective forces of the two contending generals. Massena, it is true, had a greater number of troops in Switzerland than the archduke; but then he could not make use of them all in the field, as he was under a necessity of leaving strong garrisons in the principal towns, for ensuring the obedience of the country, and of reinforcing the division which had been sent for suppressing the insurrection in the Valais. That insurrection, which had employed for near two months many thousands of republicans, intended for the army in Italy, would have been of still greater utility to the allies, if their plan had been to make the conquest of Italy go hand in hand with that of Switzerland. Though determined to effect that of the former, before they

should in good earnest attempt of the latter, they never judged it necessary to make shew of military designs in the Valais, which might keep up the insurrection, and detain in that country the body of the French, by which it was occupied. General Godefrick, who, since the taking of Gothard, had successively received orders, sometimes to enter the Valais, sometimes to remain in Switzerland, and sometimes to pair to Italy, which he finished on the sixteenth of July, sent a vanguard guard into the valley of the Rhone, where it was joined by companies of insurgents. A skirmishing ensued, in which prisoners were made on both sides, after which, each party resumed its position. Although the month of July and the half of August were not marked by any great event, it was during this lapse of time most preparations were made for the most political and military operations. The French pressed the levy of the *levée en masse*, of which they formed new armies. One of these was destined to act on the Rhine, to invade Franconia and Suabia; the other, under the name of the army of the Alps, was to cover France on the side of Dauphiny and Piedmont, and to act offensively in Piedmont and also to co-operate with the army, which occupied the Canton of Geneva. They likewise marked out a line near Geneva, to defend the frontier of France, by the way of the Valais and Savoy.

The Austrian forces, which were then in the field, were not sufficient to combat a part of whom had a taste for victory, were no longer adequate to that war.

done; whether to keep  
 been already acquired,  
 the career of beginning  
 The court of Vienna  
 he former of these alter-  
 those of London and  
 to the latter. To ac-  
 s last end London pre-  
 ey, and Petersburg  
 t it was necessary, and  
 rally expected, that the  
 pire, in a cause, which  
 immediately its own,  
 make sacrifices and ef-  
 emperor, in an impe-  
 ecree, dated the twelfth  
 led on the states and  
 the empire, to pay the  
 nths, and furnish the  
 contingents, agreeably to  
*clusum* of the diet of  
 n conformity to which  
 Sweden had, about two  
 ore, in his quality of  
 merania, declared him-  
 o act. But the charac-  
 ness of all the resolu-  
 diet of Ratisbon \* in-  
 illies to seek for auxilia-  
 the princes who had  
 lispole of. The king of  
 liffing in his neutrality,  
 ; won over to his own  
 e northern princes of  
 except the king of Swe-  
 contented himself, how-  
 aking the above declara-  
 ed courts addressed them-  
 with more success, to the  
 Bavaria and the duke of  
 rg. The former, who,  
 uccession to the electoral  
 id constantly shewn him-

self the partisan of France, and  
 dependent on Prussia, changed all  
 on a sudden his apparent system,  
 and engaged not only to march his  
 contingent of troops, but even to  
 furnish besides ten thousand men,  
 whom England proposed to take  
 into her pay. The duke of Wur-  
 temberg engaged to furnish 6000  
 men, including his contingent,  
 amounting to one half, on the  
 condition, which was accepted, of  
 his being subsidized by England.—  
 Of the 45,000 men agreed for, by  
 a treaty of subsidies above noticed  
 by the Russian emperor and Great  
 Britain, more than 10,000 had al-  
 ready been sent to reinforce, in  
 Italy, the 23,000 who had been  
 there ever since the spring, with  
 marshal Suwarrow. The remain-  
 ing 35,000 had been on their march  
 many months, and were expected  
 to join the archduke in Switzerland,  
 towards the middle of August.

In the beginning of that month  
 the archduke and Massena found  
 themselves in the same positions,  
 which they respectively occupied in  
 the month of June. If the inactivity  
 of the archduke could be accounted  
 for, by his expectation of the Russian  
 army, it was not so easy to con-  
 ceive why Massena, who had recei-  
 ved great reinforcements during the  
 month of July, and who, at the be-  
 ginning of August, had at least 20,000  
 men more than that prince, did not  
 make haste to attack him before he  
 should receive any support from  
 the Russians. The inaction of  
 Massena was matter of astonishment  
 to all Europe.

erial decree, of the twelfth of July, was not taken into consideration till  
 end of August, and was not adopted as a *conclusum* till the sixteen h of  
 r is it probable that, had the French reached the very walls of Vienna,  
 have been carried on with more dispatch.

In the midst of all the embarrassments of the French government, political, military, and financial, at a moment when it did not seem capable of even defending itself, it determined to resume the offensive, and combined a plan of general attack on the whole line of the theatre of war across the Alps, through Switzerland, Piedmont, and the states of Genoa, from the Maine to the Mediterranean. General Joubert, with 30 or 40,000 men, assembled in the state of Genoa, was, if possible, to force the siege of Tortona, and to drive the allies beyond the Po. About 15,000 men, collected by Championet, on the frontiers of Dauphiny and Piedmont, were to annoy the allies by penetrating through the vallies which connect these two countries, to support Joubert's left on the maritime Alps, and to form a central army between the armies of Switzerland and Italy. This last, the most numerous and most advantageously posted, was destined to drive the archduke from the whole of Switzerland, if possible; at any rate to confine him within narrow limits, and by all means to interrupt or impede his communications with marshal Suwarrow. Massena, guided by these views, resolved to make an attack on the whole Austrian line. On the fourteenth of August, the whole French army marched on all sides against the enemy. While general Chabran, with that division of the right of the corps which was immediately under Massena's orders, extended himself in front of the mountains of the Albis, and got possession of almost all the country between these mountains and the western bank of the lake of Zurich: general Lecourbe, who had nearly

20,000 under his command, divided into six columns, attacked all positions of the Austrians from mount St. Gothard to the north extremity of the canton of Schwyz. The operations, intrusted to a general, embracing a great part of country were to be carried some upon mountains almost inaccessible, others in deep vallies: different columns could neither in concert, nor communicate with each other, nor could they effect junction till after each of them had penetrated by the point of attack assigned to it, and that the object of the expedition was accomplished in all its parts. This was not so much to drive the Austrians from the summits of the most elevated country in Europe.

On the sixteenth, Lecourbe found himself master of the canton of Schwyz, of almost the whole of that of Uri, and of the most elevated points of the great chain of the Alps, which bounds Switzerland to the southward. Generals Lecheik and Simbschen, who commanded in the cantons of Schwyz and Uri, had retreated, the former as far as the canton of Glarus behind the Linth; the latter into the Grey League, on the mountains of Crispalt, which cover the pass of the Grison country. But in this commanding position they were driven by Lecourbe, and forced to fall back as far as Tawetsch.

If the French had met with great success, which dispossessed the Austrians of the small cantons, for days sooner, the archduke, being inferior in numbers, and on the point of having other affairs on hand, would probably have been forced to evacuate almost the whole of Switzerland, or could not have

maintained

ned himself there but by  
kill, and at the expense of  
lood. But the day on which  
began his general attack,  
a division of the Russian  
general Korsakow, follow-  
small distance, by five others,  
by forced marches, at  
hausen, from whence it  
d two days afterwards to

The timely arrival of this  
ment allowed prince Charles  
with the force of his principal  
of Zurich, and to send ge-  
netine with several thousand  
support the two Austrian  
which had retired into the  
of Schweitz and Glarus,  
lich, after having been posted  
Kappelerchwill and the Linth,  
these two positions. The  
the lake of Zurich, and the  
it were, properly speaking,  
sits of the two armies. On  
laving days, the whole Rus-  
say, with the exception of the  
p, which would have been  
in Switzerland, and which  
ed on the right bank of the  
joined the Austrians near

great battle, which the French  
at Novi, in Italy, had en-  
deranged their offensive

The part assigned to Massena  
ded in a great measure on  
lich was, at the same time,  
acted in Germany and Italy,  
p republican armies, which  
be considered as the two  
of his. It was necessary that  
or at least one of them, should  
s, in order that the centre  
do so, without danger, and

that it might with safety  
e its position. It wanted a  
of support, and not being  
ince the battle of Novi, to

find this on its right, it was neces-  
sary to look for it on the left: and  
the army, which the directory had  
been busy in forming on the Rhine,  
received orders to advance on the  
Maine and the Neckar. The ob-  
ject of this expedition was, by a  
powerful diversion, to prevent the  
archduke from turning against Mas-  
sena the mass of force which he  
had at his disposal, since the arrival  
of the Russians, to preserve Swit-  
zerland by threatening Germany;  
to procure in this latter country  
money and provisions, and to em-  
ploy, for the benefit of the republic,  
the rich granaries, which the har-  
vest had just filled, of the Palatinate.  
On the twenty-fifth of August the  
republicans, 10,000 in number, un-  
der general Muller, passed the Rhine  
at Mannheim, and near that town,  
reduced Heidelberg and Heibron;  
and extended themselves into the  
countries lying between the Rhine  
and the Neckar. Another division,  
under the command of general  
d'Hilliers, proceeding from Mentz,  
levied contributions on the town of  
Frankfort, notwithstanding its  
agreed neutrality; pushed an advan-  
ced post towards Aschaffenberg,  
marched towards the lower Neckar,  
where it arrived on the second of  
September, and joined itself to the  
centre of the army of the Rhine,  
which enabled general Muller, on the  
twenty-sixth to invest Philipsburgh.

The incursion of the French upon  
the Maine, and their march to-  
wards Suabia, furnished prince  
Charles with a pretext for avoiding  
a co-operation with field-marshal  
Suwarrow in Switzerland, which  
he had probably received orders to  
elude. This young prince, the un-  
willing instrument of Austrian po-  
licy, alarmed, or pretended to be  
so,

so, at the danger which threatened Germany, and that part of his army which was on the right bank of the Rhine, and professing to feel the desire, as well as obligation, of rescuing, from the ravages of the French, the estates of the elector palatine, and the duke of Wurtemberg, ordered his army to hold itself in readiness to quit Switzerland, and immediately marched part of it towards Schaffhausen. He intrusted general Hotze with the defence of the small cantons, and sent him some reinforcements, which raised his force to about 29,000 men. During the last days of August, the Russians, in number about 30,000 effective men, replaced the Austrians along the brooks of the Limmat and the Aar, and in front of Zurich, where general Korsakow, with whom the command now rested, fixed his head-quarters. General Nauendorf was left with about 10,000 men, on the right bank of the Rhine, to form there a body of observation and reserve.—These were the arrangements which prince Charles, before his departure, made for the defence of the conquered part of Switzerland. He left behind him 55,000 men, of whom more than 40,000 were opposed to Massena, from the Grison country, as far as the mouth of the Aar, reduced Mannheim and Neckerau, and driven the French back into Mentz, he established his head-quarters, on the nineteenth, at Schwetzingen; where, on the twenty-seventh, he received news of the events which had taken place, two days before, in Switzerland.

The reputation of superiority which the Russians had acquired, and which they had not lost in Italy,

and all that the imagination adds to what is unknown to the posed on the French army Massena. They did not even a any thing worthy of notice fr twenty-ninth of August, wh Russians relieved the Austri vanced posts before Zurich, eighth of September. On th they renewed the attack, they had often made, on the Wallisliofen, but were oblig return to their position, with loss. This affair, however no other object, on the part French, than to bring the R to the test, and to familiarise selves with their manner of fighting. The original plan of the all above observed, was to turn zerland on the north and so. The departure of prince C from Switzerland made it ne to substitute to the former a attack of less magnitude, wh quired a less considerable for which should be purely m. The plan proposed was, to immediately the possession small cantons, and to turn t sition, so long held by Mass the lakes of Lucerne and Zu on the Albis, which woul obliged him to retire on t the whole line of which it have been absolutely impos preserve. Massena knew t jection, and having learnt th generals Korsakow and Hot resolved to begin the execu them on the twenty-sixth; terminated to be before han them. Bridges thrown ov Limmat, and various mo and actions, in one of whic ral Hotze fell, and on whic ral Petrarch, to whom ra  
 sup

gave the command, on  
 fearing to be turned on,  
 precipitately retreated to  
 that:—these measures and  
 enabled the French, on  
 the fifth to invest the town  
 on the east, north, and  
 General Korsakow, embar-  
 to act, passed the night  
 the twenty-fifth and twen-  
 in preparing for battle,  
 more for a retreat. Mas-  
 sing that the Russian ge-  
 rounded as he was almost  
 sides, could not think of  
 ing himself in the town;  
 he same time, knowing what  
 a fear from the bravery of  
 soldiers, if reduced to the  
 of cutting their way with  
 met, and not being himself  
 strong to occupy, at the  
 the, the roads of Winterthur  
 isau:—Massena, under the  
 of these considerations,  
 his troops from the for-  
 and contented himself with  
 in force, the heights  
 command the latter. At the  
 ne, he sent an officer with  
 a truce to the Russian gene-  
 ral conditions for the quiet-  
 n of the town, and for his  
 to the Rhine; but the Cos-  
 sard this officer of his dis-  
 , and he was kept in the  
 the following day. On  
 y, while it was expected  
 the Russians would make a  
 tion, general Korsakow,  
 with him all the troops that  
 he collect, began his retreat,  
 his baggage and artillery  
 in the intervals of his co-  
 but, instead of taking the  
 Winterthur, which the  
 had left open to him, he  
 it way only a small part of

his troops and of his baggage, and  
 directed his march, with the body of  
 his army, towards Eglisau. The  
 French had no expectation of being  
 called into action; but, seeing the  
 Russian army approach, they con-  
 cluded that it was coming to attack  
 them. Advantageously posted on  
 the heights which command the  
 road, they suffered the Russians to  
 approach, and then opened on them  
 a terrible and commanding fire of  
 artillery and musquetry. Thus the  
 battle began, but partially and irre-  
 gularly. The Russian regiments,  
 in order of retreat rather than  
 of battle, fought individually, with-  
 out concert or object. Over-  
 whelmed, along the whole of their  
 column, by the grape shot of the  
 French, whose flying artillery ma-  
 nœuvred on this occasion with great  
 effect, they rushed repeatedly with  
 fixed bayonets on the enemy, and  
 forced them, for some moments, to  
 give way. But, as the prodigies of  
 valour, performed by the Russian in-  
 fantry, neither were, nor indeed  
 could be turned to any account by  
 the superior officers, in their present  
 circumstances, they served only to  
 render the defeat more complete as  
 well as sanguinary. General Kor-  
 sakow, with all that escaped from  
 the enemy, forced his way to  
 Eglisau, where he hastened to pass  
 the Rhine.

Marshal Suwarrow, conformably  
 to the plan of which the outline has  
 been above stated, intended to  
 have set out from Asti on the eight  
 of September; but the French  
 having shewn a disposition to relieve  
 Tortona, which had engaged, if not  
 succoured, to surrender on the  
 eleventh of the same month, defer-  
 red his departure till that day.—  
 Anxious to regain the time he had  
 thus

thus lost, he marched his army, composed of 17,000 effective men, the remains of the 30,000, which had been sent into Italy, with such rapidity, that in five days it had advanced 116 miles, and reached *Taverna*, near *Bellinzona* on the fifteenth; that is to say, on the very same day on which he had proposed to be there, before the delay took place. But he unfortunately experienced another delay, which he had it not in his power to prevent. For, instead of finding the necessary beasts of burthen ready for him at *Taverna*, as had been promised him, he was obliged to lose three days in endeavouring to obtain them in the country; and, not being able to procure a sufficient number, he was obliged to dismount his Cossacks, and to employ their horses in transporting the baggage. The impossibility of making use of carriages in the road of the Great Alps, had obliged him to send his artillery by the lake of *Como*, and the route of *Chiavenna*, from whence it afterwards rejoined him in the country of the *Grisons*. Every thing being ready for the passage of the Alps, general *Rosenberg*, with the Russian advanced guard, twelve battalions strong, began his march on the nineteenth, and arrived on the same day at *Bellinzona*. Field-marshal *Suwarrow* successfully crossed the Alps, drove the French from *Mount St. Gothard*, and forced the division under *Lecombe*, on the twenty-fifth, to retreat to *Altorff*, the capital of *Uri*, in which canton is *St. Gothard*. On the twenty-seventh, he pushed his advanced-guard across the *Colmerberg*, as far as *Metten*, whither the remainder of the army also arrived on the twenty-eighth. Agreeably to

arrangements previously concert, the Austrian generals *Lincken* and *Jellacheik* were to have advanced into the canton of *Glarus*, in order to join themselves, on their right, to general *Hotze*, and on their left, to marshal *Suwarrow*. *Jellacheik* having, on the twenty-sixth, penetrated as far as *Miollis*, from which he drove the republicans, having learned the misfortunes of the preceding day, and the retreat of general *Peitrarch*, returned towards the *gens*, where he arrived on the twenty-seventh. General *Lincken* after he had, on the twenty-eighth, beaten a French column under general *Soult*, near *Rettern*, made himself master of *Glarus*, learning that any corps, either Austrian or Russian, had penetrated into that canton, and not being able to communicate with any one, either on his right or left, retired into the country of the *Grisons*. Marshal *Suwarrow*, who had entertained the hope of being joined at *Metten* by general *Lincken*, learnt, by a dispatch from the officer, the events which had taken place on the Linth, and the result; and it may be a well conceived with what bitter regret he saw the hopes vanish, through the misconduct of others, which had brought him into Switzerland. It was excusable in him to receive this blow of fortune with some patience. In circumstances so critical, however, instead of falling back on *St. Gothard*, or retreating into the country of the *Grisons*, he resolved to pass by the *Matten* and *Clonthal*, into the canton of *Uri*, there to join general *Lincken*, flattering himself that, on news of his arrival, and of the capture of general *Masena* at



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [271]

generals Korfakow and having a left force against him he enabled to turn it that every thing might be done. It was in this hope, for him to have still retreated he wrote to the Russian general Korfakow's army " You are with your heads for me step that you retreat. beg to repair your faults." In the month of September, marshal Suwaroff in motion, by the 1st, and through a series of combats, the whole march in a manner one engagement, through the narrow vallies of the cantons. On the same day was pursued by Massena, crossed Lecourbe at Altorf. His advanced guard, 4,000 men up, on that day, with Rosenburg, and attacked was repulsed with loss.— On the 1st day, the first of October, came in person, with a against general Rosenberg was left at Mitten to the entrance of that valley, to direct the march of the rest of the army. Massena attacked him in columns, one keeping the left of the valley, and the two flanking the two sides of the valley. General Rosenberg Massena's centre with three columns, and forced it to take to the example which was followed by the other two columns. Massena pursued the enemy to Schmitz, after having killed about 5 or 6000 men, and more than 1000 prisoners.— In the evening, gained at the battle by the advanced and the main body, gave the Russians permission of the road from Altorf to Glarus, in which last he collected their sick and

wounded. The field-marshal had flattered himself that he should there be joined by some Austrian corps. But general Pettrarch having already retreated into the Voralberg, and generals Jellachek and Lincken into the country of the Grisons, the Russian general had no other support to expect but that of one Austrian brigade, under general Auffenberg. He was obliged, therefore, notwithstanding an ardent desire to maintain himself in the small cantons, to renounce it, and to think of his own safety, already greatly endangered. Having allowed his army to repose three days he began his march, on the fifth of October, toward the Grison country, leaving his wounded at Glarus. After an arduous and fatiguing march, through the vallies of Zernaff and Ileim, where he was sometimes obliged to cut away along the sides of rocks, and in which he lost part of his beasts of burthen, and baggage, and a pretty large number of soldiers, not able to follow him, it reached the valley of the Rhine; and, on the eighth, was reunited in the environs of Chur, still amounting to near 14,000 men; having thus lost, in this short, but terrible campaign, 3000 men, in killed, wounded, or missing. In killed, wounded, and prisoners, the French lost at least 4000.

The archduke being informed, on the twenty-eighth of September, at his head-quarters at Schwetzingen, of the disasters of the allies; hastened to their relief, with a part of his army, leaving the remainder under prince Schwartzenberg, for the protection of the Neckar and the Maine. He arrived, on the fourth of October, and fixed his head-quarters at Donaweeschingen. Being made acquainted with the first successes of

marshal

marshal Suwarrow, and with the inconvenience which thence resulted to Massena, he was delivered from all apprehension of an eruption beyond the Rhine, on the part of the French, and resolved to carry the war again into the canton of Zurich, with the intention of making a diversion, at least, in favour of the Russian general, and thus to enable him either to derive advantage from his first successes, or to secure his retreat into the Grison country. This diversion, however, so much wished for by Suwarrow, and rendered necessary by circumstances, was resolved on too late. The field-marshal was already in the valley of the Rhine, and Massena already returned with his troops into the canton of Zurich.

The Russian army, under prince Korfakow, after the retreat from Zurich, took a position extending from Eglisau to Constance. On the sixth of October, the French, in force, came to reconnoitre, and retired in the evening; but, as supposed, not far, and therefore an immediate attack was expected. General Korfakow the next morning crossed the Rhine, to seek the enemy, and found him strongly posted. Notwithstanding such a situation, the general of the Russians attacked him immediately, with the greatest intrepidity, and with fixed bayonets. The French fled to the woods, by which their right was covered, and endeavoured to take a fresh position, from which they were likewise driven, as they were from a third, which was nearly more unfortunate than the two others. Two of their battalions had thrown down their arms, and were on the point of surrendering, when their cavalry,

and a large body of infantry, led by Massena, in person, and saved them. It being more prudent to continue the engagement against a force come greatly superior, it might be still farther reinforced by general Korfakow with his corps, and arrived in his six in the evening. At that time, the French attacked of Constance, where the Condé was stationed with an amounting to 4 or 5,000 men, prince being too weak in to oppose the enemy, and the town, after some unavailing efforts, was obliged to surrender, and finding the town in the hands of the enemy, and no other chance of bringing off his troops, he was forced upon the measure of his way through the street execution of which desperate measure, his corps displayed the gallantry, particularly the soldiers of Bourbon. They were encamped on the other side of the lake, and on the ninth of October, their head-quarters at Stachingen. It may be that something shall be said in regard to the loss of men, &c. in Switzerland, &c. On the twenty-fifth of September, and the ninth of October. According to the most ingenious and accurate computation, it appears, void occasioned in the battles, in the course of the war, was about 15,000 men; the loss of the French, in the period, did not exceed 9,000.

The position taken by the Russian armies, behind the Rhine, obliged prince Condé to put his troops in motion, and reinforced generals Linek

g. and Jellacheik, in the berg, and the the country of Grisons. Several companies were formed of the itants of that district, and more of those of the Tyrol. measures, together with the, put the Grison country out anger, and enabled prince les to employ his forces in ronia and Snabia, till he should re the new regiments, which hastening to him, out of ria and Bohemia. After rest- is army two or three days in environs of Thur, marshal arrow proceeded on his route perate with the other Russian on the banks of the lake of liance: a junction which he hoped to form on the Reufs. the thirteenth, he arrived at Kirk, and on the sixteenth at au, where he was joined, on eighteenth, by general Korfa- 's corps, which had re-ascended Rhine, and been succeeded on river by the army of the arch- . The two Russian armies, ed, formed one of about 25,000 five men, the remains of 70, inally, who, in the course of campaign, had been sent into y and Switzerland, but who, in , amounted to no more than 600 in the field. Marshall Su- now, and general Korfakow, had ly the same number of men for their command: and the er, during more than six nths of the most active and ntful campaign, lost no greater ber in killed, and not near so y prisoners, as general Korfa- / lost in the space of fifteen . The first has enjoyed the our of victory; the second has red the disgrace of defeat.

OL. XLI.

Such is the difference resulting from the choice of generals, and such the importance of that choice!

Marthal Suwarrow, who had his head-quarters at Lindau till the thirtieth, without having had an interview with prince Charles, quitted the banks of the lake of Constance, with his whole army, and that of the prince of Condé, and marched towards Augsburg, where he arrived on the eighth of November, with all his staff, and fixed his head-quarters. A few days afterwards, he received orders from Peterburgh, to re-conduct his army into the states of his sovereign; and these orders he put in execution about the end of the month. The Russian troops traversed Bavaria and the Upper Palatinate. Fresh orders stopped them on the frontiers of Bohemia: and marthal Suwarrow placed his head-quarters at Prague, from whence he continued his march towards Russia some time thereafter.

The French, ever since the re-taking of Mannheim, by the Austrians, had kept on the defensive, guarding, with attention, the left bank of the Rhine. But general Ney, at this time commanding the army of the Rhine, had no sooner learnt the victories of Massena, and the departure of the archduke, than he thought of again resuming the offensive. His army amounted to about 25,000 men, and some re-inforcements were on their march to join it. On the morning of the fourth of October, the French, setting off, in force, from Mentz, advanced rapidly on the route towards Frankfort, which they entered, and on which they attempted to levy, as they had done but lately, a severe contribution. But

[ T ]

this

this was redeemed by the magistrates, at the expense of only a few hundreds of louis. Having made themselves masters of Mannheim, between the Maine and the Lahn, they proceeded in their career, and drove the imperial troops from Mannheim and Heidelberg, to the Enz. Towards the end of October, the archduke found himself in a situation attacked in the Palatinate and in Franconia, and threatened in the Grison country and Suabia: he saw the Russians abandoning the theatre of war. The two armies opposite to him consisted of more than 100,000 men, and he had himself scarcely 70,000 to line the banks of the Rhine, from its source as far as Kehl, to defend Suabia, and support the armed peasants, who covered Franconia.

In these critical circumstances, the posts of the archduke were so well chosen, that on whatever points the enemy might wish to pass the Rhine, a large body of troops might immediately unite against them. The archduke, who overlooked the whole from his excellent central position at Donawee Schwingen, was enabled to send some reinforcements to the Neckar, which arrived there on the last days of October. On the tenth of that month he addressed a proclamation to the states and inhabitants of the German empire, recapitulating the efforts made, and the expenses incurred by the emperor, for the defence of the former, and renewing his solicitations for

the arming of the contingent the payments of the Roman. It was also about this period the declaration of the empire to Russia to the members of the empire, (alluded to in the fifth chapter, and to be among the State Papers in volume), was presented to the emperor at Ratisbon.\* The solicitation of the two emperors had not the principal powers of Germany, Prussia, Saxony, and all the powers, persisted in their neutrality, the treaties by which they were guaranteed to them by the emperor. The south, more threatened danger, not being included in the line of demarcation, some measure depended on Austria, made some efforts the elector of Bavaria contributed only his contingent, but troops he had in the Palatinate the duke of Wurtemberg 2,500: the circle of Suabia on the future armament of men. Wurzburg and Bamberg thought also of contributing to the defence of Franconia, and some companies of peasants.

The imperialists and the emperor at the end of October, were opposed to each other on the banks of the Maine, the Neckar, the Rhine, and the Rhine. The object of the French was to cover the city of Philippsburgh, which they besieged, and hoped to carry, by the weight of their fire: that of the Austrians was to raise it, and to shelter the duke of Wurtemberg. The Austrians

\* This declaration has not proved in any respect vain: for, as the emperor throughout the whole campaign, contributed powerfully to the safety of Germany, he likewise, according to his word, abandoned that country to itself, and re-voiced, as just stated.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [275]

enforced on the third and  
fourth days of November, com-  
pelled them to withdraw into the  
island formed by the Neckar and  
the Rhine, and raise the blockade  
of Speyer. This fortress, still  
defended by the heroic  
garrison of Salm, was again  
besieged and again relieved; and  
at last, under the command of

Lecourbe, forced to retire to Man-  
nheim. The French general pro-  
posed an armistice, which was ac-  
cepted, on condition that it should  
be ratified by the archduke, who,  
for the best military reasons, refused  
to do it. The French were there-  
fore obliged to evacuate Mannheim  
and Neckerrau, and completely to  
re-pass the Rhine.

## CHAP. XV.

*Situation and Force of the French and Austrian Armies, in Italy, at the beginning of 1799.—The French driven, with great Loss, from the left of the Adige.—Operations of the Austrians on the Flanks of the French Army.—The French, on the Fifth of April, defeated with great Loss, and retire to the Mincio.—And afterwards to the Chiese.—The Austrian General, Melas, passes the Mincio with all his Army.—23,000 Austrian Auxiliaries arrive with Marshal Suwarrow, who takes the chief Command of the Troops of the two Emperors.—Peschiera and Mantua intercepted.—Brescia taken by the Allies.—Who march to the Oglio, which they abandon.—Moreau succeeds in the Command of the French Army.—Scheerer, who was become the Object of public Animadversion.—The Army encamps on the Adda.—Distribution of the French Forces on the River.—Dislodged therefrom on the Twenty-seventh, by Marshal Suwarrow.—Battle of Cassano.—The French compelled to fly towards Milan.—Who is entered by the Austrians on the Twenty-eighth.—Embarrassing Situation of Moreau.—The Plan he determines to pursue.—Reduction of the Forts of Peschiera and Pizzighetone.—Plan of Operations pursued by Marshal Suwarrow.—Capture of the Cities of Tortona and Turin.—Moreau crosses the Bormida, and retreats towards Coni.—Reduction of the Cities of Milan and Ferrara.—The French driven from Ravenna.—General MacDonald, with all his Army, evacuates the Kingdom of Naples.—Crosses the Appennines.—Makes himself Master of Modena, Reggio, Parma, and Piacenza.—But is defeated in a Series of Battles, on both Sides of Trebbia, by Marshal Suwarrow.—Moreau, who had crossed the Appennines with a View of drawing near to MacDonald, and gained several Advantages on the Approach of the Russian Commander, retires to Genoa.—Reduction of the Citadel of Turin.—Insurrection of the Inhabitants of Tuscany.—MacDonald accomplishes his Retreat and Junction with Moreau.—Peschiera and Mantua surrender, by Capitulation.—Cardinal Ruffo, on the Twentieth of June, makes himself Master of the City of Naples.—Concessions, by the English Fleet, of the Kingdom of Naples.—Measures taken by the new French Directory.—The Command of the Army of Italy restored to Jourdan, who puts his Troops in Motion on the Eighth of August.—Battle of Novi.—Victory long doubtful at last decided in Favour of the Allies.—Enormous Loss on both Sides.—Conditional Capitulation of Tortona, which falls on the Eleventh of September.—Suwarrow sets off for Switzerland.—Coni becomes the sole Object of the Campaign.—March of the Neapolitans and the Austrians against the French General Garatier, French Commander, in Rome, surrenders the Territory, by Capitulation, to Commodore Troubridge.—Siege and Reduction of Ancona.—And of Coni.—Other Places taken by the Austrians.—*

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [277

*its small Territory, the only Possession remaining to the French, in 1799, at the Close of 1799.—Estimate of the Advantages gained on both sides in the whole of the Campaign or Campaigns in Germany, Switzerland, and Italy.—Maritime Affairs.*

THE republican forces in Italy, at the commencement of 1799, consisted of nearly 80,000 French troops, and more than 50,000 Swiss, Piedmontese, Genoese, and Neapolitans, dispersed along the frontiers of Piedmont. They were formed into two armies: the first, which was called the army of Italy, and the other that of Naples. The army of Italy, consisting of 60,000 men, occupied the Modenese, the state of Genoa, Piedmont, the Milanese, the Valtelline, and the provinces of Brescia, Bergamo, and Mantua. This dispersion of the army, which a general hatred of the French rendered necessary, diminished the number of men, who were employed in active operations to about 50,000. They were concentrated on the banks of the Po, from the frontier of the Duchy of the mouth of the last-mentioned river. The army of Naples, consisting of about 40,000 men, occupied Sicily and the conquered part of Sicilian majesty's dominions, Rome, and the different provinces of the church. Though not to contend with regular troops, yet it was not without endeavor to free from danger. On the one hand, it had to guard against the population of Naples, and on the other, it had to combat the inhabitants of Calabria, Tarentese, Puglia, and, in short, of all the provinces situated south; and Abruzzo and Benevento, which, conducted by cardinal

Ruffo, at once a priest, a politician, and a warrior, had taken arms in favour of their lawful sovereign. On a third side, the same army had to defend itself against the insurrections, in a great part of the states of the church, often checked, but never totally suppressed. The French army of Naples was distinguished by an insatiable thirst of plunder, and a spirit of insubordination. Officers and soldiers all thought of nothing but plunder, not for the republic, but for themselves. The commander-in-chief, Championnet, wishing to put a stop to those disorders, at least to make the plunder more systematic, and less under the wanton arbitrement of civil commissaries, equally ignorant and regardless of military designs, was deprived of his command, as has been seen, in chapter ninth, recalled into France, and threatened with the loss of his head. His successor, general Macdonald, knew better how to submit to the despotism of the directory, to the pride of their pro-consuls, and to the insubordination of his army. About the same time, and nearly for similar reasons, general Joubert had lost the command of the army of Italy, which had been given to Scheerer, commonly called *The Peculator*, who possessed the confidence of the directory in the same degree that he had lost that of the nation, and who, in order to accept that command, had quitted the place of minister of war. Scheerer arrived in Italy about the end of February.

February. The Austrian army, at a short distance from the French army of Italy, occupied the parallel line of the Adige, from the Italian Tyrol to beyond Rovigo. About 30,000 men were distributed along this line, while the army of reserve, amounting to nearly the same number, were cantoned in the Trevifano, Carniola, and Friuli. All these troops were under the command of general Kray, until lieutenant-general Melas should come to take the chief command. From this statement it appears that the French had a vast superiority, in point of number, but that the Austrians had their forces concentrated on a short line, and that they could not be attacked on that line while the French and their auxiliaries were scattered over the surface of Italy, from the foot of the Alps to the gulphs of Naples and Manfredonia, had constantly to keep in subjection, and often to combat, a population of above ten millions of souls, and were obliged to guard the coast of the Mediterranean and the Adriatic, on which hostile troops might, at any time, be landed by the English, Russian, and Turkish fleets, which held the dominion of the two seas, blocked up the ports of Corsica, Ancona, and Malta, and frequently appeared before those of Leghorn, Civita-Vecchia, and Naples.

The task allotted to the army of Italy, was, to pierce through the line of the Adige, to drive the Austrians behind the Brenta, and even, if possible, to the Piave, and so lead to the destruction of all southern parts of the Tyrol, while Melas should attack it on the east, and founden on the north, in a word, to surround and conquer that province, at once the rampart of the border

tary states, and the key of Germany and Italy. The Austrians had three principal positions on the Adige, which were well fortified and well chosen. The first entrenched camp at Pastrengo; the second opposite to Verona, and the third of entrenchments thrown up on the avenues to that place. The first was intended as a point of support for the right and left, and the second was the most important, which reason a camp had been established behind it, on the left of Vicenza, to be occupied by troops of reserve quartered in the Trevifano and Friuli. The third position was, the town of Legnago. Nothing material happened between the two armies till the twenty-fifth of October. On the twenty-sixth, general Kray, his army formed in three divisions, and consisting of 15,000 men, marched against the French, and took three principal positions in front of their opponents. The battle was obstinate during the whole day. Several posts were taken and retaken. The Austrians lodged, in the conflict of the day, 2,800 killed and wounded. The French suffered as severely, but only 300 men in prison. General Scherer had complete success in the centre; but his right division was ordered to take and burn Legnago, twice repulsed by the French advanced posts, we pushed forward, and obliged them to retreat. Melas, hearing of this, moved forward, and a second battle was fought on the twenty-seventh, near the town of Bassano. The French, under Scherer, were again repulsed. The Prussians, under Scharnhorst, were not engaged. The Austrians, under Kray, were again repulsed. The French, under Scherer, were again repulsed. The Prussians, under Scharnhorst, were not engaged. The Austrians, under Kray, were again repulsed.



at this affair, the Austrian to whom their officers called *ferro*, as much in vain as I did to his at Thrasymene, gave no quarter, but exterminated with their bayonets, and the ends of their muskets, all of that legion who fell rather than. The engagement was decisive in favour of the French, that general Kray was content of pushing on to Mantua, when a courier brought him notice of the disaster experienced by his right, from the successful attack by Scheerer's left.—withstanding the fatigue of his march he marched them the same day to the assistance of the French, and of the right, leaving, however, a sufficient corps of observation between Mantua and Verona. A part of these reinforcements arrived at Verona on the seventh, and the rest on the eighth. During these two days Scheerer, disconcerted with the check on his right, attempted nothing decisive against the French. The two armies were still close to each other, that, on the ninth, they were obliged to suspend a suspension of arms, to bury the dead, who lay on the field in twenty-sixth, and began to infect the air. On the tenth, two hours before the expiration of the truce, according to the Austrians, the half of the troops, ordered by Moreau, that is, 10,000 men, having passed the bridge of Polo, and the posts of the Austrians, guarded the left bank, overran and advanced till within league of Verona, while the column endeavoured to reach the heights, which flank the

right of the Austrians, and the road of Vicenza, on which general Kray had wisely posted his reserve, or, more properly speaking, the main body of the army. Three Austrian columns came up with them on their march, and attacked them with such spirit, that they could not resist, but were obliged to retire towards their bridge, full three leagues distant. Their retreat was nothing but a continued engagement. They continued it for a long time in good order; but, when the left Austrian column saw that they approached the bridge, two battalions of grenadiers, detached from it with the greatest rapidity along the bridge, without firing, and using only the bayonet, overcame all resistance, seized the bridge, and thus all who had not already passed were cut off. The French column, which had been sent by the mountains, and which, in order to arrive at the bridge, had more ground to traverse, met with a like fate. A party of it immediately laid down its arms, and the rest, in endeavouring to escape across the mountains, were likewise almost all taken. Two thousand men fell into the hands of the Austrians on this day, and the French lost all the advantages they had gained on the twenty-third. On the first of April, general Scheerer, abandoning all his posts which he occupied between the Adige and the lake of Garda, and placing a strong garrison in Peschiera, took a position, with his left and centre, beyond the Tartaro, at Magnan, between Villa Franca, and Ytola della Scala, his right wing being before Legnago. On the following day the Austrian army encamped on the right bank of the Adige, before Verona, and on the road to Villa

Franca. These first days of the campaign cost the French the immense loss of 10,000 men in killed, wounded, taken, or deserted. And that of the Austrians to half the number.

Scheerer seeing that the Austrians already acted partially on the offensive, and perceiving that they would attack him with an irresistible superiority, when they should be joined by the Austrians, who had left Austria on the twentieth of March, and were rapidly advancing, judged that but little time remained to give the campaign a favourable turn. He resolved, therefore, to make a new effort to drive the Austrians over the Adige, and to establish himself on the other side of that river. At the same time general Kray formed on his side the project of driving the French from their grand camp of Magnan, and driving them beyond the Tartaro, or, if possible, behind the Mincio. It was on the same day, the fifth of April, that the two generals resolved to attack each other. The French army, already reduced to 36,000 men, moved from their camp in three columns, exclusive of the advanced guard. Similar reasons influencing general Kray, his plan was similar. His army, amounting to 45,000 men, advanced in order to attack the French. The two armies were too near each other, as they were marching forward, to be long in meeting. The engagement was soon begun, and by ten o'clock was general along all the front of the line. For the first two hours it was favourable to the French, who gained ground, on all sides. General Serrurier got possession of Villa-Franca and maintained himself there. The centre and

the right pushed on to Verona: at this critical moment, nine battalions of the Austrian reserve, led by general Latterman, marched against the enemy, to the sound of Turkish music. The French, both front and rear, were at once broken, and put to flight. They prevented the Austrians from following up this success, Scheerer advanced, with their central column reinforced by some troops that remained in reserve, rushed forward on the centre of the Austrians that they compelled it to give way, and general Kaim, notwithstanding this brave resistance, was repulsed within half a league of Verona. General Lusignan having then moved up to his assistance, with three battalions of grenadiers, still kept in reserve, the battle was renewed with redoubled fury, and long maintained with equal success. The bravery of the Austrians at last prevailed, and the French on this day likewise were broken, routed, and pursued with the bayonet at their backs. Defeated on the right and in the centre, the French could think of drawing any advantage from the success they had obtained on their left. Serrurier followed up the retrograde movement of the French army, which it executed with great confusion, leaving them cannon, ammunition, baggage, guns, and wounded. The result of this victory were seventeen pieces of cannon, and near 3000 prisoners. It cost the victors in killed and wounded 2500 men. The French, in killed and wounded, was at least 3500 men.

On the day after the battle of Magnan, general Scheerer abandoned Villa-Franca and Ilol

nd concentrated his army Mantua and Goito. Con-  
is retreat, on the seventh,  
d the Mincio, near Goito,  
me time throwing a rein-  
it of men and provisions  
hiera. The Austrian van  
cupied the extent of coun-  
doned by the French, and  
n to Valeggio, where it  
e bridge over the Mincio.  
nean time, a flying corps,  
eneral Klenau, either sunk  
the armed and provision  
the French on the Po, and  
possession of the countries of  
and Governovolo on the  
thus cutting off the com-  
munication between the Lower Po,  
Mantua. The long suppressed  
on of the Italians for the  
now broke forth. The in-  
s of the two banks of the  
: up arms for themselves,  
m the trees of liberty, ab-  
l revolutionary insignia, and  
ed the French troops to dis-  
out the country, and to shut  
es up in Ferrara and Bo-  
Affairs were equally prof-  
it the other extremity of the  
med by the imperial army.  
l Wuckassowich, with dif-  
small columns, after driving  
my from the valley of the  
and the two shores of the  
Idro, had taken possession,  
eighth, of the important  
of Rocca d'Anfo, which  
the entrance of the Bres-  
id placed him in the rear of  
ch army. This threatening  
ance determined Scheerer  
he Mincio entirely, and to  
behind the Chieta, leaving  
a and Mantua to their fate.  
ral Melas, who had arrived  
eighth, to take the command

of the Austrian army, sent his van-  
guard, on the tenth, beyond the  
Mincio, to occupy the approaches  
to Peschiera; whilst, on the left,  
general Klenau pushed on to the  
vicinity of Mantua. On the thir-  
teenth, the first columns of the  
Russian auxiliary army, which were  
immediately followed by the others,  
arrived at Verona, and the day  
after, general Melas, having no  
longer any thing to fear for his rear,  
passed the Mincio with all his army,  
which on that day he encamped  
near to Campagnola, his head-  
quarters being at Valeggio. In this  
position he was joined by the Rus-  
sian army, estimated at 23,000, but  
not much exceeding 20,000 fighting  
men, and by marshal Suwarrow,  
who took the chief command of  
the troops of the two emperors.  
The marshal immediately took mea-  
sures for pushing forwards, and made  
the necessary arrangements for the  
double blockade of Mantua and  
Peschiera. Between 18 and 20,000  
men were allotted to that service,  
and the command given to general  
Kray, who hastened to invest the two  
fortresses. On the fourteenth, fif-  
teenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth,  
Scheerer, with his army, reduced  
to less than 20,000, pursued his  
retrograde movements. On the  
last of these days, his right passed  
the Adda: his rear-guard remained  
on the left bank of the Rhine; his  
left in front of the Oglio, be-  
hind Brescia: his head-quarters  
were at the famous Lodi on the  
Adda. Two days afterward his  
head-quarters were transferred to  
Caluso on the Oglio; and the right of  
the army, by an oblique movement,  
approached the left of that river  
and of Brescia. The allied army,  
followed close on the footsteps of  
Scheerer,

Scheerer, reduced the town and citadel of Brescia, and forced the French to abandon the Oglio. On the twentieth, general Kaim severely beat the rear guard of the enemy's right, at Cremona, and took four hundred prisoners. In this action, the Russians, for the first time, were engaged with the French.

The French had scarcely suffered a first defeat, when the hatred felt, and the revenge reserved for them broke forth with Italian heat. In a moment, the insurrection spread itself on the two banks of the Po. The French, dispersed about the country, fell under the blows of those Italians, who were a few days before so obedient, or were obliged to take refuge in the towns in which they had garrisons. Even some towns, and among others Mirandola, were taken from them by the armed peasants, supported by some light imperial troops. The sparks of this fire passed, as it were, over the heads of the French, and lighted up the Brescian, the Bergamese, and Piedmont. The people assembled in several places, and where it did not burn it threatened. The fear of seeing a numerous population arriving behind him, and the impossibility of making head at once against this and the Austrians, contributed not a little to determine Scheerer to retire, that he might concentrate his force, secure the fortified places of Piedmont, and receive those reinforcements sooner, which were on their way from France, and from Switzerland. But the reverse, and result of this command, though the former do not appear to have been owing to any thing, that could be more than all, blunder in his conduct, and the latter, in his circumstances, was

manifestly prudent, heighter detestation in which he had held in Paris: where the according to the natural extension of their impetuous mind not scruple to say, that, in administration, he had interpreted the ruin of the army. A court martial was of. The cries of the army, the jacobin councils, compelled the directory to strip Scheerer of command, which was given to Moreau, who was not in the field and who was invested with command on the banks of the Po, where the French army was reinforced by some troops from Piedmont, from Genoa, and from the army of France, which, in part, was for the sacrifices of men it had obliged to make, in forming garrisons of Mantua, of Brescia, and Pizzighetone.

The positions taken by the French were these: the left wing of the French army, commanded by Moreau, defended the approach from Lecco, on the lake of Como, to Trezzo, where it joined the centre, where Moreau took position, composed of the divisions of generals Victor and Grenier. The place comprized Trezzo and Cassano was defended by these two divisions, the right, and behind Cassano placed the main body of the army. The bridge-head of Trezzo was strongly entrenched, and protected by the artillery of the place. It was protected likewise by the canal between the Adige and the Po, lined with riflemen, and by a great number of batteries along the banks of the river. The right of the French army, by general Victor, had

at Lodi and Pizzighe-

on the twenty-third, the allies  
their march without im-  
pediment, and encamped on the  
left bank of the Adda, taking their  
quarters along that river, and leav-  
ing the right bank occupied by the French.  
The quarters were placed at  
Pizzighetone in check,  
the Lower Adda, and  
parties beyond the Po, to  
find Parma. One of these  
parties was sent into the latter  
to carry off the Pope, whom  
they were conducting into

But the Austrians, who  
were informed of this circum-  
stance, it was too late, did  
not go to Parma till twenty-four  
days after the unfortunate Pius the  
Sixth had been torn from thence. \*

The line occupied by the French  
on the Adda, though they were  
not strong, was of more  
than fifty miles. Marshal Suwar-  
row was able to turn this line, and un-  
der the impetus of it, refores-  
tore it on the twenty-seventh,  
made attacks, at the same  
time at its centre and left points,  
which it was best defended. In  
the night, between the twenty-sixth  
and twenty-seventh, general Wuch-  
ter made himself master of a  
bridge, which the enemy had  
not been diligent enough to destroy  
perfectly. Having quickly

It, he marched four bat-  
talion and two squadrons across the

river, and took up a position at  
Brivio, an important point, situated  
at the end of the road leading to  
Milan, from the lake of Como, on  
the centre of the allied army: to  
reach the opposite banks of the  
Adda, was not so easy. It was  
strongly-guarded, its course rapid  
and sinuous, and its banks steep.  
This passage could be effected only  
by a concurrence of boldness, ac-  
tivity, and good fortune. This con-  
currence marshal Suwarrow hoped  
to find and obtain in the marquis  
de Chasteller, his quarter-master  
general. The marquis having sent  
an officer of pontooneers, on the  
night of the twenty-sixth, to recon-  
noitre the banks of the river oppo-  
site Trezzo; and having received  
a report that it was impossible to  
throw over a bridge at that place,  
repaired to the spot himself. He  
employed some hundreds of the  
troops almost all night, in carrying  
the pontoons and planks necessary to  
the construction of a bridge, to the  
edge of the water. At half after  
five the next morning the bridge  
was completed. All the light troops  
belonging to the centre of the allied  
army, having made haste to pass the  
bridge, fell upon that part of the  
division which had occupied Trezzo,  
drove it from thence and repulsed it  
to Pozzo. A battle ensued between  
Pozzo and Brivio, the French  
were driven out of the village, and  
some hundreds made prisoners. Ge-  
neral Melas threw a flying bridge,  
which he had in readiness, over the

aged and infirm father of the catholic church, as he passed to Valence,  
supplanted, was every where received, by multitudes of people, with sentiments  
of sympathy, respect, and veneration. They fell on their knees and  
his blessing: which he bestowed with great goodness and grace in a very  
manner. After an indisposition of several days, he expired at Valence, on  
the 17th of August, in his eighty-second year. He was elected pope, February  
Unlacked time was thrown into the grave to consume his body.

Adda,

Adda, passed it with his two divisions, and rejoined, on the same night, marshal Suwarrow, at Gorgonzello. The enemy who retired towards Milan were pursued: but the obscurity of the night, and the fatigue of the allied troops, favoured their retreat. On the morrow, general Melas's divisions, less fatigued than those of the Russian marshal's, marched towards Milan, where they arrived without any obstacle. The imperial troops were received, in that populous capital of Lombardy, with the same demonstrations of joy they had lavished on the French three years before. On the same night, marshal Suwarrow arrived at Milan with his whole staff.

General Wuckassowich, by surprising the passage of the Adda at Brivio, and posting himself at that place, had cut off the line of communication between the centre and the left of the French. This division, commanded by Serrurier, was on the point of being surrounded, on the twenty-eighth, by a body of Austrians and Russians under Wuckassowich, battered in every direction with his artillery, and charged with his cavalry: when the general, whose force was now reduced to three thousand men, demanded to capitulate, which was granted to him. The conditions were, that the whole troops should lay down their arms and be made prisoners of war. The generals and officers, however were permitted to return to France, on their parole, not to serve again until exchanged.

This last condition was a respect shewn to the brave general Serrurier, and to the nobility of his conduct.\* T of the twenty-seventh, actions to which it led, on the Adda, cost the republicans thousand men made prisoners, four thousand were killed. The loss of the these different heads, amount to two thousand five men, and thirty-two pieces won on the field of battle much greater number at. Thus it appears that the republicans fought for the safety of Milan under its walls, on the sixth and even thirtieth of the month, and that eight-and-twenty days after, they were established in Milan, having, in the interval, taken two fortresses, forced the passage of a river lined with entrenchments, obtained two brilliant victories, killed or wounded more than twenty thousand men, made more than one hundred thousand prisoners, and more than one hundred cannon.

After the battle of the Adda, Moreau, compelled to retire from Milanese to the conquest of himself in a very embarrassing situation. He had with him only fifteen thousand; and remained of his forces, on his left, hardly amounted to five thousand more. With this force, he had at once to preserve communication with Suwarrow to defend the approaches to cover the fortified places.

\* This old gentleman, preserving, under the republican standard, that sense of honour which had raised him to the rank of lieutenant under the old government, and so pure, in the midst of the extortions committed by the other generals, was called the VIRGIN OF THE ARMY.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [233]

nont, to secure the pre- of the passes of the Ap- to leave to the army of he means of effecting its and to suppress the insur- which were breaking out in on all sides. To en- to face so many duties, dangers, he made his right from the Adda to the Po; e from Milan to Pavia; it to Novara. He quitted town, where he had his rters, and repaired to Tu- at it in a state of defence: city, for which his whole old hardly have sufficed to garrison, but the citadel, quired a much smaller one. made the arrangements ne- e this purpose, and stifled le insurrections, which dis- his communication with by the vallies of Piedmont, sed his army. Too weak abled to protect equally in, Tortona, and Alexan- determined to leave Pied- its fate, to dispute the rest inch by inch, and by gain- to save the campaign. On nth of May, he chose a po- y which his right rested on ris, and the Tanaro; and on Valentia and the Po. osition, on one side, he sup- Tortona, and on the other, ouse of the Po, gave some n to Turin. He preserved, me time, if not the shortest, is most important commu- with France, as well as e Genoese territory, and nly with the army of Na- And, what he had princi- view, he hoped thereby to attention of the allies in the f Italy, to oblige them to

waste the campaign in a war of posts and sieges, and thus to retard, or even prevent, any project of invasion they might form against France, and give the republic time to collect new armies.

Marshal Suwarrow, after enter- ing Milan, contented himself with sending out some light troops in pur- suit of the retreating enemy. As soon as the different directions they had taken were known, after leav- ing four thousand men, under gene- ral Latterman, to blockade the cas- tle of Milan, he put his army in motion on the first of May, and, on the fourth, established his head- quarters at Pavia. General Kray, who had remained on the Mincio, with twenty thousand men, to be- siege Peschiera and Mantua, made himself master of the latter on the fifth. The grand duke Constantine, son of the emperor of Russia, who was at that time on his way to join the army of marshal Suwarrow, was present, as he passed, at the taking possession of this fortress, which, though small, is advantageously situ- ated. On the same day, the fifth, general Latterman invested, in form, the castle of Milan, and ge- neral Kaim that of Pizzighetone. This last place, surrendered on the ninth, after an explosion of a small magazine of powder. The garrison, consisting of six hundred men, were made prisoners of war.

From the time that marshal Su- warrow perceived the defensive plan adopted by Moreau, he re- duced his own to three principal points: to interrupt, as much as possible, Moreau's communications with Switzerland and France; to cut off that which he had with Tuscany and with the army of Na- ples; and to oblige him to quit the advantageous

advantageous position which he had taken. General Wuckassowich, taking possession of the whole of the left bank of the Upper Po, abandoned by the French, pushed his advanced posts as far as Chiavasso. A strong detachment of his corps, under the command of prince Charles of Rohan, entered the valley of Aasti, and took possession of Jorea. The centre of the Russian army, under general Rosenberg, occupied the Lummeline, presenting a front against the French army. The left wing traversed the duchy of Parma, and occupied Bobbio. The right pushed its advanced posts as far as Vaghera. On the rear of the army, colonel Stranch gained more and more ground in the Valtelline, and took the important post of Morbegno. Prince victor of Rohan, with two thousand men, aided by the inhabitants of the country, after taking possession of Como, pursued the enemy, who had retreated to Chiavenna. Another corps, sent from Milan, proceeded as far as Arona, on the lake Maggione. Such is the condensed picture of the multiplied operations which the allied army undertook at the beginning of May: operations which divided it into a great number of corps, and thus, very much reducing the principal body of the army, afforded Moreau the hope of being able to maintain his ground. The allies were acting on a line almost circular round the basin, formed by the Alps and Apennines, and intersected by the Po. Of the great variety of objects which this campaign, in Italy, embraced, and the multiplicity of actions going on, at the same time, in different places, it is utterly impossible, in any other than a history proceeding

and solely military, to give a tailed account. All that is done in the political history of Europe, on our scale, is to keep a record of the principal bodies of the warring armies; to record the striking circumstances, and the principal events of the campaign; to mark the most critical points and the final issue of the whole.

Conformably to the plan as mentioned, marshal Suwarrow terminated to attack, at the same time both Moreau's flanks. On the fourteenth of May, the allied army passed the Scrivia, and encamped at St. Julian, thus taking a position on the right flank of Moreau. Whether this movement, nor another general Wuckassowich on the left, shaking the firmness of Moreau, marshal Suwarrow, hoping to weary him out by a new movement, gave orders to his army, in the evening of the sixteenth, to fall back and go and pass the Po, near Tisima, and from thence to proceed towards the Sesia. Moreau, formed of this order, or for other reason, in the night of the sixteenth, threw a bridge of boats across the Bormida, and on the sixteenth in the morning, passed that river with ten thousand men. He then threw the advanced posts of the allied army, and drove them by the Bormida, towards St. Julian. An action ensued, in which, after several vicissitudes, he was forced to retreat, and at the fall of the night draw back all his troops across the Bormida, with a loss of one thousand two hundred men killed, wounded, and prisoners. On the twenty-first in the afternoon, the combined army, composed of three Austrian, and one Russian division, more than thirty thousand strong, encamped with



Maria, in which the enemy  
 thousand five hundred, un-  
 der Piostella, who, refusing  
 to surrender the city, retired  
 to the citadel; from whence he  
 fired the city some balls and  
 shot having been given to  
 him, that if the firing was  
 continued, no capitulation would be  
 made, he readily consented  
 to a capitulation, by which he en-  
 gaged no more on the town,  
 and did not fire on the cita-  
 del that quarter. The four  
 companies, which had been left at  
 the general Latterman, not  
 being able to undertake the  
 defence of the castle, marshal Suwar-  
 row ordered general count  
 Suvoroff to go and lay siege to  
 the castle of Milan, and gave him  
 more for that purpose.  
 On the twentieth  
 day, the count opened  
 fire against the castle of  
 Milan, on the twenty-third, the  
 count, being summoned a se-  
 cond time, consented to capitulate.  
 The principal conditions were, that  
 the garrison, consisting of two thou-  
 sand men, should re-  
 main, but should not serve  
 against the two emperors.  
 At this time much regretted,  
 the garrison, as well as that  
 of Crema and some others, had  
 been made prisoners of war,  
 and on returning to France,  
 they were made use of to  
 the directorial despotism,  
 against the royalists of Bri-  
 tain, to enable the French  
 to send troops to the armies,  
 and would otherwise have  
 been kept in the interior.  
 But the allied generals  
 were anxious of converting be-

sieging into disposable corps as  
 soon as possible. The capture of  
 the castle of Milan did not cost the  
 Austrians fifty men. The maga-  
 zines, which were found here, and  
 at Brescia, Cremona, Peschiera,  
 and other places were immense, and  
 abundantly supplied the allied ar-  
 mies. The spoils of Italy, at least  
 those of the soil, passed in part from  
 the hands of the French, into those  
 of the imperialists. The citadel of  
 Ferrara also was taken by capita-  
 tulation: on the twenty-fourth, the  
 garrison, consisting of one thousand  
 five hundred and twenty-five men,  
 were sent to France, under the en-  
 gagement not to serve for six months  
 against the allies. Two days after-  
 wards, the left wing of the Austrians  
 extended itself still farther. Four  
 companies of Austrian infantry, ha-  
 ving embarked, on the twenty-fourth,  
 at the mouth of the Po, took pos-  
 session, without obstacle, of Porto  
 Digoro, and, on the twenty-sixth, of  
 Porto primero, where they disembarked,  
 and from whence, supported  
 by three hundred insurgents of the  
 country, they marched against Ra-  
 venna, into the port of which an  
 Austrian flotilla, had just entered  
 at the same time. The French and  
 the Italian patriots shut its gates;  
 but one of them was soon forced,  
 and the garrison obliged to fly by  
 another towards Lucca. The cap-  
 ture of Ferrara and Ravenna com-  
 pleted the establishment of the Aus-  
 trians on the Lower Po, gave sup-  
 port to their left, and rendered their  
 maritime communications, and the  
 arrival of their transports, more easy  
 and more secure. Thus the Aus-  
 trians, confined and threatened as  
 they had been at the end of March,  
 on the line of the Adige, had, in  
 two

two months, carried their right to the frontiers of France, and their left to the Adriatic sea.

It has already been seen that, at the opening of the campaign, the French were masters of only a part of the provinces, and of the capital of the kingdom of Naples. Since that time, general Macdonald had been prevented from extending their conquests by the gradual diminution of his army, which, for some months, had received no reinforcements, by the armed loyalists, under cardinal Ruffo, and other inferior leaders; by threats of descent from the English, Russians, and Turks, who cruized on the coasts of both seas; and lastly by the disastrous news which he received from Upper Italy. He had been obliged to content himself with securing the submission of the capital, with putting the coasts in a state of defence, and completing the reduction of the two provinces of Abruzzza and Capriana, and of the two principalities; which reduction he had not been able to effect but by burning several towns and villages, and putting to the sword some thousands of peasants. Such was the situation of Macdonald, when he received, from the directory, an order to evacuate the kingdom of Naples and join Moreau. According to his instructions, he deposited all power in the hands of the patriots; leaving, for their support, republican corps, raised in the country, and the garrisons of St. Elme, of Capua, and Gaeta, which could easily communicate and assist one another. Setting out, with all the rest of his troops, he traversed, in close columns, the Romish state, of which several parts were but imperfectly

subdued; left there his heavy baggage, and with a reinforcement of all the troops in that state, excepting some small garrisons which he left at Rome, Civita Vecchia, Viterbo, Pegia, Ronciglione, and Ancona, he hastened towards Tuscany, the capital of which he reached on the twenty-fourth of May. He found there the division of general Gauthier, and established a communication with that of general Mitrichard, which was opposed to general Klenau, in the country of Bologna, and in Romagna. The mass of all these troops, composed of French, Italians, and Poles, formed an army of about twenty-five thousand men. With this force, Macdonald had to join Moreau, who was at one hundred and fifty miles distant, and to overcome the multiple obstacles, presented both by the nature of the country and the enemy. To effect an union with his colleague, he had two roads, on different sides of the Appenines: the one goes along the Riviera di Levante and is known under the name of the Corniche: but it could not admit of the passage of artillery (even of baggage). The second road was that between the Appenines and the Po, across the duchies of Modena, Parma, and Placentia. This was the road chosen by the two republican generals, who already had a free and speedy intercourse with one another by the Riviera di Levante, and began to concert their plans and measures. Although Macdonald had resolved to advance between the Appenines and the Po, it was, nevertheless, necessary that he should be master of the road by the Corniche, for was by this that he was to prefer

recourse with Moreau, and, by branching off from this, that he penetrate into the plain across mountains. Macdonald, on twenty-sixth, assembling his on the frontiers of Tuscany, ded on his march, dislodging perialists from several important posts as he advanced, particularly of Pontremoli, and, on the th, had his head-quarters at Piacenza. Meanwhile, Moreau had half way to meet his foe; and, leaving only his garrison in the position of Coni, he moved with his right across the great Alps at Savona, occupying his centre the upper valley of the Tanaro. Pushing on a divi- sion farther, he occupied, with considerable force, the defile of the Stura, and other passes of the Apennines. All preparatory measures being taken, Macdonald put his army in motion on the 1st of June, marching himself the centre toward Modena, the other divisions taking the route to Fornovio and Rheggio, so long as marshal Suwarrow had not arrived; but Moreau, he could, with the resources he had, continue the war, and even act offensively against the army of the enemy. But he had not long in that, when Macdonald came to throw his weight on the scales, his situation would be completely altered. He had, therefore, beforehand, asked for reinforcements, both at Petersburg and Vienna. The first of these courts, led to his assistance eleven thousand men, of the forty-five thousand which it had destined to Switzerland. The second, assigning less importance to the defence of Switzerland than of the Italian frontier, ordered general Bellegarde, XLII.

with a part of his army, to reinforce marshal Suwarrow, wherever he should be required to do so. This occasion was now come, and, consequently, as has been mentioned in the preceeding chapter, general Bellegarde, quitting that country, at the end of May, with about fourteen thousand men, arrived at Milan on the fourth of June. He was then sent to, by Pavia, to conduct the blockade of Alexandria. This reinforcement, with some free corps, from the hereditary states, enabled the field-marshal to unite about forty thousand fighting men to oppose the two French generals. Macdonald, after two actions with the imperialists, on the tenth and the twelfth, in one of which he himself was pretty severely wounded, advanced, on the thirteenth, towards Rheggio, entered Parma on the fourteenth, from which the duke and all his family fled on his approach, and on the fifteenth arrived at Placentia. Marshal Suwarrow, leaving Wuckassowich, with a corps of observation, in the province of Mondovì, and general Kaim with the brigade of Lullignan, to cover, on the side of France, the siege of Turin, set out from the city, on the tenth, with the principal part of his army, amounting to from twenty-five to thirty thousand, and placed his head-quarters, the same day, at Asti, from which they were transferred, on the twelfth, to Acqui. On the fifteenth, he set out with a little more than twenty thousand men, of whom two-thirds were Russians. A dreadful battle ensued, which was interrupted only by the night, on the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth, on both sides of the Trebbia. Macdonald, though wounded, followed and directed his [C] his

his army, which, being thirty thousand strong, was equal, in numbers, to that of the allies. This battle, or course of battles, terminated to the advantage of marshal Suwarrow. General Macdonald, after losing more than a third of his army, returned to the same spots to which he had set out. The loss of the allies, in killed and wounded, was little less than that of the enemy. Marshal Suwarrow hastened back, marching his army towards Alexandria, to go to meet Moreau, who had passed the Appenines, raised the blockade of Tortona, and forced general Bellegarde to retreat behind the Bormida. Moreau, on the approach of the Russian commander, retired to Genoa.

An event, highly advantageous to the allies, which happened at the same time with the victories of the Trebbia, completed their triumph, and justified the hazardous and singular plan for the campaign, adopted by the chief commander. The necessary preparations retarded the opening of the trenches, before Turin, till the twelfth, when they were boldly opened at three hundred paces distant from the covered way. The principal batteries were dismounted; the barracks, magazines, and a great number of buildings, including general Fierella's own house, were set on fire: water had penetrated into the catemates, which had been neglected: and anti-republican dispositions were manifested by a part of the garrison, which was composed wholly of Swiss and Piedmontese. All these circumstances determined the commandant to capitulate. The capitulation was signed, on the twentieth, at eleven o'clock at night, and the inhabitants were in possession of the gates. Con-

formably to the capitulation, the garrison, two thousand seven hundred men, was conducted, twenty-second, to the front of France, after laying down arms on the glacis, and giving its not to serve, till exchanged, the emperor of Germany and his

About the end of June, the arrival of general Bellegarde, the co-operation of general Mack, in the valley of Aosta; Novarese, and the arrival of a fresh body of eleven thousand men on the Brenta, put marshal Suwarrow in a state to oppose a thousand men to the sixty thousand of the French, who were, of the garrisons of Mantua, and Alexandria, garrisons amounted scarcely to fifteen hundred men. The advantage marshal Suwarrow sought to derive from his successes, reduced to two principal objects of reconquering Tuscan territory, taking the three strong places mentioned. It had been with some reluctance that the grand duke of Tuscany, attached to their sovereign, mild and equitable administration, submitted to the French yoke, so soon as Macdonald had withdrawn himself from the Appenine mountains of the inhabitants of the province of Arezzo, encouraged by Mr. Windham, very from England, took up arms in favour of their sovereign, amounted to twenty-five thousand men. At the same time, the general, Lahouze, commanding for France, a corps of infantry in the month of August, with his troops, deserted to the republic, and embraced the cause of the allies. Entering with

bands of insurgents, he rendered the power of the province which he had, till ended against them, and did to invest the capital on towards the sea, blockaded, mentioned, by a fleet, Turkish. In these circumstances Macdonald lost no time in his retreat from Tuscany. They could retreat by the Adriatic; but, there was means of saving the artillery, baggage, and the numbers filled with the spoil of in to send them by sea; a which the continual cruises of English men of war, on the coast of Tuscany, rendered very hazardous. But, as it was the only resource which Macdonald sent all the artillery, baggage, and republican, which he could collect, to be transported to Leghorn. Only a part of this could be embarked on board an American vessel, which many officers of the army took their passage, as well as agents of the republic. The ship sailed on the ninth, and fell, going out of port, into the hands of the English. On the same day the allies made a more important position, which was that of the garrison of which, after a fire of some hours, capitulated, and obtained permission to go into France, on condition of serving, for six months, as allies. The preparations for French retreat, in all Tuscany, encouraged more the insurrection of the inhabitants. Those of Florence broke on the fifth of July, cut down the statue of liberty, and destroyed their marks of their subjec-

tion. The republican garrison withdrew into the forts, which it quitted the next morning, in order to retreat towards Leghorn. This place it also evacuated on capitulation. After the evacuation of Florence, the insurgents of Arezzo, supported by the imperialists, and joined on the road by almost all the inhabitants of the country, marched towards the coast, approached in large bodies the places which the French still occupied, and prepared to drive them thence by main force. This was unnecessary; for Macdonald, whose retreat, by the Corniche, was by this time rendered safe, and in a good measure already effected, gave orders, on the seventeenth, for the evacuation, not only of Leghorn, on conditions, but the whole of Tuscany.

While the allies were employed in the deliverance of Tuscany, and thereby precluding the French troops, which still possessed, in the territory of the church of Rome, Civita Vecchia, Perugia, Ancona, and Fano, from all possibility of retreat, Macdonald, towards the end of July, accomplished that of his own army, reduced now to about 13 or 14,000 men; and, in the environs of Genoa, joined Moreau, in which it was lost. By their re-union, general Moreau had a disposable force of 40 or 50,000 men, who were spread from the eastern extremity of the state of Genoa, as far as Coni, and occupied, in that line, all the defiles of the Apennines. After the evacuation of Naples, by Macdonald, cardinal Ruffo, at the head of the royalist army, consisting of more than 20,000 men, and some hundreds of Russians, having defeated the republican levies of men, which were opposed to him, marched a-

gainst the capital, which, on the twentieth of June, surrendered, by capitulation. A few days after, a coalesced army of English, Russian, Turkish, Portuguese, and Italian, troops, came into port, animated by the activity, and directed by the talents of admiral Nelson, and his worthy second, captain Trowbridge. To the treaty, which the cardinal had agreed to with the prince of Caraccioli and some other leaders of the revolution, on equal terms, admiral Nelson refused to accede. A body of English, Russian, and Portuguese troops, having obtained possession of the castles of Ovo and Nuovo, on the twenty-sixth, under the command of captain Trowbridge, invested the castle of St. Elmo on the twenty-ninth. Seven batteries, armed with cannon of the largest bore, were successively erected, and on the eleventh of July, 30 pieces of ordnance were ready to play on the fort. The batteries of the place being almost all dismounted, and the works very much shattered, the garrison demanded to capitulate, on the same day; and the terms were agreed on and signed on the twelfth. The garrison, after having laid down their arms, was to be embarked for France, on the condition of not serving again till an exchange should take place. It was agreed, that the patriots of Naples, composing a part of the garrison, should be given to the allies; and, that the booty, found in the fort, should at the same time be put into their hands, to be restored to the lawful owners.

The king of the Two Sicilies, who had hoisted his flag on board the *Foudroyant*, the English admiral's ship, saw also his flag waving once more over his capital, and the

forts which defended it. The towns not yet reduced, and authority, were Capua and Capua surrendered, by capitulation to commodore Trowbridge, twenty-eighth. The French laid down their arms on the twenty-ninth, and marched towards Naples, there embarked for France, on the usual condition of not serving till exchanged, against the British. The surrender of Capua was completed five days after, followed by Gaeta, which had only been invested, and whose garrison obtained the honours of war, and free return to France. Captain Girandon, who commanded the British fleet at the same time, the troops from both places, to the number of more than 2,400 French, signed capitulations, and consented to surrender, unconditional, the revolted Neapolitans, who had taken refuge in Gaeta and Capua, composed part of their garrisons. It is painful to relate that the king of Naples chose rather to accept the second, than the first capitulation. A special commission was appointed, which pronounced sentence of death, without mitigation, on such as had taken an active part in the late revolutionary government. A dreadful series of executions ensued, or rather sacrifice of the most distinguished among the patriots, in which some noble ladies were sacrificed to a spirit of vengeance, and a keen thirst of blood. The whole of the late legislative and executive commissioners, perished at the hands of executioners. Admiral Nelson and commodore Trowbridge did not confine their operations to the restoration of the

ut extended them to that  
 al chair. While the com-  
 manded on the coast of the  
 ate, and blocked up Ci-  
 hia, a part of his small  
 shed towards Rome.  
 already been mentioned,  
 the victory of Trebbia,  
 treat of Moreau into the  
 , marshal Suwarrow em-  
 mself merely in besieging  
 strong places of Mantua,  
 and Alexandria. From  
 circumference, which the  
 Alexandria rendered it  
 to enclose, it was not till  
 enth of July, that the first  
 with the ordinary offensive  
 istic works, was finished,  
 the artillery was placed  
 batteries. On the twenty-  
 eral Gardanne, the com-  
 who had regularly defend-  
 approaches to the body of  
 , and never ceased to keep  
 rous fire, having exhausted  
 nition, dispatched an officer  
 a capitulation, which was  
 e same evening, and pur-  
 at the garrison, amounting  
 uding sick and wounded,  
 , should be made prisoners  
 and sent into Germany.  
 thirtieth, Mantua also sur-  
 , by capitulation. The gar-  
 s permitted to return to  
 on the condition of their  
 g again until they should  
 nged. It amounted still to  
 en, of whom 6,600 only  
 nch. We shall here men-  
 all of Tortona too, though  
 t happen till some time  
 er important events, and  
 also its fall was occasioned.  
 e of Tortona, which had  
 time been interrupted,  
 nounced by general Al-

caini, at the end of July. General  
 Galt, the commandant, informed of  
 the result of the dreadful battle of  
 Novi, of which we are presently  
 to give some general account, made  
 an agreement, on the 23d of Au-  
 gust, with the besiegers, to sur-  
 render himself on the eleventh of  
 September, if he should not be re-  
 lieved before that time. Attempts  
 were made by Moreau for relieving  
 Tortona in vain; and the garrison,  
 agreeably to the capitulation, sur-  
 rendered to the Austrians, and set  
 forward on its road to France.

The misfortunes experienced on  
 all sides by the republican armies,  
 under the old directory, had fur-  
 nished to the jacobins, at Paris,  
 both the pretext and the means of  
 overthrowing it. The mixed party,  
 which succeeded it, having at-  
 tained the supreme power, from  
 the defeats of their predecessors,  
 hoped to maintain it by victories.  
 The disastrous battle of Trebbia,  
 cotemporary with their elevation,  
 thwarted their hopes, but did not  
 destroy them. It was attributed,  
 by themselves, and by others, to the  
 negligence or imprudent measures  
 of the former directory. Relying  
 on the popularity which commonly  
 attends newly acquired power, they  
 decreed, with more vigour than ever,  
 requisitions of men, money, horses,  
 provisions, and military stores. They  
 created a new army of the Alps,  
 and another of the Rhine. And a  
 plan of general attack was formed,  
 as has been seen in the last chapter,  
 on the enemy's line in Italy, Swit-  
 zerland, and Germany. Moreau,  
 being destined to command the army  
 of the Rhine, was succeeded, in  
 that of Italy, by general Joubert,  
 to whom the directory, which had  
 been revolutionized on the eigh-

teenth of June, thus restored the situation of which he had been deprived a few months before by their predecessors.

The plans of general Joubert, who joined the army of Italy in the beginning of August, were materially deranged by the rapid determination of the two sieges, of Alexandria and Mantua, even to the extinction, in a great measure, of his hopes. He was in want, besides, of time to reorganize his army; to discipline the body, lately joined, of conscripts, or new men of the last requisition; to receive fresh succours; and, above all, to avail himself of a division intended to have been made by the army of the Alps, formed in Dauphiny and Savoy, by general Championet.

In addition to these disappointments, 20,000 men were, by the means just mentioned, on the point of being added to the active body of troops, under general Suwarrow. It was of great consequence to the republicans to prevent the junction of so considerable a force; and this reinforcement had not left Mantua before Joubert determined to act on the offensive, and hazard a battle, in order to relieve Tortona.

The French force amounted to about 40,000 men; the combined army was more considerable; and, besides the superiority of the latter in point of numbers, they were choicer troops, better disciplined, and flushed with recent victories. Joubert trusted with no small reliance on his former good fortune, and hoped, by the attack, to separate the two armies.

Joubert had, a few days before, advanced his left wing from Miletino, had crossed the Bernida, and dislodged general Bellegarde

from Aqui, and taken a post Orba, in the plain of Alex. These movements had left Suwarrow no room to doubt were Joubert's intentions. The field-marshal therefore concealed his forces, and marched, thirteenth of August, towards the enemy, who had then per to Novi.

The republican army, on the thirteenth, prepared to offer battle, being drawn up, in their encampment, upon the heights, terminating the extensive plain of Piedmont, formed a ridge or chain of hills behind the city of Novi, and though not very high, yet their sudden rise, made the attack of great difficulty. Notwithstanding the strength of this advantageous situation, Suwarrow, by various difficulties were not regarded as insurmountable, when his plan was formed, resolved upon the attack. Joubert in this position, the morning at the hour of five, on the sixteenth of August.

The republicans received the attack of the imperial troops with their usual firmness and intrepidity, and drove back their centre and right wing three several times. The French appeared to be immovable in their position, and sustained equal valour repeated charges, much that at noon they considered the day as their own. The loss of the combined army, particularly of the Russians, exceeded that of the French, until their right wing began to give way. This the republican army was commanded by Moreau, who had been appointed to the command of an army forming in Alsace, who, from a singular attack on Joubert, remained with him



submitting to act under

The French, failing of  
in this side, could not  
neral Melas, who most  
, and fortunately for  
of the day, came up at  
of sixteen battalions of  
fantry, from turning their  
pursuing his advantage.  
ving received a mortal

by this time quitted the  
which now devolved on  
The troops discouraged,  
want of their leader,  
order, about two o'clock,  
glorious army got pos-  
the hilly ground. The  
then began to retreat  
sitation, and were pur-  
whole line. The loss  
d wounded on both sides

On the side of the  
ght thousand men were  
four thousand made pri-  
vity pieces of cannon,  
even tumbrils, fell into  
of the allies, in conse-  
this victory. The impe-  
dear for this victory by  
ven thousand men, killed,  
or lost. These lost, did not  
hundred. The Russians  
arter.

ect of general Joubert  
se the siege of Tortona,  
it end he was to have  
attack, on the sixteenth;  
lesign he was anticipated  
at vigilance of the field-  
The republic commander,  
sived a musket ball in his  
did not survive the de-  
s army more than two

Thus fell Joubert, regretted by  
the army, and all his countrymen,  
except the jacobins, who alone re-  
fused to do justice to his memory,  
on account of the independence of  
his spirit, and his attachment to the  
constitution.

There cannot exist a doubt but  
the news of this victory was received  
at Vienna with all the sentiments  
which such brilliant success merited;  
but it is observable, that the Court  
Gazette is remarkably cool in its  
mention of the part which the Rus-  
sians contributed towards the glory  
of the day. The signal conduct  
and bravery of the field-marshal,  
who commanded them, certainly  
deserved some stronger acknow-  
ledgements than are therein to be  
found, of the victory of the sixteenth  
of August.

As soon as the republicans had  
recovered from the consternation,  
occasioned by this defeat, they took  
their positions nearly in the line  
they had before occupied. Suwar-  
row pursued a plan for dispossessing  
them of their situation, and forcing  
the passages to Genoa, either by the  
way of the Bochetta, or by the  
eastern river, or, as it is sometimes  
called, the river of the Levant;  
towards effecting which general  
Klenau had made some progress; the  
field marshal's ultimate design be-  
ing to surround and form the siege  
of Coni.

The Austrians, by the departure  
of marshal Suwarrow, on the  
eleventh of September,\* for Swit-  
zerland, left to conclude the cam-  
paign in Italy, without the aid of  
their Russian allies, maintained their

en already mentioned, in our preceding chapter, that the marshal had re-  
his march three days before, but that he was kept back by the tent which  
, of wishing to attempt the rescue of Tortona.

superiority over the French in three several attacks. The first was made on the twenty-second of September, by prince Victor de Rohan, on general Thureau, who defended the vale of Domo Dossola, and was obliged to quit it, and re-ascend the mountains; the second, was made, on the twenty-fourth, upon general Kray, leading a detachment towards Aosta, when he repulsed and drove the enemy into the higher valley; the third happened the same day, whence prince Lichenstein dislodged him, and took Pignerole.

Besides these advantages, a victory was gained, by the Austrians, over the French, in the plains of Stura, when marshal Melas, assisted by general Kray, beat twelve thousand French, encamped there, and obliged them to retire to Coni.

After this last victory, the French undertook nothing to the disturbance of the upper Piedmont. Far from indicating any design of that kind, Championnet, now commander-in-chief of the two armies of Italy and the Alps, removed his head-quarters, about the end of November, back to Final; not, however, entirely leaving his former position on the Apennines, whereby he could protect and watch Genoa and Coni.

On the twenty-ninth and thirtieth of September, commodore Trowbridge took possession of Corneto, Tolla, and Civita Vecchia, which he had blockaded with two ships of war; at the same time that general Barricard, in the service of the king of Naples, entered Rome; which a few French and some Romans, headed by the prince, Borghese and St. Croce had defended, for six weeks, against the Neapolitan ge-

neral Rodio. By a capitulation between the French general and commodore Trowbridge, prisoners, about five thousand in different garrisons, at the capitulation, to be sent to France or Corsica, as was judged most convenient.

On the fourth and fifth of November, the Austrians, under general Melas, a sign of good judgement and skill, which was attended its merited success. By the French army was prevented penetrating into Piedmont, to raise the siege of Coni it should be undertaken, to bluish their winter quarters country; an object to the considerable importance. The town of Mondovi, and old was mistaken, by general Championnet, for a retreat; he advanced as in pursuit; but contrary, was met by general Melas, when an engagement took place in which the French lost five hundred and three hundred men taken prisoners, besides a very considerable number in killed and wounded. The French likewise failed in their attempt, which was the communication with General Kray attacked the neighbourhood of Alexandria made one thousand prisoners in these battles the Austrian thousand killed and wounded.

This signal victory prepared the way for the siege of Coni. Championnet assembled his force at Mondovi, and the mountains as far as Mondovi which positions it was not to besiege Coni, a fortress sustained many attacks; winning; as, besides its diffi-

had received every addition the most able engineer possibly suggest to render it ren-derable. In addition to the French had furnished every necessary means for and had added some new ones was now the only strong place in Italy, in which the republicans had a garrison. On the 11th having evacuated the place, Mondovi by night, re-ndered Vico and Ormice, pur-meral Bellegarde.

On the 11th of November, Ancona capitulated. It was not only by Austrians, but also by English ships. The straits to which the French and inhabitants, the number of twenty-four were driven, by the siege force, which was begun to end on the 13th of Sep-tember. scarcely to be con- sidered do not admit of descrip- tion. obstinate defence must be as the natural conse- quence of its having been the place resorted to by a number of of their country. The gar- risoning of Jews and the ja- Lombardy, were made pri- war. The republican com- mander, who, it seems, must be exchanged as a prisoner of war, in the condition of surren- dered the Austrians only; a cir- cumstance of great moment to him, the besieging army consisted of different nations. In the gar- rison found a considerable quan- tity of military and warlike stores. Important posts of Fossano and Fossano, after having been re- taken by the French republicans, length re-taken by the Aus- trian general Melas.

The strong fortress of Coni, one of the strongest in Europe, and the only one which remained in posses- sion of the French, in Italy, sur- rendered to the Austrian arms, on the 13th of December. The gar- rison, to the number of three thou- sand, were made prisoners of war, and conducted to the imperial states. The trenches before Coni were opened, on the 26th of No- vember, from which time to its sur- render the siege was conducted by prince Lichtenstein.

The situation of the Austrians had, before that event, been daily im- proving in other parts of Italy. They had, among other advantages, ob- tained possession of the important posts in the valley of Stura. Mon- dovi, Ceva, and Serravalle, had been surrendered to the Austrians; and there remained, in all Italy, only Genoa and its small territory, in the possession of the French, at the close of the year 1799.

A statement may be expected of the loss sustained, on both sides, in this eventful and bloody campaign. It is not pretended, on this subject, to present an arithmetical certainty, which no person could obtain; not even those at the head of armies. The loss of the allies, in killed and wounded, has been stated, by the most competent judges, at thirty thousand killed and wounded, and ten thousand in prisoners: that of the French, in the first respect, at forty-five thousand, and at thirty-five thousand in the second.

In this campaign, the road to victory was opened by general Kray, at the battles of Legnago and Magnan: and it was pursued with decision, energy, and advantage, by field-marshal Suwarrow. He stamped upon it the double influence of

of his own energetic character, and the sincere views of his sovereign, which pointed directly to their object. It is, at least, doubtful whether a general, more dependent on the Aulic council of Vienna, would have dared to undertake, or would even had permission to accomplish so much. It is not probable that Austrian prudence would have allowed him to march to Turin, before Mantua had been reduced; and to besiege or blockade those two places, at the same time, with those of Alexandria and Tortona. As he had, fortunately, a glorious and successful predecessor in general Krav, so had no inglorious or unsuccessful successor in general Melas. And the merit of all three was proved and illustrated by the talents of such antagonist commanders as general Moreau and general Macdonald.

On a general review of the campaign, it is evident, that the advantage, on the whole, was pretty equally balanced. The Austrians, at the close of the year, and also of the campaign, occupied all the passes in the mountains, which separate France from Italy. The expulsion of the French from this last country was a great achievement: the importance of which is not to be measured by its diminishing the sources, and contracting the boundaries of the French domination, but by the opening of the parts of Italy to navigation, commerce, and the water-carriage of troops and military stores, and the clarity that it must give to the minds of the Italians, and other nations. On the other hand, the French kept possession of the whole left bank of the Rhine, from its source to where it falls into the different channels into the ocean; and, at

either extremity of this natural defence, a fortress of strength, though of opposite natures, the morasses, lakes, and marshes of Holland, and the mountains of Switzerland. These two countries formed two great barriers to the defence of the eastern frontier of France: the Rhine was the barrier between them as a curtain between Switzerland, it is very probable that the allies might have been in possession, if the archduke remained with his great force to operate with Suwarrow, who depended on his co-operation. Although a French army might over-run a part of the empire and hereditary dominions, for they could not have kept them for a long possession, and the debility of dilatation, and the hostility of the countries involved on the one hand; and a mighty garrison as the Alps, support such a granary as Italy, and the country of the Grisons, and other.

While these operations were going on at land, a Russian squadron of four ships of the line and frigates, under the command of Admiral Mackaroff, leaving Shetland about the middle of May, sailed for the Mediterranean, where they operated, in the efforts abated, with the allies. Though on the shores of Holland, and Spain, were blocked up by the fleets of the English. The French fleet, intending, as their vast naval superiority, their combinations, after eluding from Brest, where they had been long confined, passed through the straits of Gibraltar, towards Toulon, threw some reinfor-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [299

visions into Genoa, shewed  
or some little time, on the  
of Tuscany, and had again  
d fortune to return by the  
ad, and, on the twenty-first  
to enter safely into the port  
t, taking with it the Spanish  
which had joined it off Cadiz,  
le amounting to forty-seven  
the line. This expedition  
imposing and promising af-

fect ; and no doubt was entertain-  
ed in France, but it would end in  
some atchievement splendid and de-  
cisive. The general mortification  
was in proportion to the general  
expectation. And the expenditure  
of so many millions on so vain and  
fruitless a shew afforded a new  
proof of the extravagance and folly  
of the directory.

## CHAP. XVI.

*Expediton, under the Command of the Duke of York, to Holland. of this.—Plan of Co-operation between Great Britain and Russia. Armament sets sail from Deal, on the thirteenth of August.—Operations.—Stormy Weather.—The British Troops land at Flushing, of force opposed to them.—Engagement.—The British Army gains the Fort of Helder.—Surrender of the Dutch Fleet.—Position and Force of the Enemy.—An Action, in which they are defeated, and forced to evacuate Alkmaar.—Engagement on the nineteenth of September.—Motives induced the Duke of York to renew the Attack on the Enemy.—Placés on the Zuyder-Sea, submit to the British Flag, and the Duke of the Prince of Orange.—The British Army, on the second of October, attacks the French.—Who are defeated.—Progress of the British in Alkmaar.—The French take Possession on the Isthmus between Bever and the Zuyder-Sea.—The British moved forward to a new Position, French advance from Beverwick to meet them.—Engagement, coming on, undecided.—The British Troops withdraw from their Position to their former Station at Schagenbrug.—Attacks on them at Schagenbrug.—Repulsed.—Farther Successes of the Marine Force of the British in the Zuyder-Sea.—Suspension of Arms.—Capitulation of the British and Russian Forces return to England.—Meeting of the Parliament in September.—Its Proceedings.*

**I**N the whole course and extent of the present war, nothing could be more natural than for the court of London, and the British nation, to make a great effort for the deliverance of the United Provinces from the state of servitude and degradation into which they had fallen, and to restore them to their rank among the independent nations of Europe, a rich, flourishing, and happy country. The provinces had long been connected with England, by various ties, between the houses of Orange and Brunswick, as well as the other classes in society, by religion, habits, mutual good offices,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [301

different times, recovered  
r, and extended his pre-

By the spirited and united  
of Prussia and Great Bri-  
digns of France, in the  
nited Provinces, in 1787,  
ated, and a tripple alliance,  
and defensive, formed a-  
e states-general, Prussia,  
land. The revolution in  
in consequence of which  
nce was formed, was one  
ost rapid, as well as least  
y and destructive recorded

. The remembrance of  
event naturally suggest-  
lea of accomplishing such  
by the same or similar  
Though the French had  
d into Holland, in 1794,  
he unforeseen defection of  
of Prussia, from the coal-  
nist the French republic,  
arly and sudden freezing  
ers, still less foreseen, this  
did not seem to possess the  
icy that arises from long  
l designs, matured by a  
oncert of wills, among the  
and invaded. The public  
he provinces, though sup-  
an overbearing force, was  
our of the stadtholder, and  
tion with England. No  
e wanting, in order to in-  
court of Berlin to return  
cess, the advantages, and  
of its conduct, respecting  
d Provinces in 1787, but  
1.

recovery of those countries  
influence, and, in fact,  
tion of France was an ob-  
first importance, not only  
Britain, but the confede-  
the re-establishment of the  
r, a way would be pre-  
opening again the can-

paign in the low countries with an  
allied army, of fomenting insurrec-  
tions among the inhabitants, a great  
part of whom were still ready for  
revolt; and, on the whole, for re-  
storing that political barrier, between  
France and Holland, which seemed  
so indisputably necessary, not only  
to the security of British commerce  
and naval power, but to the inde-  
pendence of the greater part of  
Europe. Even if an attempt, for  
the deliverance of the provinces,  
should not be finally successful, still  
a great diversion would be effected  
in favour of the allies, compelling  
the French to send to the United  
Provinces a great part of the force  
destined for the army of the Rhine.

For an expedition therefore to  
Holland, a plan of co-operation was  
concerted between Great Britain  
and Russia, in the confidence that  
numbers of the Dutch, opening their  
eyes to their real interests, would  
combine with those, whom they  
might justly consider as their deli-  
verers, as soon as they saw they  
could, with safety, act according to  
their sentiments and wishes.

To enable them to exert them-  
selves for their emancipation from  
their present slavery, the most effec-  
tual means was to send a powerful  
force to their assistance. The pre-  
parations for the armament were  
rapid, energetic, and effectual.  
When the force was levied, all pri-  
vate convenience was willingly,  
and joyfully, sacrificed to hasten the  
troops to the place of destination.  
Early in August, above twelve  
thousand men were assembled on  
the coast of Kent, and above twelve  
thousand more were preparing, to  
reach the same rendezvous. On  
the thirteenth of August, sir Ralph  
Abercrombie and admiral Mitchell,  
1e;

set sail from Deal, with their army and fleet, and joined lord Duncan, in the north-seas. The weather being uncommonly stormy, for that season of the year, they encountered great difficulties and danger in their voyage, and were, unexpectedly long before they arrived at its conclusion. The first object was two-fold; to effect a landing in Holland, and to receive or take possession of the Dutch ships in the Texel. On Wednesday, the twenty-first of August, they came in sight of the Dutch coast, and had made a great preparation to land on the twenty-second. But, by a heavy gale of wind, they were forced out to sea. On Saturday, the twenty-fourth, they were again in sight of the Texel; but the weather was too squally, and the surf too high, to attempt a landing, and it did not abate till Monday morning, the twenty-sixth. That day they came to anchor near the shore of the Helder, a strong point, in the northern extremity of the main land of Holland, that commands the Mars-Diep, the narrow channel which joins the Zuyder-sea with the German ocean, between the continent and the island of the Texel, and which is the principal passage of Amsterdam. There they made preparations for effecting a landing the next morning. At day-light, on the twenty-seventh, they began to disembark. The enemy had assembled a numerous body of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and were posted at Calantouge to the right of the Helder, but did not oppose the landing of the first division, waiting in hopes of attacking them before they could be supported by the rest of the troops. Admiral Mitchel, with very

great skill and ability, covering the landing of the troops, w<sup>as</sup> Ralph superintended with trepidity and vigour. The army and navy acted with perfect unanimity, inspired mutual confidence, firmness, and the most thorough reliance on the courage, professional knowledge, and wisdom, of their respective commanders. In the marine barracks, admiral Mitchel, they pulled together. When the first division was landed, under lieutenant-general sir James Pultney, the enemy attacked the right flank. The position of the troops was on a range of sand-hills, that stretch a considerable distance from north to south. The British had no where to retire to, but the ground on the right to form more than a battalion in line; Ralph observes, the position singular, was not, in our disadvantageous, having no cavalry nor artillery. The attack was arduous, and the loss considerable; but the courage and perseverance of the British at length compelled the enemy to retire to a position six miles off. Our loss amounted to about a hundred. Sir James Pultney greatly distinguished himself by his activity and bravery, he was wounded in the arm, which obliged him to quit the field. As he still retained possession of the Helder, with a garrison of about a thousand men, the troops landed, it was determined to attack it the next morning. The Dutch fleet, in the Mars-Diep, under weigh; the garrison withdrawn, and two regiments commanded by major-general and the marquis of Huntly, on the twenty-eighth, took possession



The first success of this principally owing to general Brune's brigade, commanded by General de la Motte, who, instead of attacking the enemy, was on every occasion to meet a situation where the use of ground could not without danger, this conduct that could be pursued. General de la Motte, naval commander-in-chief of the north sea, was off during an engagement, both his public and private affairs were strongly interested in, a lieutenant in, a youth of nineteen, heat of the battle. At the same time a re-enforcement had five thousand men. And an army, the precaution to strengthen the force of the Helder, prepared in a southerly direction. The British, having effected one of their first objects, which was to secure their troops, and take possession of a post of security, soon succeeded in the second part. The arrival of Admiral de la Motte, summoned the Dutch to surrender to the squadron command, and to hoist the flag of the prince of Orange. The British, attached in general to the cause of Orange, surrendered, striking a blow. It consisted of two ships of 74 guns; five of 66; three of 54; four of 44; two of 32; four of 24; and four of 16; and four India-

ships, about seven thousand men, sailed for Holland; on the ninth of September, his highness the duke of York took the chief command of the British. Expecting the arrival

both of the additional British and Russian troops, sir Ralph continued at Helder, while, in the mean time, the island of the Texel was taken possession of by our fleets. The French and Batavian forces, twenty-five thousand strong, under the command of general Brune, occupied a strong position between the Helder and Alkmaar. The numbers and the strength of their position determined sir Ralph to continue on the defensive until the arrival of the powerful reinforcements, which he, with certainty, expected. The enemy, confident in their numbers, September the tenth, ventured an attack, and a very obstinate engagement ensued, in which they were repulsed, with the loss of one thousand five hundred men, killed, wounded, or taken prisoners, while our loss amounted to two hundred. The enemy retired to Alkmaar. His royal highness landed in Holland on the thirteenth of September; and soon after seven thousand Russians, from Revel, and the third embarkation, consisting of about seven thousand British troops, and ten thousand Russians, joined the army. The army now consisted of nearly thirty-five thousand men, including seventeen thousand Russians, and was deemed sufficiently strong for offensive operations. A general attack was resolved on by his highness; and, on the nineteenth, every arrangement was made. The army advanced in four columns, extending from the right to the left coast. The column, to the extremity of the right, consisted chiefly of the Russians, in twelve battalions, assisted by the seventh light-dragoons, and general Manners's brigade, was commanded by the Russian En-

tertainment

tenant-general, d'Hermann; and extended to the sand-hills on the coast near the famous Camperdown; on which heights a column of the enemy were placed at a very great advantage. The second, commanded by lieutenant-general Dundas, consisted of two squadrons of the eleventh light-dragoons, two brigades of foot-guards, and major-general his highness prince William of Gloucester's brigade. Its object was to force the enemy's position at Walmenhuysen and Schoreldam, and to co-operate with the column under lieutenant d'Hermann. The third column, commanded by lieutenant-general sir James Pultney, consisted of two squadrons of the eleventh light-dragoons, major-general Don's brigade, and major-general Coote's brigade. This column was intended to take possession of Oud-Scarpel, at the head of the Lang-Dyke, a great road leading to Alkmaer. The fourth, and left column, under the command of lieutenant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, consisted of two squadrons of the eighteenth light-dragoons, major-general the earl of Chatham's brigade, major-general Moore's brigade, major-general the earl of Cavan's brigade, two battalions of British grenadiers of the line, first battalion of light infantry of the line; and the twenty-third and fifty-fifth regiments, or sir colonel Macdonald, was destined to turn the enemy's right on the Zuydersee. To the attainment of these many and important objects, the most formidable obstacles presented themselves. To the right, where the Russians were to advance, the country was almost covered with woods, especially near the village of Bergen, where

the principal force of the was placed. The Russian vancing with an intrepit overlooked the powerful; they were to meet, were, impetuous courage, transp beyond the bounds of th which would have ensue and success; and after a mo contest, obliged to retire w siderable loss. Both the and third columns had allg culties to encounter, in ditches and canals, by w scene of their operations w fected; the second, under Dundas, after carrying th was destined to attack, (after the retreat of the R to the right, and though w of course, by an extensior proportionate to their fe newed the battle with con success, but was at length to retire. Lieutenant-gen James Pultney, with th effected his object in earl form, the post of Oud-Sci the head of the Lang-Dy the disappointment of th prevented our army from p by this advantage. It expedient to withdraw t column. The same circ led to the necessity of r the corps under lieutenant sir Ralph Abercrombie, v proceeded without interru Hoorn, of which city he b possession, together with its The whole of the army to its former position. Th and officers, both of Bri kuffia, displayed a valour terrize most honourable tives and their respecti tris, though not crowned success than from the co

able plan of attack, was  
and reasonably expected.

thus given such a general  
his severe engagement as  
t converfant with military  
s and actions may com-  
ithout difficulty, we shall  
farther particulars, wor-  
ice.

umn, under general Dun-  
led against Warmenhuy-  
Schoreldam, having Alk-  
their right, (a circum-  
ich is necessary, as will  
appear, to be mentioned),  
npanied by the duke of  
erson, who endeavoured,  
s he could, to quicken its

It was, however, neces-  
slow, the enemy having  
all the roads, and the  
ig obliged to pass, as well  
ould, across the fields,  
ery furrow was a wide  
r which it was necessary  
ommunications, or even  
ridges. Notwithstanding  
ft exertions, and although  
uyfen had been carried  
fix and seven in the  
they could not arrive be-  
reldam until nine o'clock :

s entrenched post was  
on the side of Warmen-  
y the corps of general  
and towards Scholer, by  
le of general Manners,  
id. Before any support  
given, to the attack made

ssians, it was necessary to  
canal of Alkmaer. The  
d destroyed the bridge,  
ten o'clock means were  
epair it, and part of the  
mediately crossed the  
d marched to Scholer.

oment intelligence was  
his royal highness, by  
[LI.]

captain Taylor, his aid-de-camp,  
the only English officer who had  
accompanied the Russian column,  
of what had happened at Bergen.

Soon after he had the mortification  
to see, that the Russians continued  
their retreat towards the Zype,  
and had passed Schorel, which the  
pursuing enemy had already enter-  
ed. His royal highness then adopt-  
ed the only measure that could repair  
the disorder of the Russians, and  
renew the engagement. He im-  
mediately attacked the village of  
Schorel with general Manners's  
brigade, supported by three batta-  
lions of Russians, by the first brigade  
of guards, and the thirty-fifth regi-  
ment, commanded by prince Wil-  
liam. Schorel was carried, and  
the enemy was stopped in their  
pursuit. This advantage might  
have changed the face of affairs,  
and decided the day in favour of  
the allies, if the Russians could  
have been prevailed on to discon-  
tinue their retreat, and to form on  
the sand-hills, on the right of the  
English. But general Essen could  
not rescue them from the disorder  
and discouragement into which  
they had fallen; and was obliged to  
suffer them to continue their retreat,  
to get to their former position, in  
the Zype, where they arrived be-  
tween eleven o'clock and midnight.

On a consideration of the complete  
though difficult success that attended  
the other three columns, it cannot  
be doubted, that if the Russians had  
shewn, on this occasion, that spirit  
of discipline and obedience, for  
which, as well as for intrepidity,  
they were renowned, and had ge-  
neral Herman been able to keep  
possession of the long but narrow  
extent of ground, so rapidly gain-  
ed, until it should have been possible  
[ X ] for

for the generals Dundas and Manners to come to his assistance, the event of that day would have justified the plan of the duke of York; and, as much as circumstances could have allowed, forwarded the object of the expedition. A great part of general Herman's division was killed or taken, and the general himself was among the prisoners. The loss of the English was about one hundred and twenty killed; four hundred wounded; and, when the returns were made up, about five hundred missing. The French stated their loss at only fifty killed and three hundred wounded.

The duke of York was not intimidated by the adverse events of the nineteenth of September, from a design of renewing the attack on the enemy with all possible expedition. Animated at once by all the hereditary courage of his family, and the generosity of the cause in which he was embarked, and trained up in the elements of war, under a prince, who rose with an elastic force under misfortune, he determined not to relax in the most vigorous efforts for bringing the British enterprize, in favour of the United Provinces, and the great commonwealth of European states and nations to a happy conclusion. Nor were several important considerations wanting, to fortify the inclinations of the will, by the authority of the understanding. The expedition, in a military point of view, was wisely planned. The co-operation of the fleet had been attended, and was in a fair way of being still farther attended with the most prosperous success; succours might be expected, with certainty, from the two greatest powers of Europe; and a full resentment and

indignation, it was not ext to suppose, would be roused by the prospect of delivering their oppressive invaders spirit of the British troops and unbroken; and the manifested a design to wail stain, with which, they c their arms had been sullied.

In the same degree, as disposition of the troops the duke of York to rel success of an attempt t victory, every consideration bed to him the necessity, ing it as much as possi had received intelligence, he could rely, that great reinforcements, expected t Brune, were not yet near. The superiority of number was still on the side of and the decisive advantage they had obtained, on ev excepting one, in the aff nineteenth, could not fail alive a degree of confidence minds of the well-in Dutch, and some hope consequently he yet enter their eventual assistance. highness therefore though whole, that it was not yet, too late to give a successful the enterprize, and was tingly occupied in enabling self to direct another attack the enemy. He acquired means of success, by the a third Russian division, c ed by major-general Emr disembarked at the Helder twenty-fifth, and joined on the twenty-sixth. 7 reinforcement, together with company of chateaux of tl regiment, and three troop fifteenth light-dragoons, fil

ch the battle of the nine-  
l occasioned in the ranks  
s.

territory of the United  
affords many advantages  
ve war to the possessors,  
some also to powerful  
nvaders. The contiguous  
North Holland and West  
are deeply peninsulated  
verlemmeer, the Zuyder-  
he German Ocean: and,  
means, a way is opened to  
ible naval force, a great  
outh Holland, where the  
ery where lower than the  
rossed by the mouths of  
and the Meuse, by sever-  
vers, and a great number  
The harbour and arsenal  
der were already reduced.  
tion of one other point of  
ther with the dominion of  
nt and nearly surrounding  
ould give the command  
insula, just described, and  
any advantages and op-  
for concerting measures  
crating with the friends  
dholder, in Amsterdam,  
Leyden, and other cities.  
is the narrow isthmus at  
; the importance of  
s not escape a military  
ill by and by appear, in  
of this narrative.

ure of the country, in-  
y navigable rivers, lakes,  
of the sea, occasioned a  
e between the mode in  
at Britain made war on  
Holland, and that which  
in the Baltic, the Ar-  
and other narrow seas,  
Russian, Swedish, Turk-  
her flotillas attack their  
sometimes at sea, some-  
and. The fleet, under

admiral Mitchel, consisting of the  
lighter ships of war, and having on  
board a proper military force and  
apparatus, proceeded to make cap-  
tures at sea, and descents on the  
shore. On the twelfth of Septem-  
ber, captain Portlock, of the sloop  
Arrow, and captain Bolton, of the  
Wolverene, near the Fly Island, or  
Vlie Island, situated at the mouth  
of the Zuyder-Zee, a few miles  
from the Texel, took a Dutch ship  
and brig of superior force. They  
had to turn to windward, towards  
the enemy, against a strong lee tide,  
during which time they were ex-  
posed to the raking fire of the ship,  
which they afterwards found to be  
the Batavian republican guard-ship,  
De Draak, mounting twenty-nine  
guns. They anchored at the Fly-  
Island on the fifteenth, when cap-  
tain Portlock, the first in command,  
sent captain Bolton to take possession  
of the Batavian republican ship; the  
Dolphin, riding at anchor close to  
the town of the Fly. The ship,  
on the approach of the English,  
hoisted the Orange colours; and the  
same step was taken in the island.  
A person came from the municipa-  
lity, with a request to captain Bol-  
ton, to surrender the place to the go-  
vernment of the prince of Orange;  
which request, by the authority of  
admiral Mitchel, was, without  
hesitation, complied with.

On the twenty-first, admiral Mit-  
chel, with a squadron of frigates,  
and other armed ships and bomb-  
vessels, came to anchor off Enchuy-  
ser; when a boat came off, from  
that town, wearing Orange cock-  
ades: in consequence of which, the  
admiral went on shore, attended by  
the captains: they were received  
by the inhabitants with every testi-  
mony of joy, at their deliverance

from their former tyrannical government, and the highest expressions of loyalty and attachment to the house of Orange. The admiral proceeded to the stadthouse, and summoning all the old and faithful burgomasters, who had not taken the oath to the Batavian republic, reinstated them in the magistracy, until instructions should be received from the prince of Orange. At the dissolution of the municipality, and the reinstatement of the old magistrates, the inhabitants, surrounding the stadthouse, expressed their joy, by loud acclamations. A party of them, at the same time, cut down the tree of liberty, which they instantly burned. All this was done in the most quiet regular manner. Meidenblick, Lemmer, and other towns, observed the same conduct, and expressed the same dispositions, with those of Enchuyzen.

The British cause was farther strengthened and encouraged by a reinforcement of Russians, consisting of upwards of four thousand men, which landed at the Helder, on the morning of the twenty-sixth of September, and immediately marched forward to join the main army.

The inclemency of the weather, the sole cause of suspended operation, having, in some measure, subsided, the British army was again put in motion, and, on the morning of the second of October, an attack commenced on the whole of the enemy's line. A severe and obstinate action ensued, which lasted from six in the morning until the same hour at night. The right wing of the British army was commanded by sir Ralph Abercrombie, the centre division, by general Dundas,

and the left wing, by major-general Burrard. This last division remained for the protection of the position under lieutenant-general sir James Pultney, who was destined to engage the enemy's attention at Oude Scarpe by attack. The first impression made on the adverse line, was at the centre of our army; and thence, by the right, and lastly, the left wing also overcame all resistance. The enemy being entirely defeated, retired in the night from the position which they had occupied. The Lang-Dyke, the Koe-Dyke, Bergen, and on the extensive range of sand-hills between this last and Egmont-op-Zee.

On the night after the battle the British troops lay on their arms, and, on the third of October, moved forward and occupied the positions of the Lang-Dyke, Al-Bergen, Egmont-op-Hoof, and Egmont-op-Zee. The enemy was computed to be about fifteen thousand men, of which the greater part were French. The duke of York, in the account given of the action of the second of October, bestows warm and high praise on the whole army and its command. 'Under the Divine providence,' says his royal highness, 'this signal victory, obtained over the enemy, is to be ascribed to the animated and persevering efforts which have been, at all times, the characteristics of the British army, and which, on no occasion, were more eminently displayed: it often fallen to the lot of a general, to have such just acknowledgement for distant support. I cannot, in proper terms, express the obligations incurred to general sir Ralph Abercrombie.

ant-general Dundas, for  
anner in which they con-  
ir respective columns;  
is is, in no small degree,  
buted to their personal  
nd example: the former  
orles shot under him.  
guished praise is also be-  
his highness on colonel  
lord Paget, major-ge-  
; general sir James Pult-  
any other officers."

sustained by the ene-  
led four thousand men  
at three hundred pris-  
pieces of cannon, and  
any tumbrils. But the  
tained by the British  
dearly purchased, by the  
t fifteen hundred men.

austrated state of the troops,  
st difficulties and fatigues  
o encounter, prevented  
commander from taking  
age of the enemy's re-  
h in any other country,  
any other circumstances,  
been the consequences  
rations of the second of

nch general having, with  
ence, taken post at the  
mus, above-mentioned,  
everwick and the Zuy-  
he duke of York deter-  
ossible, to force him from  
fore he should have an  
y of strengthening, by  
short and very defensible  
he occupied, and to  
still farther to retire, be-  
ld be joined by the rein-  
, which, he was inform-  
pon their march. Pre-  
therefore, to a general  
d movement, he ordered  
ed posts, which the army  
upon the third, in front

of Alkmaer, and the other places  
already mentioned to be pushed for-  
ward; which was done according-  
ly, on the fourth. At first little op-  
position was shewn, and the British  
succeeded in taking possession of the  
villages of Schermerhoorn, Archer-  
Sloot, Limmen, Baccum, and of a  
position on the sand-hills, near  
Wyck-op-zee. The column, con-  
sisting of the Russian troops, under  
the command of major-general  
d'Essen, in endeavouring to gain a  
height, in front of their intended ad-  
vanced post, at Baccum, (which was  
material to the security of that point)  
was vigorously opposed by a strong  
body of the enemy, which obliged  
sir Ralph Abercrombie to move up  
for the support of that column with  
the reserve of his corps.

The enemy, on their part, ad-  
vanced their whole force. The  
action became general along the  
whole line, from Limmen to the  
sea, and was maintained on both  
sides until night, when the Batavian  
and French army retired, leaving  
the British in the field of battle.—  
This conflict was as severe as any  
of those that had been fought since  
the arrival of our troops in Holland,  
and, in proportion to the numbers  
engaged, attended with as great  
loss. Of the British, 1200 were  
killed, wounded, or taken; of the  
Russians, not less than 700. The  
loss of the enemy was also very  
great in killed, wounded, and pri-  
soners, which fell into our hands to  
the number of 500. The post to  
which the British army directed its  
march, was Haerlem. But intelli-  
gence being received, from the pri-  
soners taken in this action, that the  
enemy, who had just been reinforced  
by 6000 infantry, had strengthened  
the position of Beverwick, and  
thrown

thrown up very strong works in its rear: and it being farther known that they had stationed a large force at Purmerend, in an almost inaccessible position, covered by an inundated country; the *debouches* from which were strongly fortified, and in the hands of a corps of the enemy; which corps, as our army advanced, would be placed in our rear: intelligence being received of all these circumstances, the British commander naturally paused. The obstacles here enumerated might have been overcome by the persevering courage of the troops, under his command, had not the state of the weather, the ruined condition of the roads, and the total want of the necessary supplies, arising from the above causes, presented additional difficulties, which demanded the most serious consideration. The duke of York, therefore, having maturely weighed the circumstances, in which the army under his command was thus placed, thought it advisable, with the concurrence of general Abercromby, and the lieutenant-generals of the army, to withdraw the troops, from this advanced position, to their former station, at Schagenbrug: from whence, on the ninth of October, his royal highness dispatched his secretary, colonel Brownrig, to London, in order to give a circumstantial account of the state of affairs in Holland, and to receive his majesty's farther instructions.

In the mean time, the enemy harassed our line of defence at Schagenbrug, by daily, though partial, attacks; the most serious of which was made by general Daendels in person. That general, on the tenth of October, attacked the right wing of the British forces, upon an advan-

ced post near Wincle, under the command of prince Will Gloucester, with 6000 men, six pieces of cannon; ended to force this post by every effort. To resist this formidable attack, prince had only 1200 men, and six pieces of cannon; yet he prevailed upon the Dutch general to retire, the loss of 200 men killed, and a French general. But general Daendels being almost immediately reinforced by 4000 Dutch, the prince of Gloucester was obliged to the necessity of falling back to Cohorn. The loss of the English in this action, did not exceed 100 men killed, and about twelve wounded. The prince, during the action, his horse shot under him; he received no injury himself, and was exposed to the greatest danger, under a heavy fire, frequently in front of the line, matting the exertions of his men by his example.

The efforts of our marine on the Zuyder-Zee, and other parts of the Dutch coast, were continued amidst these transactions with unabated activity. Several gun-boats and several light frigates were taken from the enemy, and an attack, that, on the 10th of October, they made on the Lemmer, which had come into possession, as above related, gallantly repulsed by the sailors and marines, under the command of captain Boorder of the *Wolverene* bomb-ship.

About this time an armistice was supposed to have been made over to our cause the Batavian general Daendels. That general was found to be indeed a friend to peace, but not to the war.



seventeenth of October, on of arms in Holland was between the captain general the English and Russian the one part, and the general and Daendels, on the other. It was also agreed on by treaty, that all prisoners should be given up on both sides, parole as well as others. It was further stipulated, as the permission to the British to re-embark on board their ships, without molestation, that the seamen, whether Batavians or French, who were prisoners in England, should be sent up to the French government. The combined English and French army was to evacuate Holland before the end of November.

There was lost in the embarkation the British and Russian ships, and together with these a number of Dutch loyalists, deserters, to the amount of four thousand, came to England. The Russians were landed in Jersey and Garn-

isons. The efforts of the British government in its contest with the Batavian Republic were more successful at sea, than on land, not only in the Atlantic, but in the Indian Ocean. The rich colony of Surinam, where there is so striking an example of luxuriance of soil, and of manners, the extremes of indolence and slavery, and pestilence, and of the sword of death, was one of the other nurseries of vice and of graves of morals, health, and industry, which, in the course of the present war, have swelled the number of the possessions of the British nation.

This Dutch settlement voluntarily surrendered, on certain conditions, to the British government, and possession of it was taken, in the name of his majesty, by lord Hugh Seymour, commander-in-chief of his majesty's land and sea forces, in the leeward and windward Charibbee Islands, at the head of a small squadron of ships of war, and others, with troops collected from Grenada and St. Lucia, on the twentieth of August. It was from the same causes, and on similar conditions, that certain of the French islands, in the three first years of the republic, had come under the British dominions, and were received into the British protection. The principal articles of the capitulation were, that the inhabitants of the colony should enjoy full security to their persons, and the free exercise of their religion, with the immediate and entire possession of their private property, whether on shore or afloat; that all ships of war, artillery, provisions, and stores, in the public magazines and warehouses, as well as the effects of every description belonging to the public, were to be given up to his Britannic majesty in the state they were, regular lists being taken by officers appointed for this purpose by each of the contracting parties; that, in case the colony of Surinam should remain in the possession of his Britannic majesty, at the conclusion of a general peace, it should enjoy every right and every commercial privilege enjoyed by the British colonies in the West Indies; and that the troops then in Surinam, as well as the officers belonging to the different corps, serving under its present government, should have, in their power, if they wished it, to enter

into his Britannic majesty's service, on the same footing, with respect to appointments and pay, as the rest of his army, provided that they took the oath of fidelity and allegiance to his majesty, which they would be required to take.

The situation of affairs on the continent, and the part which the British government had undertaken to act, in the confederation against the French republic, occasioned the extraordinary convocation of the British parliament so early as the twenty-fourth of September. On that day the king, in a speech to both houses of parliament, informed them, that he had called them together at that early season, to consider of the propriety of enabling him, without delay, to avail himself to a farther extent of the voluntary service of the militia, at a moment when our actual force abroad might be productive of the most important and beneficial consequences, having already seen the happy effects of the measure which was adopted on this subject in the last session.

He concluded by informing both houses, that, in pursuance of their recommendation, he had judged it proper to communicate to his two houses of parliament in Ireland, at the close of their last session, the sentiments which the British parliament had expressed to him, respecting an incorporating union of the two kingdoms.

His majesty's ministers then introduced the business for which the two houses had been assembled, namely, the bill for enabling his majesty to accept of the voluntary services of the militia enlisting into other regiments. The opponents of the measure were but few, but several debates were held by them

with the ministerial side of against the bill, as being constitutional.

The spirit or object of the militia bill was to repeal of the act of last session, as the number of volunteers, furnished by the militia, to one-third of their strength, instead of three-fifths of the number should be furnished by the &c. to which each regiment, might be permitted into such corps of regular majesty might think fit to each volunteer receiving, the late act, ten guineas, lifting into the regulars, as before, to serve in Europe and not to be drafted from into which he should fit. The bill, being carried through its usual stages, was passed on the fourth of October introduced into the house of commons in this early session, where it was carried into laws for granting 500,000*l.* in exchequer-bill to West-India merchants in London in order to avert the evil which hung over their head, from extraordinary failures in the Bank of England. The Security for this loan was to be secured by property in their warehouses mounting to upwards of 10 millions. A bill was also passed for granting relief to the island of St. Vincent connected with the island of St. Vincent, by goods imported from the island, to be warehoused, by giving the allowance on duties and allowing merchants time for the payment of the duties. We may here take notice of a melancholy accident, intervened, like every other great calamity, to human nature,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [313

of a place in a record of  
 as it serves to illustrate  
 of liberal commerce, and  
 the trade, wealth, and  
 of one nation depend on  
 another. About the mid-  
 October, the frigate *la Lu-*  
 totally lost on the coast of  
 island, in its passage from  
 to Hamburgh, with a  
 of passengers, and above  
 for supporting the credit  
 merchants of Hamburgh. In  
 fee of supply 1,680,000*l.*  
 for the use of the navy,  
 calendar months, beginning  
 of January, 1800; for the  
 two months, 510,516*l.*;  
 1,000,000*l.* for paying off  
 issued in exchequer-bills  
 a  
 committee also voted

16,648*l.* for maintaining forces in  
 the plantations, &c.; 92,635*l.* for  
 defraying charges of corps of caval-  
 ry in Great Britain, &c.; 232,998*l.*  
 for defraying charges of embodied  
 militia, and a royal corps of miners  
 in Cornwall, &c.; 40,000*l.* for de-  
 fraying the charges of the increase  
 of the rule of subsistence to inn-  
 keepers and victuallers, &c.;  
 120,000*l.* for defraying the charges  
 for barracks, &c.; 230,000*l.* for  
 the charge of ordnance of land  
 service; 121,510*l.* for the ordina-  
 ries of the navy; 115,625*l.* for ex-  
 traordinaries of ditto.

On the same day, the house, in a  
 committee of ways and means, vo-  
 ted the duties on malt, rum, cider,  
 perry, sugar, tobacco, and snuff;  
 and that 2,500,000*l.* be raised by  
 exchequer-bills.

## C H A P. XVII.

*The State of Military Operations, connected with that of the interior of the French Republic.—Character and Views of the French Directory in the earlier Part of 1799.—State of Parties in France.—Principal Artifices of the Directory.—Combination of Parties against the Election of one-third of the Legislature.—And, on June 18, of 1799.—Unexpected and sudden Arrival of Buonaparte from Egypt.*

ON a general view of the war of 1799, in Europe, it appears, at first sight, that the armies of France met with less disaster, and far more success in the latter part of the season than in the first. This state of military affairs was very much connected with the internal situation of the republic.—The war in Italy, under Buonaparte, had not only fed and supported itself, but afforded a surplusage of finance to the treasury at Paris. Scarcely had that renowned chief embarked on board the French squadron at Toulon, when a remissness was visible in the military affairs of France. Neither was the genius of these men, Barras alone excepted, suited to war, nor did the system on which they aimed at the establishment of their own power and fortune admit of that pure, faithful, and prompt distribution of the resources of the nation, which was necessary to a vigorous exertion in so many scenes, on so extended a theatre. A majority of them, Rewbel, Lareveillere, Lepaux, and Merlin, were bred lawyers; a class of men, in whose hands it is observed, the grand affairs of nations, often insulting the bounds of precedent, are seldom prosperous. They were jealous of military renown and influence. They dreaded the intervention of

the army. They wished no greater number of troops than be necessary barely to defend the frontier, and above all, to despotism in the internal of the republic. The possession of authority, and new avenues of power, by corruption, did in their eyes, the necessity of supporting themselves by such means and arts of corruption, the part they had to perform for the maintenance of their power, and supporting a regular government, in so poor, divided, and lively a nation, singularly arduous.

The French were divided into two great parties, the moderates and the jacobins. The moderates were the most numerous, as respectable; the jacobins the most united, daring, and active. The directory endeavoured to acquire popularity, by sparing the people. Supplies of men, and necessaries, were wanting to the army; nor were the same honestly applied to that service. Military and naval affairs were only neglected, but steps were taken that seemed to indicate a design of involving them in confusion and disgrace. The Jacobins, the friend and im-

did actions of Buonaparte, standing his victories in Piedmont, early in 1799, as we saw, superseded, in the command of the army of Italy, by the emperor, the speculator. The admiral Bruix, paid with a large fleet, between Antwerp and Brest, and Brest and Antwerp, afforded to many reasons alleging that its equipment was intended for no other purpose than that of a chain of speculation; the directory to the dock-yard was no means or misdeeds, or act of injustice and oppression so great, but that a number of the nation thought themselves capable of it. While the armaments were greatly deficient, the complements of men; enormous exactions of money were made for the maintenance of numerous armaments, on paper. The privations, and distresses of the army abroad; multiplied instances of oppression on the part of the government at home; arbitrary imprisonments and sequestrations, and the injustice, bought or sold; these circumstances produced a great odium against the directory, which soon proved an overmatch for their means, great as they were for maintaining their sway by force and corruption. Not permitted, by the limits of this plan, to follow the directory in that variety of measures which it took, from day to day, for the government of France, and the support of their own authority. I will only state a few facts, however, which will be sufficient to give some idea of the principles

and artifices that governed their general conduct.

By their influence in the assemblies, the most distinguished and zealous of their partisans were appointed secretaries to the different committees or commissions of the councils. These, in general, found means of bringing over a majority to agree to whatever was proposed. But, whenever they experienced any difficulty, or serious opposition, they applied for new messages from the directory, of a more peremptory and menacing nature, which never failed to reduce opposition to silence.

In order to avoid the odium attending the imposition of fair and necessary taxes, they had recourse to rapine, whenever they had any kind of pretext for its commission; in which rapine they were cordially supported, even by the council of five hundred, who bore some analogy to the British house of commons, and were the more immediate representatives of the people: \* though their schemes were sometimes vigorously opposed in the council of elders. Thus, when they found that a proposed tax on salt would not go down, and the deficit was but imperfectly supplied by a tax on doors and windows, they fell upon the possessions, moveable and immovable, of the protestant clergy of Alsace. It was remonstrated in vain that these were secured to the clergy by treaties between the former sovereigns of Alsace and France. The possessions of the protestant clergy, it was said, belonged originally to the catholics; that transactions between princes and people

council of the ancients, or two hundred and fifty, too, emanated originally from the voice of the people, not as in Britain, from the appointment of a king or

riff Fenn, and inhabited by her daughter and son-in-law, sir John and lady Rose, unfortunately caught fire, and in less than two hours was burnt to the ground.—On investigation it appeared, that the old lady (Mrs. Fenn) was sitting by the fire, in her bed-room, on the first floor; a coal flew out of the fire and burnt the carpet; the old lady, as she thought, extinguished it, but in a few minutes after it blazed out; and in her attempt to put it out, her handkerchief caught fire, which so alarmed her as to put her in a senseless state. Sir John and lady Rose, who had been on a visit to Dover, arrived just in time to witness the destruction of their premises.

7th. An account was received in town, from Portsmouth, of the arrival there of the *Wolverene* gun-vessel, commanded by captain Mortlock. This vessel sailed from the Downs only on Thursday last on a cruise off the French coast, and on the following day she fell in with two large French luggers, one carrying 16 guns, and the other 14, and having on board 140 men each. A very warm action immediately commenced, which was sustained for near two hours, during which, the Frenchmen attempted to board the *Wolverene*. Captain Mortlock, with his own hands, lashed one of the French vessels to an iron stanchion of his own ship, which, however, unfortunately gave way, and the enemy got off, and being close in with their own shore, they both escaped. Captain Mortlock was badly wounded, and the master was likewise wounded, and eight men, and a seaman and marine were killed. The *Wolverene* mounts only 12 guns, and carries but 70 men, and the united force

of the enemy was 30 gun vessels and 230 men. She is the gun-vessel out by commissioner Schomberg the inclosed plane in the gallery.—Captain Mortlock died of his wounds.

8th. The lease of Don coffee-house, at Chelsea, with all the curiosities. The known coffee-house was fired in the year 1695, by a barber, who drew the notice of the public by the excess of his conduct, and by filling his house with a large collection of natural and other curiosities till now remained in the room, where printed cards were sold, with the names of the principal benefactors to the collection. Sir Hans Sloane carried largely out of the shop his own museum. Vice-Mr. Munden, and other officers had been much upon the coast of Spain, enriched it with many curiosities, and gave the owner of Don Saltero; see Tale 34, Nichols's edition, where Saltero is ridiculed for his credulity in appropriating his pincushions to queen Elizabeth's maids, &c. In the same list he is considered a famous collector. I have seen in the museum of the royal society at Crane-court the name of Pontius Pilate's grandmother's hat, but being calculated to fit mother Shipton's grandame. Such collections, however, aided by those of Thomas Ashmole, and Thoresby, have been the infancy of science, and are not to be appreciated as the property of a boy after he is arrived at manhood.

9th. *Paris.* The whole edifices erected in the inte-

the Palais Royal, now  
it, were burnt to the  
week. These buildings  
the Opera de Buffon and  
des Arts, a variety of  
vateurs, cafés, mena-  
ild beasts, &c. which  
ly consumed, as well as  
some busts, statues, &c.  
e brought from Italy.  
s been able to discover  
fire was occasioned by  
design; but, from the dif-  
ts, it is probable that it  
n that part of the build-  
was occupied as a thea-  
ere workmen had been  
during the night, in  
parations for a perform-  
was to have taken place  
wing day. The Palais  
situated in the centre of  
erected by the duke of  
his own garden, a few  
the revolution.

*Constantinople.* Sir Sidney  
ister-extraordinary from  
c. majesty, arrived here  
of this month, in the  
84 guns. On the 5th  
ference with the Reis  
which was present Mr.  
ith, the English ambas-  
ing the presents destined  
annic majesty for the  
or, and which Sir Sidney  
to present, is a perfect  
he Royal George and  
fs field-pieces, three-  
rith their caissons con-  
such a manner as to be  
camels. Sir Sidney  
is day taken up his resi-  
e beautiful palace of  
hich the ambassadors of  
an republic formerly  
was accompanied by se-  
ry and naval officers,

some French emigrants, and a guard  
of marines; he was received by the  
Ottoman court with all the distinc-  
tion due to a foreigner in a public  
character.

12th. *Dublin.* At a meeting of  
the corporation, and court of D'Oyer  
hundred, at Cork, resolutions, in  
favour of an union, have been una-  
nimously agreed to; and an address  
to parliament, praying for an adop-  
tion of the measure, ordered to be  
prepared and presented.

This evening, between 9 and 10,  
the house of the parish-clerk of St.  
Andrew, Holborn, in Shoe-lane,  
was robbed of the communion-  
plate of the church, and 200*l.* in  
cash, belonging to the rector. The  
robbers entered the house by the  
garret-window, having, it is sup-  
posed, got over the bone-house in  
the church-yard. In their retreat,  
they dropped a silver cup and cover,  
which was found in the church-  
yard.

14th. The corn-mill belonging  
to the gunpowder-works of Meliss.  
Pigou and Co. at Dartford, this  
day blew up, by which unfortunate  
accident two men and a boy were  
killed. A few of their scattered  
remains were collected together and  
interred; but by far the greatest  
part were literally blown to atoms.  
One man had fortunately left the  
mill not more than a minute before  
the explosion took place; and  
what, though singular, is true, this  
is the third time he has thus mi-  
raculously escaped from similar ac-  
cidents.

25th. An earthquake was felt  
this day in several parts of the de-  
partment of Finisferre, and appears  
to have extended itself to a great  
number of other departments. At  
Nantes the shock was extremely  
B 2 violent

violent, and was felt at ten minutes after four in the morning of the 25th of January. Several walls were thrown down, the river was much agitated, and many boats sunk. At Rennes the shock lasted only two minutes, and was not so violent. It happened there a few minutes before four A. M. At Ferté Bernard it was felt about the same time, and though it lasted little more than a second, it was extremely violent. The earthquake was also felt nearly at the same time at Caen and Rouen, but occasioned no damage in either place. It was, we believe, felt on the same day in Jersey.

DIED. 8th, at Halle, in Germany, John Reinhold Forster, L. L. D. in the university of Oxford, the celebrated navigator. He was a native of Prussia, and a clergyman; elected F. A. S. 1767, and, at the same time, F. R. S. In the "Archæologia," vol. II. are his "Observations on some Tartarian Antiquities found in Siberia;" In vol. III. "Observations on the Parthian Epoch, as found on a Coin in the Imperial Cabinet at Vienna," published by Frœlich. Upon Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander declining the second voyage with captain Cook, 1772, on account of the want of some proper accommodation, the board of admiralty, at the short warning of ten days, engaged Dr. Forster and his son, George, who drew up an account of a voyage round the world, in his Britannic majesty's sloop, Resolution, commanded by captain Cook, during the years 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, published in two volumes, quarto, 1777; translated into German, Berlin, 1778, 2 volumes, quarto. Mr. Forster having here said that Mr. Arnold's watch was unfortunately

stopt, Mr. Wales, the astronomer of the voyage, to whose care was committed, felt himself obliged with having wilfully stopped it. Mr. Forster not immediately out, by way of *erratum*, a declaration that the word was slip mistake, Mr. Wales published some warm "Remarks" on the voyage, which were answered no less warmly, in a "Rejoinder to those Remarks," the same year, by Mr. Forster, jun. who, the year, addressed "A Letter to the Earl of Sandwich," to prove that he and his father were not engaged sufficiently, nor agreed to a contract, for accompanying Captain Cook in this voyage; which was but to confirm our general opinion, that foreigners, however they come to court, even to servility, and the patronage of England, rarely return the civility and candour of Englishmen. If we wanted any other proof of foreign discontent with us, we may read the junior Mr. Forster's philosophical and picturesque travels through England and France. Dr. Forster published "Noctes Insectorum, 1771," 8vo. "An easy Method of allaying the Rage of the Malignant and Poisoning Mineral Substances;" "An easy plain and easy Instruction for any Person to examine the Soil of his own Lands, or for detecting obvious in Excursions or Travels in foreign Countries, without the necessity of a complete chymical Apparatus;" To which is added a Series of Experiments on the Fluor Sp. Sparry Fluor; abstracted from the Memoirs of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, for 1771, 8vo. 1772. "A Catalogue of the Animals of North America, 1771," 8vo. "Account



and Birds from Hudson's  
 ill. Trans. LXII. "Ac-  
 Fishes sent from Hudson's  
 . LXIII. "Specimen of  
 ral History of the Volga,"  
 'Account of a new Map  
 lga," LVIII. "Manage-  
 Carp in Polish Prussia,"  
 Account of Roots used  
 dians near Hudson's Bay  
 occupines Quills," LXII.  
 America Septentrionalis;  
 catalogue of the Plants of  
 America, 1771," 8vo print-  
 his translation of Bossu's  
 through North America,  
 with Notes, relative,  
 Natural History, 1771,"  
 L. Also, in 1771, a trans-  
 Bougainville's "Voyage  
 World," with additional  
 ma, and the chart impro-  
 vation of Osbeck's  
 to China and the East In-  
 1," 8vo. 2 vol.; of Kalm's  
 to North America, Vol.  
 ington, 1770, 1772, 1773,  
 1771." Translation of Ba-  
 sel's "Travel's into Sicily,  
 Part of Italy formerly call-  
 a Græcia, and a Tour  
 Egypt, 1773," 8vo. de-  
 a Thomas Falconer, of  
 esq. Mr. Pennant's bro-  
 w. "Characteres Gene-  
 tarum, quas in itinere ad  
 laris Australis collegerunt,  
 to, the first specimen of  
 tural productions of those  
 countries in the South Seas  
 . Forster and his son were  
 with captain Cook, at the  
 expense, to collect and  
 It contains seventy-five  
 ra of plants. "Liber  
 de Byss antiquorum, quo  
 in Lingua res vestitaria an-  
 imprimis in S. codice

Hebræorum occurrunt explicatur.  
 Additæ ad calcem mantissæ Egyp-  
 tiacæ v. on Zaphanath Paaneah,  
 Abrech, Ark, Cherub. the Topaz.  
 1776," 8vo. "Observations made  
 during a Voyage round the World  
 on Physical Geography, Natural  
 History, and Ethic Philosophy,  
 1778," 4to. translated into French,  
 as a 5th volume to Cook's Voyages,  
 Paris, 1778, 4to. In 1780, Dr.  
 Forster published a translation, from  
 the German, of "Chymical Obser-  
 vations and Experiments on Air  
 and Fire, by Charles-William Scheele,  
 Member of the Royal Academy at  
 Stockholm; with a prefatory Intro-  
 duction, by Torbern Bergman: to  
 which are added, Notes by Rich-  
 ard Kirwan, Esq. and a Letter to  
 him from Dr. Priestley," 8vo. He  
 published at Halle, 1781, in Latin  
 and German, "Illustrations of Na-  
 tural History," with fifteen plates,  
 in small folio, engraved at the joint  
 expense of sir Joseph Banks, Mr.  
 Loten, a Dutch East India gover-  
 nor, and Mr. Pennant; with the  
 addition of a dissertation on the  
 climate, winds, and soil, of India,  
 and another on the bird of paradise  
 and the phoenix (Pennant's Literary  
 Life, p. 10). In 1786 he publish-  
 ed, in German, translated into En-  
 glish, the same year, "A History of  
 the Discoveries and Voyages made  
 in the North, illustrated with new  
 and original Maps," 4to. an useful  
 compilation, without much origi-  
 nal matter.

---

FEBRUARY.

1st. Yesterday morning a small  
 cutter called the Bee, John Nation,  
 master, bound from London to the  
 West Indies, went on shore on the  
 sands

sands near Poole, in a heavy gale of wind at East. There was a tremendous sea running, and a very heavy snow falling, which rendered it extremely difficult, as well as hazardous, to afford any assistance to the crew. The boats from his majesty's gun-vessel the *Tickler*, and several other boats, attempted it without success, and the poor fellows, after cutting away the masts, and doing all they could to relieve the vessel, were left, without hope, to the horrid expectation that every coming sea would overwhelm them, or to the still more dreadful one, that they must shortly perish by the inclemency of the weather. They remained in this shocking situation till the middle of the day, when Charles Sturt, esq. of Brownsea-castle, happily succeeded in rescuing them from the very jaws of death, and brought them to his hospitable mansion, where every refreshment and comfort was administered to them, which their exhausted state required. Mr. Sturt, on this occasion, merits the warmest thanks of every friend of humanity; regardless of his personal safety, which was endangered in an imminent degree, to his active exertions and perseverance alone are these poor people indebted for their lives. The sea was tremendous beyond description, and the boats on which the vessel lay extremely dangerous to approach. Mr. Sturt's boat was very much filled by the seas, and a malignant pleurisy seized twice a while he was out of bed, for several days.

Mr. Sturt, in going to a meeting at the town of Poole, during a heavy snow, fell from his horse, and was severely injured. While he was recovering from the fall, and

every soul of their respective and passengers, to the number 60, unhappily perished.

9th. The mail-guards, who arrived in town, declare they experienced so severe a night of February 8. The storm was so driven against their faces, to benumb and swell them. A gentleman, who should have a letter for the Chester mail, relates, that he, of Northampton, which he arrived on Friday night, he got on very well, notwithstanding the storm of the driving snow, to Brixton field, whence the guard, in six miles, explored a passage through the snow, which could with great difficulty be made to face the storm. The length, arriving at Hoxton, among other coaches, the Manchester mail; and was the persons who had returned from heavy Coventry and Chester, that they and their horses were stuck fast in the snow on Chalk-hill. The dawn of this time, broken, he, with the superintendants of the office and the guard, set off to Danstable; and, taking with six horses from the office, arrived with the mail at the Post-office at half past ten on Sunday. The mail-coach for Shrewsbury, on Saturday, stuck in the snow in Tilbury, whence the guard carried the coach some way, and then continued the chase, in which being unassisted, he proceeded on horseback to London, as the Worcester mail-coach was so unfortunate. The passages between London and the four northern towns, and other roads, have been filled by the heavy snow. On Friday night, the guard

the coach blocked up at from whence he occasionally walking and London, where he arrived time. The second fall completely blocked up market-road, that three coming to town by the rail, could not proceed than Bourn-bridge. the superintendants of ice proceeded with the two of the horses, and, exertion and risk, arrived rails, in London, though Saturday's delivery. Plymouth. Yesterday was the most severe hurricane remembered here, at W. N. W. At four Naiad frigate broke from the beach, and got ashore on the beach, but the tide flowing, she floated off without damage. The privateer, in Catdow, drifted, and got ashore on the down side, where she now lies Church partly unroofed, stacks of chimneys blown down, slates and roofs blown down. At six P. M. a lot of chimneys at Lady's, at the east end of the street in upon the roof of the school, and through into the child-room, carried away the chimney, and beds, amounting to ten tons, down into the river, where near thirty children were working. By the beams a few moments, the misfortune of the children; but the cries of three were heard under the ruins, and the master, with the sailors, dug them out, and located, and much bruised by the interference of Providence.

dence, every person was miraculously saved from apparent and inevitable destruction.

At night, a man walking home mistook his road, near Catdow-road, (the hedge having fallen in,) walked over a precipice 200 feet high, and was dashed to pieces.

An awful phenomenon occurred in the Isle of Wight: a large tract of land, containing 130 acres, with a dwelling-house and other edifices upon it, occupied by farmer Hervey, was suddenly separated from the adjoining ground, and propelled forwards towards the sea; leaving in the place which it before occupied a stupendous gulph or chasm that instantly filled with water. The estate in question was situated on the southern coast of the island, a wild romantic tract of country, which wears every appearance of having heretofore experienced many similar lapses or land-slips.

Much injury was sustained on the river by the tremendous storm of last night. Several vessels, particularly such whose cables had been hurt by the floating ice, were driven from their moorings, and, by getting foul of each other, they received considerable injury in their rigging, as well as in several other respects. Among the small craft there is great havoc, both below and above bridge, great numbers of them being dashed to pieces, sunk, or driven away. By the overflow of the river, at Weybridge, considerable tracts of the adjacent meadows and corn-lands are laid under water.

Mr. Johnson and Mr. Jordan, the booksellers, convicted of a libel, in publishing the Rev. Gilbert Wakefield's "Address to the Bishop of Llandaff," were brought up to receive

ceive judgement. The former was ordered to be confined six months, in the King's-Bench prison, and pay a fine of 50*l.* the latter to be imprisoned one year, in the house of correction, in Cold-Bath-fields.

18th. *Bath.* The rapid thaw, accompanied, on Sunday, by a heavy rain, produced the greatest flood on our river that has been experienced since 1774; Monday night, when at the highest, it was more than ten feet above its usual level. A most distressing scene presented itself in Horse-street, Avon-street, and on the quay; the kitchens, cellars, &c. in those places, were nearly full to the ceilings; and in the lowest part of Horse-street the inhabitants were driven for shelter to the upper stories. The road to Bristol was scarcely passable, the water being in many places as high as the bellies of the horses. Accounts from the country state, that similar inundations have almost generally taken place, and much damage has been sustained by hay-ricks, timber, &c. having been carried away.

21st. In the court of King's Bench, this day, Mr. Cuthell, the original publisher of Mr. Wakefield's address was tried before a special jury; and, after calling several respectable persons to his character, who all concurred in stating "that he dealt in old historical, philosophical and other learned books, and not at all in political or other pamphlets, and that he was a man of excellent moral character," was found guilty.

Mr. Wakefield was also tried, as the author of the work; which, having been proved in evidence, he defended himself, and read a written speech, upwards of two hours long, full of invectives against his majesty's

ministers, and particularly against the attorney-general, who did not condescend to make any reply to it. The single question, which the attorney-general put to the jury, was, whether Wakefield was to be governed by one law, and all his majesty's subjects by another law? Lord Mansfield treated Mr. W. with tenderness and humanity; the jury found the defendant guilty. Bail was immediately given, and he appeared to receive judgment for himself in a 1000*l.* and 10 years. Rutt, merchant, in Thaxton, and Mr. Samuel Lewin, each.

25th. James Turnbull was brought upon the capital charge of robbing Thomas Finch in scar, and of taking from his majesty's mint the sum of 2380 guineas. By the evidence of T. Finch, it appeared that on the 20th of December, Turnbull, Dalton, and two of the Hamlets militia, were employed at a press used in the mint at nine o'clock. Finch told them to go to breakfast; they all went, leaving him and a Mr. Chubb in the room; in about a minute Turnbull and Dalton returned, the latter stopped at the door, the former presented a pistol, took the keys of a chest from Mr. Finch, then locked him in an inner room, he afterwards stole 2380 guineas, and then escaped.

Turnbull, in his defence, stated into all the particulars, and said, though it would injure his character, it was due to the innocent, being all ordered to go on morning of the robbery, and out last, and found Dalton for him at the door, to without giving the smallest int

tion, he said, "You come  
ton asked for what? To  
replied, "Never mind,  
in." That when he pre-  
pistol to Mr. Finch, Dal-  
out to him two or three  
What are you about?" and  
it from the door and gave  
which he certainly would  
done had he been con-

ry pronounced him guilty;  
ounfel was allowed to make  
d objections to the indict-  
which is to be decided by the  
edges.

im Bryce and Peter Pollard  
th found guilty of assisting  
e: this Turnbull also de-

This day were executed  
ines, for shooting at Henry  
s, a police officer, and James  
r, alias Patrick Blake, for  
a seaman's will. Haines  
a hung in chains on Houn-  
th, between the two roads;  
et strongly plated with iron.  
id, that near 300 journey-  
riers attended the scaffold  
e Haines (who was a cur-  
nt that they were prevented  
the attempt by the vigilance  
beriff's officers.

At Paris, Thomas Muir,  
ebrated Scottish advocate,  
ted to Botany-bay, for fed-  
it who escaped thence. A  
he received on board the  
frigate in which he returned  
pe, it is said, never was  
and to that his death is af-

In his 82d year, Mr. Thomas  
for more than 40 years a  
eller of the first reputation at  
ws-gate. He was a native

of Brackley, in Northamptonshire;  
and began his career in Round-  
court, in the Strand, opposite York-  
buildings, where, after being some  
years an assistant to his elder brother,  
Olive Payne (with whom the idea  
and practice of printing catalogues  
is said to have originated), he com-  
menced bookfeller on his own ac-  
count, and issued "A Catalogue of  
curious Books in Divinity, History,  
Classics, Medicine, Voyages, Na-  
tural History, &c. Greek, Latin,  
French, Italian, and Spanish, in  
excellent Condition, and mostly gilt  
and lettered," dated Feb. 29, 1740,  
being almost the first of the catalog-  
ists, except Daniel Brown, at the  
Black Swan, without Temple-bar,  
and the short-lived Mears and  
Noorthouck. From this situation  
he removed to the Mews-gate, in  
1750, when he married Elizabeth  
Taylor, and succeeded her brother  
in the shop and house, which he  
built, whence he issued an almost  
annual succession of catalogues, be-  
ginning 1753, and, in the years  
1760 and 1761, two catalogues du-  
ring the year. This he continued  
to do till 1790, when he resigned  
the business to his eldest son, who  
had for more than 20 years been his  
partner, and who opened a new  
literary channel, by a correspon-  
dence with Paris, from whence he  
brought, in 1793, the library of  
the celebrated chancellor, Lamoig-  
non. The little shop, in the shape  
of an L, was the first that obtained  
the name of a literary coffee-house,  
in London, from the knot of literati  
that resorted to it; and, since the  
display of new books on the counter  
has been adopted from the Oxford  
and Cambridge bookfellers, other  
London shops have their followers.

MARCH.

## MARCH.

5th. The court of directors of the East-India company has consented to the wishes of government, and given up the point of recruiting for its own service. This puts a period to a very long controversy. Chatham-barracks is to be the depôt for East-India recruits, who are, in future, to be engaged for a period of ten years, leaving it to their option to enlist, after the expiration thereof, for a farther term of five years. The company are to defray the expense of their passage home, after their discharge in India.

13th. A meeting of the trustees of the British-museum having been held, to take into consideration a plan lately presented to them by Mr. Defensions, which had for its object to convert Montague-house into galleries of pictures and statues; they have resolved that no alteration shall take place in Montague-house.

A fire broke out, on the 13th of March, in the suburbs of Pera, at Constantinople, and, notwithstanding every exertion to suppress it, nearly two-thirds of that quarter were burnt down. Among the buildings destroyed are the houses of the English ambassador, the Arabian internuncio, and of several other persons of distinction; the hotels of Spain and of Poland, the Roman catholic church, and the French magazine, which contained all the riches of Pera, as it was thought a place of perfect safety. The damage is estimated at twenty millions of dollars.

14th. Pyrotechnics of the most magnificent and expensive nature were

of the Royal Exchange, a very deep well, of great antiquity, been discovered. The water of excellent quality, and the Cornhill propose erecting a well near the spot. Upon examining Stow's History of London, it appears to have been covered more than six hundred years ago, as standing there, he notices, as standing there, a duit and a watch-house, together with a place of confinement for disorderly persons, at the top of which was placed the pill for their punishment; all which, he says, were removed in the year 1380. What is remarkable, the top of the well was not seen either arch or brick-work, but covered with planks.

21st. The house of Mr. T. King, school-master, near Tottenham, was burnt to the ground. Ten families were insured, and half their lives were lost. The fire was occasioned by a maid-servant throwing some ashes in the yard, which communicated to some out-house, and destroyed the whole building. Videntially it was in the day, or the consequences must have been dreadful; the whole being consumed in a short time, and not a single article of clothes left for the scholars.

22d. *Plymouth.* A melancholy accident happened yesterday at the gun-wharf in that yard at this place. Mr. Braithwaite, about 12 years of age, Newman, R. Herden, and Seales, were employed in packing a quantity of bomb-shells, from the different French vessels lately brought in here, and set by Mr. Brace at pulley, by some accident, a shell took fire, which con-

to several others, filled combustible matter, and in a dreadful explosion, 7 of the above persons out of the reach of its influence, that Mr. his son were killed on the Newman had his right arm off, and the other two seriously wounded. Many left the spot only a few by which providential their lives were saved. A person was distinctly heard in, three miles and a half from the spot. A young man was also brought to the hospital from the Castor, mangled in his face and having been blown up by some loose powder from powder-horn.

A piece of silver, tolerably rich, discovered in Hurland commonly called the Old mine, in Gwincar-parish, in the county of Cornwall, on which a person is at present at work. A subscription was this day taken at Lloyd's for the purpose of purchasing a piece of plate, value £100, to be sent as a present to the Commodore Truxton, of the frigate, Constellation, captured the French frigate, L'Intrepid, captain Boree, of 44 guns, and 411 men, after an hour's hot action. The Constellation lost 1 man killed and 3 wounded; the Intrepid, 29 killed and 29 their wounds and 29

A poor woman was killed yesterday, owing to the wind blowing her petticoats into the wheel of a cotton-mill, by which she was literally torn to pieces. She had five infant children.

30th. *Newcastle.* His grace the duke of Northumberland has given twenty guineas (exclusive of his annual contribution) to be distributed to the crew of the Northumberland life-boat, at North Shields, as a testimony of his approbation of their conduct, in going off, at imminent peril, through a vast quantity of floating ice and a very high sea, and thereby safely bringing to shore a number of shipwrecked seamen, as there were, at that time, four ships upon the Herd-sand.

DIED. Found dead in his bed, at the Carpenter's Arms, a public-house, in the parish of Wick, Gloucestershire, about six miles from Bath, James White, esq. a gentleman well known in the literary world. He was educated at the university of Dublin, and was esteemed an admirable scholar, and possessed of brilliant parts. His conduct, for four or five years past, has been marked by great wildness and eccentricity. He is said to have conceived an ardent affection for a young lady, who, he supposed, was as warmly attached to him; but, (as he imagined) some plot had been contrived to wean her regard, and to frustrate all his future prospects in life. He attributed the failure of his application for patronage and employment from the great to the machinations of those plotters and contrivers, and even supposed their influence upon the London bookellers prevented his literary talents being more amply rewarded. The winters of 1797 and 1798 he passed in the neighbourhood of Bath, and many persons noticed in the pump-room, the streets, or vicinity of the city, a thin, pale, emaciated man, (between 30 and 40) with

a wild, yet penetrating look, dressed in a light coat of Bath-coating. His means of subsistence were very scanty, and he obliged the cravings of nature to keep within their limits: he has been known to debar himself of animal food for months, and to have given life a bare subsistence by a biscuit, a piece of bread, or a cold potatoe, and a glass of water. Unable to pay his lodgings, and too proud to ask relief, he would many nights wander about the fields, or seek repose beneath a hay-stack; almost exhausted, he once took refuge in an inn at Bath, where his extraordinary conduct, and his refusing every sustenance, alarmed the mistress, and impelled her to apply to the magistrates: they humanely ordered him to be put under the care of the parish-officers. Instead of appreciating these precautionary means, as he ought to have done, he, in letters to some persons in Bath, complained of "the undue interference of magisterial authority and this unconstitutional infringement of the liberty of the subject!" When his mind was more composed, and his health partly recovered, he behaved with more moderation, and, though apparently sensible of the good intended him, he strongly suspected that his imaginary host of enemies had again been plotting. It was about this time that he published his "Letters to Lord Camden on the State of Ireland;" the elegance and strength of his language, the shrewdness of his remarks and the perspicuity of his arguments were generally admired. A small subscription was privately raised for his relief; and, though given to him with the utmost delicacy, he could scarcely be prevailed upon to take it but as a loan. He

then left Bath, nor had I of this account heard of him, when I learned that the coroner had been called to determine premature death. This gentleman had respectable residing in Bath; but with no influence over his patient means of controuling him. The following is an account of his works, as we have been able to obtain: 1st, "The of Marcus Tullius Cicero Caius Cornelius Verres, with annotations," 4to. 1789. 2d, "Conway-Castle; Verses on the Memory of the late Earl of Sandwich; and The Moon," 4to. 1789. 3d, "Earl St. John, or, The History of Richard Clare and the beautiful Countess of Clare," 2 vol. 12mo. 1789. 4th, "Adventures of John, Duke of Lancaster," 3 vol. 1790. 5th, "The Adventures of King Richard Cœur de Lion," which is added, "The Lord Falkland," a poem 12mo. 1791. 6th, "The Revolution of France translated from the French of M. de Saint Etienne," 1 vol. 7th, "Speeches of M. de Beaumont, the Elder, pronounced at the National Assembly of France," to which is prefixed, A History of his Life and Character, from the French," 2 vol. 1791. 8th, "The Letters to Lord Camden," already mentioned.

In her 102d year, I was at Corbie. She retained her mind till within a few days of her death, but had been bed-ridden two years. She was a Lisle, and was resident in London when taken by the duke of Devonshire, in 1709, being



ear. Her singular attachment to a very English woman, who died at present sixteen years since, added her to the protection of the family quitting the country whom her remains were in Abergavenny cemetery, being of the 14th instant.

#### APRIL.

The king's house at Weymouth has been materially damaged by the late tempestuous weather. One of the storms, a few days since, it was struck by lightning which split one of the main beams and damaged the principal part of the building; the railing of the house was entirely demolished and other parts of the premises materially injured. A sloop in the bay had its main-mast broken by the lightning. This night, about eleven, a fire broke out at a carpenter's shop between Field-lane and Union-street which burnt furiously for about an hour and a half. Segines were distributed in the street and Holborn-hill, but the smoke was so great that they could afford but little assistance; and the awkward situation of the place where the fire was would not admit of coming nearer, in consequence about six houses were set on fire and most of them consumed. Hundreds of birds of passage, such as plovers, lapwings, snipe, woodcocks, &c. were seen on the Holderness coast. It is supposed to have been starved out of the sea, as the bills of the birds were placed under the wings.

6th. Such was the severity of the storm this day, that a number of crows dropped, in their flight, dead upon the earth, and others were taken up alive in the neighbourhood of Skipton-Craven.

In consequence of a heavy fall of snow, on Thursday, many of the mail-coaches did not reach town this morning till several hours after the accustomed time; and the Manchester-coach had not arrived at a late hour on Saturday evening. So deep was the snow in the neighbourhood of Congleton, that the Liverpool-coach was entirely buried in it, and the mail forwarded on horse-back. Near Stone, like impediments presented themselves, and the communication between Holyhead and Chester has been wholly suspended. Add to these, so thick was the fog and sleet last night, for twenty or thirty miles round the metropolis, that the coachmen and guards were obliged to alight and lead their horses.

8th. The passengers who arrived at the general post-office by the Edinburgh-mail this morning say, the snow began falling about seven on Friday morning at Newcastle, and continued till six at night. No carriage could proceed farther than Northallerton; they attempted with a chaise and six, but in vain, and then, with the guard, took saddle-horses at Easingoult, and chaise to York. They say they never saw snow fall so fast, and that it was six feet deep. The mail had not arrived at Newcastle from the North when they set out, though many hours beyond its time. The snow was so deep between Nottingham and Leeds that no coach could travel on Friday night: the mail was sent by horse. The Liverpool

verpool stage-coaches and mails were dug out of the snow at Talk-on-the-Hill. The Whitby and Scarborough coaches were set fast on the Woulds. The snow was about six feet deep about a mile from Garstang. The Manchester and Liverpool stages and mail-coaches, on their way to Carlisle, were set, and left till the next day, the passengers walking to the inn. Between Leek and Macclesfield, on the Cheshire hills, the Manchester-stages that ought to have arrived on Friday night and Saturday morning were stuck fast, and did not reach London until Sunday.

9th. Last week, the cabin of a boat at the canal-basin at Chesterfield was discovered in flames, and two young men were taken there-out burnt to death, in a manner too shocking to relate. It is supposed, from the severity of the weather, they had made too large a fire in the cabin, which set the boat on fire, and caused them to be suffocated.

Early this morning, a fire broke out in a factory, at the upper end of Salford, which spread with such rapidity, that it was entirely destroyed, together with five small houses adjoining. notwithstanding every possible assistance was rendered. The loss is about 2,500*l*.

10th. Last night, a factory, belonging to Mr. John Kay, at Mollinex, in the parish of Prebwich, was entirely destroyed by fire: no part of the property was injured.

11th. The recent severity of the weather has been particularly felt by the inhabitants of Norwich, in consequence of the general scarcity of coals. Nor is the evil confined to that city, but extends to the country around; and at Yarmouth their fires, both public and pri-

vate, are so exhausted, that guineas were given for half-dron, which were, with great difficulty, procured even at that

12th. A few days ago, 1 men in De-la-port-court, were suddenly taken ill after ing tea in the afternoon. illness seemed to be the poison, the kettle was examined in the water were found and other insects, which, it posed, had remained there as to make it putrid, and sion the death of both mother and daughter. The former died ly after, and the latter on last.

16th. The following order yesterday issued on the part of St. James's park :

*Monday, 4*

In consequence of communications from the adjutant-general, field-marshal his royal highness duke of Gloucester orders following letter to be inserted in the brigade-orders :

*Horje-Guards, April 8*  
Sir,

I have received the commands in-chief's directions to transmit you the king's pleasure, in to the 5th, or royal Irish regiment of dragoons, which it is his highness, the commander-in-chief desire that you shall, without delay, carry into execution.

His majesty has taken the most serious consideration of the presentation which has been made by his excellency the lord lieutenant of Ireland of the colonel of this regiment, and is of opinion that the insubordination and mutiny from the discipline and discipline which have ever disgraced the British army, therein ex-

especially in these times  
and exertion, that they  
marked by a punishment  
be severely felt and be  
mbered by those misgui-  
is who have been guilty  
rocious acts of disobedi-  
ch have brought this in-  
gma on the corps, and  
as an example to all  
well of the consequences  
ditions and outrageous  
gs, as of his majesty's  
nination to maintain sub-  
and discipline in his army,  
urt the authority of his of-  
execution of their duty.  
these grounds his majesty's  
rmination, that the 5th,  
ish regiment of dragoons,  
thwith disbanded; which  
please to communicate to  
and carry it into imme-  
ct. At the same time  
ing judges it requisite, for  
of the service, to make  
re examples, his majesty  
usly condescended to di-  
eneral lord Rosmore shall  
, that his majesty is per-  
the concern which, as a  
s lordship would feel at  
rcumstance occurring in  
f the army; and is sensi-  
e particular mortification  
xperience in the present  
from the event of which,  
his lordship cannot, in  
st degree, suffer in his  
estimation. His majesty  
pleased farther to direct,  
do express his persuasion,  
are many valuable officers  
ment who have used their  
vours to restore the order  
ve the credit of the corps;  
h in this measure of in-  
severity it was impossi-

ble to make any exceptions, the  
majority being clearly implicated  
in the misconduct in which the  
whole are suffering, yet his majesty  
will hereafter make the most point-  
ed discrimination, and those of any  
rank who are deserving of the royal  
favour may rely on his majesty's  
disposition to reward their merit,  
and to avail himself of their future  
services.

In consideration of the expense  
to which the officers of the 5th, or  
royal Irish regiment, have been  
unavoidably exposed, his majesty  
has been graciously pleased to direct  
that their full pay shall be continued  
to them to the 24th of December  
next, at which period they will be  
placed on half-pay.

I have the honour to be,

(Signed) Henry Calvert.

Adjutant-general.

20th. *Thellusson v. Woodford, and  
Woodford v. Thellusson.* These causes  
were instituted in the court of chan-  
cery for the purpose of taking its opi-  
nion upon the will of the late Mr.  
Thellusson. The one bill being  
filed to pray that the will might be  
declared void, as containing de-  
vices contrary to law; the other,  
to pray that the purposes of the  
will might be carried into effect.

The case having been opened  
long ago before the lord chancellor,  
his lordship desired the assistance of  
the judges; accordingly, the master  
of the rolls, Mr. justice Buller, and  
Mr. justice Lawrence, attended with  
the lord chancellor, before whom  
the case was argued, and this day  
the court delivered judgement.

Mr. justice Lawrence commen-  
ced with opening the two bills; he  
then read the clause in the will  
upon which the question turned.  
He then took a view of the whole

C. C.

case, as did also Mr. justice Buller and the master of the rolls. The objections taken by the counsel against the will came under three distinct heads, of which the following is the substance, and must be disposed of by resolving the following questions:

First, Whether, according to the true construction of this will, the testator has clearly exceeded the utmost bounds within which executory devises, even in their utmost latitude, have been confined by the rules of law, or has transgressed these rules which are established?

Secondly, Whether the testator's meaning be so doubtful as to render it impossible to find it out?

Thirdly, Whether such accumulation as may possibly take place under this will may not be such as to become dangerous to the state, and, therefore, ought not to be suffered? [It may, in one possible event, amount to eighteen millions, in the hands of one individual.]

Upon the two first of these heads, the learned judges, Buller and Lawrence, and the master of the rolls, were most clearly of opinion, that the testator had not exceeded the bounds of executory devise, and that the meaning was not doubtful; and that therefore the will ought to be established.

Upon the last head there are some cases; but if that be matter of complaint, neither a court of law or equity has any authority over it, and the remedy, if any be necessary, must be provided by the legislature, it being a question of mere state policy.

The lord-chancellor.—I am extremely obliged to his honour, and the learned judges, not only for the very able assistance they

have given to me in forming my own opinion on this case, who entirely concurs with theirs in result, and almost in the whole of argument, but also because have been so good as to relieve me from the duty of entering into particulars of the several points of the case, in the statement of argument, and in the statement of the ground on which the plaintiff's counsel have failed to produce the intended effect upon my mind. I could not go over the case with a necessity of repeating argument, a great part of which has been much better stated already because, although we may find little in the expressions, yet the same arguments must occur to persons who have studied the points, and taken the same of inquiry on the case.

I am not surprized that this has been brought forward, and called forth such great exertions of learning and ingenuity. The amount of property, and the testator's not having sufficient authority for such a disposition, is a sufficient motive for the plaintiffs to feel that they were not to defeat the testator's will, and endeavouring to establish that right to this property, which had been in force, if no difficulty had prevented it; and I had difficulty in saying, that the intention of the testator is so harsh, unkind, and illiberal, that I find it no breach of duty in them to endeavour to set it aside.

The great amount of the property is an object which can, in no possible case, enter into the principle of the court in giving judgment. The same rule of law that gives property to the amount of a hundred pounds governs one n

ty or the prudence of this  
 in afford no fair or just  
 the controul of the court,  
 ey leave with me a very  
 the mind, and there are  
 many considerations that  
 feelings, and that might  
 understanding—but the  
 not be affected by con-  
 of that sort—it is the  
 courts, in the construc-  
 ls, to give effect to wills  
 re intention of the testa-  
 : found out. It is not  
 to me to be ignorant of  
 on of the testator, if the  
 o meaning, much less to  
 e intention of the testa-  
 ny own ideas of it, on  
 ty or political tendency  
 sition.

ument on the accumula-  
 as a ground against the  
 apprehend to be (unless  
 of lady Dennison's will)  
 w. I take it, the court  
 onsidered it as essential  
 lity of a devise, that the  
 profits should attend the  
 l the time the absolute  
 sts.

tent to which this execu-  
 goes for the lives, though  
 y so either, no valid ob-  
 he raised; for, at the  
 of these lives, there is  
 iven to avoid perpetuity.  
 gh this executory devise  
 r than others, yet it is  
 : principle as those cases  
 h opinions have been  
 cases decided, and that  
 .—It is not for me to  
 rules of law. I cannot  
 I am to draw the line,  
 xactly how many lives  
 cluded in a limitation,  
 to be the extent of an  
 .I.

executory devise, or on what cal-  
 culation of chances an executory  
 devise shall continue. I must hold  
 myself bound by the rules and esta-  
 blished matter of positive law, as  
 already decided on considered cases  
 of executory devises.

Here his lordship took a view  
 of several decided cases upon this  
 point; that of Long and Blackall,  
 and a case that he had sent to the  
 court of King's Bench, not, he said,  
 on account of any doubt in his own  
 mind, for he had antecedently form-  
 ed the same opinion as that court  
 delivered upon that case, but be-  
 cause there had been some doubt,  
 whether there was not a difference  
 between the courts of King's Bench  
 and the Common Pleas upon that  
 point.—His lordship then quoted  
 the case of Law and Reeves; and  
 also several others—and likewise  
 the opinion of lord Somers in the  
 house of lords. He observed, that  
 all the cases from 1600 to our own  
 time, proved that the judges had  
 been clearly of opinion, such as had  
 been delivered by the learned judges  
 to day. The last case his lordship  
 quoted, was the case of Doe on the  
 demise of Brown and Clerk, con-  
 firming the doctrine that children in  
 the womb were, for all beneficial  
 purposes, the same as if born at a  
 testator's death.

With respect to the only other  
 legal point in this case, "whether  
 the description of the person ulti-  
 mately to take" is sufficiently certain,  
 the point does not now arise; but  
 if I was called upon to give a deci-  
 ded opinion, I should say it is suf-  
 ficiently certain, and that for the  
 reason which was so very ably stated  
 by Mr. justice Buller. I have no  
 doubt who is the person meant by  
 "heirs male of the testator;" but if

C

there

there were a doubt upon that point it is impossible for me to say that this will should not now take effect, because events may happen that will put it out of all possible doubt to whom that description will apply at the time the devise shall take effect.

I should do myself no credit, nor give the bar any information, were I to proceed farther—I therefore now return thanks to his honour and the learned judges for what they have done in giving me assistance.

The will was then established, and a future day appointed for giving directions for carrying its purposes into effect.

25th Came on, in the court of King's Bench, at Westminster, a trial at bar on an information filed by the attorney-general against Sackville, earl of Thanet, Denis O'Bryen, Robert Fergusson, Thomas Thompson, and Thomas Gunter Brown, for a riot and assault at Maidstone, at the conclusion of the trials of O'Connor and others for high-treason, which continued until a quarter after ten o'clock, when the jury retired, and returned at half past eleven, and pronounced a verdict of guilty against lord Thanet and Mr. Fergusson. The others were acquitted.

26th This morning, between 6 and 7 o'clock, a genteelly dressed young woman sprang from the walls of London bridge, and before any one could come near her, threw herself into the Thames. A boat immediately put off, and, as she was floating, brought her on shore: she was soon recovered, having been but a few minutes in the water.

DIED, At Arley near Shetford, in the County of Bedford, aged 108,

Abne Day, a gypsy, who der a hedge near Henlow joining parish; only two own party attended her with a great concourse people. She has left a 82 and a daughter 89, an great grand children. She be carried round the coun as with 2 or 3 females of complexion; she had gro double, had not slept in 70 years, and for the lat not a tooth in her head, sight of more than one lost 3 toes 12 years ago, use of one arm by the frost

#### MAY.

3d Lord Thanet and gusson were brought b court of King's Bench, t the judgement of the cou part they took in the riot stone, to facilitate the Mr. O'Connor, when t committed to the King's l son, and ordered to be h the first day of next te duke of Bedford and h attended to give bail, attorney-general refused t

Same day, Mr. B. Fl printer of the Canbrid gencer, was brought to the house of lords, for re a paragraph in his pap bishop of Llandaff's spe house of lords, on the ful union with Ireland; and ville moved that he be and committed to Newg months. Lord Holland ed of the practice of thi proceeding respecting on of privilege; but lord K.

lord Grenville's motion d.

J. W. Anderson (the late ;,) read, in common counters from lord Nelson and E. Berry, which were entered in the city jour-

same time I have to assure you, that under the flag of rear admiral lord Nelson I only obeyed his lordship's commands.

I have the honour to be, your very faithful and obedient servant,  
E. Berry.

*Palermo, Jan. 31, 1799.*

only this day received the your letter (when lord the 16th October; and you will convey to the common council my sincere for all their goodness to assure them it shall be the my life to act in the man-inducive to the prosperity y of London, on which at of our country. I am ble of your politeness in e to say what particular hould wish on the sword, o be presented to me by f London; but I beg to to the judgement of my zens. Believe me, when u that I feel myself, iost faithful and obliged Nelson,

The two following letters have passed between the commissioners of income and Mr. Horne Tooke.

" TO JOHN HORNE TOOKE, ESQ.

" Office of the commissioners for carrying into execution the act for taxing income.

" *Wandsworth; May 3, 1799.*

" Sir,

" The commissioners having under their consideration your declaration of income, dated the 26th of February last, have directed me to acquaint you that they have reason to apprehend your income exceeds sixty pounds a year.—They therefore desire that you will re-consider the said declaration, and favour me with your answer on or before Wednesday the 8th instant.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

" W. B. Luttly, clerk."

" TO MR. W. B. LUTTLY.

" Sir,

*London, April, 23, 1799.*

this instant had the ho-receiving your favour of October last, which I con-been travelling in quest ce that period. Permit return you and the court n council of the city of my warmest thanks and ful acknowledgements for high compliment I am with; believe me sir, I as the highest mark of y's approbation, to gain most gratifying; at the

" I have much more reason than the commissioners can have to be dissatisfied with the smallness of my income. I have never yet in my life disavowed, or had occasion to re-consider any declaration which I have signed with my name. But the act of parliament has removed all the decencies which used to prevail between gentlemen; and has given the commissioners (shrouded under the signature of their clerk) a right by law to tell me that they have reason to believe that I am a liar. They have also a right to

demand from me, upon oath, the particular circumstances of my private situation. In obedience to the law, I am ready to attend them upon this degrading occasion, so novel to Englishmen; and to give them every explanation and satisfaction which they may be pleased to require.

I am, sir,

"Your humble servant,

John Horne Tooke."

9th. At the sittings before lord Kenyon, a case was determined, *Middleton qui tam, versus Blake*, which deserves the most serious attention of the clergy; an action was brought against the Rev. Mr. Blake, who is vicar of the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, to recover eleven penalties for non-residence. It appeared, that this gentleman had been vicar of that parish for nineteen years, but had resided on his estate at South Molton, Devon, and never came up to London to visit his parish but to receive their Easter offerings. On the part of the reverend defendant, witnesses were produced, to shew that he was in an extremely poor state of health; that he was very much afflicted with the gout; and, very generally after he had resided in London about a month, he was seized with illness, and sometimes was obliged to remain in town three months before he was able to return to the country. The jury found a verdict for the plaintiff for 110*l*.

This day was tried, in the court of King's Bench, an action for an assault, and for false imprisonment, wherein Mr. Dowding, a respectable wine-merchant, was plaintiff, and general Watson, of the 3d regiment of guards, was defendant. The case made out by the plaintiff

in evidence was shortly this: the plaintiff and his sister had been dining at the house of a friend of theirs, a few miles from London, the 22d of July last, and coming on horseback to Knightsbridge, and as they were near to the gate of the barracks, a gentleman was coming towards them. They were only about twenty paces from the barracks; the gentleman was going on a jog trot; the lady was frightened, and her horses came nearer one another. They were on the left side of the road, which was their proper side, and very near the barracks. There was abundant room for the gentleman to pass, the road was very wide, and not a carriage at that time, but the road was dirty. Mr. Dowding called to the gentleman, and said, "hope you will never turn out of the road;" upon which the gentleman made use of very bad language, and immediately gave the plaintiff a blow on the head, which he lost his own hat in the moment. Mr. Dowding ran off towards his sister, to her fears, instead of contenting this gentleman, who however followed, and gave him a second blow on his head, which he took off his hat, with what is called a stick. Upon this the plaintiff, who had thus conducted himself, immediately ordered out the soldiers that were at the barracks, with their fixed bayonets fixed to their rifles, and surrounded Mr. Dowding; he commanded Mr. Dowding's name, he gave him; he ordered him to take Mr. Dowding into the barracks, and Mr. Dowding asked for his name, which he refused to give. The soldiers, on the per-



tell his name: it soon  
however, that it was ge-  
n.

east incivility or provo-  
given to the general be-  
ck the blow, nor any  
to him of his own lan-  
the plaintiff, such as  
ascal, &c. and after  
made the first attempt,  
y, to strike Mr. Dow-  
ter he was riding up to  
help her, and to try to  
ars, the general turned  
nd, and was going to  
re small end of his stick,  
ed its position, and laid  
small, and struck with  
l of the stick.

ndant's case was sup-  
e evidence of three of  
who had acted in the  
his command, but to  
e the jury paid no cre-  
gave a verdict for the  
ages 250*l*.

woman drawing water  
at Surlingham, in Nor-  
y the breaking of the  
itated to the bottom, a  
feet; the water was  
n 5 feet high; and in  
n she remained for some  
her long absence from  
ng search, she was dis-  
a cord being lowered,  
und her waist, and was  
uch bruised, and nearly

ht gentlemen belonging  
n association, formed a  
to Hounslow, to see  
highwayman; on their  
they stopped at the  
at Sunbury, till ten at  
being flushed with what  
rank, in crossing the  
Walton, some of them

jostled the boat so violently, that it  
overturned; by which accident  
three of the gentlemen were  
drowned.

15th. This morning were executed,  
pursuant to their sentence, in the  
Old Bailey, the following malefac-  
tors, viz. James Turnbull, for rob-  
bing the Mint, and Hugh Camp-  
bell, William Harper, and Joseph  
Walker, for forgery. Their beha-  
viour was strictly becoming their  
unhappy situation.

16th. In an action for an assault,  
brought by a Mr. Humphries, a-  
gainst lord Camelford, committed  
by the latter, in a very violent and  
unprovoked manner, at Drury-lane  
theatre; a jury this day gave the  
plaintiff 500*l*. damages.

29th. This morning a fire broke  
out at the house of Mr. Moses Ha-  
man, in Cob-court, Petticoat-lane,  
which consumed the inside, with a  
great part of the furniture. A child,  
about three years of age, was burn-  
ed so shockingly, as to be taken to  
the London infirmary without hopes  
of recovery.

30th. At half past ten this morn-  
ing, Mr. Wakefield was brought  
up before the Court of King's  
Bench to receive judgement, when  
Mr. justice Grose, after an appro-  
priate speech, pronounced the fol-  
lowing sentence: "The court, ha-  
ving fully considered the whole of  
your case, do order and adjudge,  
that you be committed to Dorches-  
ter goal for the term of two years;  
that at the end of this term you give  
security for your good behaviour for  
five years, yourself in 500*l*. and two  
sureties in 250*l*. each; and that  
you continue in the said goal  
until you have given such securi-  
ty." The prisoner bowed, and  
withdrew.

At the same time the attorney-general prayed judgement of the court on Mr. John Perry, the editor; John Vint, the printer; and George Rofs, the publisher; of the *Courier* newspaper, for a paragraph which appeared in that paper, stating "the emperor of Russia to be a tyrant among his own subjects, and ridiculous to the rest of Europe." Mr. justice Grose pronounced the judgement of the court, which was, "That Mr. John Perry do pay the sum of 100*l.* and be imprisoned in the King's Bench prison for six calendar months, and enter into security for his good behaviour for five years, himself in 500*l.* and two sureties in 250*l.* each; and that John Vint and George Rofs be imprisoned in the same prison each for one calendar month."

**DIED.** 26th. At Edinburgh, in his 85th year, James Burnet, of Monboddo, esq. commonly called lord Monboddo, one of the senators of the college of justice; promoted to the bench in 1767. His first publication was "A Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of Language, 1773," 6 vol. 8vo; 2d edit. 1774; ascribing the invention of alphabetical writing to the Egyptians. When he was so near the fountain-head, he might as well have supposed it an immediate communication from the Deity. He published also a work in 5 vol. 4to. just completed in a 6th, intitled, "Ancient Metaphysics;" a performance remarkable for a surprising mixture of penetration and genius with the most absurd whim and conceit. He strenuously maintains, that the *Ourang Outan* is a class of the human species, and that his want of speech is merely accidental. We remember it was said, that Maupertuis

died just as he was going to monkeys talk. Lord Monboddo endeavours to establish the existence of sea nymphs or mermaids.

---

## JUNE.

4th. Being his majesty's birthday, the several associations of the metropolis and its neighbourhood, consisting of sixty-five well-regimented corps, and amounting to 10,000 effective men, assembled in Hyde-Park, where they were reviewed by the king. The association, commanded by lord Graham, was the first that entered the Park: it arrived at seven o'clock, during a heavy shower of rain, which continued incessantly from that time it left the Temple-gardens. The other corps followed soon after, and at half past eight the whole assembled on the ground. The necessary preparations were then made, and at ten minutes past nine his majesty appeared, attended by the princes of Wales, the dukes of York and Cumberland, and Gloucester. A number of general officers, and a formidable detachment of guards, accompanied him. The line being formed, cannon was fired, to announce the approach of the king: on which the corps immediately stood in perfect order, and the artillery fired a royal salute of twenty guns. A second gun was fired on his majesty's arrival in front of the line, and each corps immediately presented arms, with drum beating and music playing. A third gun was fired, as the signal for his majesty to pass the line, which was promptly obeyed. His majesty having passed the line, and returned by a cer-

fourth cannon was fired, to load; and upon the being fired, the different in to fire volleys in succession to the right to the left. The same firing were repeated, sixth and seventh cannons in all fifty-nine rounds. eighth cannon being fired, orders were given, and the cry, "God save the King," the corps then passed his grand divisions, in a most manner, under the direction of General Dundas, who headed on horseback; after which off to the stations respected for them. The whole evolutions pointed out to the general orders having been formed, and another royal battery of twenty-one guns fired, his majesty expressing the highest satisfaction at the martial appearance and excellent conduct of this patriotic army, departed round at a quarter before six the joyous shouts and greetings of the people, added on the occasion to it of upwards of 100,000, all the beauty and fashion of London. The sight was truly highly gratifying; and, notwithstanding the evolutions were impeded by the high wind and rain, the whole was in a manner that reflects it upon every corps present, the conduct fully entitles them to every handsome compliment, the royal highness, the commander-in-chief, paid them by order of his majesty, in the Gazette of the 10th. The ground was by the London and West-end Southwark volunteer cavalry, who preserved

the lines from being infringed by the immense multitude who crowded the Park.

10th. Lord Thanet and Mr. Fergusson, accompanied by the duke of Bedford, lord Derby, &c. being brought into the court of King's Bench.

The attorney-general said, he had received his majesty's commands to enter a *nolle prosequi* with respect to the first, second, and third counts.

Mr. justice Grose then addressed the defendants in a speech of considerable length. After commenting upon the impartiality of the trial, and the justice of the conviction, he observed, that the rank and situation of the defendants were such as ought to have made them the last men in the world to have been guilty of such conduct. He then proceeded to pass the sentence of the court upon lord Thanet, which was, that he should be imprisoned for one year in the Tower of London; that he should pay a fine of 1000*l.*; that at the expiration of his imprisonment he should give security for his good behaviour for seven years, himself in 10,000*l.* and two sureties in 5,000*l.* each; and that he should be further imprisoned till the said security was given and the fine paid.

The sentence upon Mr. Fergusson was, that he should pay a fine of 100*l.*; that he should be imprisoned for one year in the King's Bench prison; that at the expiration of his imprisonment he should give security for his good behaviour for seven years, himself in 500*l.* and two sureties in 250*l.* each; and that he should be imprisoned till the said security was given and the fine paid.

On the same day, about three o'clock, the duke de Sorentino, a Sicilian nobleman, who has resided

in this country some years, went into Lowthorp's coffee-house, St. George's Fields, and sent the waiter with a note to count De Lambert, in Lambeth-road. He then desired to have a private room, and was shewn into one up stairs. A short time had only elapsed when the mistress thought she heard the report of a pistol; but, not being certain, she waited the arrival of the servant before she sent up stairs, who, on entering the room, found the duke, in an arm-chair, dead, and the pistol with which he had shot himself laying at his feet. Count De Lambert arrived soon after, and observed, that he had saved his life twice, at a former period, when he had attempted a similar act. The count made particular inquiry after a pocket-book, which he was certain would be found about the deceased, as it contained some secret matter that he would never disclose either to his wife or friend; but it could not be found. The duke resided in Charles-street, Fitzroy-square, and had been married to a respectable English lady a few months. A coroner's inquest was held on his body, which brought in a verdict of lunacy.

15th. This night, about ten o'clock, a fire broke out at the Horse and Groom, public-house, in Curtain-row, Shoreditch; by which accident, the flames caught fire to Mrs. Tomlinson's clothes, and she was burned in so shocking a manner as to cause her immediate death.

21st. This day, between eight and nine o'clock, his majesty, mounted on a beautiful white charger, and followed by the male branches of the royal family, a crowd of general-officers, &c. went from Buckingham-house to inspect all the volunteer-

corps in different streets of the polis. He passed over West bridge, and proceeded by the link to Blackfriars-bridge, on the side of which he was met by the mayor and aldermen, who then rode before him, the mayor carrying the sword. His majesty proceeded down Bridge-street, St. Paul's Church-yard, &c. in front of the several associations, making his way to the artillery-ground, where the prince of Wales, as colonel, appeared at the head of the company, and thence to the chancellor's, in Upper Street, where all the royal family breakfasted; the king then proceeded to the Bloomsbury and other neighbourhoods, and at six o'clock, returned home.

The number of volunteers by the king were 12,200. The sovereign ever experiences proofs of the loyalty of his subjects, than did his majesty on this parade and rejoicing.

---

## JULY.

4th. His majesty reviewed the volunteer-corps of the county of Surrey. The line, which was extensive, consisted of 12 regiments of infantry and 24 of cavalry, the effective strength of the whole.

9th. As a waggon full of gunpowder, with six horses, was passing the bridge at Emscote, near Epsom, one of the arches gave way, and the waggon and horses were precipitated into the river, where the horses were killed, and the driver injured, so that they were not able to recover.

afternoon, about three, largest powder-mills, on a common, not far from blew up, with a most explosion, attended by circles of the most melancholy men, employed in powder, were blown the air, and many of the building thrown to the distance of half a mile. It was the Thursday preceding the explosion, belonging to proprietors, blew up, were lost. The explosion broke many panes the distance of one and

Jan. 21. It is with regard to the loss of the armed schooner, the command by captain Wade, particulars of which are: the Ganges came to on the evening of the 10th eastward of Lacam's The Laurel was then leagues farther in the south-easterly direction. At 10 o'clock at night, while captain Wade and his officers were a disagreeable smell of and smoke came from

On going below, appeared to be coming. The gun-room was im- leared, and, on opening of the after gun-room, rushed out, and plainly hat to be the quarter mischief lay. Captain Wade all the powder that gun-room and cabin to removed; while himself, and his people, were in throwing water into gun-room. Their efforts ly impeded by the suffo-

cating vapours, which compelled captain Wade, and those with him, to make their way upon deck. The fire was bursting forth from the cabin-windows; but captain Wade still indulged the hope of being able to get it under, and continued to employ every exertion for that purpose; but, at the same time, as a measure of prudence, he directed his officers to get the boat out, and to keep her clear a little ahead of the schooner. This was no sooner done than thirty or forty people leaped on board, and the officers found it indispensably necessary to put off, in order to prevent the boat from being surcharged. Captain Wade and those who had remained with the schooner persevered in the most spirited exertions to extinguish the fire; but it gained ground in spite of all their efforts. The people, every moment in dread of the vessel blowing up, crowded forward upon her bows, bowsprits, jibboom, &c. In this alarming situation, captain Wade, with great composure, proceeded to prepare rafts. He, his two boatswains, and some others, were stepping aft to cut away the main-mast, that it might serve as a spar; at this instant, the fire communicated to the magazine, which exploded with great violence, tearing up the deck from the taffarel to several feet before the main-mast. By this accident eight men were killed; the second boatswain had his leg broken, and captain Wade was thrown several feet forwards. At length recovering himself, he found that the flames had nearly ceased, most of the parts that were on fire having been blown up with the magazine; he was encouraged, therefore, to renew his efforts to save the remains of the schooner

schooner; but, unfortunately, a part of the burning materials had been carried up, by the explosion, into the maintop; and, this communicating to the rigging, set the whole on fire, which, falling down from time to time, rekindled the flame in various parts of the hull; and, most of the water-buckets and other implements having been blown overboard, no hope remained of being able to save any part of the wreck that might serve as a raft for those who remained. The flames extending over nearly the whole of the wreck, left no time to deliberate, and but little for a last exertion. Whatever things could be met with to answer the purpose were hastily lashed together, and put overboard as a raft, to which all the men on board, amounting to fifty-nine, were obliged to commit their safety. The poor boatswain, who, from his broken leg, was almost unable to move, was assisted to the raft; and, all hands having got hold, it was pushed from alongside; but, immediately before leaving the schooner, captain Wade had ordered the cable to be cut, that, as it was ebb-tide, the wreck of the schooner and the raft might be drifted together towards the Laurel, that the sight of the burning wreck might guide the boats from that ship in the track to find them; for, as they had fired guns of distress on the breaking out of the fire, and as they knew the light must be seen from the Laurel, they confided in her coming to their assistance. The raft and wreck continued drifting with the ebb tide, within pistol shot of each other, for about two hours, when the wreck suddenly went down; a circumstance that rendered their situation

more dismal, as the display of the light lessened the chance of the expected boats falling upon them. Captain Wade that they should now and then make a general shout, as the boats were perhaps be within hearing they might not be able to find them. This expedient was adopted. After the lapse of several hours in the water, passing an awful anxiety, the slow pulling of oars inspired them with unspeakable joy, and in the middle of half an hour they were taken up by the Laurel's boat, and carried on board, where they were received with the kindest attention to their misfortunes. The cause of the fire on board the schooner was ascribed to the spontaneous combustion of a small quantity of oil, contained in a dubbettern jar, which was blown up after gun-room. A fire of this kind from a like cause occurred at the arsenal in Fort William five years ago.

13th. The North wall of the King's Bench prison was on this evening discovered to be on fire. The flames burst forth with incredible fury, and were driven by the wind towards the building. The confusion which immediately took place hardly to be expressed, within the prison but without. Many of the prisoners and their relatives who resided in the neighbourhood, alarmed at so dreadful a sight, appeared under the most shocking and demanding circumstances of those whom they presented in such imminent danger. At the very first intelligence of the accident, St. George's, St. Monday, St. Saviour's,

urch, and Newington, with a party of the alry, attended and pre-e populace in general g that step, which, per- best feelings of human l, upon the spur of the elated. Within the pri- re happy to learn, not ft endeavour was made rt of any one to escape walls; all were engaged : those who were more ly within the reach of Above an hour had elaps- the engines arrived and work, by which time had arrived at an ungo- eight. They raged with ce, that it was with dif- nall part of the prisoners and effects were saved. etched and indigent fa- ose whole property was in their rooms, were to leave it a prey to ing element. How the occasioned no one can intly tell. It broke out , in an upper room, in : corner of that part of ing where the tap is, entrance of the prison. no fire in the room, nor even a fire-place. The o occupied it was an old ie name of Adams, who ie of the accident was at the Brace, a public the farther end of the he story he relates is, that d called upon him early ning, and had left him notes, which he was to in on Monday morning; ter security of these notes in his trunk, and he at the time he did so, a

spark from the candle fell into the trunk. The part where the fire commenced is called the Old Build- ing, and the upper rooms are not vaulted, consequently the whole was consumed; the flames then spread through the two upper sto- ries, as far as the chapel, consum- ing near the whole of them, both in front of the parade and in the back part of the prison. Here the firemen prevented it extending farther by forcing off the divi- sion No. 6 adjoining, at the back of which it ended, by consuming the apartment occupied by lady Murray, at No. 1, in division 15. There are between 80 and 100 rooms destroyed. When this build- ing was erected, the floor of the upper story was not vaulted; had it been so, the present accident would have been comparatively tri- fling. The second story was vault- ed, otherwise the whole fabrick must have been destroyed. There are a few rooms which were vault- ed, and are preserved, though they were surrounded by flames. It was not till one in the morning that the fire was subdued, and it was near 4 before it was finally extinguished.

25th In consequence of some ob- structions which the commissioners for dividing and inclosing the open fields of Wilbarlton, Northampton, had met with from a number of persons claiming right of common in the said fields; who not only avowed their determination to re- sist the fencing out of a piece of land allotted them in lieu of the common right, but had even set the civil power at defiance: the North- ampton and Althorp troops of yeo- manry were ordered to assemble at Harborough yesterday evening, and this morning they set out thence for Wilbarlton.

Wilbarston, under the command of major Cartwright, attended by the officers of the two troops, and by the reverend Mr. Griffin, one of the magistrates of the county, and having under their escort a waggon loaded with posts and rails, for fencing out the above allotment. On approaching the parish they found a mob of about 300 persons, who had lighted a bon-fire in the middle of the road, in order to obstruct the passage of the waggon, which they would not allow to proceed. On which the magistrate read the riot-act; and, after waiting an hour, the troops were ordered to advance and escort the waggon to the spot, which was immediately done and one or two of the most active of the mob were taken into custody, and compelled to assist in setting down the posts and rails. After waiting 2 or 3 hours, the greatest part of the crowd dispersed; when the yeomanry returned, and the workmen were left in quiet possession of the field.

DIED. 23d. At Caistor, near Norwich, — Sayer, a butcher, aged 110 years. He followed his vocation, and retained his faculties, till the day of his death.

Lately, Mrs. Gatford, of Horsham, Sussex. She had not passed the threshold of her mansion for more than 20 years before her death. In consequence of which, her carriage was suffered, for want of use, to drop to pieces in the coach-house, and her horses to range uninterruptedly in fields of the richest pastures. She possessed a good fortune; and though, during her life-time, was not known to apply any part of it to charitable uses, yet her will proved, that at her demise she was not totally unmind-

ful of the poor in her neighbourhood; to whom she bequeathed a considerable sum to be distributed in bread, and included other objects in the number of bequests. The most singular bequests is 15*l.* per annum for cats and dogs, for their maintenance. The directions of will with respect to her interment that her body should not be removed from her chamber until after her death; that, to her becoming offensive, every night be bathed with vinegar, and that her remains should be placed in four coffins, the outer of marble, and fixed in a wall, which directions were observed at her burial on the 28th of August.

---

### AUGUST.

1st. The king, queen, and princess Augusta and Elizabeth, accompanied by the countess of Arundel, set off in two carriages at half past five o'clock, for the Palace, for lord Romney to show them the Moat Park, Maidstone. A royal party stopped to breakfast at earl Camden's seat at Rye, where they were met by the duke of Wales, duke of Cumberland, and numbers of the nobility. The king's equerries in waiting, and the royal family reached the palace at twelve o'clock, on which 5000 of the volunteers of the county of Kent were drawn up, and the command of their divisions given to the officers, and his royal highness the duke of York. Earl Camden gave the word of command to his regiment of cavalry, and lord Romney to his regiment of infantry corps. The



ugh their exercise in a  
ghly satisfactory to his  
who expressed the great  
: experienced in viewing  
ody of men. After the  
urques were erected on  
r their majesties and the  
dine, and tables in view  
l tents were laid out for  
ers. The entertainment,  
6,500 persons sat down,  
f every delicacy of the  
: was not till six o'clock  
majesties and the princef-  
ive of their noble host, on  
a to Kew. The town of  
was brilliantly illumina-  
evening, and a grand ball  
at the town-hall. The  
the different associations  
nty of Kent at the late  
tion, according to a re-  
unted to 5,721. To give  
f the dinner provided for  
nies of volunteers, there

ore lambs, in quarters.  
dishes of roasted beef.  
fowls, three in a dish.  
meat pies.  
hams.  
tongues.  
fruit pies.  
dishes of boiled beef.  
joints of roasted veal.  
pipes of Port were bottled  
xteen butts of ale, and as  
ill beer, was also placed  
essels, to supply the com-

The female servant of Mr.  
, in Lombard-street, was  
l hanging in the kitchen,  
d, and burnt in a most  
nanner, occasioned, as it  
d, by a candle that she  
d near her when she  
d up. This day the co-

roner's jury held their inquest on the  
body; and, it being proved that she  
had appeared in a disponding way  
for some days before, they returned  
a verdict of lunacy.

The late rains have been more  
general and more severe than per-  
haps was ever experienced in this  
country. Letters from all quarters  
are replete with the most distressing  
accounts of their effects.

The mail which should have  
reached Birmingham at two o'clock  
in the morning of Wednesday, did  
not arrive there till seven in the  
evening. The passengers, &c. were  
forwarded over the flooded places  
in boats, the coach being necessa-  
rily left behind.

The devastation in Lancashire has  
been extensive and considerable;  
almost all the bridges on the Mer-  
sey, the Tame, the Wedlock, the  
Irk, the Irwell, &c. have been de-  
stroyed, as well as numerous mills  
on their banks; the aqueducts and  
banks of some of the canals have  
given way, and all the adjoining  
country has been laid under water.  
Some dye-houses on the Irwell, &c.  
have been demolished, and immense  
quantities of cloth carried away;  
one house is stated to have lost 800  
pieces.

In Worcestershire the inundations,  
occasioned by the overflow of the  
Severn, Team, and in fact all the  
streams and rivulets in the county,  
have been greatly destructive to the  
farmers of hay, corn, sheep, &c.  
The rain here has prevailed three  
weeks almost without intermission,  
and travelling during the last week  
was nearly suspended. The head  
of a mill-pond on the Ludlow road  
some days since gave way, owing  
to the unusual pressure of the water.  
Five horses in a coal team, some dis-  
tance

tance from the place, were overwhelmed in the torrent, and drowned before assistance could be procured; as were two horses in a team on the Martley road, in consequence of their being forced by the current into a deep ditch.

In Yorkshire the floods were attended by a storm, which greatly contributed to the damage they occasioned. The canal at Huddersfield has been considerably injured, and several mills and houses near Holmfirth, and other places in the West Riding, have been entirely swept away, by the overflowing of different streams. The rivers Ouse and Tees rose unusually high.

In Gloucestershire, Warwickshire, Oxfordshire, Staffordshire, and in fact in almost every county in the kingdom, the inundations have been extensive and greatly injurious.

The aqueduct bridge for the duke of Bridgewater's canal over Chorlton brook, at Stratford, has given way; as has the aqueduct for the Ashton canal, near Ashton.

On the Cheadle road two horses in a post chaise, were drowned, and the driver narrowly escaped by standing on the top of the carriage.

About Sheffield, the rivers Dunn and Sheaf were swollen to an unusual height, overflowed their banks, inundating the houses and country adjoining.

Many parts of the Carlisle road were, for some time, impassable; the bridges, however, on that line have resisted the torrent.

Many hundred acres of grass, ready for the scythe, have been laid under water, and materially injured, by the overflowing of the river Derwent, and a considerable quantity of new hay has been carried away. Marketon brook, which runs

through Derby, has likewise much damage.

The rise of the Trent, on 1 day, was almost instantaneous; hundreds of persons were employed on its banks during the morning making hay; and in the evening, thousands of sheep were lost; and at Cal fine boy, twelve years of age drowned.

The lower part of the to Ashbourn was inundated to extent, that the inhabitants driven to the upper apartment.

The Manchester heavy coach passing Hanging bridge, was lost, the water washed over bridge, and for a space of 300 yards, poured in a ton cross the road: the carriage considerable distance, was from the road, while the swam, till, by extraordinary fortunate exertion, they re the road: two hundred were collected, expecting instant to see the coach dash a precipice of considerable but without being able to afford least assistance. On other part of the road the water was so high the horses were up to their and the body of the coach water; the trees were the guide, the hedges being in washed away.

The road about Cardiff has impassable. Two bridge Congleton, one near Ston another near Newcastle, has demolished.

DIED. At Annonny, in year, Stephen Montgolfie brated for his invention

He was a paper-maker, very well versed in medical chymistry. The paper manufactured equalled paper, and contributed to the celebrity of printing. He was the first vellum paper in France. At Valence, in France, after reigned 24 years, 6 months, 11 days, aged 81 years and 8 days. Pope Pius VI. formerly John Angelo Braschi. He died at Cesena, Dec. 27, 1775; created cardinal by his predecessor XIV. in April, elected pope, Feb. 15, 1775, the 22d of the same month, possession at St. John Lateran, Nov. 30, in the same year,

ing in the fields; and in this neighbourhood much now is not in, some not cut. The beans are nearly all mowed, but none carried; circumstances which the oldest person cannot remember. A small brook, also between Rothwell and Desborough, in the county of Northampton, at the same time rose 14 feet perpendicular.

*Turin.* Yesterday our university was shut, and the colleges sealed, by order of the king. This morning 70 priests, who were hitherto confined in the archbishop's seminary, were embarked on the Po, to be transported. Among the provisors of our university were several jacobins. Our city has presented field-marshal Suvaroff with a beautiful gold-hilted sword, as a token of gratitude for their delivery. He graciously received this present, and invited the deputies who delivered it to dine with him.

#### SEPTEMBER.

The rain fell this day in such that the flood next morning at Melbourn, in the county of Bedford, was by far the highest remembered by the oldest persons; some of the natives are 100 years of age. In a few days a rivulet there rose 10 or 12 feet perpendicular; and several villages were much inundated, in former times the water in the floods were never known to rise. A bed of large gravel was brought down by the force of the stream, and lay together in an oblong heap in the street; and in some places the gravel changed its course, and formed a new bed. These only heavy rains are the alarming, as the greatest part of the wheat and barley are stand-

At Mantua the feast of the reconquest of that city was celebrated with great solemnity. Before the cathedral the following beautiful inscription was exhibited: "*Deo redemptori quod Mantua feliciter expugnata, et a clementissimo D. N. Imp. Francisco II. Semp. Aug. iterum in fidem recepta, Italiam a triennali captivitate liberaverit: placis orbis Christiani universo gratiarum solemnitas.*"

*Dresden.* On Friday last the princesses of Hohenlohe, and suite, arrived here, and alighted at the Hotel de Pologne. This morning the doors of her apartment were found open; the bed of the princesses, and the floor of her bed-room, stained with blood; and neither the nor her jewels, money, clothes, and other effects, to be found. None of her servants or equipage are missing.

Horsemen

## 32 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

Horsemen have been dispatched in different directions; and every body is anxious to unriddle this mysterious circumstance.

Accounts from Sweden mention the accidental drowning of a woman of the name of Olofson, at the age of 96. The father of the woman was found dead in a street in Stockholm; her mother stabbed herself: of three husbands, to whom she had been married, the first was hanged for killing her own brother; the second was blown up by a mine, at the siege of Schiveindtz; and the third, with whom she lived near 20 years, was suffocated by the fumes of a laboratory. Her youngest son was drowned, and her eldest transported; her daughter, at the age of 20, disappeared, and was never since heard of. In fine, the misfortunes of this family seemed to extend to the relatives of those concerned with it, as a son and daughter of her first husband's also came to an untimely death, soon after his marriage.

The following is a list of claimants in Ireland, who suffered in the rebellion, summer 1798. (These claims were put in before the commissioners appointed, by act of parliament, for the relief of suffering loyalists), in the following counties:

	£	s.	d.
Antrim,	- 17,662	7	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Carlow,	- 26,273	5	8
Clare,	- 856	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Corke,	- 1,832	10	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Downe,	- 12,062	7	10
Dublin,	- 24,712	0	11
Galway,	- 4,093	9	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Kildare,	- 93,223	6	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Kilkenny,	- 27,842	7	10
King's,	- 2,494	9	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Leitrim,	- 2,316	19	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Longford,	- 1,011	19	8

Mayo,	- 99,739
Meath,	- 13,753
Queen's,	- 1,815
Roscommon,	- 329
Sligo,	- 15,671
Tipperary,	- 1,366
Waterford,	- 1,326
Westmeath,	- 2,806
Wexford,	- 311,341
Wicklow,	- 129,971

£ 792,501

Before the count d'A Edinburgh, he transmitted following letter to the lord p magistrates:

"Circumstances relative to the good of the service of the brother, making it requisite that I should leave this city, where I have my residence, I have received the most distinguished marks of attention and should reproach myself, should I depart, without expressing my respects to the respectable magistrates, and to the inhabitants at large, with grateful sense with which they are penetrated for the noble conduct in which they have secured the generous hospitality of his majesty. I hope I shall have it in my power to make in happier moments, my friends at this occasion, and express more fully the sentiments which you have inspired in me by your sincere assurance of what only permits me to offer at present."

15th. A large and brilliant meteor was observed about eight this evening. The sky was tolerably clear, and it proceeded from the N. W. to the S. E. at a considerable elevation above the atmosphere. It had

of a beautifully blazing  
ly passing along, with a  
nalous motion, but with-  
and, just before it became  
few red sparks detached  
from it, as is the case  
cket is falling. Though,  
like other meteors, it was  
inflammable air, kindled  
fric spark, the light was  
e vivid than inflammable  
exhibits when burning,  
rather the white light in  
which is produced by  
zinc. Its real altitude,  
course, could only be as-  
by those accustomed to  
al observations, if any  
fortunate enough to be in  
uation for a view of it;  
was certainly pretty high,  
ave been visible over a  
ce of the earth. The day  
very rainy; in the after-  
had been a little thun-  
about ten minutes before  
r appeared, there were  
ications of lightning to-  
east.

Jeremiah Beck, a young  
ir character, was indicted  
usly assaulting Jane Gibbs,  
gton-gardens, on the 20th  
ast, and taking from her  
red leather pocket-book,  
is in gold, a half guinea,  
even shilling pieces. Jane  
ring given her evidence to  
effect, with the particu-  
r following the prisoner,  
ring a gentleman's servant  
er in taking him; and the  
nd another man (Thomas  
delivering their testimony  
of all they saw and knew  
saction; the prisoner was  
for his defence: when he  
it the charge made against  
LI.

him was wholly unfounded, and  
that he had taken nothing from the  
woman; he added a variety of cir-  
cumstances relating to his appre-  
hension, and concluded by protest-  
ing his innocence. A number of  
persons were then called, to prove  
that the said Jane Gibbs (an ill-  
favoured, disgusting figure) had  
been in the habit of stopping,  
speaking to, and afterwards charg-  
ing gentlemen with robbing her.  
One of these gentlemen that had  
been so treated by her was Dr. Ford,  
the ordinary of Newgate; two of  
the jury also said she had acted in a  
similar manner towards them.—The  
issue was, the acquittal of the pri-  
soner, and the hissing and hooting  
the woman out of court.

28th. At a common hall this day  
for the election of lord mayor, the  
return was in favour of aldermen  
Combe and Skinner, but a poll was  
demanded for sir William Staines.

DIED. At Vienna (an example  
of the good effects of industry  
and parsimony), Charles Abraham  
Wetzlar, baron of Blankenb., a  
baptized Jew, who began his car-  
reer by performing slight-of-hand  
tricks, afterwards became an under-  
commissary in the seven years war,  
and ended it in the 85th year of his  
age as a baron. He has left three  
sons and five daughters, three of  
whom are married to barons Augh-  
bergh, Lezency, and Lowenbrunn,  
and two to counts Testetics and  
Clary. His fortune is estimated  
at five millions of florins, about  
500,000*l.* sterling.

7th. At Bowood-park (the seat of  
the marquis of Lansdown), John In-  
genhoufz, M. D. physician to his  
Imperial majesty, fellow of the royal  
society of London, and of several  
other learned societies; a man of  
D great

great simplicity of manners and benevolence of disposition; to whom the public are indebted for several curious and useful discoveries, particularly in the application of pneumatic chymistry and natural philosophy to the purposes of medical and agricultural improvements. His "Experiments upon Vegetables, discovering their great Power of purifying the common Air in Sunshine, and of injuring it in the Shade and at Night," first published in 8vo. 1779, have since been extended and improved, and republished lately on the continent, in collections of his works, in French and German editions, which include his papers in the "Philosophical Transactions." Prefixed to these editions is a portrait of the author. He was a native of Breda, and for some time practised physic in his native country. He came to England about the year 1767, to acquire information concerning the Suttonian method of inoculating the small-pox; and in 1768, (on the recommendation of the late sir John Pringle, who very highly esteemed him) he was engaged to go to Vienna to inoculate the archduchess Theresia-Elizabeth (the only daughter of the emperor Joseph II.) and the archdukes Ferdinand and Maximilian, brothers of the emperor. In the Spring of the following year he went to Italy, and inoculated the grand duke of Tuscany. The rewards of these services were the rank of body physician and counsellor of state to their imperial majesties, with a pension for life of about 600*l.* sterling *per annum*. For several years past he has resided in this country, to which, from his first acquaintance with it, he has always been much attached, and

where he passed his time almost ceaselessly in scientific pursuits. "Philosophical Transactions" LXV. are his experiments torpedos; LXVI. easily measuring the diminution taking place on the mixture of mon and nitrous air, with experiments on platina; LXVIII. way of lighting a candle by small electrical spark; *ibid.* electrical experiments to show how far the phenomena of trophorus may be accounted for. Dr. Franklin's theory of and negative electricity; account of a new kind of malleable air or gas; *ibid.* 53 new methods of suspending needles; *ibid.* 661, experiments in electricity; LXX. degree of salubrity of the air at sea, compared with the sea-shore, and that of air moved from the sea; LXXI. farther considerations on the influence of the vegetable kingdom on the animal creation.

---

#### OCTOBER.

1st. *Tues.* The rains which yesterday were, in the east of the county, heavy to an almost beyond conception. The damage done by the high and flowing of the water to mills, roads, hop-gardens, and fields, is immense. Many whose habitations were situated to rivers and streams, and ground, were obliged to flee to upper apartments for the safety of their lives, and there remain this extraordinary flood has ded. At our bridge, and vicinity of other places, the wa-

the height of several feet above what it had ever done before in the history of the oldest man living; and the swell was so powerful, that it rose at Uckfield, five feet in the space of one minute. Two unfortunate men, who at Uckfield were, by the impetuosity of the torrent, swept away from before their own eyes, after in vain attempting to draw the water from their houses, were carried off by the current in the midst of some hundreds of persons, who could render them no assistance. They were, however, in 3 days after discovered, about 50 miles down the stream, lodged against a willow tree, when a man, at the risk of his own life, swam to them, and found Mr. Curteis yet alive, but could then afford him no relief. It was, however, by the help of a rope and a long ladder, soon afterwards got out, and taken to a public house, where he appeared sensible, but uttered several words, but expired in about an hour and a half afterwards. Attempts were at the same time made to get out the body of Wood, the other sufferer, but it was not got afloat, and was not found till the next day. Curteis was a very useful man in his neighbourhood, and much respected. He kept the parish accounts, which, in a number of other accounts, was carried away by the flood; but the book that contained most of them was found, a few days since, at the bottom of the river, and the fifth poor-book picked up yesterday. This disastrous event was effected by lord Gage, who gave a man that ventured into the river 2 guineas, for his humane exertions.

Mr. Sir William Staines having

early declined the poll for lord mayor; and alderman Coombe and Skinner being returned to the court of aldermen; the latter, on a scrutiny, was declared duly elected; but declined taking on him the high office.

In consequence of a misunderstanding which took place between admiral lord St. Vincent and vice-admiral sir John Orde, while they were employed on the service of their country in the Mediterranean, a challenge was sent by the latter a few days since to the noble earl, and accepted by him. Yesterday morning was the time appointed for the hostile meeting; but their intention having been privately made known to Mr. justice Ford, a warrant was granted against both those brave and meritorious officers, under the authority of which, sir John was arrested early yesterday morning, at Durant's hotel in Jermyn-street, by Townshend and Sayers, who kept him in custody till ten o'clock, when Mr. Ford bound him over in the penalty of 2000*l.* to keep the peace, and two sureties in 1000*l.* each. Mr. Ford then set off expressly, attended by Townshend, to the seat of lord St. Vincent, at Brentwood, near which the duel was to have been fought, and where they found his lordship preparing to set out to receive his antagonist. Mr. Ford immediately informed him of the nature of his errand, and bound him over to keep the peace in the same terms as those to which sir John Orde had been obliged to subscribe. We understand that earl Spencer and Mr. secretary Dundas are the sureties for each. Thus terminated a business, which, had it proceeded to the extremity intended, might have afforded a most

serious cause of regret to the country, which must naturally be interested in the personal safety of two such excellent officers.—The misunderstanding alluded to, originated, it is said, in the neglect which the latter conceived to have been manifested towards him, by rear-admiral Nelson being appointed to the command of the squadron with which he vanquished the French fleet off the coast of Egypt, although sir John was his superior in naval rank in the fleet of lord St. Vincent, from which it was detached. Sir John remonstrated on the subject, and the correspondence which passed between him and the noble admiral on the occasion was of so unpleasant a nature that he resigned his command, and returned to England. On his arrival he applied to the admiralty to be allowed an opportunity of justifying his conduct; but lord Spencer, in the most handsome and becoming terms, endeavoured to dissuade him from his purpose; at the same time assuring him, that their lordships entertained the highest opinion of his conduct, both as an officer and a gentleman. In this situation the affair rested, till the recent return of lord St. Vincent afforded sir John an opportunity of making a personal application to his lordship for the satisfaction to which he considered himself to be entitled.

19th. Intelligence was this day received at the admiralty, from admiral Mitchell, communicating the total loss of *La Lutine*, of 52 guns, captain Skynner, on the outward bank of the Fly island passage, on the night of the 9th instant, in a heavy gale at N. N. W. *La Lutine* had, on the same morning, sailed from Yarmouth roads with several

passengers, and an immense quantity of treasure, for the Texel; a strong lee-tide rendered the effort of captain Skynner, to save the threatened danger, unavailing and it was alike impossible, during the night, to receive any assistance either from the *Arrow*, captain Portlock, which was in company or the shore, from whence the schoots were in readiness to go her. When the dawn broke, *Lutine* was in vain looked for; had gone to pieces, and the board unfortunately perished, except two men, who were picked up, and one of whom has died from the fatigue he had counteracted. The survivor is Schabracq, a notary public. In the annals of our naval history, it has scarcely ever happened attended with so much calamity both of a public as well as private nature. The return from the lion-office makes the whole amount to 600,000 dollars, about 140,000 sterling, in specie, on board *Lutine*, which had been shipped by individual merchants in this country for the relief of different communities in Hamburg. There were also several merchants on board.

22d. This day another coronation ball was held, for the election of lord-mayor. Alderman Comb and sir William Plumer were returned by the livery to the court of commons; whose choice falling upon the former, he was accordingly invested with the gold chain, &c.

23d. A grand requiem and solemn dirge were this day performed, at the chapel of the Sarum ambassador, on the occasion of the death of pope Pius VI. The late bishop officiated at the altar, and Mr. Dignum, of Dru-



ing the dirge in a masterly resolute style. A splendid altar was erected in the middle chapel; and the whole was truly graceful and elegant.

28th. At Norwich, Sir Dunbar, baronet, major of the 14th regiment of light infantry, quartered there, and he was unhappily involved in a dispute at mess with his officers. He was a man of a violent nature, which may have led him into error on the occasion, whichever party was in the quarrel was of a most violent nature, and he returned much bruised from blows received in the scuffle. The next day, going to the mess-room, he denounced the other officers, "that they had offended any of them, he was bound to make an apology; or, if that was not thought sufficient, he would make them honourable satisfaction." This proposal was refused; the officers insisted, "that he must go out; for that, as he had the command of the whole regiment, nothing would do but to satisfy them." Sir George replied, "that he would live or die in the regiment of which he had been an officer for 20 years, and that a pistol would end the dispute." Here he cut off all communication; but they made a most deep impression on his mind. For two successive days he neither took food nor sleep, and his melancholy appeared on his face with the most alarming apprehensions. Lady Dunbar took up his razors, pistols, &c. and watched him with unceasing care. Her distress at seeing him so wretched was very great, and the night she moaned very

much, and was quite restless. Sir George said, "Maria, you disturb me, I will get up," which he immediately did, put on his watch-coat, and lay down on the floor. Lady Dunbar then endeavoured to conceal the anguish of her mind, in hopes to pacify him, and being overcome with watching fell asleep. Sir George, as soon as he perceived it, left the room, and at about five or six in the morning walked out. Her ladyship, when she awoke, being much alarmed by his absence, eagerly inquired for him, and was told he had taken a morning walk, having a violent head-ach, and thinking the air would do him good. This however, proved only a pretence; for he had gone to purchase a case of pistols, and stood by while the bullets were casting, which, with the pistols, he brought home concealed under his watch-coat. On his return he went to Lady Dunbar, who took hold of his hand, observing, at the same time, "How cold you are!" To which he answered, "Yes I shall be better presently." She then proposed to make breakfast; but he declined it, saying, that he had a letter to write first, and that he would ring to let her know when he should have finished it. He then parted from her, after pressing her hand very hard; went to his study, wrote his will, and instantly after blew out his brains. Lady Dunbar, who heard the report of the pistol, ran down into the room, and fell insensible on his body, which lay extended on the floor, and from which she was taken up all covered with his blood, and immediately removed to a friend's house. They were a very happy couple, and she had accompanied him in all his campaigns. His remains were interred,

with military honours, at St. Peter's church, the dean having refused leave (which was applied for) to have him buried in the cathedral. He is succeeded by his cousin-german, George Dunbar, esq. a gentleman of the highest respectability as a merchant and magistrate in Liverpool, of which he served the office of mayor 1797.

### NOVEMBER.

6th. Last night, on the receding of the tide, the body of a middle aged man was found in an erect position upon the mud of the Thames near Black-friers bridge. From circumstances it is believed, that the deceased walked deliberately into the water. The body proved to be that of a watchmaker, of St. John's street, Clerkenwell, who had been absent from his family eight days. He was skilful and ingenious in his profession; and has left a wife and five young children. He had been for some weeks in a desponding way.

*Nice.* The funeral ceremonies of pope Pius VI. ended on the 31st ult. They dispensed with the usual form of opening a conclave, for the election of a new pope, on the last day of the funeral of the deceased one, in order to know from Vienna, where they dispatched a courier, the sentiments of that court, and which of the cardinals the emperor would wish to see elevated to the papal dignity.

The brilliant sword given by his Neapolitan majesty to lord Nelson was made a present to the king of Naples by Charles III. on his departure for Spain, in the following words:—"With this sword I con-

quered the kingdom which I resign to thee:—it ought in fact to be possessed by the first descendant of the same, or by him who restores it to thee, in case it is ever be lost."

Mr. Horneman, the present caravan traveller, who is a young German, full of health and enterprize, has written a letter to sir J. Banks, from Tripoli. He has travelled from Cairo, in Egypt, through the Lybian desert, to Fezzan, the largest Oasis in the Great Sahara, a route hitherto unexplored by a European whose travels have been communicated to the public. The journey from Cairo to Fezzan he halted at Sewah, which, the notices of Mr. Brown, some months ago, had been clearly ascertained to be the Oasis of An Nibah. Mr. Horneman's new observations made at his leisure on the spot, place the matter beyond all manner of doubt. Mr. Horneman was late this season for the caravan goes from Fezzan to Soudan, apprehending under that name Hadramout Bournon, the great domain near the Niger. Meanwhile he has sent from Tripoli, by a conveyance not yet arrived, a journal of his present travels; there is every reason to hope, he will accomplish his great undertaking of visiting the unknown internal regions of Africa, especially from the following occurrences mentioned in his letter: he was rescued from Sewah by a large party sent to seize him, on suspicion of his being a French spy. His manners and behaviour were completely Moslem, and he presented himself so thoroughly master of the Koran, that he was rewarded with blessings and alms as a good

d sent forward on his  
ish worm, not unlike a  
has this year destroyed  
s of trees in America.  
are the first objects of  
dation. In some places  
res are as naked as in  
of winter.

olemn dirge was this day  
at St. Patrick's chapel,  
, for the repose of the  
Roman pontiff, pope  
whose remains the ac-  
pulchral rites were re-  
abbé Sieyes and his ac-

The service was per-  
very splendid style by  
, the Roman catholic  
London, assisted by Dr.  
top of Waterford, seve-  
bishops, and most of the  
at persuasion in the vic-  
netropolis.—A very elo-  
fecting funeral oration  
ed by Dr. O'Leary, who  
y felicitating his flock  
piness they enjoyed in  
, on which, and its con-  
pronounced a glowing

Though the ceremony  
in the morning, yet the  
which, beside a great  
those who are number-  
t named, consisted of  
ign ambassadors, and  
nobility of both sexes,  
ntly till half past four in  
, when they retired  
fied

very dreadful accident  
last night in Fitzroy-  
ie earl of Scarborough,  
r, lady Louisa Hartley,  
his lordship's carriage  
square, which is badly  
coachman mistook his  
fortunately drove over

into the area which is dug on the  
North, for the row of houses on that  
side of the square. Mr. Shield, the ce-  
lebrated musical composer, happen-  
ing to pass that way soon after, was  
alarmed by violent groanings, issu-  
ing from the dark side of the square.  
He hastened to the spot, and pro-  
curing a light, discovered the very  
melancholy accident which had ta-  
ken place. He immediately got pro-  
per assistance; and lord Scarborough  
and his sister, who had both fainted,  
but most providentially had received  
no very dangerous hurt, were re-  
moved to the house of a French  
surgeon in the neighbourhood, to-  
gether with the coachman, who  
had his ribs broke, and the footman,  
whose leg was shattered in so dread-  
ful a manner, that immediate am-  
putation was declared necessary.  
Lord Scarborough very humanely  
ordered the best assistance to be  
procured; and Mr. Heavittide, the  
surgeon, was sent for, who concur-  
ing in opinion with the French gen-  
tleman, the operation was immedi-  
ately performed. A hackney coach  
having been procured, lord Scar-  
borough and his sister went to Mr.  
Hartley's house, in Gower-street;  
and we are happy to learn, that  
they have suffered no material  
injury from the accident, except  
that his lordship received a small  
contusion in his head. Their  
escape is to be considered as very  
providential, as the height of the  
fall could not be less than 10 or 12  
feet.

DIED. Kien Long, upwards of  
64 years emperor of China, over  
which kingdom he began to reign  
1735. He is succeeded by his son  
Ka Hing, who has for two years  
administered the government of that  
country. He was perhaps the best  
known

known to Europe of all the monarchs of China who had preceded him; and more particularly to England by the embassy sent thence to him in 1792. The author of the "Pursuits of Literature" has addressed a poetical epistle to him; and Voltaire had before done the same, on his majesty's talent for versifying, in which he styles him "*Monarque au nez camus*." Peter Pindar also wrote a poetical epistle to him. The whole empire is in great distress on account of the death of the emperor, whose virtues had endeared him to all his subjects. He was a person of a very graceful appearance, of about five feet ten inches in height, and of a slender and elegant form; his nose was rather aquiline; and the whole of his countenance presented a perfect regularity of features, which by no means announced the great age he was said to have attained; his person was attracting and his deportment accompanied by an affability which, without lessening the dignity of the prince, evinced the amiable character of the man. His dress consisted generally of a loose robe of yellow silk, a cap of black velvet, with a red ball on the top, and adorned with a peacock's feather which is the peculiar description of Mandarins of the first class; he usually wore boots embroidered with gold; and a sash of blue silk girded his waist. The emperor died in the 80th year, and the grand Chouisa, who is the prime minister, and retained in office, still preserves the affections of the people. The late emperor of China, Kien Long, began his reign in 1733, and his grandfather Canghy reigned almost as long, he having ascended the throne in 1660, and died in

1722. It was Canghy, who allusion to the one storied of his subjects, exclaimed, doubtedly, this Europe mu very small and pitiful countr the inhabitants cannot find enough to spread out their but are obliged to live up the air."

---

#### DECEMBER.

2d. This afternoon two bited houses, on Snow-h down. They were used s houses by a wholesale groo being old, and the floors es overloaded, they came do very fortunately without an receiving any injury.

4th. Six waggons, load part of the treasure taken in Spanish frigates, reached t from Plymouth. At nine the waggons arrived at Ke where they were met by a guard of the grenadier bat the guards, and the proces ved along Piccadilly, St. street, Pall-Mall, the Strand street, and Cheapside. W cavalcade reached the 2 house, the lord mayor, 1 mavotefs, capt. Young, & in front of the house, and d of a golden cup, "Succes British navy," the band Rule Britannia, while the tars, who were regaled same time, gave his lordst cheers.

6th. A numerous meet place at the London Taver purpose of alleviating the the industrious poor. Mr. D being called to the chair mended an extension of

ed with so good effect, in Mr. W. Forster entered to the benefits that had re-  
m that subscription, and at in the months ending of last April, 40,000 per-  
been relieved by 750,918  
om the soup-shops, at an  
expense of 3,476*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*  
cluded by moving resolu-  
extend the meritorious  
nent. A subscription then  
ce, and a committee of 35  
was appointed to conduct

*Waterford.* On Saturday : most tremendous fire, we  
er had the mortification of  
itself to, broke out in the  
use of Messrs. Perriers,  
notwithstanding the most  
inary exertions of the mayor  
iffs, of gen. Myers, the of-  
id privates of the garrison,  
the gentlemen, and other  
sts, who attended, the en-  
ic, with an amazing quan-  
gars, the utensils, &c. were  
to ashes.

The sword which has been  
earl St. Vincent, by the  
ion of London, was this  
ivered to his lordship, by

Clark, esq. the present  
lain.

The footman who was with  
borough, when his carriage  
erfet near Fitzroy-square,  
his wounds, and was this  
ied.

Jean Baptiste Prevot, a  
ian, was taken from New-  
Execution-Dock, attended  
water-bailiff, carrying the  
r, the sheriffs, and city mar-  
suffer the sentence of the  
the murder of capt. Wil-  
board the Lady Shore tran-

sport. He was accompanied in the  
cart by a Romish priest, to whom  
he paid great attention, being pe-  
nitently resigned to his fate. The  
body, after hanging the usual time,  
was brought back for dissection.

24th. Early this morning, a ter-  
rible fire broke out at the premises  
of Messrs. Lucas and Martin, sugar-  
bakers, in Osborne-street, White-  
chapel, which consumed the same.  
The cause is not known, but it is  
generally supposed to have been  
from accident. On the preceding  
evening, about eight, Mr. Martin  
went over the premises to see if all  
was safe, as was his usual custom,  
previous to returning home. About  
the hour first mentioned, the people  
in a warehouse opposite were made  
sensible of an approaching conflagra-  
tion by the excessive heat arising  
from the flames, and on going into  
the street (which was totally enve-  
loped in fire and smoke), fortunately  
recollected the imminent danger in  
which the two porters were placed,  
who slept over the sugar ware-  
rooms; upon which they, with dif-  
ficulty, found their way to the prin-  
cipal gate, where they endeavoured  
to force an entrance: in this, how-  
ever, they could not succeed; but,  
happily, the noise which they made  
with sledge-hammers so far answer-  
ed their purpose, as to awaken  
and preserve the lives of the men,  
one of whom escaped over the roof;  
the other, in his shirt, ventured  
down stairs, and jumped from the  
lower windows into the street, with-  
out sustaining any other injury than  
being scorched by the fire. The  
premises were built in the summer  
of 1798, at upwards of 5,000*l.*  
expense; and the whole property  
was insured much under its real  
value.

30th.

30th. The consuls of the French republic considering that for six months past, the body of Pius VI. has been lying in the city of Valence without having had the honours of burial granted to it, have published a decree, reciting,—that, though this old man, respectable by his misfortunes, was for a moment the enemy of France, it was only when seduced by the councils of men who surrounded his old age;—that it becomes the dignity of the French nation, and is conformable to the sensibility of the national character, to bestow marks of consideration upon a man who occupied one of the highest ranks upon earth: and therefore, “1st. The minister of the interior shall give orders that the body of Pius VI. be buried with the honours due to those of his rank. 2d. That a simple monument be raised to him, on the place of his burial, expressing the dignity which he bore.”

The light-house erected on the island of Anholt, being 112 feet above the surface of the water, so that the fire on it, on account of its extraordinary height, often misleads mariners in point of distance; measures have been taken for placing a lantern, at about half the height above-mentioned, on the east side of the light-house, facing the flat and point of Knoben, which may also be seen from a southern and northern direction; but to ships coming from a western direction it will not be visible, being covered by the light-house. This lantern-fire will be lighted, for the first time, on the 11th of January, 1800, from which time it will be continued every night, in addition to the usual fire.

The largest bell in the world, is in the cathedral of Cologne, presented by the emperor Anno, and weighs the most extraordinary weight of 432,000 lb or 193 tons.

The following vessels, of different nations, passed through the S in the course of the year 1799

English	....	2,599
Danish	.....	1,571
Swedish	....	1,674
Prussians	....	1,420
Americans	..	152
Rosstockers	..	137
Pappenburgers,		97
Hamburgers,		5
Oldenburgers,		33
Bremeners	..	61
Lubeckers	..	54
Russians	....	13
Portuguese	..	2

Together 7,818  
of all nations.

The following is a statement of the quantity of table beer brewed by the first twelve houses in London, for the last two years, ending on the 31st of July in each year 1798.

	<i>Barrels</i>
Kirkman and co.	. 30,01
Sandford and co.	. 20,21
Charrington and co.	. 14,44
Edmonds and co.	. 13,54
Nieman and co.	. 13,29
Cape and son	. 12,79
Bond, Edward	. 10,57
Satchell, Richard	. 9,69
Park and co.	. 9,69
Levelque, John	. 8,31
Cowell and co.	. 7,57
Holbrook, James	. 6,25

1799,	<i>Barrels.</i>
n and co. .	28,266
d and co. .	18,726
ine, Gideon,	18,667
gton and co.	14,363
s and co. .	13,964
id son , .	12,327
, Richard .	10,253
d co. . .	10,129
ie, John .	9,317
Edward . .	9,245
and co . .	7,547
st, James .	6,486

Of an apoplexy, at Ab-  
the department of the  
s, where he had for se-  
lived in great retire-  
state bordering upon  
79th year, Marmontel,  
" Belisarius." When,  
ago, he was nominated  
lature, he went to the  
sembly; and, thanking  
tizens for this mark of  
to them, " You behold,  
a body enfeebled by  
re heart of an honest  
rows old." He was ill  
hours before he died.  
a wife and two children  
ferent circumstances.

*in the Year 1799.*

The lady of sir J. Ken-  
a daughter.  
lady of sir Francis Lin-  
bart. a son and heir.  
of sir John Harrington,  
ghter.  
y Margaret M'Lean, a  
Countess Conyngham, a  
Athol, a son.

Lady Charlotte Duncombe, a  
daughter.

*March* 4th. Lady of lord Robert  
Fitzgerald, minister at Copenhagen,  
two daughters.

5th. Countess of Derby, a daugh-  
ter.

17th. Lady of sir John Trollope,  
bart. a daughter.

20th. Lady Charlotte Wingfield,  
a son.

*April* 3d. Lady Bruce, a daugh-  
ter.

5th. Lady Brownlow, a daugh-  
ter.

8th. Lady Elizabeth Lowther, a  
daughter.

9th. At Vienna, the empress of  
Germany, an archduke, baptized  
by the name of Joseph Francis  
Leopold.

23d. Lady of A. Allardyce, esq.  
M. P. a daughter.

25th. Lady of Inigo Freeman  
Thomas, M. P. a daughter.

Lady Riversdale, a son.  
The lady of sir Thomas Parkyns,  
bart. a daughter.

*May* 2d. Countess Camden, a son  
and heir.

4th. Countess of Cassilis, a daugh-  
ter.

The lady of the Hon. Col. Vaugh-  
an, M. P. a son.

8th. The lady of William Baker,  
esq. M. P. a son.

12th. The hon. Mrs. Gunning, a  
son.

14th. The lady of Sam. Smith,  
esq. M. P. a son.

25th. Lady Rodney, a son.

28th. Lady Mulgrave, a daugh-  
ter.

29th. At St. Petersburg, the  
young grand duchess, consort of the  
grand duke Alexander, a princess.

*June* 11. The marchioness of  
Donegal, a son.

14th. The

## 44 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

14th. The lady of fir John Char-  
din Musgrave, bart. a son.

21st. Countess of Harborough, a  
daughter.

The lady of Edward Berkeley  
Portman, esq. a son.

Lady of the hon. and rev. T. J.  
Twissleton, a son.

25th. The lady mayorefs, a son.

*July* 6th. The marchionefs of  
Tichfield, a son.

10th. The right hon. lady Auck-  
land, a son.

11th. The duchefs of Manchester,  
a son and heir.

15th. Viscountess Deerhurst, a  
daughter.

The lady of Sackville Gwynne,  
esq. a daughter.

16th. The duchefs of Montrose,  
a son and heir.

18th. Right hon. lady Charlotte  
Nares, a son.

The countess of Aylesford, two  
children

21st. The right hon. lady Rous,  
a daughter.

Lady Mary Fludyer, a daughter.

*August* 15th. Countess of Aboyne,  
a daughter.

16th. Lady of the hon. Lawrence  
Dundas, a son.

*September* 2d. The lady of fir James  
Saumarez, a son.

6th. The lady of Edward Law,  
esq. a daughter.

14th. Lady Lucy Bridgeman, a  
daughter.

At Potsdam, the queen of Prussia,  
a princess.

16th. The lady of alderman Per-  
ring, a daughter.

19th. Lady Harriet Sullivan, a  
son.

22d. The countess of Cork, a  
son.

31st. Viscountess Fielding, a  
son.

*November* 4th. The lady  
cellency Mr. Spencer Smith  
ambassador at Constanti  
daughter.

The lady of gen. Cra  
of the daughters of the earl  
william, a son and heir, at

The lady of fir Edwar  
bart. a son.

7th. Lady Dynevor, a  
The lady of Thomas

Jones, esq. M. P. a daught  
The hon. Mrs. Stanley

ter.

Lady Charles Aynsley  
9th. At Stockholm, l

the queen of Sweden,  
and heir to the throne.

13th. Lady Inverary,

22d. Lady Arden, a

27th. The lady of Ger  
Rose, esq. M. P. a son.

The lady of Robert  
esq. M. P. a daughter.

Countess Spencer, a

### MARRIAGES in the 1

*Jan.* 8th. Count Fran  
of the Hague, to the  
Naylor.

14th. The hon. Hug  
to Miss J. Gordon.

25th. George Abercr  
son of fir Ralph Aberc  
Miss Montagu Dundas  
daughter of the right l  
Dundas, one of his majes  
pal secretaries of state.

*Feb.* 13th. Major-gen  
to Miss E. A. Williams.

25th. Sir Thomas  
Thompson, knight,  
Raikes.

*March* 10th. Lord Cl  
roy, second son of the du  
ton, to lady Frances Ste



of the earl of London-

Sir Thomas Webb, bart.  
m. Miss Dillon, daughter  
count Dillon.

Captain Durham, of the  
ry, to lady Charlotte

ight hon. lord William  
, second son to the duke  
an's, to Miss Nelthorpe.

Lieutenant-colonel Stuart  
to lady Caroline Creigh-  
gest daughter of the earl

ght hon. earl of Clanri-  
Miss Burke, daughter of  
s Burke, bart.

16. Major-general sir  
loss, bart. to lady Mary  
b, eldest daughter of the  
einster.

The duke of Rutland, to  
abeth Howard, daughter  
of Carlisle.

Sir Harry Vane Tempest,  
ie right hon. Anne, coun-  
trim.

The earl of Chesterfield,  
l. Thynne.

Viscount Southwell, to  
Berkeley.

Lord Wentworth, eldest  
ie earl of Stafford, to Miss  
ckington, eldest daughter  
n Packington, bart.

Captain Copley, of the  
to lady Cecil Hamilton,  
bionels of Abercorn.

The hon. Joseph Bourke,  
ffory, to Miss Gardiner.

l viscount de Bruges, a  
obleman, to Miss Sarah  
eldest daughter of the late  
lanhope Harvey.

Lieutenant-colonel Drif-  
is majesty's marine forces,  
Anne Caroline Bligh, se-

cond daughter of vice-admiral  
Bligh.

Lord Bagot, to the hon. Miss  
Fitzroy, sister to lord Southamp-  
ton.

The right hon. Francis, earl of  
Llandaff, to Miss Coghlan, sister  
to the countess of Barrymore.

June 1. Lord Hobart, to the hon.  
Miss Eleanor Agnes Eden, eldest  
daughter of lord Auckland.

11th. Sir Robert Williams, bart.  
M. P. to Miss Ann Hughes.

July 25. Colonel de Charmilly,  
to Miss D. Blackwood, daughter of  
sir J. Blackwood, bart.

August 1. The hon. Richard Ry-  
der, M. P. for Tiverton, second  
son of lord Harrowby, to Miss Fre-  
derica Skinner, daughter of sir  
John Skinner, with a fortune of  
100,000*l*.

4th. Vere Isham, esq. second  
son of sir Justinian Isham, bart. to  
Miss Chambers.

6th. Francis Barlow, esq. to the  
right hon. lady Catharine Braba-  
zon, fifth sister of William, the late  
and ninth earl of Meath, and cousin  
to Edward, the present earl of  
Meath.

7th. Captain Carrington Smith,  
to the hon. Charlotte Juliana Butler,  
only daughter of Edmond, the late,  
and eleventh lord viscount Mount-  
garret, and sister of Edmund, pre-  
sent and first earl of Kilkenny, and  
twelfth viscount of Mountgarret.

9th. Culling Smith, esq. to the  
right hon. lady Anne Fitzroy,  
daughter of Garret, late earl of  
Mornington, sister to Richard, the  
present earl of Mornington, and re-  
lict of the hon. Henry Fitzroy,  
fourth son of the late, and brother  
of the present, lord Southampton.

Lieutenant-colonel Houghton,  
of the royal artillery, to Miss Thurlow,  
eldest

eldest daughter of the late bishop of Durham.

Lieutenant-colonel Chester, of the Coldstream regiment of guards, to Miss Clinton, daughter of sir Henry Clinton, K. B. deceased.

James Duff, esq. nephew and heir to the earl of Fife, to Miss Maria Manners, one of the daughters of lady Louisa Manners, and sister to lady Heathcote.

Charles Nathaniel Bayly, esq. to lady Sarah Villiers, fourth daughter of the earl of Jersey.

Sir Henry Willson, to lady Frances Elizabeth Brudenel Bruce, daughter of the earl of Aylebury.

James Frampton, of Moreton, Dorsetshire, esq. to lady Harriet Strangeways, third daughter of the earl of Helictier.

Sir Thomas Maryon Willson, bart. to Miss Elizabeth Smith.

*Sept.* 28th. The right hon. earl Ferrers, to Miss Elizabeth Mundy.

John Angerstein, esq. M. P. to Miss Amelia Lock.

Sir Thomas Durrant, bart. of Scottow, in Norfolk, to Miss Steenberg.

Rear-admiral Chichagoff, of the Russian navy, to Miss Proby, youngest daughter of the late commissioner Proby.

Sir William Loraine, bart. to Miss Campart, of Kensington-Gore.

*Oct.* 16th. Hon. Edward John Tournour, youngest son of the late earl Winterton, to Miss Richardson.

Major John Macdonald, of the regiment of the Isles, to Miss Chambers, daughter of sir Robert Chambers.

Sir Charles Wale Mallet, to Miss Wale, late of Bombay.

The right hon. lord Riversdale, to Miss Charlotte St. Ledger, daughter of lord viscount Doneraile.

26th. Major O'Loughlin 14th light dragoons, to Miss daughter of Mrs. Dupré, land-place.

At the Imperial residence tchina, near St. Petersburg royal highness the archduke palatine of Hungary, to imperial highness the great duchess andrina.

*Nov.* 3d. At Petersburg Imperial highness Helena, to his serene highness theeditary prince Frederick, lenburg.

Vice-admiral Dickson, Willins.

14th. James Carlstairs B of Tillicoultry, to the hon. Cecilia Rollo, fourth daughter of late lord Rollo.

Sir William Cunningham prington, to Miss Græme.

Lord Bantry, to Miss H

23d. Lieutenant-colonel Clinton, of the 1st foot-regiment son of the late gen. Clinton, to the hon. Susan, second daughter of lord

The earl of Portsmouth Norton, sister to lord Gran

#### PROMOTIONS in the Y

*Jan.* 8th. Lieutenant-general Charles Stuart, created of the bath.

9th. Dr. Thomas Somerville one of his majesty's chaplains ordinary, in Scotland.

Dr. Gerald, to be one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary, in Scotland.

Dr. Wm. Gloag, to be his majesty's almoner, in Scotland.

12th. Brevet. To be created in the army, and to take rank

as the respective regiments shall remain embodied for service; col. the right hon. lord Milford, of Lincolnshire militia; col. of Buckinghamshire, of Col. Henry Calvert, of Coldstream foot-guards, to be major to his majesty's lieutenant-colonel William of the Coldstream foot-guards, deputy adjutant-general of the said forces, *vice* Calvert. James Mackenzie, of the 5th, to be major of brigade in South Britain; capt. of the 66th foot, of brigade to the said garrison. Col. Charles of the 2d dragoon guards, lieutenant-governor of Tyne-Clifford's fort. Hospital-Staff. Surgeon of the 5th, from the 5th to be garrison-surgeon of

John Macartney, of the 1st of Armagh, created a general sir William Fawcett, sworn of his majesty's privy-council. Dr. Hugh Hamilton, of Clonsfert and Kilmacduagh, of Offory; rev. Matthew D. promoted to the bishoprics of Clonsfert and Clonsfert. hon. Isaac Corry, to be of the exchequer, in

George Daly, esq. to be his majesty's serjeant-at-law. Thomas Barclay, esq. appointed majesty's consul-general in the United States of America. Col. sir John Mordaunt,

of the Devon and Cornwall miners, to be colonel in the army, and to take rank as such so long only as the said miners shall remain embodied for actual service. Major Thomas Vincent Reynolds, of the 30th foot, to be lieutenant-colonel in the army.—Staff. Colonel Donald Macdonald, of the 55th foot, to be brigadier-general in the island of Guernsey only; captain Drigue Morgan, of the 36th foot, to be major of brigade to the forces.

Right rev. Tho. Lewis O'Beirne, bishop of Meath, sworn of his majesty's most honourable privy-council.

31st. Charles Fauquier, esq. to be page of honour to her majesty.

Feb. 5. George Wardell, M. D. to be physician to the forces.

9th. Charles Arbuthnot, esq. to be his majesty's consul-general in Portugal. Alexander Cockburn, esq. to be his majesty's agent and consul to the circle of Lower Saxony, and to the free cities of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lubeck.

Staff. John Gordon, gent. to be assistant-commissary of stores and provisions in the island of Dominica.

15th. Thomas Boulden Thompson, esq. captain in the royal navy, knighted.

14th. Admirals of the blue, sir Chaloner Ogle, kn. right hon. Samuel viscount Hood, sir Richard Huges, bart. John Elliot, esq. right hon. William lord Hotham, Joseph Peyton, esq. John Carter Allen, esq. sir Charles Middleton, bart. sir Richard King, bart. Philip Adcock, esq. right hon. John, earl of St. Vincent, K. B. right hon. Adam, viscount Duncan, to be admiral of the white.—Vice-admirals of the red, Richard Braithwaite, esq. Philip Colby,

Cosby, esq. Samuel Cornish, esq. John Brisbane, esq. Charles Wolfeley, esq. Samuel Crantion Goodall, esq. his royal highness William Henry duke of Clarence, sir Richard Onslow, bart. Robert Kingmill, esq. sir George Bowyer, bart. sir Hyde Parker, knt. Benjamin Caldwell, esq. hon. William Cornwallis, to be admirals of the blue.—Vice-admirals of the white, William Allen, esq. John Macbride, esq. George Vandeput, esq. Charles Buckner, esq. John Gell, esq. William Dickson, esq. sir Alan Gardner, bart. to be admirals of the blue.—Vice-admirals of the blue, Robert Linzee, esq. sir James Wallace, knt. William Peere Williams, esq. sir Thomas Pasley, bart. John Symons, esq. sir Thomas Kitch, bart. sir Charles Thompson, bart. James Cumming, esq. sir John Colpoys, K. B. Skeffington Lutwich, esq. Archibald Dickson, esq. George Montagu, esq. Thomas Dumarecq, esq. right hon. George lord Keith, K. B. James Pigott, esq. hon. William Waldegrave, to be vice-admirals of the red.—Rear-admirals of the red, Thomas Mackenzie, esq. Thomas Pringle, esq. sir Roger Curtis, bart. Henry Harvey, esq. Robert Man, esq. sir William Parker, bart. Charles Holmes Farritt Calmady, esq. John Bourneier, esq. sir George Young, knt. John Henry, esq. Richard Rodney Bligh, esq. Alexander Gram, esq. George Keppel, esq. Samuel Reeve, esq. to be vice-admirals of the white.—Rear-admirals of the white, Robert Biggs, esq. Francis Parry, esq. Isaac Prescott, esq. John Bazeley, esq. Christopher Mason, esq. Thomas Spry, esq. sir John Ord, bart. William Young, esq. James Gambier, esq. Andrew Mitchell, esq.

Charles Chamberlayne, esq. Rainier, esq. right hon. lord Seymour, to be vice-admiral of the blue.—Rear-admirals of the blue, John Stanhope, esq. C. Parker, esq. Philip Pat Charles Morice Pole, esq. Brown, esq. John Leigh esq. William Swiney, esq. Edmund Nugent, esq. Charles Hamilton, esq. Edm. esq. right hon. Horatio lord K. B. Thomas Lennox Fre sir George Home, bart. Cotton, bart. to be rear-admirals of the red.—The under captains were also appointed officers of his majesty's captains Matthew Squire Home, John Thomas, to be rear-admirals of the red.—James Blake, John Pak Erasmus Gower, knt. J. way, John Blanket, George sir Charles Henry Know hon. Thomas Pakenham Deane, Cuthbert Colling Hawkins Whithed, Arth Smith Child, right hon. lord Fitzgerald, Thomas Tag Thomas Duckworth, to be rear-admirals of the white.—John Knowles, John Wi sir Robert Calder, bart. Richard Dacres, hon. George ley, Thomas West, James Peter Aplin, Henry St. tholomew Samuel Rowland Bickerton, bart. George, Robert Montagu, John, Edward Edwards, Esq. John Warren, bart. and 1 rear-admirals of the 1 ward Thornborough, esq. George Fairfax, knt. sir Samarez, knt. to be captains of his majesty's ships Thomas Pakenham, knt.

and John Thomas Duck-  
appointed flag-officers of

alph lord Lavingdon, of  
m of Ireland, K. B. to  
general and governor in  
over the islands of Nevis,  
pher, Montserrat, Anti-  
ida, Anquilla, and all  
tries and plantations in  
ommonly called or known  
e of the Charibee islands  
eneral C. Leigh.

apt. James Muter, of  
st, to be major of bri-  
forces in the island of  
capt. Richard Pigott, of  
ght dragoons, to be ma-  
le to the said forces.

orge Napier, appointed  
and comptroller of army  
Ireland.

orge Granville Leveson  
ommonly called earl Gow-  
to the house of peers, by  
baron Gower, of Sitten-  
county of York.

ederick, earl of Carlisle,  
ord-lieutenant and *gouverneur*  
f the East-riding of the  
York, and of the town-  
ty of Kingston-upon-  
the duke of Leeds, de-

revet major William  
of the 55th foot, to be  
rigade to the forces, in  
of Guernsey, *vica* Don-  
resigns. James Laugh-  
be commilitary of masters  
s in the East Indies, *vica*  
signed. Richard Yeld-  
to be commilitary of mas-  
forces on the coast of  
l. Garrison. major ge-  
mas Murray, to be com-  
rner of the garrison of

March 1st. George-John, earl  
Spencer, created a knight of the  
garter.

6th. John Bodenham, esq. of  
Discord, to be sheriff of the county  
of Radnor.

13th. Lord Hawkesbury, sworn  
of his majesty's most honourable  
privy council.

James Durno, esq. of Atrochie,  
late consul at Memel, knighted.

19th. Staff. Major Alexander  
Stewart, of the 42d foot, to be  
quarter-master-general to the forces  
serving in Minorca, with the rank  
of lieutenant-colonel in the army.  
Hospital staff. — Moore, M. D.  
acting inspector of hospitals, to be  
inspector of hospitals in Portugal.  
Garrison. — Moorie, D. D. to be  
chaplain of the garrison of Stirling-  
castle.

26th. Rev. George William Lu-  
kin, L. L. D. and prebendary of  
Westminster, to be dean of Wells,  
and the reverend Thomas Causton,  
to be a prebendary of Westminster.

30th. George Canning, esq. ap-  
pointed one of the commissioners  
for managing the affairs of India.

April 3d. Sir George Yonge,  
bart. K. B. took the oath on be-  
ing appointed governor and com-  
mander-in-chief of the Cape of  
Good Hope.

9th. Brevet. To be colonels in  
the army, and to take rank as such  
so long only as their respective regi-  
ments shall remain embodied for  
actual service; col. John Kemys  
Tyrte, of the West Somersetshire  
militia; col. John Stode, of the  
East Somersetshire militia; col.  
John Colby, of the royal Farn-  
borough militia.

18th. The earl of Elgin to be his  
majesty's ambassador extraordinary  
at the Sublime Porte.

I.

J.

Thomas

Thomas Jackson, esq. to be minister-plenipotentiary to the king of Sardinia.

James Talbot, esq. to be secretary of legation at the court of Stockholm.

Justinian Cafamajor, esq. to be secretary of legation at the court of Petersburg.

Anthony Merry, esq. to be consul-general in the dominions of the kings of Denmark, Sweden, and Prussia.

16th. Staff. Col. John Scerret, of the late 7th West India regiment, to be brigadier-general to the forces in the island of Newfoundland. Capt. John Lawrenson, of the 18th light-dragoons, to be major of brigade in North Britain.

23d. His royal highness's prince Edward, created duke of Kent, and of Strathern, in the kingdom of Great Britain, and earl of Dublin, in the kingdom of Ireland.

His royal highness's prince Ernest Augustus, created duke of Cumberland, and of Teviotdale, in the kingdom of Great Britain, and earl of Armagh, in the kingdom of Ireland.

23d. Staff. Col. the hon. Cochran Johnstone, of the 3th West India regiment, to be brigadier-general in the Leeward Islands only.

May 3d. John Harrison, esq. to be one of the commissioners for victualling the royal navy.

10th. Thomas Hayward, esquire, knighted.

The earl of Leven and Melville, appointed his majesty's high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland.

William Macleod Bannatyne, esq. appointed one of the lords of session in Scotland.

10th. Lieut. general his royal

highness the duke of Kent, appointed a general in the army.

14th. Philip Lybbe Powys, esq. appointed clerk of the diet to the band of gentlemen-ers.

17th. His royal highness Edward duke of Kent, K. G. general and commander-in-chief his majesty's forces in North America.

29th. David Rae, esq. grove, one of the lords of council and a senator of the college of justice, appointed his majesty's clerk in Scotland.

June 4th. Staff. Colonel Moncrieffe, of the 90th foot, brigadier-general to the line in the Mediterranean army, major Kenneth Mackenzie, of the 90th foot, to be deputy adjutant to the said forces, with the lieutenant-colonel in the army John Duncan, of the artillery, to be deputy quartermaster-general to the said forces, in rank of lieutenant-colonel in the army. Serjeant J. Mitchell, the 2d battalion royals, to be post-marshal to the said forces.

5th. Their royal highnesses the dukes of Kent and Cambridge, sworn of his majesty's privy council.

11th. Francis Drake, esq. his majesty's envoy-extraordinary to the Elector-Palatine, and to the diet at Ratibon.

14th. Staff. Lieutenant Thomas Brownrigg, of the 90th foot, to be deputy quartermaster in Ireland. Lieut. col. Q. Freeman, to be deputy master-general in Ireland.

22d. Claud Irvine Boscawen, appointed one of the lords of council in Scotland, and Neil Fergusson, appointed one of the lords of council in Scotland.

to be sheriff-depute of  
Lincoln.

Christopher Pegge, M. D.  
anatomy in the university  
, and major of the Oxford  
association, knighted.

renville, elected governor  
evant company, *vice* the  
seeds, &c.

ughan, esq. of Lincoln's  
sher-at-law, and recorder  
er, called to the degree  
-at-law.

Brevet. Col. John lord  
of the Caermarthenshire  
be colonel in the army,  
e rank as such so long  
said regiment of militia  
in embodied for actual  
staff. Brevet. Lieutenant  
in Le Conteur, from the  
to be inspector of the  
ing in the island of Jersey.  
eut. col. sir Thomas Sau-  
m the royal fuzileers, to  
r of the militia in the  
uernsey. Wm. Boothby,  
paymaster of a recruiting

Sir Frederick Morton  
. K. B. created a baron  
gdom of Ireland, by the  
e, and title of baron  
Chardock.

Major-generals Edmund  
William Gardiner, Henry  
honourable Henry Ed-  
John W. T. Watton,  
Edaine, Lowther Pen-  
Philip Goldsworthy, Dun-  
mond, William Spry,  
iface, Francis Edward  
bert Morle, Francis lord  
T. S. Stanwin, and sir  
enev, bart. to be lieuten-  
is in the army.—Garri-  
r-general John White-  
lieutenant-governor of

the garrison of Portsmouth, vice  
Murray, resigned. Captain Flay-  
lett Framingham, of the royal ar-  
tillery, to be governor of the fort of  
Fornelles, in the island of Minorca.

July 2d. Right hon. Gilbert, lord  
Minto, appointed his majesty's en-  
voy-extraordinary and minister-ple-  
nipotentiary at the court of Vienna.

3d. Thomas, earl of Elgin, sworn  
of his majesty's most honourable  
privy council.

— James Allan Park, of Lin-  
coln's Inn, constituted and appoint-  
ed one of his majesty's counsel  
learned in the law.

6th. Staff. Lieut. col. Albert  
Gledstanes, of the 57th foot, to be  
adjutant-general to the forces ser-  
ving in the Leeward Islands. Lieut.  
colonel Frederick Maitland, of the  
27th foot, to be quartermaster-ge-  
neral to the said forces.

10th. John Henry, duke of Rut-  
land took the oaths on being ap-  
pointed lord-lieutenant of the coun-  
ty of Leicesters.

Robert Cullen, of Cullen, esq.  
one of the lords of session, appoint-  
ed a lord of justiciary in Scotland.  
William Honeymann of Armadale,  
esq. to be a lord of justiciary in Scot-  
land. George Fergusson, esq. to be  
one of the lords of session in Scotland.  
Mr. John Anstruther, to be one of the  
four commissaries of Edinburgh.  
Dr. George Hill, to be one of his  
majesty's chaplains in ordinary in  
Scotland.

13th. His royal highness Ernest  
Augustus duke of Cumberland, K. G.  
to be lieutenant-general in the army.

17th. Right hon. sir John Scott,  
sworn of his majesty's most honour-  
able privy council.

18th. Right hon. sir John Scott,  
knt. late his majesty's attorney-ge-  
neral, created a baron of the king-  
dom

dom of Great Britain, by the title of Baron Eldon, of Eldon, in the county of Durham.

18. Rev. John Kearney, D. D. to be provost of Trinity college, Dublin, sir Geo. Shee, bart. to be secretary to the lords commissioners of his majesty's treasury in this kingdom.

23d. Garrison. Hon. lieut. gen. sir Charles Stuart, K. B. to be governor, and the hon. lieut. gen. Henry Edward Fox, to be lieutenant-governor of the island of Minorca.

27th. Garrisons. Col. John Callow, of the 3d dragoons, to be lieutenant-governor of Quebec. E. B. Brenton, esq. deputy judge-advocate of Nova-Scotia and New Brunswick, to be deputy judge-advocate to the forces in all the British provinces of North America.

Aug. 6th. Staff. George Brinley esq. to be commissary-general in British North America. John Butler, esq. to be deputy-commissary-general in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, St. John's Island, and Cape Breton. John Craigie, esq. to be deputy-commissary-general in the Canadas.

10th. Brevet Major Lewis Hay, of the royal engineers, to be lieutenant-colonel in the army. Staff. Major gen. George Hewitt, to be inspector-general of the recruiting service. Capt. Henry Erskine, of the Scotch brigade, to be deputy-adjutant-general to the forces at the Cape of Good Hope, with the rank of major in the army.

12th. Right hon. John Berresford, right hon. sir Hercules Langrishe, bart. right hon. Richard Kelly viscount Donoughmore, right hon. Richard Annetley, Charles Henry Coote, Maurice Fitzgerald,

John Ormsby Vandeleur, Townshend, and Moosford, esqrs. to be chief enurers of his majesty's revenue excise and customs in the kingdom of Ireland.

13th. Staff. Hon. col. J. of the 25th foot, to be deputy-general to the forces in command of lieut. gen. sir Abercromby. Lieut.-colonel Anstruther, of the 68th, to be deputy-quarter-master-general to the laid forces. Henry M. to be commissary-general to forces.—Hospital staff. Young, esq. from half-pay, to be inspector-general of hospitals to the laid forces.

John Falcon, esquire, to be his majesty's agent and consul for the city and kingdom of

Rev. John Randolph, D. commended, by *courte d'air* elected bishop of Oxford.

14th. Right hon. John Earl Camden, installed a knight of the garter.

17th. Shadrach Moyle, appointed a commissioner of customs of Scotland.

20th. Staff. Lieut.-col. I. water, on the half-pay of the 109th foot, to be commissary-comptroller to the forces under command of sir Ralph Abercromby.

Hon. Samuel Barrington, admiral of the white, to be governor of his majesty's marine forces, right hon. Alexander, lord K. B. admiral of the white, lieutenant-general of the island of

Sept. 3d. Right hon. John Clare, of the kingdom of Ireland and lord-chancellor of the kingdom, created an English baron, with the title of baron Fitz-Gilbert Sidbury, in the county of



Capt. Rowland Ed-  
9th foot, to be major  
—Hospital staff. To  
to the forces, Dr.  
ford.

st-major William Ray-  
a 89th foot, to be lieu-  
al in the army.

royal highness field-  
derick, duke of York,  
captain-general of all  
his majesty's land forces  
ie raised and employed,  
y's service within the  
Great Britain; and also  
gular his majesty's land  
are or shall be em-  
continent of Europe,  
n with the troops of his  
es.

leikleham, LL. D. to  
of practical astronomy,  
in the university of  
Rev. Alexander Flem-  
e of his majesty's chap-  
dry in Scotland. Rev.  
son, presented to the  
parish of Dailly, in the  
id county of Ayr.

ret. Major Oliver Grace,  
ca regiment, to be lieu-  
el in the army. Major  
pt, on the half-pay of  
h foot, to be lieutenant  
e army.

raw Stewart, esq. and  
das, esq. (lord advocate  
l), constituted and ap-  
unctly to the sole and  
nd keepers of the ge-  
r for seifins and other  
land.

ight hon. Isaac Corry,  
f the exchequer in Ire-  
of his majesty's most  
privy-council.

1. George Granville Le-  
r, earl Gower, took the

oaths on being appointed lord-lieu-  
tenant of the county of Stafford.

Off. 8. Hospital staff. Andrew  
Mitchell, M. D. to be physician to  
the forces.

16th. Richard Master, esq. took  
the oaths on being appointed cap-  
tain-general and commander-in-chief  
of the island of Tobago, and its de-  
pendencies.

19th. Brevet count Bentinck de  
Rhône, to be colonel in the army on  
the continent of Europe only. Capt.  
James Fitzgerald, of the 3d foot  
guards, to be major in the army.  
Capt. Thomas Browne, of the 59th  
foot, to be major in the army. Fre-  
derick Vander Hooven, gent. aid-  
du-camp to count Bentinck de  
Rhône, to be captain in the army  
on the continent of Europe only.—

Staff. Hon. col. John Hope, deputy-  
adjutant-general, to be adjutant-  
general to the army serving under  
the command of his royal highness  
the duke of York. Hon. lieutenant-col.  
Alexander Hope, assistant-adjutant-  
general, to be deputy-adjutant-ge-  
neral to the said army, *vice* John  
Hope. Lieut.-col. John Sontag,  
to be military commissary to the  
troops forming under his serene  
highness the hereditary prince of  
Orange. Capt. Stephen Watts, to  
be assistant-barrack-master-general  
in the island of Jersey, with the rank  
of major in the army, so long only  
as he shall continue in the barrack-  
department. Henry Castleman, esq.  
to be assistant-barrack-master-ge-  
neral.

20th. Staff. Lachlan Maclean,  
gent. to be barrack-master at Fort  
St. George. John Johnston, gent.  
to be barrack-master in the island of  
Minorca.

30th. Right hon. Ralph, lord  
Lavingdon, K. B. sworn of his ma-  
jesty's

jefty's most honourable privy-council.

Nov. 2d. Brevet. Col. Samuel Twentyman, of the 87th foot, to be brigadier-general in the West Indies only.—Capt. R. Sacheverell Newton, of the 9th foot, to be major in the army.—Staff. Lieut.-col. George Townshend Walker, of the 50th foot, to be military commissary to the Russian troops.—Hospital staff. Samuel Cave, M. D. from half-pay, to be physician to the forces. Rob. Jackson, M. D. from half-pay, to be inspector of hospitals for the Russian troops.

12th. Brevet. Capt. William Cullen, of the Scotch brigade, to be major in the army.

13th. Major-general his highness prince William to be lieutenant-general in the army.

16th. Dr. James Playfair, to be principal of the united colleges of St. Salvator, and St. Leonard, in the university of St. Andrew.

19th. Garrison. Rev. Frederick Neve, to be chaplain to the garrison of Minorca.

23d. Thomas Troubridge, esq. captain in the royal navy, and of Plymouth, created a baronet.

Geo. Napier, esq. to be commissary of the commissariat of Caithness. Mr. William Taylor, to be commissary-clerk of Caithness and Sutherland.

26th. Rev. Charles Henry Hall, B. D. to be a canon of Christ Church, Oxford.

Garrison. Major-general John Graves Simcoe, to be commandant of the garrison of Plymouth in the absence of the governor and of lieutenant. Grenville.

Dec. 2d. Richard, earl of Mornington, K. P. created a marquis of Ireland, by the title of marquis

Wellesley, of Norrah, in that dom.

3d. Major-general Eccles knighted.

Brevet. Capt. Henry B. of the 54th foot, to be major in the army.—Staff. Jonathan Page to be assistant barrack-master barracks occupied by the troops in the Isle of Wight.

10th. Hospital staff. Sir James Borland and Alex. Ba be assistant-inspectors of Russian hospitals.

14th. Brevet. Major-general Dalrymple, kn. to be lieutenant of the island of Guernsey only. gen. Andrew Gordon, to be lieutenant general in the island of only.

21st. Staff. Serjeant-major Lee, from the 1st foot guards, to be provost-marshal, with the rank of captain in the army, on the continent of Europe only.

23d. Major Colyer, to be to the duke of Cumberland.

28th. Staff. Lieut.-col. R. fruther, of the 3d foot guards, to be a deputy-quarter-master to the forces.

#### DEATHS in 1799.

Jan. 18. Aged 80, lady Clementina Elphinstone, m. lord Keith, and only daughter of John earl of Wigton.

Sir George Rich, bart.

Lord Swinton, one of the judges of the high court of justice, one of the senators of the exchequer.

The right hon. Arthur Ch. marquis of Donegal. He died on the 15th of June, 1799,

s uncle in the title and 1756. In 1761, he married the daughter of the duke of Hamilton, whom he had issue four and three sons, all of whom were young, except lord Belmore in 1769, and his brother

Lady Donegal dying in lordship married in 1788, and who died a year afterwards without issue. The marquess married a Miss Godfrey, daughter of the late Dr. Godfrey, an of the county of Kerry.

Lord Royal, Jamaica, of the name, the hon. lieut. Roger Belmore, of the royal navy, second son of the earl of Eglington. Prince William George Frederick, second son of the Stadtholder of Holland.

The right hon. lady Charlotte, eldest daughter of the duke of Devonshire.

Rebecca Honora Lewes, daughter of the late Mr. Watkin Lewes.

Princess lady Ongley, relict of the late lord, who died 1785.

Christina, wife of admiral Cloberry Christian, K. B. and in-charge at the Cape of Good Hope.

Miss, wife of sir Henry Belmore, remains were removed from the family-vault at Belmore in the county of York.

After a short illness, of an inflammation, the most noble lord Godolphin Osborne, fifth earl, marquis of Carmarthen, of Danby, viscount Lisle, viscount Dunblaine, in baron Osborne of Kive-tonet, K. G. lord lieutenant of the county of York,

governor of the Scilly Islands, one of the lords of his majesty's most honourable privy-council, governor of the Levant company, high steward of Hull, &c. and filled the office of principal secretary of state for the foreign department, from December 1783 to April 1791. His grace was born Jan. 29, 1751, and married, 1773, lady Amelia D'Arcy, only surviving child of the late earl of Holderness, by whom he had issue George-William-Frederick, (who succeeds him), born July 15, 1775, and, on the death of his mother, in 1784, succeeded to the barony of Conyers; Mary-Henrietta, born Sept. 7, 1776; and Francis Godolphin, born Oct. 11, 1777; and who, in the early years of conjugal intercourse, displayed the utmost degree of domestic virtue, and held forth the fairest prospect of connubial happiness: but these flattering prospects of nuptial felicity were all blighted, for this accomplished and amiable woman listened to the voice of seduction, and was the mark of public obloquy. This marriage was dissolved in 1779, when her grace married Mr. Byron, and died in 1784. The second wife of the late duke, was Miss Catharine Anguish, daughter of the late Thomas A. esq. a master in chancery, and one of the commissioners of public accounts, to whom he was married Oct. 14, 1788, and by whom he had one son, Sidney Godolphin, born Dec. 16, 1789, and a daughter, Catharine-Anne-Sarah. The now dowager duchess chiefly attracted the attention of his grace by her peculiar taste and skill in music. The present duke married, August 7, 1797, Charlotte, daughter of the marquis Townshend.

E 4

Sir

Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. commanded a fleet of the ships at the Cape of Good Hope.

Here the wrecking of the earl of Standoncliff's *Warrior*, on, wrecked on board of *Ship, the Venezia*.

The first of May died earl.

Thomas, son, of Robert Hall, near Oxford, died 31. He was the author of 1. *Werder Hints on Moral Contemplation*; a poem, 4to. 1771. 2. *Verbalis*; or, *Whistkale*; a poem, 8vo. 1772. 3. *Vivis*, a Poem; or, a journey from London to Scarborough, by the way of York, with notes historical and topographical, 4to. 1772. 4. *The Invitation*; or, *Urbanity*; a poem, 4to. 1791.

Feb. 9. Henry and rev. lord Francis Seymour, son of the duke of Somerset.

12th. George Augustus Clavering Cowper, earl Cowper.

26th. Lionel, twelfth earl of Dy-

sen. In the 50th year, the hon. Mrs. Elizabeth Kerr, late surviving daughter of the late lord Charles Kerr.

At Munich, of an apoplexy, with which he had been struck four days before, Charles Theodore, elector of Bavaria, the only remaining heir of the house of Wittelsbach, one of those of the house of Bavaria Palatine. Few foreign princes have had so long a reign. He was born in 1721, and became elector palatine in 1742; so that, had he died in 1742, he would have reigned only 24 years. He died in 1799, at the age of 77 years, having reigned 57 years. He was the son of Maximilian, elector of Bavaria, and Maria Theresia, empress of Austria. He was the son of Maximilian, elector of Bavaria, and Maria Theresia, empress of Austria. He was the son of Maximilian, elector of Bavaria, and Maria Theresia, empress of Austria.

nich. At that period Austria asserted its pretensions to it, which it had long coveted, after a short war, in which the elector interfered, the elector obtained, by the peace of 1742, the eastern portion of that which included a space of square German miles, and value of 60,000 ducats. The elector, though twice married, had no children. His first wife, Maria Elizabeth, had a male child, which died in birth. This electress died 1724. In six months afterwards Charles Theodore, standing his advanced age, Maria-Leopoldine of Austria, daughter of the archduke Ferdinand, then governor of Austria, but, as might be supposed, had no children by her. At his death, devolved on his nearest relation, Maximilian, the duke of De-

who was born in 1736. He was distinguished for the talents which he bestowed on the arts, with the professions of which he was constantly surrounded. He was at Munich, or so. The two electorates were united to him for some time, of which were assigned to be carried into effect by the emperor, count Ben-

At Leipzig, in 1799, John Thuring, professor of the natural history of plants.

tal fame. His death will be a loss to the General Literal of Jena, to which he was a contributor, and which was a him for many interesting communications.

Spallanzani, of Reggio, an esteemed natural historian, died on the 11th of February.

Christopher Lichtenberg, professor of philosophy in the university of Gottingen, and counsellor to his Britannic ma-

ty advanced age, Thomas Anson, earl of Louth, and 22d Henry de Birmingham, baron of Ireland, and one of his majesty's most honourable councillors. By his death the family of Louth becomes extinct, as no other of the family lies in the peerage.

His lordship was born in 1745, to represent the county of Galway in parliament; created, 1759, earl of Louth, and, first, Jane, eldest daughter of John Bingham, of Castlebar, county of Mayo, baronet. He had a daughter, who died infant; and secondly, 1759, the youngest daughter of Peter of Quansbury, in the county of Wick, counsellor-at-law, by whom he had two sons, who died in infancy.

His four daughters: 1. Elizabeth, married to William lord St. Laurens, eldest son of Thomas earl of Drogheda; 2d. Mary, born 1756, married to Francis Duffield, captain in the 60th regiment of foot; 3. Louisa-Catharine, born 1761, married 1784, to Henry Blake, of Ardara, county of Galway, esq.; 4. Dorothea-Margaretta, died in infancy.

He is succeeded in his peerage by his daughter lady Elizabeth Duffield, who is married to Henry Blake.

The right hon. Robert Ross, one of the commissioners of his majesty's revenue, and M. P. for Newry.

At Aberdeen, the right rev. John Geddes, whose extensive learning and amiable manners endeared him to a numerous and respectable acquaintance.

4th. The right hon. William Ann Hollis Capel, earl of Essex, viscount Malden, baron Hadham. He was born 7th October, 1732, and married, first, Frances, daughter and heiress of sir Charles Hanbury Williams, by his wife lady Frances, daughter of Thomas, earl of Coningsby, by whom he had issue William, the present earl, and lady Elizabeth, who married John lord Monson. His lordship secondly married on March 8, 1767, Harriet, daughter of col. Thomas Bladen, by whom he has four sons now living. His lordship was lord of the bed-chamber to the late and present king.

6th. Miss Seddon, daughter of Mr. Seddon, upholsterer, of Aldersgate-street, aged 24 years. She was sitting alone by the fire, reading a book, a coal flew out and caught her clothes, which immediately blazed into a flame. The young lady ran down stairs, but finding no one there, she went up again. The maid-servants were so alarmed at this shocking spectacle, that they fainted, and the unfortunate young lady was nearly consumed, before any assistance could be given. She lingered till this morning, and then expired.

8th. At his house in Fenchurch-street, Abraham Newman, esq. He was one of the richest citizens of London, and a happy instance of the wonderful power of accumulation by the steady pursuit of business.

nourable industry. Without speculation or adventure, he acquired 600,000*l.* as a grocer. He retired from trade about four years ago; but, so forcible was his habit, that he came every day to the shop, and ate his mutton at two o'clock, the good old city hour, with his successors. He has bequeathed upwards of 100,000*l.* to each of his two daughters, Mrs. Calwall, of Portland-place, and Jane, married, May 22d, 1788, to William Thoyts, esq. of Sulhamstead-Abbot, Berks.

In an advanced age, at Bognor, Sussex, sir Richard Hotham, knight, formerly M. P. for the borough of Southwark. To the spirit and liberality of this gentleman this country is indebted for the establishment of the new and fashionable watering-place called Hothampton, but better known by the name of Bognor-Rocks, which was erected entirely at his expence, and was solely his property. He is succeeded in his estates by his great nephew William Knott, esq.

14th. At Bladud's Buildings, Bath, William Melmoth, esq. aged 89 years. He was the son of William Melmoth, esq. author of "The Great Importance of a Religious Life," of which the numerous impressions sufficiently speak the praise. He was himself the author of 1. "Of Active and retired Life, an Epistle to Henry Coventry, esq." 2. The Letters of Pliny, the Consul, with occasional remarks, 2 vol. 8vo. 1747. 3. The Letters of sir Thomas Fitzosborne, 2 vol. 1748. 4. The Letters of Marcus Tullius Cicero, to several of his Friends, with remarks, 3 vol. 8vo. 1753. 5. Cato, or an Essay on Old Age, by Marcus Tullius Cicero, with remarks, 8vo. 1773. 6. Lelius, or

an Essay on Friendship, by Marcus Tullius Cicero, with remarks, 8vo. 1777. 7. The Translator of Pliny's Letters vindicated from certain objections to his Remarks respecting Trajan's Persecution of the Christians in Bithynia, 4to. 1793. 8. Memoirs of a late eminent Advocate and Member of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, (the author's father) 8vo. 1796."

Lately, aged 67, John Strange, esq. of Portland-place, LL. D. F. R. S. and F. S. A. also member of many of the learned and literary societies of Europe. Mr. Strange was many years British resident at Venice, where he formed one of the best collection of pictures, (particularly of the Venetian school) now in England; his library was also extensive and splendid. By his will he has directed the whole to be sold. Thomas Gould, esq. his brother-in-law; Edward Nares, his nephew; and Mr. Alexander, his solicitor, are appointed trustees and executors. Several papers by him are published in the *Archæologia*.

17th. Chas. Thompson, bart. M. P. for the borough of Monmouth, vice-admiral of the red, and third in command under admiral lord Bridport of the channel fleet.

18th. At Exmouth, Devon, after a short illness, aged 45, Dr. James Ford formerly physician of St. George's hospital.

21st. The countess of Portmore, youngest daughter of John, earl of Rothes, born Aug. 29, 1753.

At his house in Charles-street, Berkley-square, in his 69th year, the right hon. Charles Bingham, earl of Lucan, baron Bingham of Castle-bar, in the kingdom of Ireland, and a baronet of Scotland.

burgh, Mr. Gillespie, the Scotch snuff-maker. He put 40,000*l.* to be applied blishing of an hospital for enance of old men and

nam, the rev. Dr. Charles rebendary of the first stall hedral, to which he was from a prebend of York

ester, John Howard, esq. of the late great Philan-

n Paul-street, Shoreditch, Mr. James Calvert, for- Old-street, vinegar-mer- le was the person who ob- first 20,000*l.* in the lot- it thirty years since, but late of poverty.

Elizabeth lady Gordon, re- samuel Gordon, bart. and f sir Jenison Gordon of n-Priory, and three daugh-

ht hon. Robert King, earl n, viscount Kingborough, Kingston, of Rockingham, met. His lordship was the met, and second earl, of family (which has been as elevated to the peerage. ip was born in 1754; and, decess of his noble fa- represented the county of rliament. He succeeded Edward in 1797; and

Dec. 5, 1769, Caroline, hter of Richard Fitzge- fount Ophaly. His lord- st issue, George viscount ugh, born in April, 1771, eds to the earldom; Ro- rd; Edward; Henry; lady ; lady Jane; lady Caro- died to the right hon. Ste- of Montcalmel, and has

issue lord Kilworth and others; lady Isabella Letitia. George the pre- sent and third earl of Kingston, be- fore his father's decease, was mem- ber in parliament for the county of Roscommon, and succeeds to a clear estate of 26,000*l. per annum.* Ca- roline, countess of Kingston, has for some years been separated from her husband Robert, the late earl, through some unfortunate misunder- standing, and retired to Old Wind- sor, in England.

At Demarara, sir C. Lindsay, bart. commander of the *Daphne* frigate. He had dined on shore; and, though the night was dark and windy, could not be dissuaded from going off to his vessel in a very small boat he had ashore, and the *Daphne* at least ten miles out. The consequence was, the boat filled, and the service lost a valuable officer. Two men were washed on shore alive, one of whom died soon after. The body of sir Charles was also washed ashore.

*April.* Aged 43, Gregory Lewis Way, esq. author of a version of "Fables; or, Tales abridged from French Manuscripts of the 12th and 13th centuries." 8vo. 1793.

7th. Mr. John Churchill, apo- thecary, brother of the celebrated Charles Churchill.

12th. In his 61st year the hon. H. Hobart, brother to the earl of Buckinghamshire and member for Norwich.

In his 60th year, sir Robert Clay- ton, bart. member for Ilchester.

11th. Sir William Bowyer, bart. of Denham, Bucks, a captain in the army, who succeeded his father, sir William, 1733.

Mrs Elizabeth Hollier, of Pan- cras-lane. This lady, amongst other charitable legacies has be- queathed to St. Anne's Society 200*l.*

3 per cent Confidat; Society of poor priests Clergyman 800*l*.; Orphan Working School 100*l*.; Horton Academy 200*l*.; Society for promoting religious Knowledge among the Poor 100*l*.; Corporation of 800*l*. of the Clergy 150*l*.; Society for Relief of necessitous Widows and Children of Protestant Dissenting Ministers 500*l*.; Lady Hertford's College at Chesham 1000*l*.; Anti-mary Society 200*l*.; Society for Relief of casual Poor 100*l*.; Society called *Société Evangelica* 200*l*.; Society called the Congregational Society in London 100*l*. In money; Homerton Academy 200*l*.; Independent Fund 500*l*.; Society in Lipholt-lane for Relief of Sick Poor at their own Expenditures 200*l*.; London Itinerant Society 100*l*.; Homerton Itinerant Society 200*l*.; Tabernacle in Abchurch-lane 100*l*.; Baptist and 50*l*.; Living-in Charity 50*l*.; Fraternal fund 100*l*. And amongst other benefactors, has given to the rev. John Gill, of Alham's 20*l*.; rev. Mr Reynolds, of Hoxton-square, 10*l*.; rev. John Newton, of Colman-street 50*l*.; rev. Robert Winter, of Ilington, 20*l*.; 14 two poor pious clergymen 5*l*. each; William Parker, clrg. of South Lambeth 200*l*.; Mrs. Rachel Taylor 50*l*. &c. &c. &c.

12th. The hon. Mrs. Cary, widow of the hon. gen. Cary, and mother of lady Ankerst and the late lady Ruffel.

19th. Lady Margery Murray, niece to William the first earl of Mansfield, and niece to the late earl.

The right hon. H. Yelverton, earl of Suffolk, in the 70th year of his age.

21th. In his 80th year, the rev. Robert Smeath, clrg. of Harborough. He was born Oct. 1. 1719, succeeded his brother Feb. 20,

1772, and in 1773 resigned clerical preferments.

21th. William Seward, clrg. and A. S. S.

In her 81st year, Elizabeth dowager of Beaufort, Charles Noel, duke of Devon's Baroness, and Norwiche lord Latocourt.

At Paris, the celebrated marshall.

At Paris, in the 84th year of age, Charles Borda, an mathematician, and one of others of the new French weights and measures.

Lieutenant du vaisseau de 1 the old French government with de la Crene and Pirg a voyage to America in ascertain the utility of certain instruments for determining the and longitude. The account of this voyage was published by his inspection, with the "Voyage fait par Ordre d 1771 et 1772, en diverses parties de l'Europe, et de l'Amerique, pour vérifier l'Utilité de plusieurs instruments servant à déterminer la Latitude et la Longitude du vaisseau que de 1771, &c. par M. M. V la Crene, les Chevaliers et Pirg," 1778, 2 vol. 4to. author also of "Description du Cercle de Reflexion," 1 and several physical and mathematical memoirs in different journals has been since 1774 in the des Longitude by C. Ber

At Paris, aged 60 years was, the Chevalier St. celebrated for being a bodily exercises.

23th. The rev. Mr. Vilmorin, 60 years chaplain to which important office he



with truth be said, to the satisfaction of the numerous ladies under whom he served. He left a widow and 6 children at his death.

At the Cape of Good Hope, Harvey Aston, in a duel, unfortunate quarrel with his lieutenant, induced him to go out on successive days with the two of his regiment. In the duel he fell; major Allan antagonist. When the cruelties and irregularities of this war, while in England, are read, his fate will create but little or concern. He appears to be less in fault than on some former oc-

9th. Countess of Kerry, the second daughter of the Earl of Dalrymple, of Quantbury, County of Galway, in Ireland; on the death of her father, she inherited the title of Countess of Kerry, and the very great estates in the adjoining counties.

10th. Sir John Haly, M. D. received the honour of knighthood on the late duke of Rutland and lieutenant of Ireland.

John Tuston, M. P. brother of the Earl of Thanet.

Robert McQueen, Lord Chief-Justice of the Court of Session.

11th. Lieut.-col. Shadwell, 25th light dragoons. He was a native of Castlebar, in Ireland, by his merit as a soldier, rose from the ranks; he was, for years since, adjutant to the 1st of Wales's regiment of dragoons, was always deemed a strict disciplinarian; and to an indifferent soldier to have sacrificed a life

fitted for higher duties in his country's service.—The following facts transpired before the coroner's inquest: That the colonel supposing two men, going along the Kentish road, near Wrotham, to be deserters, walked up to them, and began to examine them, and, on receiving very impertinent answers, collared one of them, and asked him for his furlough; the man replied, "I'll show you my furlough and be damned to you"; and, drawing a pistol from his pocket, shot the colonel immediately through the heart: this man, who was fortunately going about one of his fields adjoining the road, with his fly-vinger-pole seeing the colonel fall, and the two men walk hastily off, pursued them to the gate of a wood, when the murderer halted, and began to re-charge his pistol in great haste; whereupon the other leveled his gun at his head, and, though it was loaded only with small shot, wounded him so severely in his face, that he found no difficulty in securing him: that, some other persons now coming up, the other man was soon secured and also taken. The verdict of the jury was wilful murder against both.

12th. Sir John Lambert, Bart. of Vatchel, Surrey, who had lately returned from Paris, where he resided many years, as a banker.

13th. Oliver Windfor Hickman, Earl of Plymouth, Lord Hickman, a vice-president of the Welsh Society, and F. R. S.; born May 30, 1751; succeeded his father in 1771. His remains were interred in the family vault at Howel grange, in the county of Worcester.

Mrs. Herbert, sister of the Earl of Carnarvon, a lady chamber-woman to her majesty.

7th. Of a dropsy, at the house of the Spanish consul, Monf. de Lellis, at Trieste, the French princess Marie Victoire, aunt to Louis XVI. and Louis XVIII. ; and born May 3, 1733. She arrived there from Corfu, on the 20th of May. The funeral was celebrated with due ceremony; and the sepulchral monument of her highness, in the cathedral church, has an appropriate Latin inscription.

Lady-dowager Dungannon, relict of the late lord viscount Dungannon, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Mr. Samuel Galton, aged near 80. He was formerly a gun-maker of Duddleston, near Birmingham, and had acquired by his business a fortune of 200,000*l*.

26th. The right rev. Edward Smallwell, D. D. bishop of St. David's in 1783; and translated thence to Oxford in 1788; canon alio of Christ's Church; and rector of Batford in the county of Gloucester.

July 4. Sir John Anstruther, of Anstruther, bart.

Sir William Lee, bart. of an ancient and distinguished family, in the county of Bucks. He was born in 1726.

In his 65th year, the right hon. sir James Eyre, knt. lord-chief-justice of the court of common pleas.

At Bristol Hot Wells, of a deep decline, Anthony Morris Storer, esq. of Devonshire-street, and Purley, Berks.

19th. Aged 77, lady Betty Mackenzie, fourth daughter, by his second wife, of John, duke of Argyle and Greenwich, and married to James Stuart Mackenzie, second son of James second earl of Bute.

At his seat at Knowle, Kent, in his 75th year, the right hon. John Frederick Sackville, duke of Dorset,

earl of Middlesex, baron Bunsfield in Suffex, and baron Cran Cranfield, co. Bedford, he high steward of Stratford Avon, vice-admiral of the colony of the west regiment militia, lord-lieutenant of the county, lord-steward of his household, and K. G. He died his uncle, Jan. 6, 1769, 1790, married Miss Arabel Cope, daughter of the prebends of Liverpool, by her marriage with sir Charles Cope surviving issue are, lady Merville, born July 30, 1792; John-Frederick, earl of Merville who succeeds to the title and born Nov. 15, 1793; and Elizabeth Sackville, born Aug. 1795. His grace, previous succeeding to the peerage, represented the county of Kent filled the office of ambassador to France at the commencement of the revolution. On his return he was invested with the order of the garter, made lord-steward of his household, and lord lieutenant of the county of Kent. In the last situation he retained till a short period of his death succeeded by lord Romney was not distinguished for military or literary attainment. At the time his grace was quite fresh in the annals of gallantry, his remains were interred in the vault at Withyham, Suffex.

The hon. Miss Upton, only daughter of lord Templetown.

25th. At Athens, on his return of a fever, which terminated in a few days, in his 32d year, Twissell, esq. of the Temple, London, B. A. and Trinity-college, Cambridge distinguished classical scholar

the university, he obtained unprecedented honours by various prizes adjudged to his classical compositions. By Dr. Parr, and other scholars, he published in only twenty-two, a set of these pieces in an octavo, under the title of *es juveniles Præmiis Accognatæ*. If this volume be, it is the occasional affectation of the author; instance of which, among many may be remarked, that his Latin prose sometimes is natural, and even obscure, efforts to introduce choice expressions which may be learning. He had read near four years, in the which he had visited many parts of Europe, particularly, and the Turkish em-

At Hamilton-palace, his grace Douglas Hamilton of Hamilton in Scotland, grandson in England, duke of Argyll in France, marquis of Clydesdale, and of earl of Angus, of Arran, Lanerk, lord Macanshire, Abernethy, and Aberdeen in Scotland, and baron of Hamilton in England, knight of Lanerkshire, and keeper of the palaces of Edinburgh and Linlithgow. He was born July 23, 1756; died April 5, 1778, to Elizabeth of the late Peter Burrell, of Eckenham, Kent, sister to the late of Northumberland, to the late of Beverley, and to the late of Lir, deputy lord chamberlain of Great Britain; from this lady he died in February, 1797, at

her grace's suit. His grace's father, James, sixth duke of Hamilton, married, on Feb. 24, 1732, Elizabeth, second daughter of John Gunning, esq. of Ireland, (by his wife Bridget, daughter of Theobald lord viscount Mayo,) by whom he had issue James George, late duke of Douglas Hamilton, afterwards duke of Hamilton, married Edward, earl of Derby, and died in 1797. The duke died in 1758; and her grace married secondly, John, duke of Argyll, then marquis of Lorn, and had issue. Her grace was created a peeress of England May 20, 1770, by the title of baroness Hamilton, of Hameldon, in the county of Leicester. James George, the seventh duke, succeeded his father in the title Jan. 17, 1758, and also succeeded to the titles of marquis of Douglas and earl of Angus, on the death of Archibald last duke of Douglas, who died without issue, July 21, 1701. His grace being lineally descended of William, earl of Selkirk, eldest son, by the second marriage, of William first marquis of Douglas, and his grace dying unmarried July 7, 1769, was succeeded by his brother, Douglas Hamilton, late duke, whose death we now commemorate. By the second marriage of his mother Elizabeth Gunning duchess of Hamilton, with the duke of Argyll, his grace was brother to the marquis of Lorn, and nephew to lord Coventry. Her grace died Dec. 30, 1790, when her barony of Hamilton descended to her son, the late duke. His grace is succeeded in the English dukedom of Brandon, by lord Archibald Hamilton, his uncle (being son of the second duke of Brandon, by his third duchess); and the son of the earl of Derby by his grace's sister

sister succeeds to the dukedom of Hamilton, it being an honour in fee.

4th. At his house in Dublin, in his 71st year, the right hon. James Caulfield, earl of Charlemont, viscount Caulfeild, baron Caulfeild of Charlemont, knight of the most illustrious order of St. Patrick, a member of his majesty's most honourable privy council, governor of the county of Armagh, president of the royal Irish academy, fellow of the royal and antiquarian societies in London, and LL. D. He was born August 18, 1728, and from June, 1746, to July, 1754, pursued his travels in foreign countries. In July, 1754, he was created LL. D. appointed governor of the county of Armagh, and member of the privy council in Ireland. October 7, same year, he took his seat in the house of lords, as fourth viscount Charlemont; and, by patent 23d December, 1763, was advanced to the title of earl. His lordship married, July 2d, 1768, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hickman, of Clare, esq. (a descendant of the noble family of Windsor Hickman, viscount Windsor, which family have now the title of earl of Plymouth); and hath left issue by her ladyship, one daughter, lady Elizabeth Caulfeild, born Dec. 13, 1773, and three sons, Francis William, lord Caulfeild, now earl of Charlemont, born Jan. 3, 1775; James Thomas, born Aug. 1, 1776; and Henry, born July 29, 1779. His lordship was the eighth nobleman of this illustrious house of Charlemont.

Sir Peter Nugent, bart. of West Meath, Ireland.

5th. In his 3d year, the right hon. Richard Howe, earl and viscount Howe, of Langar, in Nor-

thamptonshire, viscount Hoar, baron Clemenley, in 1788 succeeded his brother George, the late viscount, 1758.

Lady Anne Heathcote, daughter of the rev. Mr. Tollet, of Wiltshire, and relict of the late Thomas H. of Hertley, Hants, which last died an infant.

Frederick Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, viscount of Worth, baron Stainborough, of Raby, New Man Overley, and a baronet, born 1730; succeeded his father, William, the late earl, in 1788. His lordship came to the Lion inn, Nottingham, was supped, and went to bed in health. On the next morning was found dead.

Maj. general Wm. Robert Fielding, lord viscount Fielding, born June 15, 1763, and April 26, 1791, to Miss Po-

Charles Townsend, esq. of Kent, second son of hon. Thomas T. one of the tellers of the exchequer, and for the university of Cambridge, the daughter of col. John Selwyn, and he lord viscount Sydney.

Lady Williams, relict of Wm. Williams.

10th. William Champney, joint sheriff of the city of London, and alderman of Barking.

At Osborn's hotel, in the city, Cha. Barber, esq. a merchant at Calcutta, a partner in the well-known Barber, Palmer, and Co. of which, for some time, he had cleared a year. He had realized a fortune certainly of up

since it is known he had 000*l.* in the English funds, at home with him 100,000*l.* bills. He declared on his that he did not know any and that it was out of his name an heir to his great Inquiries are set on foot the proper heir; and a man, who says she is a scion by the mother's side, ured; but attempts are discover a nearer relation. 2, Philip Shelley Sidney, nshurst, in Kent. While a canoe, which he brought from Nova Scotia, it sudset in the large pond be- castle. Notwithstanding three persons on the spot, m Mr. Sidney's brother, unate young gentleman, excellent swimmer, by ngled with weeds, sunk, ot found till nine hours cident. alace of St. Asaph, Mrs. se of the bishop of St. id daughter of the late ward Hay, governor of en, near Aix-la-Chapelle, w, the author of three in- ench works, intituled, "Re- the Americans, the Egyp- Chinese, and the Greeks," of Anacharsis Cloots. continent, Madame Rossi, ated dancer, who per- few years since at the se here. i, Le Monnier, the French . He was one of those on journey made to the north, or the admeasurement of principally rested.

The right hon. Nicholas lord Cloncurry, baron of Cloncurry, in the county of Kildare, and a baronet. His lordship was eldest son and heir of the late Patrick Lawles, esq. of Cloncurry, who left issue, beside the lord Cloncurry, one daughter, Margaret, countess of Clonmell, (who married, June 23, 1779, the right honourable John Scott, earl of Clonmell, late lord-chief-justice of his majesty's court of King's Bench in Ireland, and has issue by his lordship, who died June 23, 1798. Thomas lord Earlsfort, now earl Clonmell, born August 15, 1783, and lady Charlotte Scott, born May 11, 1787.) Lord Cloncurry, in the early part of his life, was of the Romish persua- sion.

Sept. 1st. Gen. Lascelles, colonel of the 3d or king's own regiment of dragoons, and groom of the bed-chamber to his majesty. He was a very respectable character through life. The celebrated Miss Catley,\* who had been so distinguished in the circles of wit and gallantry, lived with him many years, and attached herself wholly to him, with the utmost fidelity. It is believed that he at length privately married her.

Elizabeth countess Ferrers, wife of the present earl F. She has left one son, the present lord viscount Tamworth.

8th. Arthur Robinson, esq. formerly treasurer to the prince of Wales, and lately managing the affairs of the dukes of York and Clarence. Returning from the North in a stage-coach, about three miles from Stone, in Staffordshire, the vehicle was upset, in a torrent, occasioned by the heavy rain, and Mr. Robinson, his wife, and servant,

for an account of this lady, see our Annual Register for 1789, p. 226.

LL.

F

three

three out of six passengers, were drowned.

11th. At Cagnart, in his 37th year, Maurice Joseph Maria, duke of Montferrat, brother to the king of Sardinia, born Sept. 13, 1762.

Samuel More, esq. aged 74 years, secretary to the society for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce; a place which he had held with great ability upwards of 29 years.

John Kenrick, esq. a bencher of the Middle Temple, and formerly member for Blecheny.

20th. Lady Hales, wife of sir John Hales, bart.

24th. The lady of sir John Cox Hippesley, bart. daughter of the late sir John Stuart, bart. of Allon Bank, in the county of Berwick.

26th. The right hon. Willoughby Bertie, earl of Abingdon, and baron Norreys of Rycote; and high steward of Abingdon and Wallingford. He was born January 16, 1740; succeeded his father William, the third earl, June 20, 1760; married July 7, 1768, Charlotte, daughter of the late admiral sir Peter Warren, K. B. and had issue, (by her ladyship, who deceased Jan. 28, 1794.) lady Charlotte Bertie, born October 12, 1769; died Jan. 11, 1799. 2. Lady Amelia, born Jan. 6, 1774; died in May, 1781. 3. Willoughby, lord Norreys, born Feb. 8, 1779; died an infant. 4. Lord Norreys, now earl of Abingdon, born in April 1781. 5. Lady Louisa Anna Maria Bridget, born March 8, 1786; and another daughter, born October 18, 1788. He was educated at Geneva, and imbibed some of the democratic principles of that republic. He generally opposed the measures of administration; and his frequent

speeches in the house of peers peculiarly eccentric. In 1781 published "Thoughts on Mr. Letter to the Sheriffs of Bri the Affairs of America," which read with considerable and answered in a style of exquisite irony, by an anonymous writer, in another anonymous pamphlet. This pamphlet went through five editions, and was, in 1788, dressed a sixth time in "De to the collective Body of the of England, in which the S our present political Distracti pointed out, and a Plan p for their Remedy and Redrel Letter to Lady Loughboro consequence of her Present the Colours to the Bloomsb Inns of Court Association, public Letter to the Universit ford, 1788." It was custom his lordship to send copie speeches to the different n pers, which brought him in agreeable situation; for, ha one of them, made a violent on the character of Mr. Ser attorney, the court of King sentenced him to a few mon prisonment, as the publish libel.

In the 59th year of his age, William Withering, M. D. fellow of several royal societies of London, burgh, and Lisbon.

Oct. 1st. In his 68th year, Anna, countess Leopold Passy, royal chamberlain.

8th. Sir Thor. Hayward, knight, an officer of the Honourable gentleman pensioners; upon which he received the of knighthood in May last. He left a widow, who is daughter of the late sir James Harrington, of Perifound, in the county of

and an only daughter, who  
the greatest part of the pro-  
perty of her late uncle,  
Esq.

Bromley lord Montfort.  
born Feb. 11, 1733, and  
his father Jan. 1, 1755.  
died Feb. 29, 1772, Mary  
Esq., by whom he has left  
children.

3, The reverend sir John  
Anson, bart. and, Nov. 4,  
were interred in the fa-  
mily vault at Corfe-castle, of which  
was rector, having, in  
last, succeeded his father,  
Esq., who had enjoyed the  
rectory.

one Howard, sister to the  
lady.  
sir George Dunbar, bart.  
in regiment of light dra-  
goons at Norwich. He delibe-  
rated on his existence in  
the street at noon-day, by  
passing himself through the head.  
Mary, lady Elizabeth Lut-  
trell to the duchess of Cum-

, the most famous of its  
nobles, a Milanese,  
author of a poem, intitled,  
Morning: or, The Fashion-

due, the cardinal Bathian,  
nephew of Hungary, who,  
has appropriated 38,000  
the expenses of his func-  
tion has, among many other  
things, bequeathed his stores  
and provisions, estimated  
at 100 florins to the emperor's  
treasury. He has appointed his  
son to the father's side, the  
Countess Bathian, heir of  
his possessions. It is thought  
that his estate will remain va-

lued for two years, and that the  
crown will enjoy, during that pe-  
riod, its immense revenues.

Nov. 13th. Michael Dodson, Esq. of  
Boswell-court, Lincoln's Inn Fields,  
barrister-at-law. He was nephew  
of sir Michael Foster, and published  
an edition of his reports.

Right hon. lady Martha Dash-  
wood, wife of the rev. James D. of  
that place, and sister of the hon. and  
rev. Francis Knollis, of Burthorne,  
in the county of Gloucester.

General George Morrison, co-  
lonel of the 4th or king's own re-  
giment of foot, and the oldest staff-  
officer in the service, having been  
appointed quarter-master-general in  
November 1761.

18th. In her 72d year, Mrs. Par-  
ker, wife of Dr. William Parker,  
rector of St. James's, Westminster,  
and sister of the late lord Howard,  
on whose death she became a ba-  
roness in her own right, but never  
assumed the title.

23d. Lady Knatchbull, wife of sir  
Edward K. bart. M. P. for Kent.

Charles Erskine, earl Kellie, vis-  
count Fenton, and a captain in the  
Fife-shire fencible cavalry. The late  
earl succeeded his brother Archibald,  
8th earl, 1797, and is suc-  
ceeded by Thomas Erskine, Esq. of  
Cambo, his cousin. The earl of  
Kellie is the premier viscount of  
Scotland.

At Buckeburg, after a short and  
painful illness, in her 39th year, her  
serene highness Juliana Wilhelmina  
Louisa, princess dowager of Schaum-  
burg Lippe, regent and guardian.  
This princess was sister to the land-  
grave of Hesse-Cassel, and one of  
the brightest ornaments of her sex  
and age. In many of her public  
and private actions she imitated the

illustrious Frederick the Great: like him, she rose early in the morning to work in her cabinet, in the affairs of state; and there was hardly a petty law-suit the judgement of which she did not revise. Like Joseph II. she travelled all over the Continent, for observation and instruction; the fruits of her travels she applied to the good of her small dominions, which travellers will find more cultivated and improved than the countries which surround it.

Sir John William de la Pole, bart. of Shute, Devon, and Colleton and Colcombe-castle, the residence of Sir William.

Mark Robinson, esq. senior rear-admiral on the superannuated list; a gentleman of the most distinguished merit in his profession. He was born on St. Mark's day, 1722, O. S.; and, at the age of fourteen, entered into the service of his country.

Dec. 7th. Hon. lady Forbes, of Craigievar.

Lady Affleck, relict of Sir E. Affleck, bart. late an admiral in the royal navy.

Sir David Ogilvy, bart. of Barras.

19th. Lady Mackworth, relict of Sir Herbert Mackworth, bart. of Gnocl-castle, sister of the late Robert Trefusis, esq. and mother of Mrs. Drake.

In his 89th year, Sir James Napier, knight, F. R. and A. S. S. and formerly inspector-general of his majesty's hospitals in North America.

Philip Affleck, esq. admiral of the white; a zealous and brave officer; a firm advocate, both in theory and practice, for the Christian religion; an honest man, and a faithfully affectionate friend. He was made captain in 1759, rear-admiral, 1787, vice-admiral, 1783, and full admiral, 1795.

SHERIFFS appointed by his  
in Council, for the Year 1

Berkshire, James Sibb  
Sunninghill.

Bedfordshire, Robert T  
Flitwick.

Bucks, George Morgan,  
dledon-park.

Cumberland, John Ham  
Whitehaven.

Cheshire, Joseph Green,  
ton-Lancelyn.

Cambridge and Huntingd  
John Westwood, of Chatte  
Devonshire, John Burto  
cobstowe.

Dorsetshire, Henry Se  
Handford.

Derbyshire, Joseph W  
Aston-upon-Trent.

Essex, Capell Cure, o  
hall.

Gloucestershire, John  
Colesbourne.

Hertfordshire, Archibald  
of Watford.

Herefordshire, Sir He  
pest, of Caldwell.

Kent, Samuel Chan  
Woodstock-house.

Leicestershire, Henry C  
Rolleston.

Lincolnshire, Henry F  
of Castle-Bytham.

Monmouthshire, Capel  
Pontypool.

Northumberland, Sir  
ward Swinburne, of Capl

Northamptonshire, Ma  
of Northampton.

Norfolk, John Motteu  
champ Wells.

Nottinghamshire, Sar  
towe, of Beesthorpe.

Oxfordshire, George  
Great Dew.

Ri



shire, Samuel Reeve, of	Cardigan, Pryce Lovedon, of
re, Thomas Dicken, of	Goverthan.
shire, James Bennet, of	Glamorgan, John Goodrich, of
bury.	Energlyn.
hire, Joseph Scott, of	Brecon, Edward Loveden Love-
George Rush, of Ben-	den, of Langorle.
	Radnor, John Boddendam, of
	Discord.

NORTH WALES.

of Southampton, John	Carnarvon, Evan Lloyd, of
Hawley-house.	Porth yr Aur.
Robert Hankey, of Put-	Anglesea, Hugh Wynne, of Beau-
	maris.
Charles Pigou, of Frant.	Merioneth, Sir Thomas Mostyn,
eshire, Francis Fauquier,	of Corfygedol.
Thorpe.	Montgomery, John P. Chichester,
eshire, Edward Dixon,	of Gengrogsawr.
e, Edward Hinxman, of	Denbigh, John Wilkinon, of
nford.	Brymbo-hall.
e, Sir Rowland Winn, of	Flint, Thomas Mostyn Edwards,
	of Kilken-hall.

SOUTH WALES.

then, Richard Mansel Phil-  
edgain.  
ke, Gwynne Vaughan, of

SHERIFF *appointed by his Royal  
Highness the Prince of Wales, in  
Council, for the Year 1799.*

Cornwall, Edward John Glynn,  
of Glyn.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

*London Gazette, June 22.*

*Admiralty Office.*

*Extract of a Letter from Captain Sir William Sidney Smith, to Mr. Nepean, dated Tigre, off Tripoly, in Syria, the 2d of April.*

I Beg leave to transmit, for the information of my lords commissioners of the admiralty, a copy of my report to the right hon. earl St. Vincent, of the late events in this quarter.

*Tigre off St. Joind' Acre, 23d March.*

My lord,

I have the honour to inform you that, in consequence of information from Ghezar Pacha, governor of Syria, of the incursion of general Buonaparte's army into that province, and approach to its capital, Acre, I hastened, with a portion of the naval force under my orders, to its relief, and had the satisfaction to arrive there two days before the enemy made his appearance.

Much was done in this interval under the direction of captain Miller, of the *Theseus*, and colonel Polypeaux, towards putting the place in a better state of defence, to resist the attack of an European army; and the presence of a British naval force appeared to encourage and decide the Pacha and his troops to make a vigorous resistance.

The enemy's advanced guard was discovered at the foot of mount Carmel, in the night of the 17th, by the Tigre's guard-boats: these troops, not expecting to find a naval force of any description in Syria, took up their ground close to the water-side, and were consequently exposed to the fire of grape shot from the boats, which put them to the rout the instant it opened upon them, and obliged them to retire precipitately up the side of the mount. The main body of the army, finding the road between the sea and mount Carmel thus exposed, came in by that of Nazereth, and invested the town of Acre to the east, but not without being much harassed by the Samaritan Arabs, who are even more inimical to the French than the Egyptians, and better armed.

As the enemy returned our fire by musketry only, it was evident they had not brought cannon with them, which were therefore to be expected by sea, and measures were taken accordingly for intercepting them; the *Theseus* was already detached off Jaffa (Joppa.) The enemy's flotilla, which came in from sea, fell in with and captured the *Torride*, and was coming round mount Carmel, when it was discovered from the Tigre, consisting of a corvette and nine sail of gun-vessels, on seeing us they hauled off

activity of the ship's coming sail after them was worthy: our guns soon m, and seven, as per en-ruck; the corvette, con-aparte's private proper- small vessels, escaped, me an object to secure without chasing farther; s, consisting of the bat-artillery, ammunition, c. destined for the siege ng much wanted for its he prizes were accord-ed off the town, manned s, and immediately em-alling the enemy's posts, s approaches, and co-rip's boats sent farther ut off his supplies and nveyed coastwise. They constantly occupied in s for these five days and and such has been the r crews, that they re-to be relieved, after xclusive labour at their rs.

y to say we have met ls, as per enclosed list, ever, is balanced by he part of the enemy, aragement given to the ps from our example, time that is gained for of a sufficient force to aparte's whole project have had reason to be ished with the gallan-erance of lieutenants lefield, Knight, Stokes, at Burton of the marines, petty officers and men orders.

honour to be, &c. &c.  
W. Sidney Smith.  
arl St. Vincent,  
r-in-chief.

*List of the Gun-vessels composing the French Flotilla, bound from Alexandria and Damietta to St. John d'Acre, taken off Cape Carmel by his Majesty's Ship Tigre, Comma-dore Sir Sidney Smith, K. S. the 18th March, after a Chase of three Hours.*

La Negresse, of 6 guns and 53 men; La Fondre, of 8 guns and 52 men; La Dangereuse, of 6 guns and 23 men; La Maria Rose, of 4 guns and 22 men; La Dame de Grace, of 4 guns and 35 men; Les Deux Freres, of 4 guns and 23 men; La Torride, taken in the morning of that day, and retaken, of 2 guns and 30 men.

Total—7 gun-boats, 34 guns, and 238 men.

These gun-boats were loaded, besides their own complements, with battering cannon, ammunition, and every kind of siege-equi-page, for Buonaparte's army before Acre.

(Signed) W. S. Smith.  
On-board the Tigre, off  
Acre, March 23.

N. B. The Marianne gun-boat was taken previously, and the trans-port, No. 1, subsequently, by the Tigre.

*Return of the killed and wounded in the Boats of his Majesty's Ships Tigre and Theseus, and in the Gun-vessels employed against the French Army before Acre, from the 17th to the 25th of March.*

Total—4 midshipmen and 8 sea-men killed; 1 midshipman and 26 seamen wounded.

W. S. Smith,  
On-board the Tigre,  
March 23.

*London Gazette, August 3, 1799.*

*Admiralty-Office.*

*Copy of a Letter from Sir William Sidney Smith, Knight, Captain of his Majesty's Ship Tigre, to Evan Nepean, Esq. dated at Acre, the 3d of May.*

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose you copies of my letters to earl St. Vincent, of the 7th of April and 2d instant, for the information of my lords commissioners of the admiralty; as also a sketch of the position of the forces. The enemy have made two attempts since yesterday morning to force the two English ravelines, but were repulsed with loss. The works have now cannon mounted on them, and are nearly completed. We have thus the satisfaction of finding ourselves, on the 46th day of the siege, in a better state of defence than we were the first day the enemy opened their trenches, notwithstanding the increase of the breach, which they continue to batter with effect; and the garrison, having occasionally closed with the enemy, in several forties, feel greater confidence that they shall be able to resist an assault, for which they are prepared.

I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

W. Sidney Smith.

*Tigre, St. Jean d'Acre Bay, April 7.*

My lord,

I have the honour to inform your lordship, that as soon as the return of fine weather, after the equinoctial gale, allowed me to approach this unsheltered anchorage, I resumed my station in the bay with the squadron under my orders. I found the enemy had profited, by our forced absence, to push their approaches to the countercarp, and

even in the ditch of the N.E. of the town-wall, where they employed in mining the tow increase a breach they had made in it, and which has found impracticable when it tempted to storm on the 1st. The Alliance and prize gun which had been caught in the had fortunately rode it out one; and captain Wilmoth so indefatigable in mounting prize-guns, under the direct an able officer of engineers, Phelipeaux, that the fire the had already slackened that enemy; still, however, much be apprehended from the the mine, and a fortie was mined on, in which the Brit rines and seamen were to for way into it, while the Turkish attacked the enemy's trench the right and left. The place this morning, just before light; the impetuosity and the Turks rendered the attack surprise the enemy abortive, in other respects they did it well. Lieutenant Wright, who commanded the seamen piece withstanding he received it in his right arm, as he entered the mine with the and proceeded to the hottest where he verified its direct destroyed all that could be done in its then state, by pulling its supporters.

Colonel Douglas, to whom given the necessary step to enable him to command the colonels, supported the in this desperate service with gallantry, under the increase the enemy, bringing off i Wright, who had scarcely left to get out of the enemy

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 78

they were not dislodged, Janverin, midshipman of and the rest of the wound-  
ed, altogether, speaks  
and says more than could  
me in praise of all con-  
feel doubly indebted to  
uglas for having preserved  
friend, lieutenant Wright,  
I am happy to say, is not  
of by the surgeon. We  
ever, to lament the loss  
and tried officer, major  
who commanded the The-  
nes, and fell gloriously on  
on, with two of the men  
command.

in wounded is 23, among  
lieutenant Beatty, of the  
ightly. The Turks brought  
Q heads, a greater number  
s, and some intrenching  
h wanted in the garrison.  
attack on the enemy's se-  
lled was not to be attempt-  
t a greater number of re-  
ps. The return of the  
it was well covered by the  
fire, captain Miller hav-  
an excellent position to

ult of our day's work is,  
ave taught the besiegers  
the enemy they have to  
so as to keep at a greater  
The apprehensions of the  
re quieted as to the effect  
re, which we have besides  
v to countermine with ad-  
and more time is gained  
rival of the reinforcements  
acted.

the honour to be, &c.

W. Sidney Smith.

earl St. Vincent,  
admiral-in-chief, &c.

*Tigre, moored under the Walls  
of Acre, May 2.*

My lord,

The enemy continue to make the  
most vigorous efforts to overcome  
our resistance in the defence of this  
place. The garrison has made oc-  
casional sorties, protected by our  
small boats, on their flank, with field-  
pieces, in which the most essential  
service has been performed by lieu-  
tenant Brodie and Mr. Atkinson, of  
the Thefeus, and Mr. Joes, master of  
the Tigre, who commanded them.

Yesterday the enemy, after many  
hours heavy cannonade from thirty  
pieces of artillery brought from Jaffa,  
made a fourth attempt to mount the  
breach, now much widened, but  
were repulsed, with loss. The Tigre  
moored on one side, and the Thefeus  
on the other, flank the town walls;  
the gun-boats, launches, and other  
rowing-boats, continue to flank the  
enemy's trenches, to their great an-  
noyance. Nothing but desperation  
can induce them to make the sort of  
attempts they do to mount a breach  
practicable only by the means of  
scaling-ladders, under such a fire as  
we pour in upon them; and it is  
impossible to see the lives even of  
our enemies thus sacrificed, and so  
much bravery misapplied, without  
regret.

Our loss is as per list enclosed;  
and we have therein to lament some  
of the bravest and best among us.  
Captain Wilmet was shot on the 8th  
ult. by a rifleman, as he was mount-  
ing a howitzer on the breach: his  
loss is severely felt.

We have run out a ravelin on  
each side of the enemy's nearest ap-  
proach, in which the marines of the  
Tigre and Thefeus have worked un-  
der a heavy and incessant fire from  
the enemy, in a way that commands  
the

the admiration and gratitude of the Turks, as it is evident the flanking fire produced from them contributed much to save the place yesterday. Colonel Phelipeaux, of the engineers, who projected and superintended the execution, has fallen a sacrifice to his zeal for this service; want of rest and exposure to the sun having given him a fever, of which he died this morning: our grief for this loss is excessive on every account. Colonel Douglas supplies his place, having hitherto carried on the work under his direction, and is indefatigable in completing it for the reception of cannon. I must not omit to mention, to the credit of the Turks, that they fetch the gabions, fascines, and those materials which the garrison does not afford, from the face of the enemy's works, setting fire to what they cannot bring away. The enemy repair in one night all the mischief we do them in the day, and continue within half pistol-shot of the walls, in spite of the constant fire kept up from the ramparts, under the direction of lieutenant knight.

I hope I need not assure your lordship that we shall continue to do our duty to the utmost of our power, in spite of all obstacles; among which, climate, as it affects health, and the exposed nature of our rocky anchorage, are the most formidable, since they are not to be overcome, which I trust the enemy are by our exertions.

I am, &c.

W. Sidney Smith.

27 Brighton, early in the evening,  
Commander-in-Chief, &c. &c.

*Return of the killed and wounded belonging to the British Ships Tigre, Thefeus, and Alliance, &c. &c. of the 7th Day of April.*

*from the Torn of Acre, against the French besieging that Town 7th Day of April.*

**Tigre**—Lieutenant Wright Janverin, midshipman, and 1 wounded.

**Thefeus**—Major Oldfield, rines, and 2 private marines, lieutenant Beatty, of marine James M. B. Forbes, mid (slightly), sergeant Cavanagh private marines, wounded.

**Alliance**—One seaman marines, wounded.

**Total**—One major and 2 marines, killed; 1 lieutenant tenant of marines, 2 midship sergeant, 6 private marines, seamen, wounded.

W. Sidney  
On-board his majesty's ship  
off Acre, April 8.

*Return of the Casualties, killed and wounded, belonging to his Ships Tigre, Thefeus, and Alliance, between the 8th of April 2d of May following, during the Defence of Acre.*

**Tigre**—Mr. Edward Mor shipman, and James Maugh drew Wall, and Robert seamen, killed; lieutenant a contusion on his breast Bolton, boatwain's mate, Hutchinson, William Pickard Bailey, Joseph Hudson, Josephquez, and William Price, wounded.

**Thefeus**—John Rich, killed; John Chidlow, wounded.

**Alliance**—Captain Wilmore by a rifle-shot, as he was in a howitzer on the breach.

**Total**—One captain, 1 man, and 4 seamen, killed;

boatfswain's mate, six sea-  
l marine, wounded.

W. Sidney Smith,  
his majesty's ship Tigre,  
d'Acre bay, the 2d day

*azette, August 17, 1799.*

*My Office, August 13.*

*Letter from Rear-admiral  
Nelson, K. B. to Evan Nepean,  
Bay of Naples, 27th of*

py in being able to con-  
seir lordships on the pos-  
he city of Naples. St.  
et in the hands of the  
it the castles of Ovo and  
ok possession of last even-  
his Sicilian majesty's co-  
ow flying on them.

*mother Letter from Rear-  
Lord Nelson, K. B. to Evan  
Esq. dated Bay of Naples,  
July.*

h I have the honour of  
u copies of my letters to  
nder-in-chief, and the ca-  
granted to the French in

All the chief rebels are  
ard his majesty's fleet.  
I Gaïeta will very soon  
possession, when the king-  
e liberated from anarchy

*oudroyant, Bay of Naples,  
13th July.*

rd,  
he pleasure to inform you  
nder of fort St. Elmo (on  
f the enclosed capitula-  
open batteries of eight  
g which time our heavy  
re advanced within 150

6

yards of the ditch. The very great  
strength of St. Elmo, and its more  
formidable position, will mark with  
what fortitude, perseverance, and  
activity, the combined forces must  
have acted. Captain Troubridge  
was the officer selected for the com-  
mand of all the forces landed from  
the squadron. Captain Ball assisted  
him for seven days, till his services  
were wanted at Malta, when his  
place was ably supplied by captain  
Hallowell, an officer of the most  
distinguished merit, and to whom  
captain Troubridge expresses the  
highest obligation. Captain Hood,  
with a garrison for the castle of  
Nuovo, and to keep good order in  
the capital, an arduous task at that  
time, was also landed from the squa-  
dron: and I have the pleasure to  
tell you, that no capital is more quiet  
than Naples. I transmit you cap-  
tain Troubridge's letter to me, with  
returns of killed and wounded. I  
have also to state to your lordship,  
that although the abilities and re-  
sources of my brave friend Trou-  
bridge are well known to all the  
world, yet even he had difficulties to  
struggle with in every way. which  
the state of the capital will easily  
bring to your idea, that has raised  
his great character even higher than  
it was before.

I am, &c.

Nelson.

Right hon. lord Keith, com-  
mander-in-chief, &c. &c.

*Antignaro, near St. Elmo, July 13.*

My lord,

Agreeable to your lordship's or-  
ders I landed with the English and  
Portuguese marines of the fleet on  
the 27th of June; and after em-  
barking the garrisons of the castles  
Ovo and Nuovo, composed of French  
and

and rebels, I put a garrison in each, and on the 29th took post against fort St. Elmo, which I summoned to surrender; but the commandant being determined to stand a siege, we opened a battery of three 36-pounders and four mortars, on the 3d instant, within 700 yards of the fort, and on the 5th, another of two 36-pounders. The Russians, under captain Baillie, opened another battery of four 36-pounders and four mortars, against the opposite angle, intending to storm it in different places as soon as we could make two practicable breaches in the work. On the 6th, I added four more mortars; and on the 11th, by incessant labour, we opened another battery of six 36-pounders within 180 yards of the wall of the garrison, and had another of one 18-pounder and two howitzers, at the same distance, nearly completed. After a few hours cannonading from the last battery, the enemy displayed a flag of truce, when our firing ceased; and their guns being mostly dismounted, and their works nearly destroyed, the enclosed terms of capitulation were agreed to and signed.

In performing this service I feel much satisfaction in informing your lordship, that I received every possible assistance from captain Ball for the first seven days, when your lordship ordered him on other service, and did me the honour to place captain Hallowell under my orders in his room, whose exertions and abilities your lordship is well acquainted with, and merit every attention.

Lieutenant-colonel Strickland, major Cornwall, and all the officers of the line, and men, merit every praise I can bestow; as does Antonio Sal-

dineo de Gama, and the other men belonging to her majesty the queen of Portugal, who were ready on all occasions for great honour. The very embarrassing situation of St. Elmo made our approaches difficult, and it would have been reduced sooner; the ready acquisition of all our demands, and the assistance received from the duke de Calabriga, I beg may be made known to your lordship to his Sicilian majesty.

I feel myself also much indebted to colonel Tschudy for his assistance and exertions on all occasions.

I have the honour to be

J. T.

The right hon. Lord Nelson

*Articles of Capitulation agreed to between the Garrison of St. Elmo and the Troops of the British Majesty and his Allies.*

Art. I. The French garrison of fort St. Elmo shall surrender themselves prisoners of war to the British Majesty and his Allies, and shall not serve against the British Majesty, until re-empowered by the French republic, until re-empowered.

II. The English grenadiers shall take possession of the gate of the fort in the course of the day.

III. The French garrison shall march out of the fort with their arms and drums. The troops shall lay down their arms on the outside of the fort; and a detachment of British, Russian, Portuguese, and other troops, shall take possession of the castle.

IV. The officers shall retain their arms.



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 77

the garrison shall be embarked  
the English squadron, unnecessary shipping are provided to convey them to France.

When the English grenadiers possession of the gate, all the of his Sicilian majesty shall be ordered up to the allies.

A guard of French soldiers placed round the French to prevent their being detached guard shall remain until the garrison has marched out, is relieved by an English and guard, to whom orders given to strike the French and hoist that of his Sicilian

All private property shall be reserved for those to whom the property pertains; and all public property shall be given up with the well as the effects, pil-

The sick, not in a state to be removed, shall remain at Naples, under the care of the French surgeons, and shall be maintained at the expense of the French. They shall be sent back to their homes as soon as possible after recovery.

At fort St. Elmo, the 22d of Messidor, in the seventh year of the French republic, or 12th July, 1799.

) The duke Della Salandra, captain-general of the forces of his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies.

Thomas Troubridge, of his majesty's ship Cul-loden, and commander of the British and Portuguese troops at the attack of St. Elmo.

Chevalier Belle, captain-lieutenant, commanding

the troops of his Imperial Russian majesty at the attack of St. Elmo.  
Jh. Mejaux, commanding fort St. Elmo.

*Return of killed and wounded at the Siege of the Castle St. Elmo, which surrendered July 12.*

Five officers, 32 rank and file, killed.

Five officers, 79 rank and file, wounded.

Foudroyant, Naples Bay,  
July 13.

*Copy of a Letter from Rear-admiral Lord Nelson, K. B. to Vice-admiral Lord Keith, K. B. dated Foudroyant, Naples Bay, July 13.*

My lord,

His Sicilian majesty arrived in this bay on the 10th, and immediately hoisted his standard on-board the Foudroyant, where his majesty still remains with all his ministers.

I have the honour to be, &c.

Nelson.

---

*London Gazette Extraordinary,  
September 3, 1799.*

*Downing-street, Sept. 2.*

*A Dispatch, of which the following is a Copy, was this Day received by the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, from Lieutenant-general Sir R. Abercrombie, K. B.*

*Heider, Aug. 28.*

Sir,

From the first day of our departure from England, we experienced such a series of bad weather, as is very

very uncommon at this season of the year.

The ardour of admiral Mitchell for the service in which we were jointly engaged, left it only for me to follow his example of zeal and perseverance, in which I was encouraged by the manner that he kept a numerous convoy collected.

It was our determination not to depart from the resolution of attacking the Helder, unless we should have been prevented by the want of water and provisions.

On the forenoon of the 21st instant, the weather proved to favourable that we stood in upon the Dutch coast, and had made every preparation to land on the 22d, when we were forced to sea by a heavy gale of wind.

It was not until the evening of the 25th that the weather began once more to clear up.

On the 26th we came to anchor near the shore of the Helder, and on the 27th, in the morning, the troops began to disembark at daylight.

Although the enemy did not oppose our landing, yet the first division had scarcely began to move forward before they got into action, which continued from five in the morning until three o'clock in the afternoon.

The enemy had assembled a very considerable body of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, near Callantsoog, and made repeated attacks on our right with fresh troops.

Our position was on a ridge of sand-hills, stretching along the coast from north to south. Our right flank was unavoidably exposed to the whole force of the enemy. We had no where sufficient ground on our right to form more than a bat-

talion in line; yet, on the the position, though singular not, in our situation, dangerous, having neither cavalry or artillery.

By the courage and perseverance of the troops, the enemy was worn out, and obliged to the evening to a position two in his rear.

The contest was arduous the loss has been considerable. We have to regret many officers lost to the service, either fallen or been disabled by their wounds. The corporals engaged were the remainder the command of colonel Donald, consisting of the 55th regiments.

The regiments of major Coote's brigade, which had much engaged, were the 27th, 29th, and 85th regiments.

Major-general D'Oyley was brought into action the close of the day, and sustained some loss.

As the enemy still held the Helder with a garrison of men, it was determined to attack it before day-break in the morning of the 28th, and the brigades of major-general Moore, supported by major-general Barrard's, were ordered for this service; by eight o'clock yesterday evening the Dutch fleet in the Mars was under way, and the garrison withdrawn, taking them through the marshes towards dembleick, having previously the guns on the batteries, destroyed some of the batteries. About nine at night, major Moore, with the second brigade of the Royals, and the 92d regiment under the command of lu-

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 79

possession of this important which he found a nullity of the best kind, ivy and field train.

part of the Dutch fleet seven Diep, together with magazine at Nieuve II into our hands this a full detail of which it is power to send. This ve the satisfaction to see flag flying in the Mars part of 5000 men, under and of major-general Don, ng under the batteries of

the course of the action misfortune to lose the lieutenant-general sir James from a wound he received in his arm, but not before he himself the greatest honour. I was fully sensible of the Major-general Coote is place with ability.

Macdonald, who came to the rescue, and who was engaged during the course though wounded, did not

lieutenant-colonel Maitland, returned to England, to go on another and major Kempt, my aide and bearer of this letter, ng leave to recommend to and protection, will be e any farther information be required.

the killed and wounded, re have been able to accompany this letter. the honour to be, &c.

Ralph Abercrombie.

most honourable Dundas, &c.

*Head-quarters, Klein-Keeten, August 28.*

*Return of the killed, wounded, and missing, of his Majesty's Forces, under the Command of General Sir Ralph Abercrombie, K. B. in the Action of the Heider, on the 27th August, 1799.*

Total — 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 subaltern, 3 sergeants, 51 rank and file, killed; 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 9 captains, 6 subalterns, 18 sergeants, 1 drummer, 334 rank and file, wounded; 26 rank and file, missing.

*Return of Officers killed and wounded.*

Killed.—Lieut.-colonel Smollett, of the 1st regiment of the guards, brigade-major of 1st brigade; lieutenant-colonel Hay, of the royal engineers; lieutenant Crow, of the 3d brigade of the 27th regiment of foot.

Wounded. — Lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, bart. second in command; the hon. colonel John Hope, of the 25th foot, deputy adjutant-general; lieutenant-colonel Murray, of the 3d regiment of guards, assistant quarter-master-general; captain Arthur McDonald, of the 5th West India regiment, assistant quarter-master-general; captain Manners, of the 82d regiment, aide-du-camp to major-general Coote; lieutenant Chapman and lieutenant Squire, of the royal engineers; captain Gunthorpe, of the 1st brigade of the grenadier battalion of the guards; captain Ruddock, of the 1st brigade of the 3d battalion of the 1st regiment of guards; lieutenant Swan of the 3d brigade, of the 2d (or queen's) regiment; lieutenant-colonel

colonel Graham, of the 5d brigade of the 27th regiment of foot: captain Wyatt and lieutenant Grove, of the 3d brigade of the 29th regiment of foot; major Otley, captain M'Intosh, lieutenant Traversé, lieutenant Berry, of the 5d brigade of the 83th regiment of foot.

The reserve—Captain Berry, captain Ellis, captain hon. G. M'Donald, of the 23d regiment of foot; colonel M'Donald, captain Brown, capt. Power, volunteer, John M'Gregor, of the 55th regiment of foot; 1 non-commissioned officer and 4 gunners of the royal artillery; 1 sergeant and 14 rank and file of the 92d regiment, drowned in landing.

N. B. The casualties in the general staff are noticed in the detail, but not in the body of the return.

Alex. Hope,

Lieutenant-colonel,

R. A. general.

*Admiralty-Office, Sept. 2.*

Captain Hope, of his majesty's ship Kent, and captain Oughton, of his majesty's ship Isis, arrived this afternoon with a dispatch from admiral lord viscount Duncan, of which the following is a copy:

*Kent, off Aldborough, 1st Sept.*

Sir,

I transmit, for the information of my lords commissioners of the admiralty, a letter to me from vice-admiral Mitchell, giving a distinct detail of the great success with which it has pleased Almighty God to crown his majesty's arms. The boldness of the vice-admiral, in running in on an open shore with so numerous a fleet, and in so very unsettled weather, could only be equalled by the gallantry of sir Ralph

Abercrombie and his brave landing in the face of a most dable opposition. During the conflict, on Tuesday, plainly perceive the vast superiority of the British troops over the enemy, though opposed by obstinacy; and, in justice to the land and sea service, I trust that I never witnessed more valour and zeal than have all ranks to bring the expedition to its present happy issue.

Finding the Kent, with the Russian 74-gun ship, too much water to be able to enter the harbour, I have with them to this anchorage previous to my getting under way at eight o'clock on Friday I had the pleasure to see vice-admiral Mitchell, with the merchant transports, and armed vessels, in a fair way of entering the harbour. A fair wind, and have no doubt but the whole of the fleet were in our possession on that day.

The dispatches will be by captains Hope and both able and intelligent and who will give their more satisfactory information to our successful operation.

I shall now only add my congratulations to their lordships on this great event, which, its consequences may be among one of the greatest that have happened during the war.

I am sir

P. S. The winds having become unfavourable has occasioned anchoring here; but I trust to Yarmouth as soon as the winds moderate.

*lies, at Anchor off the Texel,  
August 29.*

lord,  
former letter I had the ho-  
rrite your lordship, I there  
d the reasons that had de-  
fir Ralph Abercrombie  
!f, not to persevere longer  
26th in our resolution to  
: Helder and port of the  
less the wind became more

Fortunately, the gale  
it morning, and although  
ivy swell continued to set  
e northward, I thought a  
as not to be lost in making  
tempt. The fleet, there-  
up to take the anchorage,  
happy to see the transports  
: bombs, sloops, and gun-  
their stations, to cover the  
the troops, by three in  
son of that day, when the  
made to prepare for land-

general, however, not  
prudent to begin disemb-  
late on that day, it was  
I to delay it until two in  
ng of the 27th. The in-  
time was occupied in ma-  
rmer arrangements more  
and by explaining to all  
is, individually, my ideas  
m, that the service might  
circumstanced exertions. The  
e accordingly all in the  
ree o'clock, and the sig-  
nade to row towards the  
line of gun-brigs, sloops  
d bombs, opened a warm  
irected fire to scour the  
a landing was effected  
off. After the first party  
the shore, I went with  
Abercrombie, that I might  
the landing of the rest,  
he aid of the different  
who appeared animated  
J.

but with one mind, the whole were  
disembarked with as great regularity  
as possible. The ardour and glo-  
rious intrepidity which the troops  
displayed, soon drove the enemy  
from the nearest Sand-hills, and the  
presence of sir Ralph Abercrombie  
himself, whose appearance gave  
confidence to all, secured to us,  
after a long and very warm contest,  
the possession of the whole neck of  
land between Kiek Down and the  
road leading to Alkmaar, and near  
to the village of Callanfloog.

Late that night the Helder Point  
was evacuated by the enemy, and  
taken possession of by our troops  
quietly in the morning, as were the  
men of war named in the enclosed  
list, and many large transports and  
Indiamen by us the next day. I  
dispatched captain Oughton, my  
own captain, to the Helder Point  
last evening, to bring off the pilots,  
and he has returned with enough  
to take in all the ships necessary to  
reducing the remaining force of the  
Dutch fleet, which I am determined  
to follow to the walls of Amsterdam,  
until they surrender, or capitulate  
for his serene highness the prince of  
Orange's service.

I must now, my lord, acknow-  
ledge, in the warmest manner, the  
high degree of obligation I am un-  
der to your lordship, for the liberal  
manner in which you continued to  
entrust to my direction the service I  
have had the honour to execute un-  
der your immediate eye; a beha-  
viour which added to my wish to do  
all in my power to forward the  
views of sir Ralph Abercrombie.

It is impossible for me sufficiently  
to express my admiration of the  
bravery and conduct of the general  
and the whole army, or the unani-  
mity with which our whole opera-

G

tions

tions were carried on; the army and navy, on this occasion, having (to use a seaman's phrase) pulled heartily together.

Where the exertions of all you did me the honour to put under my orders, have been so great, it is almost impossible to particularise any; but captain Oughton has had so much to do, from the first embarking the troops to the present moment, and has shewn himself so strenuous in his exertions for the good of the expedition, as well as given me much assistance from his advice on every occasion, that I cannot but mention him in the highest manner to your lordship; and at the same time express my wish that your lordship will suffer him to accompany whoever may bear your dispatches to England, as I think the local knowledge he has gained may be highly useful to be communicated to their lordships of the admiralty.

The manner in which the captains, officers, and seamen landed from the fleet, behaved, while getting the cannon and ammunition along to the army, requires my particular thanks; and here let me include, in a special manner, the Russian detachment of boats, from whose aid and most orderly behaviour the service was much benefited indeed.

I am also much indebted to captain Hope, for the clear manner in which he communicated to me your lordship's orders at all times, when sent to me by your lordship for that purpose, as every thing was better understood from such explanation, than they could otherwise have been by letter.

It is impossible for me to furnish your lordship, at present, with any

list of the killed, wounded, or missing seamen, or of those that unfortunately drowned on the landing the troops, having no return made, but I am ve to say, that I was myself witness several boats oversetting in which I fear several lives lost.

I have the honour to be,  
A. A

Right hon. admiral lord viscount  
Duncan, commander-in-chief  
&c. &c. &c.

*A List of Men of War, &  
Possession of in the Nieuwe.*

Broederschap (guard ship)  
guns; Vefwagting, of 64  
Helder, of 32 guns; Venne-  
guns; Dalk, of 24 guns; N  
of 24 guns; Hedor, of 44  
and about 13 Indianen an  
sports.

A. A

*Admiralty-Office, Septemb.*  
Dispatches, of which the  
ing are copies, were this m  
received by Mr. Nepean, from  
admiral lord Nelson, concerning  
his majesty's ships and vessels  
Mediterranean:

*Foudroyant, Naples  
1st August.*

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose  
copies of my letter to the com-  
mander-in-chief, with its severale  
and most sincerely congratulatory  
lordships on the entire liberation  
the kingdom of Naples from  
French robbers, for by reason  
name can they be called, I  
conduct in this kingdom  
happy event will not, I am

ceptable, from being principally brought about by part of the his majesty's ships under , under the command of Trowbridge. His merits themselves; his own moves it my duty to state, that ne is the chief merit due. commendation bestowed on the excellent captain Hollowell not escape their lordships, any more than the excellent conduct of captain Colonel Strickland, captain to whom I ordered the rank of major, and all s and men of the marine to the party of artillery, officers and men landed from the gulf squadron.

I do not omit to state that captain, with a garrison of sea-Castel Nuovo, has, for weeks, very much contrived the peace of the capital; as, I am told, was never at than under his direction.

I have the pleasure to inform captain Oswald, of the command, with this letter, and lieutenant Henry Compton has served with me since 1796, as a lieutenant) into s; and I beg leave to recommend these two officers as highly meriting promotion. I am, Sir, the honour to be, &c.

Nelson,

*Admiral, Bay of Naples,  
1st August.*

I have the pleasure to inform you of captain Trowbridge's death, and the capitulation of Gaeta, &c. Too much cannot be given to captain Trowbridge, for his wonderful

exertion, in bringing about these happy events, and in so short a space of time. Captain Hollowell has also the greatest merit. Captain Oswald, whom I send to England with a copy of my letter, is an officer most highly deserving promotion. I have put lieutenant Henry Compton, who has served as a lieutenant with me from January, 1796, in the *Perseus* bomb, in his room, and whom I recommend to your lordship.

I sincerely congratulate your lordship on the entire liberation of the kingdom of Naples from a band of robbers; and am, with the greatest respect, &c. &c.

Nelson.

Right hon. lord Keith, K. B.  
commander-in-chief, &c.

*Culloden, Naples-Bay,  
July 29.*

My lord,

Agreeable to your lordship's orders, I marched, on the 20th instant, with the English and Portuguese troops from Naples, and arrived at Caserta the following morning. After resting the people, we marched, and encamped near Capua. The Swiss under colonel Tschudy, the cavalry under general Acton, and the different corps of infantry under general Boucard and colonel Gams, took up their appointed situations; the former to the left of our camp, and the latter to the right of the river.

On the 22d, a brigade of pontoons was thrown over the river, to establish a communication; batteries of guns and mortars were immediately begun, within five hundred yards of the enemy's works; and on the 23th, the gun-battery of four 24-pounders, another with two howitzers, and two mortar-batteries,

were opened, and kept up a constant and heavy fire, which was returned by the enemy, from eleven pieces of cannon: on the 26th, trenches were opened, and new batteries began within a few yards of the glacis.

The enemy, on finding our approach so rapid, sent out the enclosed terms, which I rejected *in toto*, and offered, in return, the enclosed capitulation, which the French general agreed to, and signed the following morning at six o'clock. The French garrison marched out this morning, at three A. M. and grounded their arms, and proceeded to Naples, under the escort of 400 English marines, and two squadrons of general Acton's cavalry.

In performing this service, I feel much indebted to captains Hollowell and Oswald, to whose abilities and exertions I attribute the reduction of the place in so short a time, as they staid night and day in the field, to forward the erecting of the batteries. I also beg leave to recommend lieutenant-colonel Strickland and major Creswell, the officers and marines, for their constant and unremitting attention, as well as the officers and men of land and faithful majesty, the queen of Portugal. The Russian forces, under captain Bullie, rendered every assistance. Generals Acton and Thurnau, and colonel Gams, merit much for their zeal in cheerfully performing all the different services that arose. Colonel Tcherny's zeal merits great attention, for his constant readiness to send working parties to the batteries, as well as pushing his men forward on all occasions.

To M. Montfereux, a volunteer gentleman, from the Sea Flotilla,

whom I had the honour to commend to your lordship's not Saint Eimo, I feel indebted great ability and assistance as engineer, which forwarded our operations much.

Lieutenants Lowrey and who served as aides-du-camp have also great merit, as Mr. Greig, an officer in the service (serving as a volunteer majesty's ship under my command) whom I beg your lordship to commend to the court of Petersburg a promising officer.

Count de Lucci, chief etat-major, was unremitting attention. I have the honour to enclose to your lordship a list of the ordnance, stores, and provisions found in Capua, as well as of the garrison (not including the French).

I have the honour to be, Sir,

(Signed) T. Town

Right hon. lord Nelson,

K. B. &c. &c.

*Articles of the Capitulation  
between the Troops of His  
Majesty and his Allies,  
Garrison of Capua.*

Article I. The French, Cisalpine, and Polonese, of shall surrender prisoners of war His Neapolitan majesty allies, and shall not serve against the powers actually at war with the republic, until regular changes.

II. The English grenadiers take possession of the two parts of the town, after the arms have been exchanged.

III. The French garrison march out of the town to



their arms, and with drums  
The troops shall lay down  
s and colours outside the  
la detachment of English,  
Portuguese, and Neapoli-  
s, shall take possession of  
to-morrow night.  
e officers shall retain their

garrison shall be embark-  
ard the English squadron,  
necessary shipping can be  
for transporting it to  
It shall be escorted, under  
ntee of the English, to

hen the English grenadiers  
taken possession of the  
the subjects of his Sici-  
ty shall be delivered up to

guard of French soldiers  
ationed round the French  
prevent their being de-  
This guard shall remain so  
until the whole of the gar-  
have marched out, and  
all have been relieved by  
n officer and guard, to  
ers shall be given to haul  
French colours, and to  
of his Sicilian majesty.  
All private property shall  
l to its proprietors, and  
property given up with

e sick, who may not be  
tion to be removed, shall  
Capua, under the care of  
geons, and be maintained  
ense of the republic, and  
ent to France as soon as  
er their cure.  
t Capua, the 6th Ther-  
year of the French re-  
8th July, 1799.)

Girardon, general of bri-  
gade, commanding at  
Capua.

Tho. Trowbridge, captain  
of his majesty's ship  
Culloden, and com-  
mander-in-chief of the  
forces employed at the  
siege of Capua.

De Boucard, marshal  
commanding his Sici-  
lian majesty's troops.

Buile, captain-lieutenant,  
and commander of  
his Imperial majesty's  
troops, at the siege of  
Capua.

\_\_\_\_\_, commander of  
the Ottoman troops, at  
the siege.

*Articles for the Surrender of the  
Town of Gaeta.*

Article I. Considering that the  
garrison of Gaeta has not been re-  
gularly besieged, but only blockaded,  
his majesty, the king of the two  
Sicilies, will allow the troops of the  
said garrison to march out of the  
place with the honours of war,  
taking with them their firelocks,  
bayonets, swords, and cartouch-  
boxes, without deeming them pri-  
soners of war, on their being sent  
to France.

II. In virtue of the preceding  
article, the place shall be delivered  
up, free of all pillage, and without  
any part of the effects being removed  
or injured, to the officer who shall  
be appointed to take possession  
thereof.

III. The French garrison shall be  
allowed to remove all their effects,  
being personal or private property;  
but all public property shall be gi-  
ven up with the place.

IV. No subject of his Sicilian  
majesty shall be sent to France with  
the French garrison, but the whole,

without exception, given up to the officer appointed to take possession of the place.

V. The sick belonging to the garrison shall be taken care of by their own surgeons, at the expense of the French republic, and shall be sent to France as soon after their cure as possible.

VI. A detachment of his Sicilian majesty's troops, and of his allies, shall take possession of the place two hours after this capitulation shall have been delivered; and the embarkation of the garrison shall have effect twenty-four hours after the gates are given up, according as may be agreed upon and settled between the respective commanding officers.

Done at Naples, the 12th Thermidor, seventh year (July 31, 1799).

(Signed) General Acton.

Nelson.

Girardon, general of brigade.

*Return of the Cannon and the Garrison at Capua.*

Ordnance from 25 to 4 pounder:—10s serviceable, 10 unserviceable.

French troops—120 officers, 2613 non-commissioned officers and privates.

12,000 muskets—114,000 musket cartridges, filled—67,348 pounds weight of powder.

*Return of Cannon and the Garrison at Gaeta.*

Ordnance—18 brass guns, from 24 to 18 pounders; 12 iron 8 ditto; 2 brass 4 ditto; 4 mortars, 12-inch; 9 ditto, 10-inch; with an immense quantity of powder and other garrison stores.

French troops—83 officers, privates, besides rebels.

T. Trow

*London Gazette Extraordinary  
Admiralty-Office, September*  
Lieutenant Collier, of his majesty's ship *Ifis*, arrived this day with patches from vice-admiral Mordaunt to Evan Nepean, esq. secretaries to the admiralty, of which the following are copies.

*Ifis, at Anchor at the Rea  
near the Flecter, August  
two P. M.*

Sir,

I have the very great satisfaction to acquaint you, for the information of my lords commissioners of the admiralty, that the whole of the fleet near the Veleter surrendered the squadron under my command without firing a gun, agreeable to the summons I sent this morning. The Dutch squadron was to be informed of the orders of his serene highness prince of Orange, and the commissioners of the admiralty may receive from the lords commissioners of the admiralty farther proceedings.

I have the honour to

Sir, &c. &c.

(Signed) A. A.

Evan Nepean, esq.

*Ifis, at Anchor at the Rea  
near the Flecter, August*

Sir,

It blowing strong from the west, and also the flood tide not being away my short letter is not sent away my short letter tonight; I therefore have, in request you will lay before my lords commissioners of the admiralty that on the morning of yesterday I got the squadron under my

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 87

d immediately formed the title, and to prepare for

ng in, two of the line-ofs, Ratvifan and America, atona frigate, took the e passed the Helder Point Diep, and continued our g the Texel, in the chan-ads to the Vleiter, the adron lying at anchor in e Red Buoy in the east-course.

ona frigate got off and ; but as the two line-ofs did not, I clofed the line. f paft ten I fent captain f the Victor, with a fumble Dutch admiral, as ituncan's wifh that I fhould d in her way ſhe picked f truce, with two Dutch rom the Dutch admiral, aptain Reinnie very proght them on-board; and verſation of a few minutes ced to anchor in a line, a ice from the Dutch ſqua-eir earneft requeſt. They with my poſitive orders e the poſition of the ſhips, y thing whatſoever to in one hour to ſubmit, e confequences. han the time, they return-verbal answer, that they according to the ſum-I ſhould conſider them-officers) on parole, until om the lords commiſſion-admiralty and the prince s, for my farther proceed-

ow the honour to enclōſe ith the line of battle in Squadron advanced, a s ſummons to the Dutch

admiral, and alſo a liſt of the Dutch fleet.

Admiral Storey's flag is down, and I have ſent an officer on-board each of his ſhips, to have an eye over and the charge of them, as they themſelves requeſted that it ſhould be ſo.

I have alſo furniſhed them with the prince of Orange's ſtandard, many of them not having had it before, and they are now all under theſe colours.

To maintain quiet among their crews, I iſſued a ſhort manifeſto, of which I alſo enclōſe a copy herewith.

The animated exertions and conduct of the whole ſquadron are far above any praiſe I can beſtow on them; but I ſhall ever feel moſt ſenſibly impreſſed on my heart their ſpirited conduct during the whole of this buſineſs. We have all felt the ſame zeal for the honour of our ſovereign and our country; and although the concluſion has not turned out as we expected, yet the merit, I may ſay, in ſome meaſure, is ſtill not the leſs due to my ſquadron; and if I had brought them to action, I truſt it would have added another laurel to the navy of England in this preſent war. The Dutch were aſtoniſhed and thunderſtruck at the approach of our ſquadron, never believing it poſſible that we could ſo ſoon have laid down the buoys, and led down to them in line of battle in a channel where they themſelves go through but with one or two ſhips at a time.

I have ſent lieutenant Collier with theſe diſpatches, who will give their lordſhips every information, as he has been employed in the whole of the communication with the Dutch

G 4

ſquadron,

squadron, and was off on duty with me as my aid-de-camp on the day of landing.

I have the honour to be, &c.

A. Mitchell.

P. S. Since writing the above, I received the Dutch admiral's answer in writing, which I enclose herewith.

*Line of Battle, at Noon, August 30.*

Glatton—Captain Charles Cobb, 54 guns, 543 men.

Romney—Captain John Lawford, 50 guns, 543 men.

Ifis—Vice-admiral Mitchell, captain James Oughton, 50 guns, 543 men.

Veteran—Captain A. C. Dickson, 64 guns, 491 men.

Ardent—Captain T. Bertie, 64 guns, 491 men.

Belliqueux—Captain R. Bulcock, 64 guns, 491 men.

Monmouth—Captain Geo. Hart, 64 guns, 491 men.

Overfield—Captain J. Barclay, 64 guns, 491 men.

Middleton—Captain A. Moller, 66 guns, 672 men.

Melpomene, Latona, Shannon, Juno, and Lutina, frigates.

Given on-board the Ifis, in the Vleiter Channel, August 30.

A. Mitchell.

To —, captain of his majesty's ship the —, by command of the vice-admiral.

*Ifis, under Sail, in Line of Battle, August 30.*

Sir,

I desire you will instantly hoist the flag of his serene highness the prince of Orange. If you do, you will be immediately considered friends of the king of Great Britain.

my most gracious sovereign, while take the consequences. Let it will be to me for the blood it may occasion, but it will be on your own head.

I have the honour to be, Your most obedient humble (Signed) Andrew Min Vice-admiral and commander-in-chief of his majesty's in employed on the present tion.

To rear-admiral Storey, or commander-in-chief of the Dutch squadron.

*A List of the Dutch Squadron, August 30, in the Trade, Admiral Mitchell, August 30.*

Washington—Rear-admiral, captain Capelle, 74 guns, Gelderland—Captain W 68 guns.

Almiral du Ruyter—Hullis, 68 guns.

Utrecht—Captain Kolf, Cerberus—Captain De J guns.

Leyden—Captain Van B guns.

De Schermer—Captain E 54 guns.

Botavien—Captain Van 54 guns, under the Vleiter.

Amphitrite—Captain S 44 guns, under the Vleiter.

Mars—Captain De Bock, Ambuscade—Captain R guns.

Calathica—Captain D guns.

A. S.

*Ifis, At*

The undersigned vice-admiral of his majesty of Great Britain, charged

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 89

of the naval part of the to restore the stadtholder and lawful constitution in the United Provinces guaranteeing majesty, having agreed to the sequence of the summons to the admiral Storey, the ships, with the ancient colours, will be red as in the service of the British crown, and the orders of his serene high-hereditary stadtholder, captain-general of the Seven Provinces, has thought to give an account of this to the brave crews of the ships, and to summon them to behave in a peace-ordered manner, so that no may be represented by the under-ordered will be of each of the ships to order, until the intention of majesty and his serene prince of Orange, as general, shall be known, for the destination of these ships, of which dispatches will be sent off. And to be aware, that in case their would not be so as may be from the known loyalty of the Dutch navy in the house of Orange on any excess or irregularity be punished with the severity which the disorders may have merited.

(Signed) Andrew Mitchell.

*At the Washington, anchored near the Fleiter, 30th August.*  
Admiral,

For your superiority, nor the at the spilling of human blood be laid to my account, I have the honour to shew to you,

to the last moment, what I could do for my sovereign, whom I acknowledge to be no other than the Batavian people and its representatives, when your prince's and the Orange flags have obtained their end. The traitors whom I commanded refused to fight; and nothing remains to me and my brave officers but vain rage and the dreadful reflection of our present situation: I therefore deliver over to you the fleet which I commanded. From this moment it is your obligation to provide for the safety of my officers and the few brave men who are on-board the Batavian ships, as I declare myself and my officers prisoners of war, and remain to be considered as such.

I am with respect,

S. Storey.

To admiral Mitchell, commanding his Britannic majesty's squadron in the Texel.

*Ijis, at Anchor at the Red Ewey, near the Fleiter, August 31.*

Sir,

Since my letter of the 29th, by captain Oughton, I received a letter from captain Winthrop, of the Circe, containing a more particular account of the men of war, &c. taken possession of in the New Diep, than I had then in my power to send, of which you will receive a copy herewith, for the information of my lords commissioners of the admiralty.

I have the honour to be, &c.

A. Mitchell.

Evan Nepean, esq.

*Helder, August 28.*

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you, that I this morning took possession of

of the New Diep, with the ships and vessels undermentioned, and also of the naval arsenal, containing 95 pieces of ordnance. A copy of the naval stores I will transmit you as soon as it can be made out.

I have the honour, &c.

R. Winthrop.

**Ships.** Urwachten, 66 guns.—Broederfchop, 54.—Hector, 44.—Diufsee, 44.—Expedition, 44.—Constitutie, 44.—Bell Antionette, 44.—Unie, 11.—Helder, 32.—Follock, 24.—Minerva, 24.—Venus, 24.—Alarm, 24.

Dreghierlatin, Howda, Vreeds-lust, Indianmen; and a sheer hulk.

Andrew Mitchell, esq.

*London Gazette Extraordinary, Sept. 2.  
Dorset-Street.*

A dispatch, of which the following is an extract, has been received from lieutenant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, by the right honourable Henry Dundas, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state.

*Head Quarters, Schager Brug,  
September 1.*

From the 27th of August to the 1st of September, the troops continued to occupy the Sand Hills on which they fought. On that day the army marched and took post with its right to Petten, on the German Ocean, and its left to the Gude Sluys, on the Zuyder Zee, with the canal of the Zuyder in front.

A better country is now open to us. We have found some houses and waggons, and a plentiful supply of fresh provisions.

The troops continue healthy, and behave extremely well.

The 11th regiment of dr are arrived, and have begun embark. The transports have ordered to return to the Dow.

I have the honour to enclose with a return of the artillery, nation, and engineers' store tured at the Helder.

To the right hon. Henry Du

*Helder, Aug.  
Return of Ordnance, Amm  
and Stores, taken on the 2  
at the different Batteries &  
gazines at and near this Pl*

Brass ordnance, mounte  
24-pounders, 5 9-pounder  
pounders, 1 3-pounder, 13  
and 4 5 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitz  
10-inch mortars.

Iron ordnance, mounted.—  
pounders.

Ditto, dismounted.—41 24  
ers, 56 9-pounders.

Round shot.—713 24-pc  
2780 12-pounders, 164 9-pc  
5192 6-pounders.

Cafe shot.—545 24-poun  
9-pounders, 77 8-inch, and 6  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzers.

Fixed shells.—748 10-in  
8-inch, 324 5 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

Empty shells.—417 10-in  
8-inch.

Round carcasses.—15 8-in

Cartridges (flannel tiller  
powder), 685 24-pounders  
pounders, 168 6-pounders;  
and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch howitzers—(pap  
with powder), 11 24-pound  
r-pounders; (musket ball),  
(clove ball), 1508—521 wh  
els of coned powder.

J. Whitworth, lie  
colonel, com  
royal artillery  
General sir Ralph Abercrom

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 91

*Helder, August 31.  
Engineers' Stores taken  
of in the different Batta-  
lie Vicinity of the Helder.*

arrows 20, handbarrows  
22, spades 30, wooden  
pallisades 2200, pieces  
of iron 70, ditto timber 30,  
bricks 3000, barrels of  
very large proportion of  
bundles of sticks, and

R. H. Bruyeres,  
Captain royal engineers,  
commanding.

*Gazette, Sept. 10, 1799.  
Admiralty-Office.*

From captain Sir Sidney  
Smith's majesty's ship Tigre,  
Nepean, esq. secretary to  
the Admiralty, with its enclosures,  
the following are copies,  
yesterday received at this

*Letter from Captain Sir  
Sidney Smith, to Evan  
Esq.*

*board the Tigre, off Mount  
Lebanon, June 16.*

Mr. Eden has forwarded a  
copy of your letter of the 4th  
informing me of the sailing  
of your French fleet from Brest. I  
am glad this fleet is bound  
to sea, to support Buona-  
parte's operations, not knowing that  
the fleet to Syria has completed  
as the enclosed dispatches  
from their lordships.

*Tigre, Accre, May 9.*  
My lord,  
I have the honour to inform your  
lordship by my letter of the 24 inst.

that we were busily employed com-  
pleting two ravelins for the recep-  
tion of cannon to flank the enemy's  
nearest approaches, distant only ten  
yards from them. They were at-  
tacked that very night, and almost  
every night since, but the enemy  
have each time been repulsed with  
very considerable loss. The enemy  
continued to batter in breach with  
progressive success, and have nine  
several times attempted to storm,  
but have as often been beaten back  
with immense slaughter. Our best  
mode of defence has been frequent  
forties to keep them on the defen-  
sive, and impede the progress of  
their covering works. We have thus  
been in one continued battle ever  
since the beginning of the siege, in-  
terrupted only at short intervals by  
the excessive fatigue of every indi-  
vidual on both sides. We have been  
long anxiously looking for a rein-  
forcement, without which we could  
not expect to be able to keep the  
place so long as we have. The de-  
lay in its arrival being occasioned  
by Hassan Bey's having originally  
had orders to join me in Egypt, I  
was obliged to be very peremptory  
in the repetition of my orders for  
him to join me here: it was not,  
however, till the evening of the day  
before yesterday, the fifty-first day  
of the siege, that his fleet of corvettes  
and transports made its appearance.  
The approach of this additiona-  
lity was the signal to Buona-  
parte for a most vigorous and per-  
severing attack, in hopes to get pos-  
session of the town before the rein-  
forcement to the garrison could dis-  
embark.

The constant fire of the besiegers  
was suddenly increased tenfold, our  
flanking fire from a float was, as  
usual, plied to the utmost, but with  
less

less effect than heretofore, as the enemy has thrown up epaulements and traverses of sufficient thickness to protect him from it. The guns that could be worked to the greatest advantage were a French brass 18-pounder in the light-house castle, manned from the *Thésée*, under the direction of Mr. Scroder, master's mate, and the last mounted 24-pounder in the north ravelin, manned from the *Tigre*, under the direction of Mr. Jones, midshipman. These guns being within grape distance of the head of the attacking column, added to the Turkish musketry, did great execution; and I take this opportunity of recommending these two petty officers, whose indefatigable vigilance and zeal merit my warmest praise. The first of the two 68-pound carriages, mounted in two gunes, lying in the Mole, and worked under the direction of Mr. Braye, carpenter of the *Tigre*, (one of the bravest and most intelligent men I ever served with), threw shells into the centre of the column with excellent effect, and caused great loss. By skillfully executing the manoeuvre of the first day of the battle, to lower the vessel parallel to the battery, the vessel presented a fine target, and the shells in the ditch, fired at a great rate, which they missed. Daylight showed us the Turkish boats in the inner angle of the Mole. The fire of the boats was so thick, that in comparison with the boats of the 1st of June, it was like a shower of shot. The enemy was now so close, that the cannon could not be worked across the ditch, when they had continued under the fire, that had been expected to meet during the

whole night, and which I seen, composed of sand & the bodies of their dead with them, their bayonets being visible above them. Boy's troops were in it though as yet but half way. This was a most critical the contest, and an effort was made to preserve the place till their arrival.

I accordingly landed the Mole, and took the crest of the beach, armed with pike, enthusiastic gratitude of the men, women, and children, night of such a reinforcement a time, is not to be described.

Many fugitives returned to the breach, which we defended by a few brave Turks. Most destructive missiles were heavy stones, which the assailants on the head, or the foremost down the flanked the progress of the fire, however, ascend the hill, the heap of ruins the two parties serving as work for both, the muzzle marks touching, the fire of the slender is locked. Pacha hearing that the English on the breach, quitted his where, according to the Turkish custom, he was rewarded such as should be the heads of the enemy, as having marked-cartridges in their own hands. The energetic coming behind us, pulled with violence, saying, if a hand, and to his English was lost. This admirable as to who should defend the coast, and this time was the arrival of the first body



roops. I had now to  
Pacha's repugnance to  
ny troops but his Alba-  
he garden of his seraglio,  
very important post, as  
the Terre-plein of the  
There was not above 200  
inal 1000 Albanians left  
was no time for debate,  
ruled his objections by  
the Chifflik regiment of  
armed with bayonets,  
after the European me-  
r sultan Selim's own eye,  
by his Imperial majesty's  
minands at my disposal.  
m, animated by the ap-  
f such a reinforcement,  
ll on foot, and there be-  
uently enough to defend  
, I proposed to the Pacha  
of the object of his pro-  
opening his gates to let  
a sally and take the as-  
sault: he readily com-  
I gave directions to the  
get possession of the ene-  
parallel, or nearest trench,  
fortify himself by shifting  
et outwards. This order  
rly understood, the gates  
ed, and the Turks rushed  
ey were not equal to such  
nt, and were driven back  
rn with loss. Mr. Bray,  
as usual, protected the  
efficaciously, with grape  
68-pounders. The little  
good effect, that it obliged  
y to expose themselves a-  
ir parapets, so that our  
ire brought down numbers  
and drew their force from  
ch, so that the small num-  
bering on the lodgement  
ed or dispersed, by our few  
hand-grenades thrown by  
age, and shipman of the

Thefeus. The enemy began a new  
breach, by an incessant fire directed  
to the southward of the lodgement,  
every shot knocking down whole  
sheets of a wall, much less solid than  
that of the tower, on which they  
had expended so much time and  
ammunition.

The group of generals and aid-  
du-camp, which the shells from the  
68-pounders had frequently dis-  
persed, were now re-assembled on  
Richard Cœur de Lion's Mount.  
Bonaparte was distinguished in the  
centre of the semicircle; his ges-  
ticulation indicated a renewal of at-  
tack, and his dispatching an aid-  
du-camp to the camp, shewed that he  
waited only for a reinforcement. I  
gave directions for Hassan Bey's  
ships to take their station in the  
shoal water to the southward, and  
made the Tigre's signal to weigh,  
and join the Thefeus to the north-  
ward. A little before sunset, a mas-  
sive column appeared advancing to  
the breach with a solemn step. The  
Pacha's idea was not to defend the  
breach this time, but rather to let a  
certain number of the enemy in, and  
then close with them, according to  
the Turkish mode of war. The  
column thus mounted the breach  
unmolested, and descended from the  
rampart into the Pacha's garden,  
where, in a very few minutes, the  
bravest and most advanced among  
them lay headless corpses, the sabre,  
with the addition of a dagger in the  
other hand, proving more than a  
match for the bayonet; the rest re-  
treated precipitately; and the com-  
manding officer, who was seen  
manfully encouraging his men to  
mount the breach, and who, we  
have since learned, to be general  
Lafne, was carried off wounded,  
by a musket-shot. General Rom-  
baud

baud was killed. Much confusion arose in the town, from the actual entry of the enemy, it having been impossible, nay impolitic, to give previous information to every body, of the mode of defence adopted, lest the enemy should come to a knowledge of it by means of their numerous emissaries.

The English uniform, which had hitherto served as a rallying point for the old garrison wherever it appeared, was, now in the dusk, mistaken for French, the newly-arrived Turks not distinguishing between one hat and another in the crowd, and thus many a severe blow of a sabre was parried by our officers, among which colonel Douglas, Mr. Ives, and Mr. Jones, had nearly lost their lives, as they were forcing their way through a torrent of fugitives. Calm was restored by the Pacha's exertions, aided by Mr. Trotte, just arrived with Hassan Bey, and thus the contest of twenty-five hours ended, both parties being so fatigued as to be unable to move.

Buonaparte will, no doubt, renew the attack, the breach being, as above described, perfectly practicable for fifty men a-breach; indeed the town is not, nor ever has been, defensible, according to the rules of art, but according to every other rule, it must and shall be defended, not that it is, in itself, worth defending, but we feel that it is by this breach Buonaparte means to march to farther conquests. It is on the issue of this conflict that depends the opinion of the multitude of speculators on the surrounding hills, who wait only to see how it ends to join the victor, and with such a reinforcement for the execution of his known projects, Constantinople and even Vienna must feel the shock.

Be assured, my lord, the tude of our obligations does increase the energy of our attempt to discharge our duty, and though we may, and shall be overpowered, I can to say, that the French are so much farther weakened before it prevails, as to be able to profit by its dear-bought victory.

I have the honour to be,  
W. Sidney  
Rear-admiral lord Nelson.

*Tigre, at Anchor  
May 30*

My lord,

The providence of Almighty God has been wonderfully manifested in the defeat and precipitation of the French army, the means of opposing its gigantic efforts against us being totally inadequate of themselves, to the production of such a result. The measure of our miseries seems to have been by the massacre of the Turkish prisoners at Jaffa, in cool blood days after their capture: the plain of Nazareth has been the boundary of Buonaparte's ordinary career.

He raised the siege of the 20th May, leaving all his artillery behind him, either to be thrown into the sea, where ever, it is visible, and can be weighed. The circumstances leading to this event, tableque last dispatch of the 9th inst as follow:

Conceiving that the ideas of the French, as to the supposed invincibility of these invaders, changed, since they had seen the checks which the besieged daily met with in their o

own of Acre, I wrote a letter to the princes and the Christians of mount and also stacks of the calling them to a sense of and engaging them to supplies from the French sent them at the same of Buonaparte's impious on, in which he boasts overthrown all Christian nts, accompanied by a hortation, calling upon pose between the friend- hritian knight and that ncipled renegade. This all the effect that I could hey immediately sent me adors, professing not only but obedience; assuring proof of the latter they ut parties to arrest such untaineers as should be ying wine and gunpow-rench camp, and placing oners of this description posal. I had thus the to find Buonaparte's car- northward effectually y a warlike people in- a imperetrable country. leber's division had been ard towards the fords of , to oppose the Damascus was recalled from thence : turn in the daily efforts the breach at Acre, in ry other division in suc- i failed, with the loss of est men, and above three- their officers. It seems hoped from this division, by its funnels, and the nt it opposed in the form v square, kept upwards of n in check during a whole plain between Nazareth at Tabor, till Buonaparte

came with his horse artillery and extricated these troops, dispersing the multitude of irregular cavalry, by which they were completely surrounded.

The Turkish Chifflick regiment having been censured for the ill success of their sally, and their unsteadiness in the attack of the garden, made a fresh sally the next night, Soliman Aga the lieutenant-colonel, being determined to retrieve the honour of the regiment by the punctual execution of the orders I had given him to make himself master of the enemy's third parallel, and this he did most effectually; but the impetuosity of a few carried them on to the second trench, where they lost some of their standards, though they spiked four guns before their retreat. Kleber's division, instead of mounting the breach, according to Buonaparte's intention, was thus obliged to spend its time and its strength in recovering these works, in which it succeeded after a conflict of three hours, leaving every thing in *statu quo* except the loss of men, which was very considerable on both sides. After this failure the French grenadiers absolutely refused to mount the breach any more over the putrid bodies of their unburied companions, sacrificed in former attacks by Buonaparte's impatience and precipitation, which led him to commit such palpable errors as even women could take advantage of. He seemed to have no principle of action but that of pressing forward, and appeared to stick at nothing to attain the object of his ambition, although it must be evident to every body else, that even if he succeeded to take the town, the fire of the slipping mass drive him out of it again in a short

short time; however, the knowledge of the garrison had of the inhuman massacre at Jaffa, rendered them desperate in their personal defence. Two attempts to assassinate me in the town having failed, recourse was had to a most flagrant breach of every law of honour and of war. A flag of truce was sent into the town, by the hand of an Arab dervise, with a letter to the Pacha, proposing a cessation of arms for the purpose of burying the dead bodies, the fierce from which became intolerable, and threatened the existence of every one of us on both sides, many having died delirious within a few hours after being seized with the first symptoms of infection. It was natural that we should gladly listen to this proposition, and that we should consequently be off our guard during the conference. While the answer was under consideration, a volley of shot and shells on a sudden announced an assault, which, however, the garrison was ready to receive, and the assailants only contributed to increase the number of dead bodies in question, to the eternal disgrace of the general, who thus disloyally sacrificed them. I saved the life of the Arab from the effect of the indignation of the Turks, and took him off to the Tigre with me, from whence I sent him back to the general, with a message, which made the army ashamed of having been exposed to such a merited reproof. Subordination was now at an end, and all hopes of success having vanished, the enemy had no alternative left but a precipitate retreat, which was put into execution in the night between the 20th and 21st instant. I had above said, that the battering train of artillery (except the car-

riages, which were burnt) in our hands, amounting to 200. The howitzers and med pounders, originally conveyed land with much difficulty, and were afterwards employed to make breach, were embarked in thirty vessels at Jaffa, to be conveyed coastwise, together with the among the 2000 wounded embarrassed the march of the French army. This operation was to be effected. I took care, therefore, to take care, therefore, to take care between Jaffa and Damietta, that the French army could get as far as the former place. The vessel hurried to sea, without fear to navigate them, and the vessel being in want of every necessary even water and provisions, steered straight to his majesty in full confidence of receiving succours of humanity, in which they were not disappointed. It was then on to Damietta, where they will receive such farther aid as the situation requires, and which was out of my power to give. Their expressions of gratitude were mingled with execrations the name of their general, and as they said, thus exposed to peril rather than fairly and honourably renew the intercourse with the English, which he had begun by a false and malicious report that I had intentionally exposed the former prisoners to the contagion of the plague. To the honour of the French army, be it said, this assertion was not believed, and it thus recoiled on its author. The intention of it was to do away the effect of the proclamation of the Porte, and to make on the soldiers, whose hands were held above the heads of their works to receive the

at the breach. He can-  
 information as his ex-  
 id-du-camp, Mr. Lalle-  
 ng had free intercourse  
 prisoners on board the  
 n he came to treat about  
 l having been ordered,  
 late, not to repeat their  
 of contentment at the  
 going home. It was  
 both sides, that when a  
 recourse to such a shal-  
 the same time to such a  
 re, as a malicious false-  
 etter resources were at  
 id the defection in his  
 onsequently increased to  
 pitch. The utmost dif-  
 ceen manifested in the  
 d the whole track be-  
 e and Gaza is strewed  
 ad bodies of those who  
 under fatigue, or the  
 und; such as could walk,  
 dy for them, not having  
 ked. The rowing gun-  
 yed the van column of  
 ing army in its march  
 each, and the Arabs ha-  
 zar, when it turned in-  
 oid the fire. We ob-  
 smoke of musketry be-  
 andhills from the attack  
 of them, which came  
 r boats and touched our  
 very token of union and  
 sinael Pacha, governor of  
 to whom notice was sent  
 arte's preparation for re-  
 ng entered this town by  
 ie same time that we  
 r guns to bear on it by  
 was put to the massacre  
 already begun by the  
 is. The English flag re-  
 the consul's house (under  
 Pacha met me,) serves  
 A.

as an asylum for all religions and  
 every description of the surviving  
 inhabitants. The heaps of unbur-  
 ied Frenchmen lying on the bodils  
 of those whom they massacred two  
 months ago, afford another proof  
 of divine justice, which has caused  
 these murderers to perish by the in-  
 fection arising from their own atro-  
 cious act. Seven poor wretches  
 are left alive in the hospital, where  
 they are protected and shall be ta-  
 ken care of. We have had a most  
 dangerous and painful duty in dis-  
 embarking here to protect the in-  
 habitants, but it has been effectually  
 done; and Ismael Pacha deserves  
 every credit for his humane exer-  
 tions and cordial co-operation to  
 that effect. Two thousand cavalry  
 are just dispatched to harass the  
 French rear, and I am in hopes to  
 overtake their van in time to profit  
 by their disorder; but this will de-  
 pend on the assembling of sufficient  
 force, and on exertions, of which  
 I am not absolute master, though I  
 do my utmost to give the necessary  
 impulse, and a right direction. I  
 have every confidence that the offi-  
 cers and men of the three ships un-  
 der my orders, who, in the face of  
 a most formidable enemy, have for-  
 tified a town that had not a single  
 heavy gun mounted on the land  
 side, and who have carried on all  
 intercourse by boats, under a con-  
 stant fire of musketry and grape,  
 will be able efficaciously to assist  
 the army in its future operations.  
 This letter will be delivered to your  
 lordship by lieutenant Cates, first  
 of the Tigre, whom I have judged  
 worthy to command the Thetis,  
 as captain, ever since the death of  
 my much-lamented friend and co-  
 adjutor, captain Miller. I have  
 H. taken

taken lieutenant England, first of that ship, to my assistance in the Tigre, by whose exertions, and those of lieutenant Summers and Mr. Atkinson, together with the bravery of the rest of the officers and men, that ship was saved, though on fire in five places at once, from a deposit of French shells bursting on-board her.\*

I have the honour to be, &c.

W. Sidney Smith.

Right hon. lord Nelson, &c.

*A Return of killed, wounded, and drowned, belonging to his Majesty's Ships Tigre and Theseus, between the 9th and 20th May, employed in the Defence of Acra.*

Tigre—John Carter, seaman, killed; Thomas Smith, sergeant of

marines, Thomas Knight, Thompson, private marines, &c.

Theseus—Ralph Willett captain, Thomas Segbourne master, James Morrison, Forbes, Charles James Wel shipmen, 21 seamen, 1 boy, vate marines, killed; lie Summers, Thomas Atkinson, Robert Tarnish, surgeon, F Morris, chaplain, lieutenant ly, Charles Dobson, mid 30 seamen, 2 boys, 1 serg marines, 5 private marines, ed; 6 seamen, 3 private i drowned.

Total—1 captain, 1 school 3 midshipmen, 22 seamen, 3 private marines, killed; 2 nants, 1 master, 1 surgeon, lain, 1 midshipman, 30 sea boys, 2 sergeants of marines

\* The accounts of the explosion on-board this ship which have hitherto a being extremely imperfect, a correspondent has favoured us with the following particulars of that event. They are extracted from the letter of the command to sir Sidney Smith, dated in Syria-Bay, the 15th of May.

"It is with extreme concern I have to acquaint you, that yesterday morning half past nine o'clock, twenty 36-pound shells, and fifty 18-pound shells, got up and prepared ready for service by captain Miller's order, the ship then at sea; when, in an instant, owing to an accident that we have not been able to discover, the whole was on fire, and a most dreadful explosion took place; was immediately in flames in the main-rigging and mizen-top, in the cock-tiers, several places about the main-deck, and various parts of the ship; it was very imminent, and required an uncommon exertion of every one to get collected a body of fire as made its appearance, and I have the happiness to say our exertions were crowned with success, the fire got under, and the ship miraculously preserved; and I here feel myself called upon to declare how much I am to all the officers and ship's company, but more particularly to lieutenant Summers, Mr. Atkinson, master, and the officers and men, whose assistance on this occasion was truly great, and enabled us to get the better of so great a calamity. From the explosion, I lament to say, has been very great; and captain I am sorry to add, is of the number killed, which amounts to 26, 10 drowned, 45 wounded. The whole of the poop and after-part of the quarter-deck is blown to pieces, and all the beams destroyed; eight of the main-deck beams which fell down and jammed the tiller; all the wardrobe, bulk-heads, and were entirely blown to pieces, and the ship left a perfect wreck; in short, a greater horror and devastation could not be produced; and we are all truly grateful to Almighty God for his most signal preservation in saving us from a danger so imminent."

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 99

es, wounded; 6 seamen, natives, drowned.

esty's ship Tigre,  
May.

W. Sidney Smith.

*Gazette Extraordinary,*  
tember 14, 1799.

*ning-street, September 13.*  
*of which the following is*  
*A, was received this Morn-*  
*ing Ship Sarah Christiana.*

*a Letter from the Earl of*  
*erton, to the Right Hon.*  
*Dundas, one of his Majesty's*  
*Secretaries of State, dated*  
*George, May 16.*

My I received the enclosed  
from lieutenant-general  
containing the details of the  
Seringapatam: they re-  
commend, and I am per-  
t no solicitation is neces-  
sary to recommend  
comparable army, which has  
a glorious triumph, to the  
notice of his majesty, and  
praise and gratitude of their  
I also enclose a copy of  
the orders that I issued on  
this occasion.

*Seringapatam, May 7.*  
ord,  
4th instant, I had the ho-  
nours to your lordship a-  
re, containing, in few  
the sum of our success,  
we now to report more

of our batteries, which  
batter in breach on the  
I, had, on the evening of

the 3d instant, so much destroyed  
the walls, against which it was di-  
rected, that the arrangement was  
then made for assaulting the place  
on the following day, when the  
breach was reported practicable.

The troops intended to be em-  
ployed were stationed in the trenches  
early in the morning of the 4th,  
that no extraordinary movement  
might lead the enemy to expect the  
assault, which I had determined to  
make in the heat of the day, as the  
time best calculated to ensure suc-  
cess, as the troops would then be  
least prepared to oppose us.

Ten flank companies of Europe-  
ans, taken from those regiments ne-  
cessarily left to guard our camps,  
and our outposts, followed by the  
12th, 33d, 73d, and 74th regiments,  
and three corps of grenadier sepoys,  
taken from the troops of the three  
presidencies, with 200 of his high-  
ness the Nizam's troops, formed  
the party for the assault, accom-  
panied by 100 of the artillery, and  
the corps of pioneers, and support-  
ed in the trenches by the battalion  
companies of the regiment De Meur-  
on, and four battalions of Madras  
sepoys. Colonel Sherbrooke, and  
lieutenant-colonels Dunlop, Dal-  
rymple, Gardiner, and Mignan,  
commanded the several flank corps;  
and major-general Baird was en-  
trusted with the direction of this im-  
portant service.

At one o'clock, the troops moved  
from the trenches, crossed the rocky  
bed of the Cavery under an ex-  
tremely heavy fire, passed the glacis  
and ditch, and ascended the breaches  
in the *fausse braye* and rampart of the  
fort, surmounting, in the most gal-  
lant manner, every obstacle which  
the difficulty of the passage and the  
resistance of the enemy presented to

oppose their progress. Major-general Baird had divided his force for the purpose of clearing the ramparts to the right and left. One division was commanded by colonel Sherbrooke, the other by lieutenant-colonel Dunlop: the latter was disabled in the breach, but both corps, although strongly opposed, were completely successful. Resistance continued to be made from the palace of Tippoo, for some time after all firing had ceased from the works: two of his sons were there, who, on assurance of safety, surrendered to the troops surrounding them; and guards were placed for the protection of the family, most of whom were in the palace.

It was soon after reported, that Tippoo Sultaun had fallen.\* Syed Scheb, Meer Saduf, Syed Gofa, and many other of his chiefs, were also slain. Measures were immediately adopted, to stop the confusion at first unavoidable, in a city strongly garrisoned, crowded with inhabitants and their property, in ruins from the fire of a numerous artillery, and taken by assault. The princes were removed to camp. It appeared to major-general Baird so important to ascertain the fate of the Sultaun, that he caused immediate search to be made for his body, which, after much difficulty, was found, late in the evening, in one of the gates, under a heap of slain, and soon after placed in the palace. The corpse was the next day recognized by the family, and interred, with the honours due to his rank, in the mausoleum of his father.

The strength of the fort is such,

both from its natural position the stupendous works by which it is surrounded, that all the troops of the brave troops who are in whole praise it is impossible to say too much, were required to place it in our hands. Of the army I have expressed opinion in orders, a copy I have the honour to enclose. I trust your lordship will value their services to the satisfaction of their king and country.

I am sorry to add, that lesting the returns of our found to have been much more than I at first imagined.

On the 5th instant, Ardu the elder of the princes, hostages with lord Cornwallis rendered himself at our out-manning protection. Kehebb, the brother of Tippoo, fore sought refuge with Meer Behauder. A. Cowl-Na yesterday dispatched to Fuder, the eldest son of Tippoo, viting him to join his brother and Meer Kummer Khan have also been sent to Seringapatam; no answer yet been received, but them shortly, as their families the fort.

This moment Ali Reza, one of the vakeels from Sultaun to lord Cornwallis, arrived from Meer Kummer Khan, to ask my orders. He, now under his command Reza was commissioned that Meer Kummer Ode make no conditions, but in generosity of the English.

\* For an account of this sanguinary tyrant, see our head of *Charaf* at p. 101.



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 101

Chapue, and most of captain Caldwell, of the engineers, are prisoners: they and captain Prescott, of the artillery, are taken from the French.

he honour, &c.  
ned) George Harris.

*Return of killed, wounded, and missing, at the Assault of Am, on the 4th of May.*

killed—2 captains, 3 sergeants, 1 drum-rank and file.

Wounded—1 lieutenant-colonel, 8 lieutenants, 3 subalterns, 12 sergeants, and 228 rank and file. Missing—1 sergeant, and 1 file.

Killed—13 rank and

Wounded—1 jemidar, 2 rank and file.

Missing—2 rank and file.

*Officers killed and wounded at the Assault.*

Lieutenant Mather, of the 73d, lieutenant Farquhar, of the 73d, lieutenant Shawe, of the 73d, captain Cormick, of the 73d.

Lieutenants Turner, and Skelton, of the 73d; lieutenant-colonel Dunlop, of the 73d; lieutenant Webb, of the 73d; captain Lardy, of the 73d; lieutenant Matthey, of the 73d; lieutenant, flank companies; Shawe, of the 76th, served in the 12th; captain Macdonald, of the 73d; ensigns Guthrie, of the 73d;

*London Gazette Extraordinary,  
September 16, 1799.*

*Downing-street.*

*A Dispatch, of which the following is a Copy, was this Morning received from Lieutenant-General Sir Ralph Abercrombie, K. B. at the Office of the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.*

*Head-quarters, Schagen Brug,  
September 11.*

Sir,

Having fully considered the position which the British troops had occupied on the 1st instant, and having in view the certainty of speedy and powerful reinforcements, I determined to remain until then on the defensive.

From the information which we had received, we were apprized of the enemy's intention to attack us, and we were daily improving the advantages of our situation.

Yesterday morning, at daybreak, the enemy commenced an attack on our centre and right, from St. Martin's to Petten, in three columns, and apparently with their whole force.

The column on the right, composed of Dutch troops, under the command of general Daendels, directed its attack on the village of St. Martin's.

The centre column of the enemy, under the orders of general de Monceau, likewise composed of Dutch troops, marched on to Crabbendam and Zuyper Sluys.

11 3

The

The left column of the enemy, composed of French, directed itself on the position occupied by major-general Burrard, commanding the second brigade of guards.

The enemy advanced, particularly on their left and centre, with great intrepidity, and penetrated within a hundred yards of the position occupied by the British troops. They were, however, every where repulsed, owing to the fire-length of our position, and the determined courage of the troops. About ten o'clock the enemy retired towards Alkmaar, leaving behind them many dead and some wounded men, with one piece of cannon, a number of waggons, pontoons, and portable bridges. Colonel M'Donald, with the reserve, pursued them for some time, and quickened their retreat.

It is impossible for me to do full justice to the good conduct of the troops.

Colonel Spencer, who commanded in the village of St. Martin's, defended his post with great spirit and judgement.

Major-general Moore, who commanded on his right, and who was wounded, though I am happy to say slightly, was no less judicious in the management of the troops under his command.

The two battalions of the 20th regiment, posted opposite to Krabbenburg and Zuyper Sluis, did credit to the high reputation which that regiment has always borne. Under command of Colonel Smyth, of that corps, who had the particular charge of the post, received a severe wound in the head, which would deprive us for some months.

The two brigades of guards received the attack with great vigour, the co-

lumn of French which had advanced to attack them, and whose slaughter of the enemy was great.

I continue to receive every proof of zeal and intelligence from the officers composing the staff army.

It is difficult to state, with precision, the loss of the enemy; it cannot be computed at less than 800 or 1000 men; and on our side it does not exceed, in killed, wounded, and missing, 200. Exact returns shall be transmitted herewith.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) R. Abercrombie.

Right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*Head-quarters, Schagen  
September 11.*

*Return of killed, wounded, &c.  
of his Majesty's Forces  
under the command of Sir Ralph  
Abercrombie, K. B. in the Action  
of the Zuyde, on the 10th Sept.*

Total—57 rank and file  
1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major,  
10 captains, 5 subalterns, 2 sergeants,  
rank and file wounded; 16  
rank and file missing.

*Return of Officers wounded.*

Major-general Moore;  
Halket, of the 76th regiment;  
de-camp to the commander-  
lieutenant Simpson, of the  
tillery; captain Nevill, of  
the 1st battalion of guards;  
Nevill, of the 1st battalion  
of guards; 1st regiment of guards; li-  
eutenant Cordell, of the 2d battalion  
of guards; captain the Honourable  
Fleming, of the 92d regiment  
of foot.

Colonel George Smyth, at Ross, lieutenants John Charles Devroeux, Chrinilton, lieutenant and Daniel South, of the 1st of the 20th regiment of lieutenant L. Ferdi- of the 2d battalion of ment of foot.

Alex. Hope,  
instant adjutant-general.

ette, Sept. 21, 1799.

ing-street, Sept. 19.  
 of which the following is  
 this Morning received  
 - Marshal his Royal  
 he Duke of York, at  
 the Right Honourable  
 las, one of his Majesty's  
 retaries of State.

*Felder, North Holland,  
September 14.*

acquaint you with my  
place yesterday even-  
ing from Deal, on  
thyft frigate, on Mon-  
the 9th instant.

g on-shore I had great  
vitness the dilem-  
ht battalions of Rus-  
troops, consisting of  
r the command of lieu-  
D'Hermann, which  
a Revel in the course  
g day and yesterday  
sterwards saw these  
eir march towards  
upied by the British  
and I have great  
ring you that, from  
e in every respect,  
' consequences may  
on their co-opera-  
ajesty's arms in this

country: lieutenant-general D'Hermann seems to enter most heartily into our views, and I form very sanguine hopes of receiving essential assistance from his zeal and experience.

I understand that sir Ralph Abercrombie has made you acquainted with his having repulsed the enemy in an attack made upon him on Tuesday last. I proceed to join him at his quarters at Schagen immediately.

I have had the pleasure to meet the hereditary prince of Orange here. His serene highness is occupied in arranging into corps a large body of deserters from the Batavian army, and volunteers from the crews of the Dutch ships of war, which have proceeded to England. Every assistance shall be given to his serene highness to render these corps an efficient addition to our forces.

I am, fir, yours,  
Frederick.

The right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*London Gazette Extraordinary,  
September 24, 1799.*

*Downing-street.*

*A Dispatch, of which the following is a Copy, has been this Day received from Field-marshal his Royal Highness the Duke of York, by the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.*

*Head Quarters, Schagen Brug,  
September 20.*

**Sir,**

In my dispatch of the 16th instant,  
I acquainted you with my intention  
H 4 of

of making an attack upon the whole of the enemy's position, the moment that the reinforcements joined.

Upon the 19th, every necessary arrangement being made, the army moved forward in four principal columns, in the following order :

The left column, under the command of lieutenant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, consisting of

Two squadrons of the 18th light dragoons,

Major-general the earl of Chatham's brigade,

Major-general Moore's brigade,

Major-general the earl of Cavan's brigade,

First battalion of British grenadiers of the line,

First battalion of light infantry of the line,

The 23d and 55th regiments, under colonel Macdonald, destined to turn the enemy's right on the Zuyder Zee, marched at six o'clock on the evening of the 18th.

The columns upon the right, the first commanded by lieutenant-general D'Hermann, consisting of

The 7th light dragoons,

Two battalions of Russians, and

Major-general Manners' brigade; the second, commanded by lieutenant-general Dundas, consisting of

Two squadrons of the 11th light dragoons,

Two brigades of foot guards, and

Major-general his highness prince William's brigade; the third column, commanded by lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, consisting of

Two squadrons of the 11th light dragoons,

Major-general Don's brigade,

Major-general Coote's brigade, moved from the positions they occupied at daybreak the morning of the 19th. The object of the first

column was to drive the enemy from the heights of Cammer Dey villages under these heights, finally to take possession of the second was to force the position at Walmenhuyzen a Scheldam, and to co-operate with the first column under lieutenant D'Hermann; and the third to take possession of Ouds- Carpe head of the Lange Dyke, a road leading to Alkmaar.

It is necessary to observe that the country in which we here presented in every direction formidable obstacles. The columns upon their left occupied advantage the high sand-banks extend from the sea in front ten to the town of Bergen were intrenched in three intermediate villages. The country which the columns, under lieutenant-generals Dundas and sir James Pulteney, had to move for the taking of the fortified posts of Walmen a Scheldam, and the Lange Dyke, is a plain intersected every four hundred yards by broad wet ditches and canals. The only two or three roads which led to these places were destroyed, and abatis were placed at great distances.

Lieutenant-general D'Hermann's column commenced its attack at half past six, with the greatest spirit and gallantry, at half past six o'clock in the morning, and succeeded in so great a measure as to be in possession of Bergen at ten o'clock. The second column, under lieutenant-general Dundas, moved forward at the same time, and succeeded in taking possession of the heights of Cammer Dey villages. The third column, under sir James Pulteney, moved forward at the same time, and succeeded in taking possession of the heights of Ouds- Carpe head. The enemy's resistance was so great, that they were to meet, had not

order which was necessary to give the advantages they had gained; and they were, in consequence, after a most vigorous resistance, obliged to retire from Bergen.

I am much concerned to see that lieutenant-generals D'Hermann and Tchertchekoff were made prisoners, the latter dangerously wounded, and fell back upon Schooreldam, which village they were obliged to abandon, but which was immediately retaken by major-generals Dundas's brigade, notwithstanding the very heavy fire of the enemy.

Here this brigade was immediately reinforced by two battalions of Russian militia, which had co-operated with lieutenant-general Dundas in the attack of Walmenhuysen, by major-general D'Oyley's brigade of the 35th regiment, and by the command of his highness the Prince of Orange William. The action was continued by these troops for a considerable time with success; but the want of ammunition on the part of the Russians, and the exhausted state of the whole corps ended in that particular situation, which obliged them to retire, which they did in good order, upon Petten and Zuyper Sluys.

As soon as it was sufficiently light, the British made an attack upon the village of Walmenhuysen, where the enemy was strongly posted with cannon, was repulsed by lieutenant-general Dundas's brigade, consisting of two battalions of Russian militia, who formed a separate corps, destined to operate from Krabbendam in the attack, commanded by major-general Sedmoratzky, very gallantly defended the village on its left flank, and, at the same time, it was enabled on the right by the 1st regiment of guards. The grenadier battalion of the guards had been pre-

viously detached to march upon Schooreldam, on the left of lieutenant-general D'Hermann's column, as was the 3d regiment of guards, and the 2d battalion of the 5th regiment, to keep up the communication with that under lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney. The remainder of lieutenant-general Dundas's column, which, after taking possession of Walmenhuysen, had been joined by the 1st battalion of the 5th regiment, marched against Schooreldam, which place they maintained under a very heavy and galling fire, until the troops engaged on their right had retired at the conclusion of the action.

The column under lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney proceeded to its object of attack at the time appointed; and after overcoming the greatest difficulties and the most determined opposition, carried by storm the principal post of Oude Carpsel at the head of the Lange Dyke; upon which occasion the 40th regiment, under the command of colonel Spencer, embraced a favourable opportunity which presented itself of highly distinguishing themselves.

This point was defended by the chief force of the Batavian army, under the command of general Dacomb. The circumstances, however, which occurred on the right rendered it impossible to profit by this brilliant exploit, which will ever reflect the highest credit on the general officers and troops engaged in it; and made it necessary to withdraw lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney's column from the position which he had taken within a short distance of Alkmaar. The same circumstances led to the necessity of recalling the corps under lieutenant-

nant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, who had proceeded without interruption to Honoire, of which city he had taken possession, together with its garrison.

The whole of the army has therefore re-occupied its former position.

The well-grounded hopes I had entertained of complete success in this operation, and which were fully justified by the result of the three, and by the first successes of the fourth attack upon the right, add to the great disappointment I must naturally feel on this occasion; but the circumstances which have occurred I should have considered of very little general importance, had I not to lament the loss of many brave officers and soldiers, both of his majesty's and the Russian troops, who have fallen.

The gallantry displayed by the troops engaged, the spirit with which they overcame every obstacle which nature and art opposed to them, and the cheerfulness with which they maintained the fatigues of an action which lasted, without intermission, from half past three o'clock in the morning until five in the afternoon, are beyond my powers to describe or to extol. Their exertions fully entitle them to the admiration and gratitude of their king and country.

Having thus faithfully detailed the events of this first attack, and paid the tribute of regret due to the distinguished merit of those who fell, I have much consolation in being enabled to state that the efforts which have been made, although not crowned with immediate success, so far from militating against the general object of the campaign, promise to be highly useful to our future operations. The capture of 60 offi-

cers and upwards of 5000 men, the destruction of 16 pieces of cannon, with large supplies of ammunition, which the interference of the country did not admit of being withdrawn, are con- proofs that the loss of the enemy in the field has been far superior to our own; and in addition it is material to state, that 15,000 of the allied troops I avoidably no share in this action.

In viewing the several circumstances which occurred during this arduous day, I cannot avoid feeling the obligations I owe to the brave major-generals Dundas and sir Pulteney, for their able assistance, and also to mention my gratification at the conduct of our brave major-generals his highness prince W D'Oyley, Manners, Burrard, and Don, to whose spirited exertions the credit gained by the battle is greatly imputed.

Captain sir Home Popham, and the several officers of my staff, who exposed themselves to the utmost danger, rendered me most essential assistance. I feel also much indebted to the spirited conduct of a detachment of seamen, under the direction of captain Home Popham and captain Frey of the navy, in the capture of three gun-boats, each carrying a 12-pound carronade, which had considerable effect on the enemy's canal; nor must I forget to pressing my acknowledgments to the Russian major-generals Essen, Moratzky, and Schutorff.

I transmit herewith returns of the killed, wounded, and missing.

I am, sir, yours,

Frederick

P. S. Not having yet received returns of the loss sustained

ops, I can only observe, and stand their loss in killed, and missing, amounts to men.

*Quarters, Schagen Brug, September 20.*

*the killed, wounded, and of his Majesty's Forces under Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the of the 19th of September.*

—1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 subalterns, 1 staff, 2 serjeants, 9 rank and file, killed; lieutenant-colonels, 6 majors, 15 subalterns, 20 serjeants, 345 rank and file, 22 serjeants, 5 drummers, rank and file, missing.

*Officers killed, wounded, and taken Prisoners.*

1st battalion of guards.—Lieutenant-colonel Morris and captain, killed; colonel Wynne, captain Neville, wounded. 2nd battalion of the 1st guards.—Lieutenant-colonel Cook, wounded; lieutenant-colonel Dawkins and captain, wounded and taken prisoner; captain Henry Wheatley, ensign D'Oyley, wounded and taken prisoner.

3rd battalion of the Coldstream Guards.—Lieutenant-colonel Cunningham, wounded.

4th battalion of the 17th foot.—Lieutenant-colonel Cockburne, captain and knight, wounded; lieutenant Wickham, missing, superior; lieutenant Willson and sergeant, wounded.

5th battalion of the 17th foot.—Lieutenant-colonel and lieutenant Saunders.

1st battalion of the 40th foot.—Ensign Elcomb, killed; major Wingfield, captains Dancer, Thompson, Gear, Myers, and lieutenant Williams, wounded; captain O'Donnell, missing.

2d battalion of the 40th foot.—Captain Trollope, wounded, since dead; captains Dancer and Thornton, and lieutenant Macpherson, wounded.

1st battalion of the 5th foot.—Lieutenant-colonel Stephenson, wounded; lieutenant Harris, wounded, since dead.

1st battalion of the 35th foot.—Lieutenant-colonel Oswald and major Hay, wounded; major Petit, wounded, and taken prisoner; captain Manary, ensigns Wilkinfon, Deane, and Jones, wounded.

1st battalion of the 9th foot.—Lieutenant Woodford and quartermaster Holles, killed; lieutenant Smith, wounded, and taken prisoner; lieutenants Grant and Rothwell, wounded.

2d battalion of the 9th foot.—Captain Balfour, killed; lieutenant-colonel Crew, wounded; ensign French, wounded, and taken prisoner; ensign Butter, missing.

56th regiment of foot.—Captains King and Gilman, and lieutenant Prater, wounded.

N. B. Lieutenant Rowad, of the royal navy, wounded; 4 seamen, killed; 7 seamen, wounded.

350 rank and file of the 1st battalion of the 55th regiment cannot exactly be accounted for, from the nature of the action, and from the regiment being sent immediately to the Helder in charge of prisoners; but it is much feared that nearly 100 are killed, and the remainder wounded and missing.

*T. C.*

*The Return of the Royal Artillery, received since the general Return was closed.*

Five gunners, 4 gunner-drivers, 3 additional gunners, killed.

First lieutenant Eligie, wounded, and taken prisoner.

Volunteer John Douglas, wounded.

Eight gunners, 6 gunner-drivers, 4 additional gunners, wounded.

Seven gunners, 9 gunner-drivers, missing.

(Signed) Alex. Hope,  
Assistant adjutant-general.

*London Gazette Extraordinary,  
October 8, 1799.*

*Downing-street, October 7.*

*A Dispatch, of which the following is a Copy, was received late this Evening from Field-Marshal his Royal Highness the Duke of York, by the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.*

*Head-quarters, Zuyper Sluys,  
October 4.*

Sir,

The inclemency of the weather which prevailed at the time of writing my last dispatch, and which, as I therein explained, alone prevented me from putting the army in motion, having, in some measure, subsided, and the necessary previous arrangements having been made, the attack was commenced on the whole of the enemy's line on the morning of the 2d: and I have now the happiness to inform you, that, after a severe and obstinate action, which lasted from six in the morning till the same hour at night,

the distinguished valour of the British and the Russian troops prevailed throughout; and the enemy being entirely defeated, the night from the position he occupied on the left of the Koe Dyke at Bergen, the extensive range of far between the latter place and the Zuyder Zee. The points of a well-fought battle was contested, were from the front of Egmont, extending the sandy desert or hills to the north of Bergen, and it was by the British columns, the command of those distinguished officers general Abercrombie and lieutenant-general Dundas, whose exertions as well as the gallantry of the troops they led, cannot be surpassed by any former British valour.

On the night of this day, the army lay upon the left, and yesterday moved forward to occupy the positions of Dyke, Alkmaar, Bergen, Zuyder-Hoof, and Egmont-op-Zee.

The enemy's forces, according to the best information I am able to obtain, consisted of 25 and 30,000 men, of a very small proportion of Dutch. General Daendels commanded the latter, is the French troops, who were continually reinforcing them, and whose loss has been very great. They were commanded by general Vandamme, and Bouteville.

From the continuance of the action, and the obstinacy with which it was contested, the victory has not been gained without great loss. At present I am not in a



urns; but I have the  
say, that no officer of  
en. The British army  
major-general Moore's  
ed in two places, and  
army, major-general  
g also wounded; but  
y to say, that their  
ot of a nature to lead  
end that I shall long be  
the assistance of their  
gallantry. It is im-  
e at this moment to do  
merits of the other ge-  
ncers of the allied army  
ished themselves, as I  
until to-morrow paying  
of praise to them, and  
s generally, as well as  
stails of the battle of the  
My attention is seriously  
making the arrange-  
are necessary for occu-  
pation in front of  
and Wyck-op-Zee, to  
the enemy has retreated.  
no doubt that the extent  
which will now be under  
on of the allied army,  
I from French tyranny,  
I an opportunity to its  
stants of declaring them-  
he town of Alkmaar,  
he seat of the states of  
land, has opened its gates  
ops, and a considerable  
the Dutch troops have  
to the prince of Orange's

that you may be in pos-  
sibility of information, as want  
I not at present allow me  
charge my aid-du-camp,  
Fitzgerald, with this dis-  
cussion is entirely in my confi-  
dence. I request leave to re-  
turn to his majesty as an

officer of superior merit and intel-  
ligence.

I am, sir, yours,

Frederick.

Right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*London Gazette Extraordinary,  
October 24, 1799.*

*Downing-street.  
Dispatches, of which the following  
are Copies, were this Afternoon re-  
ceived from Field Marshal his Royal  
Highness the Duke of York, by  
the Right Hon. Henry Dundas,  
one of his Majesty's principal Secre-  
taries of State.*

*Head-quarters, Alkmaar, Oct. 6.  
Sir.*

I dispatched my aid-du-camp,  
captain Fitzgerald, on the 4th in-  
stant, with an account of the suc-  
cess obtained over the enemy on  
the 2d; and circumstances at that  
moment not enabling me to give  
the particulars of that day's action,  
I shall now enter into a detail of the  
occurrences which then took place.  
The disposition I have already trans-  
mitted to you of the intended attack,  
will show that it was determined  
that a vigorous effort should be  
made on the left of the enemy,  
where the French troops were posi-  
tioned and concentrated about Bergen,  
a large village surrounded by exten-  
sive woods, through which passes  
the great road leading to Haerlem,  
and between which and the sea lies  
an extensive region of high sand-hills,  
impassable for artillery or carriages,  
difficult and very embarrassing from  
their depth and broken surface for  
cavalry, and exceedingly forbidding  
from

from all these and other circumstances, to any movements being attempted in them by a large body of infantry. Behind these sand-hills, and to the enemy's right, through the whole extent of North Holland, lies a wet and low country, every where intersected with dykes, canals, and ditches, which it rested with the enemy to occupy and strengthen in whatever manner and in whatever points he pleased, and thereby to prevent our making any successful attempts against his right. His centre was supported by the town of Alkmaar, and water communication gave him, in every direction, the advantage of drawing from and profiting by the resources of the country. The delays, which the unusual severity of the weather at this season, and the whole of our situation, rendered inevitable, enabled him to improve his position by new works, which bore a formidable appearance, and threatened much resistance. Under all circumstances, it was evident, that it was only by a great advantage gained on the enemy's left that we could drive him back, and force him to evacuate North Holland, thereby materially bettering our situation, by opening the sphere of our resources and future exertions. The combined attacks were therefore made in four principal columns: the first on the right, under general sir Ralph Abercrombie, consisting of major-general D'Oyley's brigade, major-general Moore's ditto, major-general earl of Cavan's ditto, colonel McDonald's reserve, nine squadrons of light dragoons, commanded by colonel lord Paget, and one troop of horse artillery, marched by the sea-beach against Egmont-op-Zee,

with a view to turn the enemy's left flank. Of the second, consisting of Russian troops, commanded by major-general D'Essen, the greater proportion marched by the Slaper Dyke through the village of Groete and Schorel upon Bergen by the road which all the way to the foot of the sand-hills of Cammerloo, about 300 feet high, presenting a steep face to the coast, much wooded, but from their summit more gradually sloping towards the sea. Part of this column, under major-general Sedmoratzky, detached from the Zuypersluis, were destined to cover the left flank of the remainder of the Russian troops moving under the sand-hills to co-operate with the brigade under major-general Burrard in the attack of Schoreldam, and to combine their attack upon Bergen with the troops upon their right. The third column, under the command of lieutenant-general Dundas, consisted of major-general earl of Chatham's brigade, major-general Coote's ditto, major-general Burrard's ditto, and one squadron of the 11th dragoons. Major-general Coote's brigade was ordered to follow an advanced guard of sir Ralph Abercrombie's column from Petten, to the left at the village of Cammerloo and proceeding under the hill to take the Slaper Dyke in rear and clear the road to Groete from the heights above it, for that part of the Russian column which marched by the Slaper Dyke, whose leader, major-general Coote, was to direct during its progress towards Bergen by detaching the required number of troops into the sand-hills. The general lord Chatham's brigade to follow that part of the I

of his line had now  
very near to the  
colonel M'Donald,  
advancing rapidly,  
the considerable re-  
experienced, and  
engaged with the  
emy, lining a sand-  
crosses the downs  
lar direction, and  
obably had moved  
und Egmont-op-te-  
view of turning lie-  
undas's right flank:  
tal Dundas there-  
re 29th regiment on  
al M'Donald, close  
ng from Bergen to  
though the enemy's  
d steep and formi-  
l and rapid attack  
he advance of the  
as the signal for the  
ht of it to move for-  
such was done with

I left

the road upon Schorel, whilst major-general Coote's brigade was rapidly driving the enemy from the ridge of sand-hills above that village and to its right. Colonel McDonald's corps had moved considerably to the right, with a view to connect itself with the right column, and continued warmly engaged with the enemy, who were in very considerable force in the sand-hills.

After some delay the enemy were driven, about eleven o'clock, by the Russian troops, and by the gun-boats and major-general Burrard's brigade upon their left, from Schorel and Schoreldam, between which major-generals D'Elfen's and Sedmoratzky's corps took post, and continued the remainder of the day engaged in a cannonade with the enemy, posted in the village of Bergen, and between it and the Koe Dyke. Schoreldam was occupied by major-general Burrard, whence he continued his attack (in conjunction with the gun-boats) upon the enemy, who were strongly posted on the Koe Dyke. In this situation it became necessary to make a great effort to clear the summit of the sand-hills of the enemy, who occupied them in great numbers, and for a great visible extent quite beyond Bergen. The left of major-general Coote's brigade was then placed upon Schorel, and the regiments which composed it were ordered to advance very considerably into the hills. The 8th regiment, being on the right, and considerably advanced, was warmly engaged with the enemy, who threw their cannon to come upon the right of the brigade, and therefore the major-general Durand's corps, and major-general Lord Chatham's brigade from the plain

into the sand-hills, to the major-general Coote's, less battalion (the 51st,) to move under the hills parallel with major-general Coote's. This movement was executed, and major-general Hann's brigade having a some distance behind the front, and outflanking it two battalions, the line advanced and the whole was ordered to advance at a brisk pace to heights about three quarters of a mile distant across a thrust and then by a gradual ascent to the summit of the sand-hills. The 8th regiment at the same time advanced and drove the enemy before who, being thus taken in rear, retired precipitately to the right, and took post on the summit of the heights which they occupied between Bergen, and the Koe Dyke, whilst the remainder of major-general Coote's brigade, having also moved forward, the left of major-general Hann's.

The 8th regiment took a favourable situation on the heights, so as to block up the avenue and guard the heights through which the heights the enemy with the village of Bergen, and the plain about it, was apparently in great numbers, but lieutenant-general corps not being able alone to take the attack of the woods, or to bring cannon to the sand-hills, the enemy on the village in force, and the brisk fire of cannon and the heights occupied by the heights which the latter occupied. A considerable enemy advanced along the

spirited attack to regain the post of the 85th, then back with loss, and it gallantly maintained during the rest of the other attempts of the large body of the enemy's forces moving to their intentions of major-general brigade were marched light of lord Chatham's, and extend the line. A regiment, posted at the end of another avenue from which it was attacked by a confederate force from the woods:

having, however, by a large force, driven the enemy back, no farther attempt was made from that time past (three P. M.) to prevent general Dundas's

division of his line had now arrived very near to the front of colonel M'Donald, then advancing rapidly, and the considerable reinforcements experienced, and warmly engaged with the enemy, lining a sand-hill which crosses the downs in a singular direction, and probably had moved on and Egmont-op-Zee in the view of turning lieutenant-general Dundas's right flank. General Dundas therefore ordered the 29th regiment on colonel M'Donald, close to the beach, from Bergen to the front, although the enemy's position was steep and formidable and rapid attack

The advance of the 29th was the signal for the right of it to move forward, which was done with

such spirit, that they were soon at the bottom of the enemy's position; and ascending the hill, without stopping, they pursued their advantage with such vigour as to drive the enemy totally from the sand-hills. This was the last event which took place on the side of Bergen; and, as the close of the day was fast approaching, colonel M'Donald, with two battalions, was sent to the support of general sir Ralph Abercrombie. The heights of the sand-hills, surrounding Bergen for about three miles, remained crowned and possessed by eleven British battalions.

General sir Ralph Abercrombie had marched, according to the disposition, along the beach, with major-general D'Oyley's, major-general Moore's, and major-general lord Cavan's brigades, the cavalry and horse-artillery (the reserve, under M'Donald, not having been able, owing to the great extent of the sand-hills, to rejoin him, after turning to the left at Campe). The main body of sir Ralph Abercrombie's column had proceeded without meeting with much resistance in the early part of the day, but was nevertheless much inconvenienced, and his troops harassed, by the necessity of detaching continually into the sand-hills to his left, to cover that flank against the troops whom the enemy had placed in the sand-hills. The admirable disposition, however, which he made of his troops, and their determined spirit and gallantry, enabled him to arrive within a mile of Egmont. Here he was seriously opposed by a very considerable corps of French infantry, which occupied Egmont-op-Zee and the high sand-hills in its front, and who had formed a very strong corps of cavalry and artillery to their

left upon the beach. The engagement was maintained, during several hours, with the greatest obstinacy; and in no instance were the abilities of a commander, or the heroic perseverance of troops in so difficult and trying a situation, more highly conspicuous. Animated by the example of general sir Ralph Abercrombie, and the general and other officers under him, the troops sustained every effort made upon them by an enemy then superior in number, and much favoured by the strength of his position. Late in the evening, the enemy's cavalry having been defeated in an attempt which they made upon the British horse artillery on the beach, and having been charged by the cavalry, under colonel lord Paget, was driven, with considerable loss, nearly to Egmout-op-Zee: his efforts then relaxed considerably upon the right; and general sir Ralph Abercrombie having soon after been joined by the reinforcements under colonel M'Donald, took post upon the sand-hills and the beach, within a very short distance of Egmout-op-Zee, where the troops lay upon their arms during the night. Lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney had assembled the greater part of his corps in front of Drixhoorn, whence he threatened an attack on Oudt Carpel, in and near which was placed the principal force of the enemy's right, and could at the same time have supported any part of the line which might be attempted. Lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, seconded by the active exertions of the general officers and troops under his command, executed, with his usual ability, that part of the disposition with which he was intrusted, and effectually prevented the enemy

from sending any detachment to his left.

On the 3d, at daybreak the enemy evacuated their fortified posts at Oudt Carpel Lange Dyke, retiring upon Pancras and Alkmaar: the posts were very soon after occupied by lieutenant-general sir Jaukeney.

The enemy still continued in the woods and town of Bergen, armed with cannon, and in force, on that side of it next Koe Dyke. They had, however, withdrawn the greater part of their force, during the night, and at mid-day the village was taken possession of by the 85th regiment. About one, general sir Ralph Abercrombie entered Egmout-op-Zee, and in the evening the British under major-general D'Essé advanced from the ground, where I have already stated) the British halted the preceding day, at Egmout-op-te-Hooff. Major-general Burrard, who, when the British retired from Bergen, had advanced to Koe Dyke, was ordered in the evening to occupy, with a detachment from his brigade, the town of Alkmaar, which had been evacuated by the enemy, and he entered nearly at the same time with the patroles from his and lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney's divisions. The exhausted state of the British from the almost unparalleled exertions and fatigues which they had to encounter, prevented them from taking that advantage of the enemy's retreat to Beverwyck, Wyck-op-Zee, which, in any other country, and under any other circumstances, would have been the consequence of the operation. The army upon the 2d.

loss sustained by the efforts are so various, that venture to say any thing but, from all circumstances have reason to think it exceeded 4000 men. Seven cannon, and a great promtumbrils, were taken. I have having been immediate to the Helder, I cannot give any statement of the loss, but I do not believe a few hundred men.

Divine Providence this victory, obtained over the British, to be attributed to the and persevering exertions of the British soldier, at all times been the lies of the British soldier, on no occasion were ever publicly displayed; nor has been to the lot of any general such just cause of achievement for the distinguished officers that day experienced officers under his com-

mand, in sufficient terms, obligations I owe to general Abercrombie, and general Dundas, for the manner in which they conducted their respective columns, whose conduct in no small degree to be to their personal example. The former was a fine officer, and his example. The former was a fine officer, and his example.

I also state my warm acknowledgments to lieutenant-general, major-generals lord Cootes, D'Oyley, Burr Moore, for their spirited conduct on this occasion, and the which they shewed in the their respective brigades.

by his ability and perseverance, very materially con-

tributed to the success of his column; and although severely wounded through the thigh, continued in action for nearly two hours, until a second wound in the face obliged him to quit the field. Much praise is due to major-general Hutchinson, for the manner in which he led the 5th, or lord Cavan's brigade; and I hope it will not be considered as an improper intrusion, if I take this occasion to express my sincere regret that an unfortunate blow from a horse, in going into action, by fracturing his leg, should have deprived me of his lordship's services. Colonel M'Donald distinguished himself by his usual spirit and ability in the command of the reserve, as did lord Paget, who commanded the cavalry upon the beach, and whose exertions are deserving of every praise. Nor must I omit expressing my thanks to lieutenant-colonels Whitworth and Smyth, who commanded the artillery of reserve, and to major Judson, of the horse-artillery. The detachment of seamen, under the command of captains Goddard and Jurcoing, were, upon this, as upon a former occasion, of the most essential service, in the direction of the gun-boats. The conduct of major-general Knox, who was attached to the column of Russian troops, was such as to afford me the greatest satisfaction.

I enclose the returns of the loss of the British and Russian troops, and must repeat my sincere regret that the advantages we have obtained (however brilliant), have been so dearly bought. In closing this dispatch, I cannot deny myself the pleasure of expressing my approbation of the staff of my army, and

in particular of the exertions and abilities shewn by lieutenant-colonel Anstruther, deputy quarter-master-general.

I am, &c.

Frederick.

Right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*Head-quarters, Alkmaar,  
October 6.*

*Total Return of the killed, wounded, and missing, of his Majesty's Forces under the Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the Battle of Bergen, fought on the 2d of October.*

Total—1 major, 5 captains, 5 subalterns, 11 sergeants, 215 rank and file, 44 horses, killed; 2 colonels, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 3 majors, 22 captains, 39 subalterns, 1 staff, 46 sergeants, 7 drummers, 980 rank and file, 78 horses, wounded; 1 captain, 4 subalterns, 7 sergeants, 3 drummers, 178 rank and file, 3 horses, missing.

*Return of Officers killed, wounded, and missing.*

Staff—Major-general Moore, of the 4th brigade; lieutenant-colonel Sontag; major Calcraft, of the 25th light dragoons, aid-de-camp to colonel lord Paget; captain W. Gray, of the queen's regiment, brigade-major of the 3d brigade; lieutenant Charles Jackson, of the 40th regiment, acting on the staff with the Russian army, wounded.

15th light dragoons—Lieutenant-colonel Erskine, wounded.

Royal artillery—Captain Nichol, wounded, since dead.

Grenadier battalion of the line—Captain Leith, of the 31st regiment of foot; captain Pratt, of the 5th regiment; lieutenant Stafford, of the 31st regiment; lieutenant Philpot, of the 35th regiment; volunteer Barrington, wounded; captain O'Neil, wounded, and missing.

Light infantry battalion of the line—Captain Robertson, of the 35th regiment of foot; captain Hitchman, of the 3d battalion of the 4th foot, wounded.

27th foot—Captain Archibald M'Murdo, adjutant and lieutenant George Tuthill, quarter-master and ensign John Ryan, ensign W. J. Brazier, wounded.

29th ditto—Captain White, lieutenant Tandy, lieutenant Rowe, lieutenant Bamfield, wounded.

85th ditto—Lieutenant Nefter, killed; lieutenant-colonel Robt. captain Bowen, captain M'Tosh, lieutenant Keilly, wounded.

2d battalion royals—Captain Barnes, captain Hunter, lieutenant Ainslie, lieutenant Frazer, lieutenant Edmonstoun, lieutenant Paton, ensign Birmingham, wounded; lieutenant Hope, wounded and taken prisoner.

25th foot—Captain-lieutenant Weir Johnsson, lieutenant Hugh M'Donald, killed; major S. V. Hinde, captain George Callender, captain F. P. Scott, captain F. C. Carew, lieutenant Alexander W. Light, lieutenant James Peat, lieutenant John A. Grant, lieutenant John Austin, wounded.

49th foot—Captain Archer, ensign Ginn, killed; major Hutchinson, captain Sharp, captain Robin, lieutenant Urquhart, ensign Hill, wounded; lieutenant Richard Johnson, missing.



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 117

-Captain James Camprenadiers, killed; co-Cameron, lieutenant éutenant M'Neil, lieutenant wounded.

-Captain Wm. M'Intant Alexander Frazer, rdon, M'Hardy, killed; iis of Huntley, captain n, captain Alexander tain Peter Grant, lieutenant Charles ant Donald M'Donald, es Cameron, ensign erson, ensign James ded; captain John unded and taken pri-

n of 17th ditto—Lieutenant Morrison,

n of the 40th foot after Philips, wounded.

n of the 20th foot—left, wounded.

on of ditto—Ensign ed.

—Captain M'Niver, e Gitte, ensign Hall,

n of the 4th foot—Carruthers, wounded.

—Ensign P. King,

Lieutenant A.M'Lean, William Keith, wounded.

Major William Lumf- lieutenant W. H. Dix-

—Lieutenant Rowad, wounded.

Alex. Hope, stant adjutant-general.

*Head-quarters, Egmont-op-Hooff, October 5.*

*Return of the killed, wounded, and missing, of the Russian Forces, under the Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the Battle of Bergen, on the 2d of October.*

Total—170 killed or taken prisoners, and 423 wounded.—50 horses killed.

*Head-quarters, Alkmaar, October 7.*

Sir,

The enemy, after the action of the 2d, having taken up the position between Beverwyck and Wyck-op-Zee, I determined to endeavour to force him thence before he had an opportunity of strengthening, by works, the short and very defensible line which he occupied, and to oblige him still farther to retire, before he could be joined by the reinforcements, which I had information were upon their march.

Preparatory, therefore, to a general forward movement, I ordered the advanced posts, which the army took up on the 3d instant, in front of this place, of Egmont-op-te-Hooff and Egmont-op-Zee, to be pushed forward, which operation took place yesterday morning. At first little opposition was shewn, and we succeeded in taking possession of the villages of Schermerhoorn, Acher Sloot, Limmen, Baccum, and of a position on the sand-hills near Wyck-op-Zee; the column of Russian troops, under the command of major-general D'Ellen, in endeavouring to gain a height in front of their intended advanced post at Baccum, I 3 (which

(which was material to the security of that point), was vigorously opposed, and afterwards attacked by a strong body of the enemy, which obliged general sir Ralph Abercrombie to move up in support with the reserve of his corps. The enemy on their part advanced their whole force; the action became general along the whole line, from Limmen to the sea, and was maintained with great obstinacy on both sides until night, when the enemy retired, leaving us masters of the field of battle. The conflict however has, I am concerned to state, been as severe, and has been attended with as serious a loss (in proportion to the numbers engaged), as any of those which have been fought by the brave troops composing this army since their arrival in Holland. The gallantry they displayed, and the perseverance with which they supported the fatigues of this day, rival their former exertions. The corps engaged were,

Major-general D'Oyley's brigade of guards.

Major-general Burrard's ditto.

Major-general earl of Chatham's brigade.

Major-general Coote's ditto.

Major-general the earl of Ca-  
vau's brigade, commanded by major-  
general Hutchinson.

The reserve, under the command  
of colonel M'Donald.

Part of the 7th and 11th light  
dragoons.

And seven battalions of Rus-  
sians.

To general sir Ralph Abercrom-  
bie, and the other general officers  
in command of the brigades before  
mentioned, as also to colonel M'Do-

nald, my warmest acknowl-  
edgments are due, for their sp-  
irit and judicious exertions during  
this affair; nor ought I to omit  
praise due to colonel Clapperton  
commanding four companies of  
3d, and one of the Coldstream  
regiments of guards, who, by a  
brave charge, drove two battalions  
of the enemy from the post of Acher  
making 200 prisoners. I have  
sincerely to regret, that in the  
course of the action major-general  
Hutchinson received a musket-shot  
in the thigh, which, how-  
ever not serious. I have not yet re-  
ceived any reports of the killed and  
wounded, but I am apprehensive the  
number of British is not less  
than 500, and that the loss of the  
enemy's troops, as far as I can under-  
stand, amounts to 1200 men. I shall  
as early as circumstances permit,  
transmit particular returns.

The loss of the enemy, upon  
this occasion, has been very great  
in addition to their killed and  
wounded, 500 prisoners fell  
into our hands.

I am, &c.

Fr

Right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*Head-quarters, Schage  
October 9.*

Sir,

I have already acquainted  
you with the result of the action  
of the 6th instant, which termina-  
ted successfully to the allied arms,  
the same time pointed out the  
necessity of the movement which  
produced this affair. From the  
prisoners taken, upon the 6th  
I learnt the certainty of the  
enemy having been reinforced 1

2d, by two demi-battalions amounting to about 6000 men, and of their having the position of Beveridge fortified strongly in the points which it would be necessary to carry, before it could be attacked. It is to be stated, that the retired a large force indeed, in an almost inactive position, covered by an infantry, and the *debouchés* were strongly fortified, in the hands of the enemy; and as our army advanced, it was placed in our rear. The actual condition of the army would have been not the state of the ruined condition of the total want of the supplies, arising from the presented difficulties rendered the most serious. Having maturely considered the circumstances in which we thus placed, and my duty on a point of importance, to consult Sir Ralph Abercrombie, lieutenant-generals of this army, not but consider, and was unanimous on the point, it would be for the general cause to withdraw from their advanced position, in order to wait his mature instructions. I must again represent to the distinguished commander-in-chief; which, whilst the pressure of uncertainties, never for a moment be actuated by the views for the success of the cause, and the honour of our arms. As there are resulting from our pre-

sented situation, upon which you may require particular information, and such details as cannot be brought within a letter, I have thought it necessary to charge my secretary, colonel Brownrigg, with this dispatch, who will be able to explain fully all matters relating to this army. I transmit a return of killed, wounded, and missing, of his Majesty's and the Russian troops, in the action of the 6th instant. I most heartily lament that it has again been so serious, and that so many brave and valuable men have fallen.

I am yours,  
Frederick.

Right hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c. &c.

*Return of killed, wounded, and missing,  
of his Majesty's Forces, under the  
Command of his Royal Highness  
the Duke of York, in the Action of  
the 6th of October.*

Total—2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 subalterns, 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, 83 rank and file, 7 horses, killed; 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 majors, 7 captains, 23 subalterns, 1 staff, 23 sergeants, 666 rank and file, 13 horses, wounded; 2 lieutenant-colonels, 1 major, 5 captains, 11 subalterns, 13 sergeants, 2 drummers, 569 rank and file, missing.

*Names of Officers killed.*

Lieutenant-colonel Philip Bainbridge and ensign M'Curtis, of the 11th battalion of the 20th regiment of foot.

Lieutenant-colonel Dickson, of the 2d battalion of the 4th ditto.

Lieutenant Forster, of the 3d battalion of the 4th ditto.

## 120 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

### *Names of Officers wounded.*

Grenadier battalion of line.—Lieutenant Dunn, of the 1st battalion of the 4th regiment of foot; lieutenant Hamilton, of the 1st battalion of the 5th ditto.

Light infantry battalion.—Lieutenant Alexander, of the 3d battalion of the 4th foot; lieutenant Nicholson, of the 2d battalion of the 35th ditto; ensign Parsons, and volunteer J. M'Innis, of the 1st battalion of the 9th ditto.

Colonel Maitland and ensign Burke, of the 3d battalion of the 1st guards.

Surgeon Babington, of the 1st battalion of the 3d ditto.

Major Campbell, captain Newman, lieutenant Stevens, and ensigns Fevel and Humphries, of the 1st battalion of the 20th regiment of foot.

Captains Masters, Wallace, and Torrence; and ensign Drurie, of the 2d battalion of the 20th ditto.

Captain-lieutenant John Wardlow; lieutenants Bennet, Puccill, Sankey, and M'Intosh, of the 63d regiment of foot.

Lieutenant-colonel Hodgson; ensigns Johnson, Carruther, and John Nicholls, of the 1st battalion of the 4th ditto.

Captains Gilman and Palman; lieutenants Deare and Wilton; ensigns Highmore and Archibald, of the 2d battalion of the 4th ditto.

Majors Wynch and Horndon, of the 3d battalion of the 4th ditto.

Ensigns Williams, Johnston, and King, of the 31st regiment of foot.

### *Names of Officers missing.*

Lieutenant-colonel Lake, of the 3d battalion of the 1st guards.

Lieutenant-colonel Chley; major Pringle; captain dail, Brodie, Gillmore, lieutenants Gasley, Wilton, Wilbraham; ensigns Brown Hill, Anderson, M'Pherson of the 2d battalion of the

Captain Williamson; ensign, of the 3d battalion of

Alex. H

Assistant adjutan

N.B. 7th light dragoon and file, 2 horses, killed; 7 file, 6 horses, wounded; 2 file, 1 horse, missing.

15th ditto—2 rank and horse, wounded.

The returns did not close the 10th.

11th light dragoons—77 horses prisoners of war, above return.

### *Head-quarters, Zug October 1*

*List of the killed, wounded, &c., of the Russian Forces Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the the 6th October.*

Total—382 killed, or taken, and 735 wounded.  
(Signed) D'Essen, major

*London Gazette, October 1*

### *Downing*

*Dispatches, of which the following Copies, have been received by the Right Honourable Henry one of his Majesty's secretaries of State, from the general Trigg and the Right Honourable Seymour, Commanders.*

## PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 121

*'s Land and Sea Forces  
ard and Windward Cha-  
ls.*

*-quarters, Paramaribo,  
August 23.*

me very particular sa-  
ve the honour of ac-  
u, that the colony of  
ndered to his majesty  
unt; and that the Bri-  
ook possession of Fort  
dam, the principal for-  
following day.

ng your instructions of  
June by Lord Hugh  
oft no time in making  
ments as were neces-  
sing troops from Gre-  
t. Lucia, which, with  
sed taking from Mar-  
ld complete the num-  
to be employed in the  
this settlement.

ral conceiving it advi-  
atch captain Ekins in  
te to examine this coast,  
any vessels getting in  
ence, it afforded me an  
of sending lieutenant-  
ley, commanding engi-  
e such observations as  
ful on the occasion.

ps being assembled at  
embarked the 30th of  
on-board the different  
ted to receive them;  
dron, consisting of two  
: ships and five frigates,  
all craft carrying stores  
ins, put to sea on the

11th of this month, we  
aft to windward of the  
n, and fell in with the  
rigate, which had been  
from Martinique for

the purposes I have already men-  
tioned. She was afterwards, on the  
12th, and again on the 14th, or-  
dered to reconnoitre the coast, and  
ascertain with precision the strength  
of the post at Bram's Point, which  
defends the entrance of the river.  
This service was executed by lieu-  
tenant-colonel Shipley with great  
zeal and judgement; and, had it  
been necessary to effect a landing,  
his observations would have proved  
of the most essential service.

Captain Ekins, of the *Amphitrite*,  
and lieutenant Senhouse, command-  
ing the *Requin*, were generally em-  
ployed as parties of observation, and  
have great merit for the zeal and  
activity which they evinced in the  
execution of the fatiguing and ar-  
duous duty entrusted to them.

The Squadron stood in towards  
Surinam on the 16th inst, and came  
to anchor off the mouth of the river  
that afternoon, when it was agreed  
between lord Hugh Seymour and  
myself to summon the colony to  
surrender, which was accordingly  
done in the evening. But, as the  
governor requested forty-eight hours  
to consider the proposals, his an-  
swer was not received till the 18th,  
which was delivered by a deputa-  
tion from the colony, composed of  
some military officers and gentle-  
men, inhabitants of the settlement,  
who were empowered to treat with  
us generally on the terms proposed,  
but not authorized to conclude the  
capitulation finally, the ratification  
of the several articles being reserved  
for the governor.

It being impossible, from the shal-  
lowness of the water, to proceed up  
the river with the line-of-battle ships,  
a disposition was made on the morn-  
ing of the 19th to remove the troops  
from the Prince of Wales and In-  
vincible

vincible to the small craft, which was immediately effected; when they, with four frigates, (the admiral and myself being in one of them) got under way, and in the afternoon anchored two miles above the entrance of the river. A detachment of the 60th regiment was then landed, and took possession of the redoubts and battery at Bram's Point, called Peit Keyn, which had been previously abandoned.

In the situation now described, the Squadron continued till the night of the 20th instant, when the capitulation was returned finally ratified and confirmed by the governor, which enabled us to proceed on the following day with the ships and small craft lying within the river, to Fort New Amsterdam, which was then taken possession of by 400 men of the 5th battalion of the 60th, under the command of major Dorfner, the acting adjutant-general, major Thomas having also landed with this detachment.

The garrison of Fort New Amsterdam consisted of about 750 men, 500 of whom were the Walloon guards, and 250 Dutch troops, who were allowed to march out with the honours of war.

On the 22d inst. the redoubt Leyden, and battery Frederici, the redoubt and battery Purmerent, fort Zeelandia, and the town of Paramaribo, the capital of this settlement, were taken possession of by the British troops in his majesty's name.

It became impossible, from the distance of the river Marawina and Suramina, to take immediate possession of the several posts therein situated; but the troops who formerly occupied them having since entered into his majesty's service,

now hold them for the British government.

I am very happy to be to add, that the troops of this colony, as well as the volunteers, evince the utmost satisfaction and appear perfectly contented in the change that has taken place.

I have also great pleasure in acquainting you that our troops are in perfect health, which is a great measure to be attributed to the attention they received from the navy whilst on-board ship.

My knowledge of the officers and men employed on this expedition warrants me in saying, that there has been occasion for no exertions than were found necessary; his majesty would have no reason to be satisfied with the services; as it is, many must be content to have their merits acknowledged till some more trying occasion presents itself; for this we acknowledge, that the acquisition of this valuable colony is to be attributed to the fortitude and enterprise of the people of the advantage of the exercise of their arms, the execution of their laws, the enjoyment of their property by the British government, and to the abhorrence in which we have long held French power and French oppression, rather than to the effect of our exertions or the dread of our force. For the success of our arms in these causes, I am persuaded his majesty will find the inhabitants indebted, and the military who have entered into his service faithful servants.

I am particularly indebted to vice-admiral lord Hugh Murray for his cordial co-operation in the whole of this undertaking, and have great pleasure in acknow-

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 123

igations to the navy in

rious arrangements since  
in the West Indies, on  
ry other occasion, I have  
y essential assistance from  
dge and experience of  
as, the acting adjutant-  
quired by his having  
greater part of the last  
wars in this country.

I have the honour to  
you a return of the ord-  
in the several forts and

harged my aid-de-camp,  
wne, with this dispatch,  
ve the honour of giving  
ther information as may  
relative to the surrender  
y.

e honour to be, &c.

T. Trigge, lieutenant-  
general.

on. Henry Dundas,  
, &c. &c.

llows a return of ord-  
munition, and stores, in  
t forts and batteries in  
of Surinam, to a confi-  
unt.]

ad-quarters, Paramaribo,  
August 23.

we have the honour to  
you a copy of the articles  
ion on which this colony  
to his majesty, together  
pers relating to the par-  
eof.

the honour to be, &c.

Tho. Trigge, lieuten-  
nant-general.

Hugh Scymour, vice-  
admiral.

Henry Dundas, &c. &c.

*By Lieutenant-general Thomas Trigge  
and Vice-admiral the Right Ho-  
nourable Lord Hugh Seymour,  
Commanders-in-chief of his Britan-  
nic Majesty's Land and Sea Forces  
employed at the Windward and  
Leeward Islands.*

A Squadron of his Britannic ma-  
jesty's ships being arrived upon the  
coast of Surinam with a very con-  
siderable military force, we seize  
the first moment to offer terms to  
evidently for the advantage of the  
colony placed under your command,  
that we trust they will immediately  
be subscribed to; and particularly as  
the similar mark of our sovereign's  
gracious disposition has been pro-  
ductive of every possible happiness  
and advantage to your late sister  
colony of Demerara.

We have sent captain William  
Cayley, senior captain of the squad-  
ron, and lieutenant-colonel the bar-  
on de Rottenberg, commanding a  
battalion on this expedition, with  
these terms for your consideration,  
and shall wait twenty-four hours  
for your decision on this subject.  
Should the offer made on our part  
in the name of his Britannic majesty  
not be accepted, you must yourself  
be answerable for the effusion of  
blood and the loss of property which  
may be the consequence of terms  
not being attended to in time, which  
are formed for the general welfare  
of the colony over which you are  
placed, as well as the comfort and  
happiness of its individuals.

(Signed) Tho. Trigge, lieuten-  
nant-general.

H. Seymour, vice-  
admiral.

Dated on-board his majesty's ship  
Prince of Wales, off Bram's  
Point, August 16.

*Articles*

*Articles of Capitulation agreed upon between Lieutenant-general Thomas Trigge, and Vice-admiral the Right Honourable Lord Hugh Seymour, Commanders-in-chief of his Britannic Majesty's Land and Sea Forces employed at the Windward and Leeward Charibbee Islands, and Jurian François Friderici, Governor-general of the Colony of Surinam and its Dependencies, Major-general of Infantry, and Commander-in-chief by Sea and Land in the said Colony.*

According to which the said colony and its dependencies shall be put under the immediate protection of his Britannic majesty, in conformity to the summons which has been sent by the said commanders-in-chief, dated on-board his majesty's ship the Prince of Wales, off Bram's Point, the 16th August, 1799, and the additional articles proposed by the said governor-general, and agreed to by the said commanders-in-chief the 19th August, 1799.

Art. I. The colony of Surinam, with its dependencies, shall immediately be placed under the protection of his Britannic majesty, and shall quietly and peaceably submit to his government.

II. The inhabitants of the colony shall enjoy full security to their persons, and the free exercise of their religion, with the immediate and entire possession of their private property, whether on-shore or afloat, such only being excepted as may appear to belong to the subjects of the king of Spain or to those of the French republic; the ancient laws and usages which have hitherto been observed in the colony respecting property continuing in force.

III. All ships of war, artillery, provisions, and stores, in the public

magazines and warehouses as the effects of every d belonging to the public, given up to his Britannic the state they now are, re being immediately taken appointed for this purpose of the contracting parties

IV. All the debts of t which may exist at the t these terms being accede be cleared by the prode taxes and imposts of the fa or by its revenues.

V. No change whatso take place in the laws of t without it shall hereafter: the mutual advantage, and the concurrence of the pa rested on that subject.

VI. In case the colon nam remains in the possed Britannic majesty at the t of a general peace, it sh every right and every c privilege enjoyed by the l lonies in the West Indies.

VII. The troops now lony of Surinam, as well a cers belonging to the disse serving under its present ment, may, if they wish it, to his Britannic majesty's t the same footing with r appointments and pay as t his army, provided they oath of allegiance and fide majesty, and engage to t where their services ma quired. Scamen will lik admitted into his Britannic service, and will be sure every possible encourage

VIII. The persons em the civil administration t lony, who shall be recomr their good conduct, ma questing it, continue in



while their behaviour is such that it accords with the fidelity and allegiance to his majesty, which they will not take: but the command troops must be placed under the British officer to be named by his majesty, as commander-in-chief of those employed in the West

(ed) Tho. Trigge, lieutenant-general.

H. Seymour, vice-admiral.

Friderici.

on board his majesty's ship Triton, in the river Surinam, the 20th of August, 1799.

*and Explanations proposed by the Excellency the Governor-general of the Colony of Surinam, Friderici, respecting the Articles of Capitulation proposed by the Excellencies Lieutenant-generals Trigge and Vice-admiral Seymour, &c. &c. &c.*

That the offer made respecting the secure enjoyment of property shall be confirmed, without other exceptions than those contained in the summons.

Already agreed to. That the trade of neutral shall be continued on the footing on which it now is, with respect to the Americans, whom the inhabitants of the colony have great obligations to.

Already agreed to, as far as necessary to place the colony on the same footing as Demarara. The proposal in favour of the Americans

cannot be acceded to, but shall be transmitted to the British government, whose favourable disposition towards America cannot be doubted.

III. That the officers and soldiers who are desirous of entering into the service of his Britannic majesty shall be employed during the present war in the defence of this colony, and that those who do not choose to enter into his majesty's service shall be allowed to remain in the colony as private persons, or go to any other place.

Answ. This request cannot be granted conformably with our instructions; but it is so reasonable, and is at the same time so much what the commander-in-chief wishes, that there can be little doubt but the object of the troops on this point will be accomplished. The troops which have been raised and continued at Demarara is a proof of this. The latter part of this article, respecting the soldiers who do not wish to enter into his Britannic majesty's service, is granted.

IV. That vessels and every thing necessary shall be provided to transport the Walloon guards now in the service of this colony to one of the ports of Spain in Europe; and that in other respects they shall be treated according to the stipulations entered into with them.

Answ. Being uncertain of the number to which the Walloon guards amount, and ignorant of the means of transporting them from the colony, it is impossible to fix upon any precise conveyance for them; but the spirit of the request will be conforming to, and 150 or 200 of them shall immediately be removed either to Spain, or to one of its colonies; it being

being understood that both officers and men are to be considered prisoners of war, and that they are not to serve against Great Britain until regularly exchanged.

V. That the troops at present under the orders of the governor-general of the colony, shall, on giving up the forts in which they are, march out with the honours of war, and ground their arms on the glacis of the forts, by command from their own officers; and that they shall in other respects be treated with the attention they have deserved by their good conduct and attention to the colony.

**Answ. Granted.**

**VI. The usual honours of war, of firing their guns before they strike their colours, shall be allowed to the men of war in the colony.**

**Answ. Granted.**

VII. In what time is the article relative to private property to be understood?

Anfw. On the subject of property it will be right to observe, that the habitations as well as property of individuals will be equally respected, whether they are present in the colony or not; such only being excepted from our protection as are now serving against Great Britain. Property of that description will be put in sequestration, until instructions are received from the British government on that subject. The same rule will be observed towards French proprietors who may be resident in France or any of its dependencies.

(Signed) Tho. Trigge, lieutenant-general,  
H. Seymour, vice-admiral,  
Friderici.

*London Gazette, Orders*

*Downing*

Lieutenant-colonel Clarke, de-camp to his royal highness the duke of York, arrived this morning at the office of the right honourable Henry Dundas, with dispatches, which the following are contained in.

*Head-quarters, Sch  
October 2*

Sir,

In my late communication I represented to you the circumstances under which I found it necessary to withdraw the army from its forward position in front of the city within that which it at present occupies, and which I trust will appear to his majesty sufficient to warrant the measure.

The season of the year, already assumed here the winter, gave me, from d additional reason to app any attempt towards a p of the campaign in thi could not be attended wi advantages, whilst the in of covering the troops in row district of the coun possession during the wint precarious state of supp expected in that season, the conviction I felt tha advisable measure to be was to remove with th England; an operation though it might have e army to some loss in it I judged in my mind pr any other which could be

Under this impression, derring that serious loss r from delay, I have been conclude an armistice,

vice-admiral Mitchell, and Batavian armies, of conditions are enclosed, although they provide up a large number of war, now in our hands, will not be thought by an inadequate compensation valuable lives which been lost, after the object hitherto directed them, promised success; and only means which premeditated of ensuring a defeat, were those of resort to destructive measure of from the sea, which, as have involved the inhabitants northern part of this in ruin for a series of it have been highly reproach the feelings, as well as to the character and practice of the British nation. confident that the motives are here detailed will excite his majesty for having not waiting for previous is from home, and that I the satisfaction of known conduct in this respect with his majesty's gracious

I am, &c.

Frederick.

hon. Henry Dundas,  
&c. &c.

TRANSLATION.

*Agreed upon between Major-Knox, duly authorized by his highness the Duke of Cornwall, General and Commander-in-chief of the British and Russian Armies, and Citizen Repollin, General-Brigade and Adjutant-general, authorized by Citizen*

*Brune, General and Commander-in-chief of the French and Batavian Army.*

Art. I. From the date of this convention all hostilities shall cease between the two armies.

II. The line of demarcation between the said armies shall be the line of their respective out-posts, as they now exist.

III. The continuation of all works, offensive and defensive, shall be suspended on both sides, and no new ones shall be undertaken.

IV. The mounted batteries taken possession of at the Helder, or at other positions within the line now occupied by the combined English and Russian army, shall be restored in the state in which they were taken, or (in case of improvement) in their present state, and all the Dutch artillery taken therein shall be preserved.

V. The combined English and Russian army shall embark as soon as possible, and shall evacuate the territory, coasts, islands, and internal navigation of the Dutch republic, by the 30th of November, 1799, without committing any devastations, by inundations, cutting the dykes, or otherways injuring the sources of navigation.

VI. Any ships of war or other vessels which may arrive with reinforcements for the combined British and Russian army, shall not land the same, and shall be sent away as soon as possible.

VII. General Brune shall be at liberty to send an officer within the lines of the Zuyp and to the Helder, to report to him the state of the batteries and the progress of the embarkation. His royal highness the duke of York shall be equally at liberty

liberty to send an officer within the French and Batavian lines, to satisfy himself that no new works are carried on on their side. An officer of rank and distinction shall be sent from each army respectively, to guarantee the execution of this convention.

VIII. Eight thousand prisoners of war, French and Batavians, taken before the present campaign, and now detained in England, shall be restored without conditions, to their respective countries. The proportion and the choice of such prisoners for each, to be determined between the two republics. Major-general Knox shall remain with the French army to guarantee the execution of this article.

IX. The cartel agreed upon between the two armies for the exchange of the prisoners, taken during the present campaign, shall continue in full force till it shall be carried into complete execution; and it is farther agreed, that the Dutch admiral de Winter shall be considered as exchanged.

Concluded at Alkmaar, the 18th of October, 1799, by the undersigned general officers, furnished with full powers to this effect.

(Signed) J. Knox, major-general.  
Rostollan.

*London Gazette, Nov. 16, 1799.*

*Admiralty-Office.*

*A Letter from the Right hon. Lord Nelson, K. B. to Evan Nepean, Esq. dated Palermo, 1st October, introduces the following.*

*Civita Vecchia, Oct. 5.*

Sir,

I am to request you will inform

their lordships, that I took p of Civita Vecchia, Come Tolfa, on the 29th and 30th with 200 marines and the Culloden and Minota have already embarked a off near 3000 of the enemy wait for transports to get remainder, which I suppl 2000 more.

General Bouchard takes of Rome at the same time same treaty; all public pro be restored: their lordships ly on every exertion on my put the capitulation in full trust I shall succeed.

I have the honour to be  
T. Tru  
Evan Nepean, esq.

*Civita Vecchia*

Sir,

In obedience to orders f Nelson, I have the honour you, for their lordship's inf a copy of the articles of cap I have made with the Fren ral Garnier, to clear the state. As I knew the Fr all the valuables of the Ro packed up ready for embarl the coast at Civita Vecchia a deep bay, with hard V gales and heavy sea, which ed the blockade from being as was necessary to prevent my from carrying off those luable articles, I therefore it best to grant the libera have, to get them out of t try, where they have a every excess possible.

I trust what I have d meet their lordship's appro

I beg you to represent lordships, that I received sistance from captain Le

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 129

Rome and arranged the  
and taking possession of  
with general Bouchard,  
ability and exertion, and  
y satisfaction.

the honour to be, &c.

T. Trowbridge.  
ean, esq.

*proposed for the Convention  
the General of Division  
Commander-in-Chief of  
each Troop, and those of  
other Allies now in the  
Republic in a State of Siege,  
modore Trowbridge, com-  
his Britannic Majesty's  
y, lying off Civita Vecchia,  
part of Great Britain and  
es.*

Considering that neither  
troops, nor the troops of  
s at Rome, Civita Vec-  
posits within the jurisdic-  
se places, have been re-  
sieged by the troops of  
majesty or those of his  
said majesty consents that  
of France and the Italian  
se troops serving with  
also all persons attached or  
to those forces, together  
wives and children, shall  
Roman territory, in order  
to France and to the ports  
Franca, or Antibes, on  
els to be provided for that  
y the commanding officer  
itish forces; it is, how-  
be understood, that the  
troops, and other persons,  
embarked, shall be properly  
by the English govern-  
ring the whole of their  
ind that the expense at-  
tch victualling shall here-  
LI.

after be accounted for by the French  
republic.

Answer. Considering that Civita  
Vecchia, Corneto, Tolfa, and all  
the Roman state, under the com-  
mand of general Garnier, has not  
been regularly besieged, but block-  
aded, I will grant to the troops of  
the respective garrisons to march out  
of these places with all the honours  
of war, to have their muskets,  
swords, and bayonets, and not to  
be considered as prisoners of war,  
on their being sent to France or  
Corsica, as may be most conveni-  
ent. The French general shall be  
allowed to take from the public  
stores at Rome provision for the  
march to Civita Vecchia.

Proper provisions shall be put on  
board for the voyage, to be paid  
for by the government of France  
hereafter.

II. The troops above-mentioned  
shall assemble at Civita Vecchia  
within eight days after the accept-  
ance of the present convention, and  
remain there under their own guard,  
with the honours of war, until the  
arrival or junction of the transports  
in which they are to be embarked;  
and when the number of vessels ne-  
cessary for that purpose shall be as-  
sembled, the said troops shall file  
off and embark accordingly, with  
drums beating, colours flying, a  
lighted match, and two field-pieces,  
or howitzers, with their apparte-  
nances; and be also allowed to carry  
away their firelocks, bayonets, fide-  
arms, and cartouch-boxes, together  
with all the effects belonging to  
each individual of the said troops,  
who shall moreover not be con-  
sidered as prisoners of war.

Answer. The transports are ready.  
St. Angelo and its dependencies  
under general Garnier's orders on  
K the

the other side Toffi, to be delivered to the regular troops under marshal Bourcard.

The French garrison shall march out with the honours of war, drums beating, colours flying, in forty-eight hours after the capitulation is signed; but no field-pieces or howitzers allowed; only muskets, bayonets, swords, and cartouch-boxes, and not to be considered as prisoners of war.

III. Twenty-four hours after the present convention shall have been signed and accepted, a detachment of 100 men shall land from his Britannic majesty's ships; 100 of whom to be stationed at Civita Vecchia, and afterwards to occupy the horn-work at the Roman gate, conjointly with a like number of French troops; the remaining 300 to march to Rome, accompanied by a French detachment: and, on their arrival at that city, to be put in possession of the gate of Cavallegiere, and the hospitals; at which two places an equal number of French troops shall also be stationed, until the complete evacuation of Rome.

Answer. Civita Vecchia and Corneto to be put in possession of the British troops as soon as possible after the signing these articles as a courier can come from Rome: and the garrison to be embarked and sent to France.

General Bourcier will have directions to give a sufficient guard of regular troops, to escort the garrisons of Rome and its dependencies.

IV. The sick, belonging to the French and their allies, not in a condition to be moved, shall be allowed to remain at Rome and Civita Vecchia, and be considered as under the immediate protection of his Britannic majesty and his allies, sub-

ject, however, to the domestic superintendence of a French commissary, and be treated and taken care of as heretofore, by their usual medical attendants, &c. who shall be permitted to continue with them at the two places above-mentioned.

Whatever expence may attend the victualling of the said sick shall be reimbursed to the proper persons by the French republic: and on the recovery of the sick they shall be conveyed by sea to the nearest port of France, together with the medical and other persons who may have attended them in the hospitals, and whose presence at Rome or Civita Vecchia may no longer be necessary, after the whole of the sick shall be recovered.

Answer. The sick belonging to the French garrisons shall be assisted by their own surgeons, at the expence of the French republic, and shall be sent to France when they are well.

V. With a view to the due execution of the preceding article, an assistant shall be appointed to the commissary of war, at Rome, for the purpose of enforcing the French regulations in the different hospitals; and seeing that the sick are treated according thereto: and he shall correspond, as far as relates to the particulars, with the commanding officer of the English troops, and their allies, who may happen to be at Rome or Civita Vecchia. The French general shall nominate an officer to take charge of the depot which may be formed at Civita Vecchia for the convalescents, according as they shall be discharged from the hospitals.

Answer. The general may leave such assistants to the sick as he may think necessary.

VI. The

French troops and their baggage, for Civita Vecchia shall be provided with the conveniences for their baggage with a sufficient number of mules for the removal of the baggage; this may be judged by the general to be in a condition to do the last-mentioned like means of conveyance several public accommodations of the troops or civil officers, such as civil commissions, civil appointments, &c. shall be provided by the officer commanding the English troops, and who shall have entered Rome in conformity to the article of their convention; said commanding officer, regard to the requisitions be made to him by the general of war entrusted with the management of this service the division of the French

General Bourcard will provide boats, &c. for the use of the French gar-

Angelo and its dependencies the baggage that may be it. Especial care shall be taken to convey such sick and wounded as may be in a condition to be removed, to Civita Vecchia waggons, &c. cannot be immediately, they shall be removed at the first opportunity to

French troops and baggage shall proceed to Civita Vecchia the course of two days, or stated marches: they shall march on the first day for their destination; and on the second proceed to their destination; they shall be provided from the storehouses at

Rome, with the supplies necessary for their subsistence during their march: and the officer commanding the English troops, and their allies, shall provide the means of conveying those supplies.

Answer. Answered before.

VIII. All private property, whether moveable or otherwise, belonging to the French or their allies in the Roman territory, shall be respected, and remain at the disposal of themselves or their agents.

Answer. Private property never molested.

IX. All description of property as well as objects of art, belonging to the French republic, throughout the whole extent of the Roman republic, shall be also respected; and the French nation have liberty to leave one or more persons at Rome, for the purpose of arranging and preserving the several articles, until the French government shall take such measures relative to this matter as may appear most consistent with the national interests.

Answer. Public property was never before demanded in the long course of service I have seen, of course, wholly inadmissible.—Public property must be given up.

X. The cavalry corps belonging to the French and their allies shall be allowed to return to France by land, taking their horses with them; as also their arms and baggage: they shall be escorted by a detachment of 50 mounted Austrian troops, or their allies, as far as the advanced posts of the nearest French army. All French officers, or the officers of the allies of France, who shall be desirous of following the above-mentioned cavalry corps, with their horses, servants, carriages, and baggage, shall be at liberty to do so,

and the necessary lodgings, provisions, and forage for this little column, during its journey, be provided by means of the interposition and good offices of commodore Trowbridge, with the persons in authority belonging to those governments through whose territories the troops may pass.

Answer. Cavalry-horses, being public property, must be delivered up. The remainder of the article inadmissible.

XI. An officer of artillery shall be appointed by each party to draw up a report of the ordnance and other military stores and ammunition remaining in the garrisons of the castle of St. Angelo, Civita Vecchia, Corneto, and the surrounding towers; and an officer of experience shall also be appointed on each side to make a report as to the actual state of the above fortresses, with a view to their surrender, and likewise that of the plans and charts in their dependency.

Answer. Agreed.

XII. Such citizens of Rome and other persons as shall now form, or may have heretofore formed a part of the constituted authorities of the Roman republic; and those also who shall have served the republican cause, by their patriotic works, or taken up arms for that purpose, shall be at liberty to depart with the French troops and on the same terms as they do, or remain in the Roman territory, free from all kind of molestation, on account of their political opinions or avocations, during the time they shall have exercised either their civil or military functions.

Answer. As long as the Romans conduct themselves with propriety, and are obedient to the laws, they

will not be molested. Such Romans as choose to embark with the troops, have my full leave, taking them their private property.

XIII. Commodore Trowbridge on the part of his Britannic majesty and his allies, engages, on the faith of the English, that no individual within the Roman territory shall be incommode'd or persecuted on account of their opinions; their persons and property shall alike be respected; and that they moreover be at all times at the necessary passports to enable them to leave the Roman territory with entire liberty to make transfer or disposition of their property as they may think fit.

Answer. Answered before.

XIV. Any neutral vessels may be in the port of Civita Vecchia, shall be allowed to be used as transports for the conveyance of the troops, and be afterwards permitted to return to their employments; and vessels belonging to the republics of France and which may also be at the port mentioned, shall be employed in like manner, and not held subject to confiscation as prizes.

Answer. Proper transports provided.

XV. Two covered vessels (is, vessels not subject to expropriation) shall be allowed, and from amongst those above-mentioned, belonging to the French Roman republics.

Answer. Inadmissible.

XVI. The storehouses of Civita Vecchia shall remain in the possession of the French, until they shall be on the point of embarkation, and the French general shall take therefrom the supplies necessary for the division, pa



## PPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 133

ie will not suffer any permit more to be taken than the army may re-

As long as the garrison : storehouses may be : more of any species of be issued than the usual

ie French ambassador to republic shall enjoy, in ple manner, the privi- ng to his character, ac- e rights of nations, and to leave Rome, and ren- ce either by land or g with him whatever arriages he may judge his own personal ac- , and the convenience is attached to the em- as for the conveyance ts and the diplomatic ould the ambassador pre- rance by sea, he shall, b his effects and those ns in his suite, and s of the embassy, be n board an English : of the ports of Villa bes, or Toulon.

icle are understood to ended the secretary of : secretaries and other hed to the embassy, and ofing the suite of the

The members of the ssion from the French iding at Rome: their persons attached to each shall also be understood ithin the description of rehended in this arti- ey (the said members) erty to take away with apers appertaining to ssion, together with their l effects, and those of

the other persons belonging to the said commission.

Answer. A proper English vessel is ready for the reception of the ambassador and his suite, to carry him to France, with the baggage.

Public papers, belonging to the Roman state, to be delivered to general Bourcard.

No public papers to be taken away which in any shape are belonging to the Roman state.

The agents to be sent to France, by sea.

XVIII. The town of Ancona, being under a separate command, shall not be understood as comprehended in the present convention.

Answer. The places to be given up are understood to be those under the command of general Garnier; Ancona is excepted.

XIX. The articles of the present convention shall not be construed as affecting or tending in any respect to prejudice the sovereign rights or independence of the Roman republic.

Answer. Not understood.

XX. In case of any difficulty arising, with respect to the interpretation of the articles of this convention, such articles shall be explained in favour of the French and their allies.

Answer. Agreed.

Done and concluded at a council of war the 10th Vendemaire, eighth year of the French republic, one and indivisible.

(Signed) T. Trowbridge.  
P. Garnier.

The foregoing treaty was made, concluded, and agreed upon, between us, the above-signed, in order to its having full and entire effect, according to the answers of com-odore Trowbridge, placed under the

respective articles proposed by general Garnier.

On board the Culloden, the 5th Vendemaire, eighth year of the republic, 20th September, 1799.

(Signed) P. Garnier.  
T. Trowbridge.

*Additional Articles to the Convention made between General of Division Garnier, Commander in the Roman Republic in a State of Siege, and Commodore Trowbridge, Commander of his Britannic Majesty's Forces before Civita Vecchia.*

Art. I. His Britannic majesty's troops shall take possession of the fort and town of Civita Vecchia, the 7th Vendemaire (29th September,) in the afternoon. The French troops of the garrison will remain in the barracks, as it will be mentioned hereafter; they will be allowed at the gate of the barracks a guard of honour of their own nation.

The British troops shall take possession of Corneto the 8th Vendemaire (30th September) in the morning; the French troops at Corneto will be at Civita Vecchia the same day, to be placed in the barracks as above. His Sicilian majesty's troops shall take possession of Rome and of fort St. Angelo the 8th Vendemaire (30th September,) two hours after midnight, in a sufficient number, and shall be placed according to the dispositions that may be proposed by general Garnier to general Bourcard, so as to assure the tranquillity of the town, and protect the evacuation of the French. The French shall begin to evacuate Rome the 8th Vendemaire (30th September;) a second column shall march

out the next day, and the third, which will be the last, shall set out the day after.

They shall also repair to Montecori the day after their departure, and the day preceeding they will arrive at Civita Vecchia.

They will take with them in the route 2 field-pieces and 1 howitzer, which they will deliver to the British commodore as soon as they arrive at Civita Vecchia.

Agreed.

II. General Garnier, or for him the French commandant of the city of Rome, agreeably with general Bourcard, shall continue to give the French and the Romans, in the suite of the army, public orders to regulate their evacuation, until the departure of the last French column.

Agreed.

III. The 9th Vendemaire (or the 1st of October,) the French troops in the barracks of Civita Vecchia shall be so embarked, that their barracks may be occupied by the first column coming from Rome, arriving the same evening at Civita Vecchia. This column shall be embarked the next day, to give room in the evening to the second column. This shall embark the 11th Vendemaire (4th October,) to make way to the third column, which shall embark the day after their arrival.

The sick shall be embarked the last, and the most commodious vessels shall be kept for them.

Agreed.

On board the Culloden, the 5th Vendemaire, (or 27th September, 1799.)

(Signed) T. Trowbridge.

London

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 125

the, November 23, 1799.

*Downing-street.*  
which the following is a  
been received by Lieuten-  
ant the Honourable Alex-  
ander, Deputy Adjutant-Gen-  
eral Sir James Pulteney, Bart.  
of his Royal Highness the  
Prince of Wales, transmitted  
to the Right Honourable  
Secretaries of State.

*Swan Cutter, at Sea,*  
November 20.

From time to time report-  
ing for the information of  
his Highness, the command-  
ing officer, the progress which had  
been made in the embarkation and  
the British and Russian  
ships were left under my  
command in the province of North  
Dutch I am now happy to  
report, that the last of them  
on yesterday morning, when,  
being fair, the whole of  
war and transports re-  
mained at that port.  
belonging to the army  
off, excepting a small  
of damaged provisions,  
guns, and about 300  
of little value, for  
there was no tonnage; of  
which alone were saleable,  
at so small a price, that  
better to distribute the  
magazines of the dis-  
tress in and near which  
had been cantoned, to be  
any of the inhabitants  
have suffered from the  
consequences of war.  
Dutch Indiamen and  
which it was impossible

for us to remove in their present  
state, but which might have been  
fitted out as ships of war by the  
enemy, were completely disabled  
and rendered useless for any farther  
purpose, through the exertions of a  
detachment of seamen, under the  
direction of captain Bovar. The  
desire of complying most strictly  
with the articles of the agreement  
entered into between his royal high-  
ness and general Brune, prevented  
their being blown up, which could  
not have been done without endan-  
gering the navigation of the Nieuve  
Diep. Vice-admiral Dickson, as  
well as myself, made it our study to  
comply in this, as in every other  
instance, with the articles of agree-  
ment, and must do the French gen-  
eral the justice to say, that he seemed  
actuated by the same spirit. Previ-  
ous to quitting the Helder, I had,  
in obedience to his royal highness's  
instructions, discharged every just  
demand of the inhabitants of the  
country which had been occupied  
by the army; and I was happy to  
find that very few claims were  
brought forward beyond those  
which it was in my power to satis-  
fy. The embarkation of the troops,  
difficult from the multiplicity of the  
arrangements required, and some-  
times arduous from the state of the  
weather, was carried on with the  
utmost zeal and activity by vice-ad-  
miral Dickson, and the officers and  
seamen under his command. I feel  
particularly indebted to captain  
Lawford, of his majesty's ship Kom-  
ney, who was left on shore, and  
had the immediate direction of the  
embarkation, for his exertions, and  
his attention to every branch of his  
majesty's service, and to captain  
Woodrifle, principal agent of the  
transport-service, for his great zeal

in the execution of the duties of that situation.

I have the honour to be, &c.

James Pulteney.

The hon. col. Hope, adjutant-general, &c.

P. S. Three armed vessels have been left to cruise off the Texel, to give warning to any British ships of our having evacuated the port. It was agreed by the French general, that if any should arrive previous to the expiration of the month, they should as a matter of course, be allowed to depart.

*Supplement to the Account of the Armistice concluded between his Royal Highness the Duke of York and General Brune, published in the Gazette of the 20th ultimo.*

*Head-quarters, Schagen Brug,  
October 15.*

General,

The late hour at which your letter reached me last night, prevented my sending sooner to Alkmaar major-general Knox, the officer alluded to in my letter of yesterday's date. He is entirely in my confidence, and is fully authorized to treat and conclude with you on the subject respecting which he has received my instructions.

(Signed) Frederick, duke of York,  
Commander-in-chief of the combined English and Russian army.

To general Brune, commander-in-chief, &c.

*Head-quarters, Schagen Brug,  
October 15.*

By virtue of the authority, and in obedience to the order of his

royal highness the duke of York, commander-in-chief of the combined English and Russian army, major-general Knox will have the honour of communicating with general Brune, commander-in-chief of the French and Batavian army, and of stating to him, that in consequence of the difficulties arising from the very unfavourable and unusual state of the weather at this season, we have judged it expedient to re-occupy the position of Zuyp: that in this situation, with cantonments amply adequate to the amount of our forces, having an uninterrupted and certain means of keeping up our communication with England and masters as we are of the Helder, the Texel, the Zuyder Zee, and the ocean, it depends upon us either to await the period when a favourable change of weather and circumstances may enable us to resume new offensive operations, or to withdraw our army by degrees, and without risk, from this country, retaining possession of such detached points as might be judged most favourable for annoying the enemy, or for securing real advantages to ourselves. In the event of our receding to this last-mentioned measure, it will become our duty to neglect no means which can contribute to the preservation of the brave troops intrusted to our care; and for this purpose (however distressing, however ruinous to the inhabitants and to the country the alternative may be) we shall be compelled to avail ourselves of those dreadful expedients which it is in our power to adopt. Having perfectly at our disposal the sea-dykes, both towards the ocean and the Zuyder Zee, as well as the interior dykes,

, we should in that case be led to the terrible necessity of attacking the whole country of Holland, and of adding to calamity every destructive evil must necessarily result from an attempt to force or interrupt our trade.

We should, under such circumstances, also be constrained to make use of the ample means we possess for rendering the navigation of the Zee henceforth impracticable by obstrueting the Mars Diep; destroying the Nieuve Diep; upon which so many years have been expended. Our system of trying on war having on all occasions been governed by the moral principles, necessity and the best sense of duty could alone induce us to adopt a system repugnant to the sentiments which have directed the conduct of the British nation. From these considerations, and from our persuasion that general Brune and the Dutch must be actuated by similar views, and equally desirous to prevent an useless effusion of blood, we propose the amicable arrangement of a truce which is, perhaps, the object of both parties, and from our anxiety in case of a different result, to be justified to the whole universe, whatever destruction may in consequence devolve upon this country; we propose and offer to general Brune, and to the Batavian Republic, that the English and Dutch troops shall evacuate, before the end of November next, all the islands, and the interior of Holland, without committing any act detrimental to the great sources of its navigation,

or leaving the country under any incursions.

For this purpose, we propose that a suspension of hostilities should take place until the port of Rotterdam be blockaded. That during this interval we shall remain in the possession of all the points, and of the whole extent of country, we occupy at this moment, and that the lives of the troops of both advanced posts shall also be taken of separation between the two armies; and that this suspension, under any pretence, be pulled by the troops of either, even in the event of our declining to retire from any part of our present position, or of our putting it altogether. That during this suspension of hostilities, no hostilities shall be allowed, nor any operations be carried, with respect to the conduct of either of the parties within the limits of their relative possession; and that all the rights of war, every act of hostility (excepted) shall continue mutually in force: That we will grant to the persons and property of the inhabitants of the country occupied by us every protection consistent with discipline, in the circumstances in which we are placed, and all the advantages which the conduct generally observed by British troops entitles them to expect on such an occasion. If these proposals are not within the views, and are conformable to the intentions of general Brune, there can be no difficulty whatever in carrying them into execution in three days from the date hereof.

By order of his royal highness the commander-in-chief.

(Signed,) H. Taylor, Secy.

The

*The French and Batavian Armies.*

*Equality. Liberty.*

*Head-quarters, at Alismaar,  
the 15th of October, the 8th  
Year of the French Republic.*

*Brune, General-in-Chief, to the Duke  
of York, Commander-in-Chief of  
the combined English and Russian  
Army.*

General,

Major-general Knox, who was instructed to confer with me on your part, upon the subject of a note which he has delivered, signed by your secretary, will communicate my answer contained in an explanatory note.

(Signed) Citizen Brune,  
General-in-chief of the combined  
French and Batavian army.

*Head-quarters, at Alismaar,  
the 15th of October, the 8th  
Year of the French Republic.*

The duke of York, commander-in-chief of the English army, proposes that a cessation of hostilities shall take place, in consequence of the approach of the inclement season. He promises to withdraw from the Batavian territory, between the present period and the end of November next, the whole army under his command; and consents that no damage shall be committed, no sluices opened, or dykes broken up, on condition of his retreat not being molested by the French and Batavian army. These motives would not have been brought forward by the duke of York, if he had considered himself possessed of means suffi-

cient for advancing into the country in that case he would have facility of extending his quarters, of procuring subsistence, and, of placing himself beyond reach of the inconvenience from the unfavourable season ought consequently to look for advantages in an arrangement proportionate to the insufficiency of the forces under his command. The terms proposed by the duke contain nothing but what is the necessary result of a cessation of hostilities. It can scarcely be expected that the duke of York could cause the dykes to be destroyed, the country to be inundated, the villages to be burnt, for the purpose of committing such violence; as such conduct is contrary to the laws of war, and must draw upon him the reproach of all Europe and of his own country. It appears therefore evident that the duke of York would consent to such measures as may be useful to his own army, or detrimental to ours; but we do not see such accidents as inseparable from the state of war. No object of advantage to us appears to result from the proposals which have been made. Since, however, the sufferings of humanity consider the consideration of the duke of York, general Brune is to meet this honourable feeling in doing so, declares that, allowing stipulations, on which he offers to consent to a suspension of hostilities, are so obviously just, he cannot depart from them.

I. The Batavian fleet, which surrendered to admiral Mitchell, will be refitted by the Batavian republic with

In the first place, the Russian army was not so large as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press. The Russian army was not so well equipped as it was represented to be by the British press.

of the principal channels of its interior navigation and commerce. In answer to which, general Brune observes, that he cannot imagine his royal highness will recur to measures not less revolting to humanity, than repugnant to the character of the British nation, and to the general feeling of all Europe. Devastation or destruction is certainly incompatible with the character and with the uniform conduct of the English nation; and as little does either accord with the disposition of his royal highness the commander-in-chief; but there are duties peremptorily prescribed by the nature of particular situations, the odium of which must fall, not on those who execute, but on such as render the measure necessary, by rejecting the conditions of a just and honourable agreement. Deeply impressed with what is due to his country on the one hand, and to the claims of humanity on the other; persuaded, likewise, that general Brune is equally guided by these sentiments, his royal highness has taken his proposals into consideration, and consents to abide by the agreement as it stands in the answers annexed to the different articles.

Major-general Knox, who is charged therewith, is authorized to sign and conclude this agreement, as well as to arrange any points of detail which may arise out of it. It being the duty of every officer commanding his Britannic majesty's troops to make an exact report of whatever relates to his command, his royal highness the duke of York will of course lay before the British government every communication which has taken place between his royal highness and general Brune.

*Articles proposed in the expedition  
Note of General Brune*

Ans. to Art. I. His royal highness will on no account treat this article, the execution of it must be evident to both parties impossible.

Ans. to Art. II. This appears to rest upon a supposition that the combined army must should its embarkation be upon. It is by no means a that such would be the result as, in the event of the army being on the campaign during winter, the loss of a certain number must naturally be expected his royal highness, influenced by consideration, agrees to propose the name of the British government that 5000 French and Batavian prisoners, the proportion of each regulated according to the terms of the article, shall be unconditionally released and sent home. No farther in this article can be said.

Ans. to Art. III. The batteries of the Helder will generally be considered, in an armed state. None of the Dutch vessels shall be carried away.

Ans. to Art. IV. On no will it be consented that shall be withdrawn from the of the Zuyd, until every thing requisite to render its situation easy and complete is arranged at the Helder. It is evident, that it cannot be that any delay should take place in this respect. No addition made to the works at the Zuyd, unless properly authorized, admitted from time to time, and report upon this



on of general Brune; I detachment will be approach, or to take than they already are. It must be farther hat, on his part, general will not allow any ap-offensive preparations on, and that the French army shall remain in advanced posts which it present, which shall also of separation between ies respectively.

Art. V. The embarka-English and Russian take place with all position; and at this season any unnecessary delay y be avoided as much but to prevent any discussion upon this proposed, that the hostilities shall be limited if the month of November to secure sufficient complete evacuation of which, however, shall sooner, if practicable.

Art. VI. The ships of her vessels immediately with reinforcements for ed English and Russian which may hereafter be not land their troops, but to sea again as soon as

Art. VII. Hostages shall ally given, to be selected officers of rank of the s, to guarantee the execution of his agreement.

His royal highness the York, commander-in-the combined English Russian army.

(Signed) H. Taylor, &c.

Alkmaar, October 17.

Sir,

I have seen general Brune, and have talked over with him fully all the articles on which I have received his royal highness's instructions. I have found the greatest disposition on the part of general Brune to enter fairly into the subject. In respect to the essential article of the fleet, general Brune has already received a letter from the Dutch directory, to make the delivery of it a *sine qua non*; and I much doubt whether there is any chance of his being brought to give way on this point, at least without some assurance that his royal highness would forward the demand to his court. In respect to the other very essential article of the prisoners, after much conversation. I brought the general to lower his demands to 8000 men, beyond which he cannot recede. Every other point can be amicably settled. I beg his royal highness's orders on these points; and I hope to receive them by noon to-morrow.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) J. Knox.

To the hon. colonel Hope, adjutant-general, &c.

Head-quarters, Schagen Brug, October 18.

Sir,

His royal highness the commander-in-chief, in his instructions to you of yesterday's date, having declared that every paper or proposal from general Brune, and consequently that relative to the whole Dutch fleet, will of course be regularly transmitted to England, can give no other answer than what you are already empowered to make, viz. "His royal highness will, on no account, treat upon this article; the execution

execution of which, it must be evident to both parties, is impossible." If general Brune expects any thing farther to pass on that subject, the sooner the negotiation is put an end to the better. In regard to the number of prisoners, if every other point is clearly and immediately decided upon, his royal highness may be induced to relax; if not, it is unnecessary to enter farther into the subject; and he directs you to finish the negotiation.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) Alex. Hope,

Deputy adjutant-general.

To the hon. major-gen. Knox, &c.

*Alkmaar, October 18,  
Three P. M.*

Sir,

I have received your letter, and have the pleasure to inform you that every thing is settled to his royal highness's satisfaction; in consequence of which general Brune has given immediate orders to all his posts that all hostilities shall cease, and that no farther work of any kind shall be carried on; he requests his royal highness will be pleased to give similar orders without loss of time, as a report has just been made that some houses have been set on fire on the road leading to Herenhuyzen.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) J. Knox.

To the hon. colonel Hope,  
adjutant-general, &c.

P. S. General Brune has sent off to Amsterdam, to direct that nothing hostile shall be attempted on the part of the French there situated; and he begs that similar notice may be sent to General Mitchell.

*New Constitution of the French Republic.*

# TITLE I.

Article 1. The French nation is one and indivisible.

Its European territory is divided into departmental and cantonal districts (*arrondissemens*).

2. Every man of the age of twenty-one years complete, born or resident in France, who has his name to be inscribed upon the civic list of his communal and who has dwelt from that for a year within the territory of the republic, is a French citizen.

3. A foreigner becomes a citizen when, after having attained the age of twenty-one years complete, and after having declared his intention of settling in France, he has resided in it ten years without interruption.

4. The character of French citizen may be lost—

By naturalization in a foreign country;

By the acceptance of a foreign title or of pensions offered by a foreign government;

By affiliation with any foreign corporation, which would infer a loss of birth; by condemnation to corporal or ignominious punishment.

5. The exercise of the rights of a French citizen is suspended by a man's being an insolvent debtor, by a direct heir keeping up an onerous title, the successional bankruptcy, in whole or in part.

By a man's acting as a domestic, attached either to a person or the business of an individual;

By a man's being in a state of judicial interdiction, accusation, or contumacy.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 143

order to exercise the rights  
ship in a communal dis-  
rison must have fixed in it  
le or place of abode by a  
dence, and at the same  
must not have lost it by a  
nce.

citizens of every commu-  
are to point out, by  
those they conceive most  
manage the public affairs.  
er so pointed out forms a  
n worthy of confidence,  
; to a tenth of the number  
; having a right to vote.  
is list are to be chosen  
; functionaries of the dis-

citizens, comprehended in  
unal lists of a department,  
rise point out a tenth part  
own number. Hence is  
second list, called depart-  
om which are to be chosen  
; functionaries of the de-

citizens whose names  
he departmental list, shall  
ome a tenth of their own

Thus there is a third list  
hich comprehends the ci-  
he department eligible to  
ional functions.

e citizens having a right  
the formation of any of  
entioned in the three pre-  
ticles, are to be called  
ry three years to supply  
of those upon the lists  
have died, or who are ab-  
y other cause than that of  
a public employment.

ey at the same time may  
the list those whom they  
d to appear any longer  
and appoint as their suc-  
er citizens in whom they  
ter confidence.

12. No person can be erased from any of the lists, but by the votes of an absolute majority of the citizens having a right to vote on its formation.

13. A person is not to be erased from one list of eligible persons, solely because he is, at a given period, member of another list, inferior or superior.

14. Inscription on a list of persons eligible, is not necessary but for those public offices, for which this condition is expressly required by the constitution of the law. All the lists of eligible persons shall be formed in the course of the year 9.

### TITLE II.

#### *Of the Conservative Senate.*

15. The conservative senate is composed of eighty members, irremovable, and for life, who shall be forty years of age at least.

For the formation of the senate, there shall at first be named sixty members. This number shall be increased to sixty-two in the course of the year 8; to sixty-four in the course of the year 9; and thus be gradually increased to eighty, by the addition of two members during each of the ten first years.

16. The appointment of the situation of senator is made by the senate itself, which chooses one out of three candidates presented; the first by the legislative body, the second by the tribunate, and the third by the chief consul.

The senate may choose one of two candidates, in the case that one of them is proposed by two of the presenting bodies. The senate must admit a person who is proposed, on the same occasion, by all the three authorities.

17. The

17. The chief consul quitting his station, either on the expiration of his functions, or in consequence of resignation, becomes a senator by immediate right, and of necessity.

The two other consuls, during the month which follows the expiration of their functions, may take a place in the senate, and are not obliged to avail themselves of this right.

They do not possess this right at all when they quit their consular functions by resignation.

18. A senator is for ever ineligible to any other public function.

19. All the lists made up in the departments in virtue of the 9th article, are to be addressed to the senate. They compose the national list.

20. Out of this list the senate chooses the legislators, tribunes, consuls, judges of cassation, and commissioners of accounts.

21. It is to maintain or to annul all the resolutions referred to it as unconstitutional by the tribunate or the government. The lists of eligible persons are comprehended among such resolutions.

22. The revenues of certain national domains to be fixed upon, are to be liable to the payment of the expenses of the senate. The annual salary of each member is to be taken out of these revenues. It is to be equal to the 20th of that of the chief consul.

23. The fittings of the senate are not to be public.

24. The citizens Sieyès and Roger Ducos, the consuls quitting their functions, are appointed members of the conservative senate. They shall assemble along with the second and third consuls nominated by the present constitution. These four

citizens shall appoint the members of the senate, which shall then complete itself, and proceed to the functions intrusted to it.

### TITLE III.

#### *Of the Legislative Power*

25. No new laws shall be promulgated, but when the tribunate shall have been proposed by the government, communicated to the tribunate, and decreed by the legislative body.

26. The projects which the government proposes shall be put up in articles. In every discussion of these projects the government may withdraw. It may produce them in a modified state.

27. The tribunate is to be composed of one hundred members, at least twenty-five years of age, and are to be renewed by a third every year, and are indefinitely eligible as long as they continue in the national list.

28. The tribunate discusses the project of a law; and votes on its adoption or rejection.

It is to send three speakers chosen out of its own number, to explain and defend its motives in either case before the legislative body.

It may refer to the senate that solely, on the ground of unconstitutionality, the lists of eligible persons, the proceedings of the legislative body, and those of the government.

29. It may express a wish respecting laws made, or respecting abuses made, respecting impious correction, respecting impious to be attempted in all the public administration.

g matters criminal or  
to the courts.  
ons which it shall ex-  
e of the present article  
sary consequence, and  
any constituted autho-

the tribunate adjourns  
appoint a committee  
o fifteen members, au-  
assemble it, if thought

egislative body is com-  
ree hundred members,  
of age at least. They  
by a fifth every year.  
ys contain at least one  
each department of  
ember quitting the le-  
ly cannot be re-elected  
a lapse of a year; but  
mediately be elected to  
iblic function, including  
ne, if in other respects  
e.  
fitting of the legislative  
ommence every year on  
naire (22d November),  
ntinue only four months.  
xtraordinarily convoked  
eight remaining months  
rnnment.

legislative body enacts  
rivate ballot, and with-  
ussion on the part of its  
speaking the projects of  
d in its presence by the  
the tribunate and of the  
t.

ittings of the tribunate  
of the legislative body  
ublic. The number of  
both shall not exceed  
d in each.

salary of a tribune is to  
francs (625*l.*); that of a  
0,000 francs (416*l.*)

.1.

36. Every decree of the legisla-  
tive body, upon the tenth day after  
its passing, shall be promulgated by  
the chief consul, unless during that  
interval he has appealed to the fe-  
nate on the ground of unconstitu-  
tionality. This recourse shall not  
exist against laws promulgated.

38. The first renewal of the le-  
gislative body shall take place only  
in the course of the year 10.

#### TITLE IV.

##### *Of the Government.*

39. The government is confided  
to three consuls, chosen for ten years,  
and re-eligible indefinitely.

Each of these is elected individu-  
ally in the capacity of first, second,  
or third consul. In the first instance  
the third consul shall be appointed  
only for five years.

For this time the following are  
appointed: general Buonaparte,  
chief consul; citizen Cambaceres,  
now minister of justice; and citizen  
Lebrun, member of the committee  
of elders, third consul.

40. The chief consul has functions  
and prerogatives peculiar to himself,  
in which his place may be tempora-  
rily supplied, when the case occurs,  
by one of his colleagues.

41. The chief consul promulgates  
laws. He makes and revokes at  
pleasure appointments of members  
of the council of state; mini-  
sters, ambassadors, and other ex-  
ternal superior agents; the offi-  
cers of the army by sea and land;  
members of local administrations,  
and commissioners of the govern-  
ment to the different courts. He  
appoints all the civil and criminal  
judges, except the justices of peace,  
and judges of cassation, without the  
power of revocation.

1

42. In

42. In the other acts of the government, the second and third consuls have deliberate voices. They sign the proceedings, to shew that they were present; and, if they please, they may insert their own opinions, after which, the decision of the chief consul is sufficient.

43. The salary of the chief consul shall be 500,000 francs for the year 9 (about 20,833*l*.) The salary of each of the other two consuls shall be equal to three-tenths of that of the chief consul.

44. The government proposes laws, and makes regulations necessary to carry them into execution.

45. The government directs the receipts and expenses of the state agreeable to the annual law, which shall determine the amount of each. He is to superintend the coining of money, of which the law alone shall regulate the issue, fix the title, the fashion, and weight.

46. If the government is informed that any conspiracies are devising against the state, it may decree summonses of appearance and warrants of arrests, against those who are presumed to be the authors or accomplices. But if after the lapse of ten days after their arrest, they are not liberated, or put in a state for trial in the regular form, the minister who signs the warrant shall be guilty of arbitrary imprisonment.

47. The government shall take measures for the internal security and external defence of the state. He stations the forces, military and naval, and regulates the manner of their being employed.

48. The national guard in activity is subject to the direction of the public administration. The sedentary national guard is subject only to the dispositions of the law.

49. The government is to maintain political relations abroad, manage negotiations, make preliminary stipulations, cause, sign, and conclude all treaties of peace, alliance, truce, neutrality, commerce, and other conventions.

50. Declarations of war, treaties of peace, alliance, commerce, are proposed, discussed, and promulgated like laws.

Only discussions upon subjects, both in the tribunate and legislative body, are to take place in a secret committee, when the government desires it.

51. The secret articles of treaties cannot destroy the public faith.

52. Under the direction of the consuls, the council of state is authorized to draw up preliminary laws and regulations of police, administration, and to remove obstacles which may arise in the execution of administration.

53. It must be out of the power of the council of state that the speakers named by the government to sit before the legislative body be taken.

These speakers are never more than three, to support the same law.

54. The ministers propose laws, and execute laws and regulations of public administration.

55. No act of government has effect if it is not signed by a minister.

56. One of the ministers is specially intrusted with the administration of the public treasury to secure the receipts, to transfer of sums, and the execution of laws; he is authorized by law; he cannot cause to be made, nor except in virtue, 1*st*, of a

rence of funds which  
xed for a distinct spe-  
le; 2d, of an arrêté of  
ent; 3d, of a warrant  
minister.

ed accounts of the ex-  
minister, signed and cer-  
shall be made public.  
government can elect  
as counsellors of state  
one but citizens whose  
scribed on the national

al administrations, esta-  
r for each commercial  
r more extensive por-  
tory, shall be subordi-  
nistrators. No person  
or continue a member  
nistrations unless he  
retained upon one of  
tioned in the 7th and

#### TITLE V.

commercial district is  
or more judges of the  
elected immediately by  
or the period of three

f function is, to recon-  
whom they call before  
s of adverseness to re-  
to submit themselves to  
rbitration.

il matters, there are to  
in the first resort, and  
of appeal. The law  
ine the organization  
one and the other;  
ency, and the extent of  
is to circumscribe their  
on.

tters of misdemeanour  
re corporal or ignomi-  
nent is inflicted, there  
st jury to admit, or to  
culation; if admitted,

a second jury is to declare the fact  
to be proved: the judges then form  
a criminal tribunal, and adjudge the  
punishment. Against their decision  
there is no appeal.

63. The place of public accuser  
before a criminal tribunal is to be  
filled by the government commissary.

64. Offences, (*delits*) which do  
not incur corporal or ignominious  
punishment, are to be judged by  
tribunals of correctional police, with  
power of appeal to the criminal  
tribunals.

65. There will be established, for  
the whole of the republic, a tribu-  
nal of cassation, that is to pronounce  
upon motions for cassation against  
judgements in dernier resort, pro-  
nounced by the tribunals on motions  
of appeal from one tribunal to  
another, grounded upon legitimate  
suspicion, or upon reasons that re-  
gard the public safety, where the  
plea of one party is set up against  
a whole tribunal.

66. The tribunal of cassation does  
not take cognizance of the grounds  
of a cause; but it annuls the judge-  
ments passed in consequence of pro-  
ceedings in which either the due  
forms have been violated, or which  
contain any express infraction of the  
law, and it refers the grounds of the  
cause to the proper tribunal that is  
to take cognizance of them.

67. The judges who preside in  
the tribunals of first resort, and the  
government commissaries that are to  
act in these courts, are to be taken  
from the communal, or from the de-  
partmental list.

The judges who preside in the tri-  
bunals of appeal, and the commis-  
saries who act in these courts, are to be  
taken from the departmental list.

The judges who compose the tri-  
bunal of cassation, and the commis-

faries acting in these courts, are to be taken from the national list.

68. All judges, except the justices of the peace, are to retain their functions for life, unless they be pronounced to have forfeited them, or unless they be already on the list of those who are deemed ineligible to hold such functions.

#### TITLE VI.

##### *Responsibility of the public Functionaries.*

69. The functions of the members, whether of the senate, the legislative body, the tribunate, or those of the consuls and counsellors of state, leave no room for responsibility.

70. Personal offences incurring corporal or ignominious punishment, committed by a member, whether of the senate, the tribunate, the legislative body, or the council of state, are to be prosecuted before the ordinary tribunal, after a deliberation of the body to which such a defendant may belong, shall have authorized such a proceeding.

71. Ministers who may be accused of private offences, incurring corporal or ignominious punishment, are to be considered as members of the council of state.

72. Ministers are responsible, 1<sup>st</sup>. for every act of government which they sign, that is declared unconstitutional by the senate; 2<sup>d</sup>. for the inexecution of the laws and the regulations of the public administration; 3<sup>d</sup>. for the particular orders they may issue, should these orders be contrary to the constitution, to the laws or regulations.

73. Where such cases occur as are stated in the foregoing article, the tribunate is to impeach the mi-

nister in virtue of an act upon the legislative body is to do in the usual forms, after having been summoned before them for impeachment. The minister is brought to trial, by act of the legislative body, is to be tried by a high court, with power of appeal or recurrence to an cassation.

The high court is to be composed of judges and of juries: they are to be chosen by, and from among, a tribunal of cassation; they are to be taken from the national list, and the whole agreeably to the law prescribed by the law.

74. The civil and criminal offences, in case of offences derogating from their functions, are to be prosecuted before the tribunals to which they may be referred by the tribunate after having annulled the decrees.

75. The other agents of government, besides the minister, are to be prosecuted for acts done with their functions, but in case of a decision of the council in such cases the prosecution is to be carried on before the tribunals.

#### TITLE VII.

##### *General Dispositions.*

76. The house of every citizen inhabiting the French territory is to be an inviolable asylum.

During the night no one is to have the right to enter such house by force of fire, or inundation, or quest made for such persons as are the inhabitants of the house.

During the day it may be entered for some special object prescribed by a law, or by an order of a public authority.



In order to give effect to the law which authorizes the arresting of a person, it is necessary, 1st, that the warrant formally express the motives for the arrest, and the law by virtue of which it has been ordered; 2d, that it should be issued by a functionary formally invested with this power by the law; 3d, that it must be delivered to the person arrested, and that a copy of it be also left to him.

A keeper or jailor cannot refuse to detain any person till after he has been transcribed into his register, and that orders the arrest. This must be an order issued according to the forms prescribed by the law, or by a warrant apprehending the person, or a warrant of accusation, or a sentence pronounced.

The keeper or jailor is bound to execute any order free him from confinement (obligation) to bring forward the person detained before the civil tribunal, who inspects the police of the prison, as often as the same may be required by such magistrate.

Access to the person imprisoned cannot be refused to his relations and friends, furnished with a warrant to that effect by the civil tribunal, who shall be always bound to execute such order, unless the keeper or jailor can shew an instruction from the judge to keep the person in arrest confinement.

All those who, not being authorized by the law to arrest a person, shall issue, sign, or execute, an order for such arrest: all those who, in the case of an arrest authorized by the law, shall receive or detain the person arrested in any place of confinement not publicly and legally pointed out as such;

and all the keepers and jailors who shall act contrary to the sense of the three preceding articles, shall be held guilty of the charge of arbitrary imprisonment.

82. All measures of rigour employed in arrests, imprisonments, or executions, except such as are ordained by the laws, are to be held as crimes.

83. Every person has the right of addressing private petitions to every constituted authority, and more especially to the tribunal.

84. It is of the essence of the public force, to obey; no armed body can deliberate.

85. Military offences are to be submitted to special tribunals, and to particular forms of trial.

86. The French nation declares, that pensions shall be granted to all military persons wounded in the defence of the country, as also to the widows and children of military men who may be killed in the field of battle, or who may die in consequence of their wounds.

87. National rewards shall be decreed to such warriors as shall render distinguished services to the republic in fighting for its defence.

88. A constituted body cannot open a deliberation but in a sitting, of which at least two-thirds of its members shall be present.

89. A national institute is appointed to collect discoveries, and to advance the perfection of the sciences and arts.

90. A commission of national accounts shall regulate and verify the entry of the receipts and expenditure of the republic. This commission is to consist of seven members chosen by the senate from the national list.

91. The administration of the French colonies is to be determined by special laws.

92. In cases of revolt in the armed force, or of disturbances that threaten the safety of the state, the law may suspend, in such places and for such time as it may determine, the powers of the constitution.

The suspension may be provisionally declared in similar emergencies by an *arrêté* of government during an adjournment of the legislative body, provided that this body be summoned to meet at the shortest period, by an article of the said *arrêté*.

93. The French nation declareth, that it will in no case whatever permit the return of the Frenchmen who have deserted their country since the 14th of July, 1789, and are not comprehended in the exceptions that have been made to the laws enacted against the emigrants: it also forbids any new exception upon this point.

The property of the emigrants is irrevocably confiscated to the profit of the republic.

94. The French nation declareth, that after a legal sale hath been made of the national domains, from whatever source they may come, the legal purchaser cannot be dispossessed of them, except where a third party (if such case should occur) puts in a claim of indemnity from the public treasury.

95. The present constitution shall immediately be presented for the acceptance of the French people.

Done at Paris, the 22d Frimaire (December 13,) 8th year of the French republic, one and indivisible.

[Here follow the signatures of

the members of the legislative councils, and of the consuls.]

---

*Report of the Committee of  
of the British House of Commons  
printed the 15th of March*

The committee of secretaries, to whom the several papers were presented (sealed up) by Mr. secretary Dundas the 23d day of January, 1799, in his majesty's command, were referred, and who were directed to examine the matters then reported, and to report the same, as they appeared to them, to the house. They proceeded, in obedience to the orders of the house, to the examination of the matters referred. They have been prevented from sooner laying before the house the result of their examination, from the extent of the which came before them, cause some of the recent instances which they have could not, with propriety, be disclosed at an earlier period.

In the whole course of inquiry, your committee has the clearest proofs of a design, long since adopted: upon by France, in concert with domestic traitors, and up to the present moment unabated perseverance, to overthrow laws, constitution, and government, and every existing civil or ecclesiastical, both in Britain and Ireland; as to dissolve the connection between two kingdoms, so necessary to the security and prosperity of

The chief hope of success in this design has rested on the destruction of those destruc-

originally produced the solution, with all the calamities since experienced by France, and now extending a large part of Europe. This effectual engine, em- ployed for this purpose, has been the result of political societies, and description before in any country, and in- stead of public tranquillity, the existence of regular societies. The effects of this operating in its fullest have been unhappily felt in the distractions of Ireland. The is known to have preyed for all the different by which France has been subverting so many of the governments of Europe, and re- sulting in independent states and subjection. In this large measure have been taken, and although they have not been defeated, by the pre- sence of the legislature, by the efforts of his majesty's govern- ment, still more by the general and loyalty of the nation, it is not abandoned. The engine is still employed in France, not only to sustain the existing political societies, whose treasonable purposes attracted the notice of the government, but to extend their cor- ruption to every part of this country, Ireland, to France, and to the continent. The engines on the continent which auxiliaries are estab- lished to institute new soci- eties, directed by the same ob- ject, whose influence in France produced such perni- cious effects; and of

which, the consequences might have proved fatal to that kingdom, if they had not been averted, in a season of the greatest difficulty, by the wisdom, firmness, and exertion of his majesty's government, and the parliament of Ireland. The extent and uniformity of this systematic conspiracy are equally striking. The formation and structure of all these societies, in this country, in Ireland, and on the continent, are similar; their views and principles are the same, as well as the means which they employ to extend their influ- ence. A continued intercourse and concert has been maintained from their first origin to the present mo- ment; sometimes between the soci- eties themselves, sometimes between their leading members; and a fre- quent communication has been kept up with the government of France; to which they appear to look as their protector and ally, and which has repeatedly furnished an asylum to those, who, on account of their principal share in these criminal transactions, have become fugitives or outlaws from the British domi- nions.

In stating the grounds of this opinion, although your committee will have much and important new matter to lay before the house; yet they will also be obliged to recall to the recollection of the house, many particulars which have already been brought under the considera- tion of parliament, but on which new lights have been thrown by the events which have since oc- curred, and by the subsequent in- telligence which has been received. The information which has been produced to your committee, on the whole of this subject, has been most ample and extensive. The indis- pensable

penfible neceffity of fecrecy, with refpect to the fources of many parts of that intelligence, muft be felt by the Minifters, as refulting from confideration of good faith as well as public utility. They are convinced, that the early and uniform difcovery of all attempts to difturb the public tranquillity of the Kingdom, is, in a very great degree, to be afcribed to the numerous and laudable diligence of the perfons filling thofe Departments of his majefty's government to which this duty has peculiarly belonged. They appear, during a long period of time, to have obtained early and accurate information of the contrivances and machinations of the confpirators; and the striking manner in which the moft important particulars of the fecret intelligence thus procured, have, in a great variety of circumftances, been communicated, by events now known to the world, and by the conduct of the parties concerned, evinces the exatnefs of your communications, and the utility of the intelligence thus obtained. The Minifters are, therefore, fully convinced, that the

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are illiterate has increased from 1.2 billion to 1.5 billion. The number of illiterate people in the world is projected to reach 1.7 billion by the year 2015. The number of illiterate people in the world is projected to reach 1.7 billion by the year 2015.

[illegible]

by which they act; and extreme danger which such means would produce, whenever fully established. It is this has given exertion, confidence, and force to the liti- gation; which has enabled litigators to form themselves the eye and in defence of men), into one body, com- one bond of union, under of fidelity and thereby, themselves, in the first insurrection of treason, and, fi- ly, to the perpetration of atrocious crimes. This thus united and combined itself, by its activities, every part of the kingdom was enabled to involve in a confederacy, a very description of individuals—every class, connected w other by a pledge of fe- conditionalness of guilt, and some of perished danger from the violent laws of the day, or from their private power, as if they were free hands of common were fire by the end of lesser signs, changed and applied circumstances in the conspir- ity, and the present state

The paper thus established that the observed frequency of the *Staph. aureus* transplacental transmission was not due to the fact that the placenta was a part of the mother's body, but that the placenta was a part of the fetus's body.

riven into the towns, wholly to quit the head of this ex-iracy was placed a rming itself "An Ex-Story," extending its power over the dis-gh every part of the "Provincial and Baro-tees;" through whom, ission of itinerant dele-ue country, an univer-ndence was established a executive directory abordinate powers and this system. An inter-aintained, in the name, with individuals and this country, as well governments of his ma-ies; and the conspira-us enabled to conceal heir numbers at will, ently to magnify their a hide their weakness; with rapidity and effect, ocious calumnies against 's person and govern-against all descriptions; of men whom they their interest to vilify; tributions, extorted fre-n those who had not be-bers of their union; to perfe, and conceal arms, 1, and artillery; to collect formation: and, finally, army formed of all those m capable of bearing placed under the com-ficers, in military divi-responding with those for the general purposes piracy.

aterial to state,\* in de-ormation of the different

branches of this system, in order to compare it with the institutions of a similar nature, which have been since formed in Great Britain, and which will be hereafter mentioned. Each of the inferior societies constituted, according to their original institution, of thirty-six members; which number was afterwards reduced to twelve. These twelve chose a secretary and treasurer; and the secretaries of five of these societies formed what was called a "Lower Baronial Committee;" which had the immediate direction and superintendence of those five societies. From each lower baronial committee, thus constituted, one member was delegated to an "Upper Baronial Committee;" which, in like manner, assumed and exercised the superintendence and direction of the lower baronial committees in the respective counties. The next superior committees were, in populous towns, distinguished by the name of "District Committees;" and in counties, by the name of "County Committees;" and were composed of members delegated by the upper baronial committees, each upper baronial committee delegating one of its members to the district or county committee; and the district or county committees had the superintendence and direction of the upper baronial committees. Having thus "organized" (as it is termed) the several counties and populous towns, a committee, called a "Subordinate Directory," was erected in each of the four provinces of Ulster, Leinster, Munster, and Connaught, composed of two members or three, according to the extent and population of the districts

of secret committee of House of Lords of Ireland, August 17, 1798; an  
real we have given in our 1813 for 1798.

which

which they represented; who were delegated to a provincial committee, which held the immediate direction and superintendence of the several county and district committees in each of the four provinces; and a "General Executive Directory," composed of five persons, was elected by the provincial directories; but the election of this directory was so managed, that none but the secretaries of the provincial directories knew on whom the election fell. It was made by ballot, but not reported to the electors; the appointment was notified only to those on whom the election devolved; and the executive directory, thus composed, assumed and exercised the supreme and uncontrolled command of the whole body of the union, which, by these secret modes of election, was kept utterly ignorant who were the persons to whom this implicit obedience was paid.

§ 2. *Institution of United Irishmen in 1791; and Rise of different Societies in Great Britain.*

For the purpose of obtaining a comprehensive view of the attempts which have been repeatedly made, in the course of the last eight years, for establishing a similar system in this country, and of the means by which they have been hitherto defeated, as well as in order to enable the house to judge fully of the perseverance with which the system is pursued, and of the nature and tendency of the measures which are carrying on at the present moment, your committee deem it necessary, before they advert to more recent transactions, to go back to that period, when societies of this tendency first appeared in both kingdoms,

and to trace, as shortly as the progress and intercourse permit.

The society of United Irishmen was established in the year 1791, and other societies in Great Britain particularly the constitution society (which had long existed about this time assumed a new character,) the corresponding society (which was instituted in the year of 1792,) and the societies in Scotland termed the "The Friends of the People" originated at nearly the same period,) appear to have adopted their fullest extent, all the elegant and violent principles of the French revolution. The French revolution, in which followed, in the year of 1792, and the year 1792, raged among the leading members of these societies, and other of similar principles, a hope of introducing into our country, under pretence of the order of abuses, what they termed principles of that revolution degree of bigotry and enthusiasm with which they attached themselves to these principles, was maintained as well by the speeches and conduct of the members of the society by the zeal with which they endeavoured to propagate among the classes of the community, a hatred and contempt for the existing laws and government of the country.

It can hardly be necessary to call to the recollection of the house the industry with which they endeavoured to disseminate the sentiments, by the circulation of their own proceedings and resolutions uniformly directed to vitiate the forms and principles of the constitution.

; to represent the people of the country as groaning under the weight of oppression; to eradicate the principle of hereditary monarchy; and to a recurrence to experiment in innovation, similar to which were at that time in France. For the same works of Paine, and his and impious publications, distributed throughout every part of the kingdom, and every city and profusion became an example. The societies of the friends of these measures, that were almost universally to be found forward from the beginning of the entire overthrow of the existing establishment in the colonies, and to the creation of a democratical form of government; either by uniting the British empire into one empire, or by dividing it into two republics. The conspiracy, and, unquestionably, alarmed the complete separation of the country from Great Britain, however, considered as engaged in one common cause as far as related to the overthrow of the existing constitution, and to the success of the revolution in each country as far as their common views; and

each was ready to support the other in any resistance to the lawful government: a frequent intercourse among them was therefore considered as important to their ends; and they all invited, or expected, the countenance and aid of France.

The attempts made in the beginning of this conspiracy to disguise the real objects, under false pretences, which ought at no time to have imposed even on superficial observers, have long since been abandoned. Subsequent transactions have not merely shown the extremes to which the nature and principles of these societies naturally led, but have completely unveiled the original and settled designs of the persons chiefly concerned in them. Your committee beg leave, in this place, to refer the house to his majesty's proclamation \* of the year 1792, and the several addresses of both houses of parliament thereupon; to the reports of the committees of parliament in this kingdom and in Ireland; and to the different trials for treason and sedition in both kingdoms: and they are confident, that an attentive examination of those documents can leave no doubt in the opinion of the house (even on the circumstances known at that early period) respecting the real nature and extent of the original conspiracy.

Proclamation and Addresses . . . . .	1792.
House of Commons Report . . . . .	1794.
House of Commons Report . . . . .	May 1794.
do. . . . .	June 1794.
House of Lords Reports . . . . .	1798.
House of Commons do. . . . .	1798.
of Muir, Skirving, Margarot, Gerald, Palmer, and others, for sedition in Scotland, in . . . . .	1793 and 1794.
Watt and Downie, for treason in Scotland, in . . . . .	1794.
Hardy and others, for treason, in . . . . .	1794.
Redhead, alias Yorke, for sedition, in . . . . .	1795.
Stone, for treason, in . . . . .	1796.

§ 3. *First open Attempt in Scotland.*

The groundwork having been thus laid in each kingdom, the first public attempt which was openly directed to the object of overthrowing the government, and effecting a revolution, was made in Scotland, under circumstances which even then evidently marked the connection between the disaffected throughout his majesty's dominions. An assembly, styling itself "A General Convention of Delegates from the Societies of the Friends of the People throughout Scotland," met at Edinburgh, on the 11th of December, 1792. Thomas Muir, a leading member of this assembly, endeavoured to prevail upon its members, at one of their meetings, to receive and answer a paper, intitled, "An Address from the Society of United Irishmen, in Dublin, to the delegates for promoting a Reform in Scotland," dated the 23d of November, 1792, and set forth in the Appendix (No. 1.); in which the United Irish address the Scotch delegates in what they term "the spirit of civic union in the fellowship of a just and common cause;" and rejoiced, "that the Scotch did not consider themselves as merged and melted down into another country;" but that in the great national question to which the address alluded, "they were still Scotland." They added, "that the cause of the United Irish was also the cause of the Scotch delegates;" that "Universal Emancipation, with *Representative Legislature*, was the polar principle which guided the Society of United Irishmen;" that their end was "a national legislature, their means, an

union of the whole people; they recommended assembly people in each county in (we term) "peaceable and constitutional convention;" the object they attempted to disguise pretence of reform and parliament. Several men the Scotch convention assembly have been alarmed at the issue of this address, and, notwithstanding the efforts of Muir, it was sent; and the meeting ended to April, 1793. The same Muir in this assembly for of the charge of sedition upon he was afterwards tried as guilty. His zeal, however, commended him to the conspiracy Ireland; and on the 11th of 1793, he became a member of the society of the United Irish Dublin.

He was absent in France at the time of the second meeting of the Scotch convention, which was in April, 1793, and again returned to himself to the 29th October following when it met a third time at Edinburgh, after the trial of Muir was convicted and sent to transportation in August, 1793. It is well known that he afterwards escaped from the place of transportation, and has recently been in France, pursuing a conduct by the most inveterate enemies to his country.

This meeting \* of the Scotch convention in October, 1793, is to have been held in concert with several societies in England; particularly the Constituent Society and the London Corresponding Society, already mentioned. These societies afterwards

\* Report of the secret committee of the house of commons, June, 1797.



to the Scotch convention; the of whole instructions demonstrated the dangerous views of those sent them.

Milton Rowan, a member of society of United Irishmen of (new a fugitive from Ireland, tainted of high treason), and honourable Simon Butler likewise member of the society of United Irishmen), attended this; and Hamilton Rowan had only been solicited, by letter Scotland, on the subject of sending delegates from Ireland to the nation. It does not appear, however, that these persons bore distinct character of delegates, they were received with marked honour; and the convention resolved, on the 5th November, 1793, that any of the members of the society of United Irishmen of Dublin should be admitted to speak and in the convention." On the 6th November, 1793, the convention had changed its title to that of the British Convention of Deputies of the People, associated to universal suffrage and annual meetings." They assumed, in every particular, the style and mode of proceeding adopted by the national convention of France: they divided themselves into "sections, committees of organization, intelligence, finance, and secrecy;" granted awards of sitting; made honourable mention in their minutes of patriotic actions; entered their minutes the first year of the British convention;" instituted "primary societies, provisional assemblies and committees;" received from them many a variety of motions and resolutions, some of which, in their affected affection of French phrases, the words "*Vive la convention*"

prefixed to them, and ended with "*Ca Ira*;" and some were dated "first year of the British convention, one and indivisible."

The views of this dangerous assembly appear from the minutes of their proceedings, and from the correspondence of skirring, their secretary, Margarot and Gerald, the delegates of the London Corresponding Society, and Hardy, the secretary of that society: which are stated in the report of the committee of this House in 1794, and in the Appendix to that report, and were given in evidence on the trials above referred to.

It is observable upon the face of the minutes, that the funds of this convention were extremely low: so low, that perhaps at first sight the assembly itself may appear to have been rather an object of contempt, from the apparent inadequacy of its pecuniary means, than an object of alarm from the dangerous extravagance of its revolutionary designs. It is happy for the peace of this country that the means of these societies, in their different shape and stages, have not been more equal to such designs. But the recent proceedings in Ireland too plainly shew, that though the want of money may retard the progress, and cripple the exertions of such conspiracies, yet numbers thus leagued together for the total subversion of the government and constitution of a country possess means which (if not seasonably counteracted) may introduce scenes of the most horrid confusion, rebellion, and blood.

This convention continued to hold its meetings in the city of Dublin until the 11th of December, 1793; when its objects evidently tending towards open rebellion,

some of the leading members were arrested, together with Skirving, their secretary; and Skirving, Margaret, and Gerald, were afterwards tried in Scotland for sedition, and sentenced to transportation. The members of this convention, notwithstanding the arrest of some of their body, assembled again on the 5th of December, and refused to disperse till compelled by the magistrates; but they continued for some time to meet privately, in different societies, and to carry on a secret correspondence with various parts of England and Scotland.

The society of United Irishmen of Dublin, who had already shown the interest they took in the meeting of this convention, appear (as was to be expected) to have considered its dispersion as hostile to their views, and declared their sentiments, by a resolution of the 20th December, 1793; in which, after noticing what they called "the oppressive attempt in Edinburgh to stifle the voice of the people through the British convention, and the truly patriotic resistance to that attempt," they resolved, "That all or any of the members of the British convention, and the patriotic societies which delegated members to that convention, should be received as brothers and members of their society."

§ 4. *Attempts to assemble a Convention of the People in England.*

The leading English societies, which have been already stated to have sent delegates to the Scotch convention, had, during its sittings, and for a considerable time previous thereto, been actively employed in measures directed to similar objects. For the purpose of promoting their

sedition projects, they had on a constant correspondence all the numerous country towns which had been formed in populous towns in different parts of the kingdom. They had, as early as May, 1792, presented an address sufficiently expressive of their sentiments, to those whom they called "the friends of the constitution in Paris, known by the name of the Friends of Liberty and the Rights of Man." In the end of the year, after receiving a letter of invitation from persons calling themselves "Friends of Liberty and the Rights of Man in France," they instituted a committee of foreign correspondents; and they had proceeded to present addresses to the national convention in France, had then assumed the whole of the executive power, assembled for the purpose of framing a new constitution, and preparing to the trial of the king. In these addresses (particularly in the report of 1794, by your committee think it again to advert to) they described the convention as "servants of the people, and benefactors of mankind." They rejoice that the revolution had arrived at that perfection which enabled them to address them by such a title, and extol the proceedings of the convention as a glorious victory. In August, as a glorious victory, they add, "The benefits will be yours, but the glory will be your own; and it is the reward of perseverance, the prize of courage." In January following, at the murder of the French king, they commenced a subscription against this country, Barmouth, and St. André, and others of the French convention been elected honorary members.

ional society: and two  
ade by Barrere and St.  
vered for the express  
xcelerating the condem-  
execution of the king,  
doctrines of the sove-  
the people, and dedu-  
onsequence, the unlimit-  
a national convention,  
mal responsibility of the  
re entered on the books  
ational society; and the  
r this purpose was pub-  
newspapers. Actuated  
icples, the English so-  
vered in their design;  
standing the dispersion  
ng at Edinburgh, which  
the appellation of "the  
vention," proceeded on  
h they had long had in  
on, for assembling in  
imilar but more exten-  
g, under the appellation  
ution of the people."  
eral meeting of the cor-  
society, held at the  
rn, on the 20th January,  
lution and address to the  
ngland were agreed to,  
d to be published, ex-  
ed: to the object of as-  
general convention of the

ier general meeting of  
iety, held at Chalk Farm,  
of April, 1794, among a  
nflammatory resolutions,  
ed, that the whole pro-  
the late British conven-  
inburgh, claimed their  
and applause. They, at  
me, returned thanks to  
Hamilton Rowan, pris-  
gate, in the city of Dub-  
d, in March, 1794, been  
onorary member of the  
al society), as well as to

the society of United Irishmen in  
Dublin, whom they exhorted to  
persevere in their exertions to ob-  
tain justice for the people of Ireland.  
The language held on different oc-  
asions evidently showed their in-  
tention of endeavouring to establish,  
by force, the authority of such a  
convention. They exhorted each  
other "to prepare courageously for  
the struggle which they meditated;"  
and openly avowed that they meant  
to obtain the redress, which they  
professed to seek, "not from parlia-  
ment, nor from the executive go-  
vernment, but from themselves, and  
from their own strength and valour;  
from their own laws, and not from  
the laws of those whom they termed  
'plunderers, enemies, and oppress-  
ors.'" For the purpose of assembling  
such a convention, and of preparing  
the people at large to look to its  
proceedings with respect, and to  
adopt and countenance the doctrine  
and practices which it might recom-  
mend, itinerant members of the so-  
cieties above mentioned dispersed  
themselves throughout different  
parts of the country, proceeding  
from town to town, and from vil-  
lage to village, endeavouring to in-  
culcate into the minds of those with  
whom they conversed, the necessity  
of such a measure as that which they  
had in contemplation, for the reform  
of the abuses of the government,  
and the redress of the grievances of  
the people; and describing, in lan-  
guage varied according to the pas-  
sions or prejudices of different classes  
whom they addressed, the nature  
and extent of the different political  
purposes which might be effected  
by a convention once assembled.—  
The dispersion of Paine's works,  
and other works of a similar ten-  
dency, was at the same time con-  
tinued

tinued with increased industry; and the societies flattered themselves that they had, by these means, really made a progress towards preparing a large portion of the nation to favour their project.

The zeal, indeed, of many of the country societies appears to have outrun the instructions of the agents, and to have carried them into difficulties beyond those limits which the persons who planned and instigated the measure thought it prudent, in the first instance to prescribe. The agents were instructed to confine the views of the several societies to whom they were deputed, and to point the wishes of individuals purely to the attainment of universal suffrage, from which, once established, it was represented that all the reforms which could be desired would naturally flow; and it appeared to have been the design of those who directed the business to prevent the premature discussion of any of these points, which they represented as subordinate, until after the convention should have been assembled, and this primary object of universal suffrage obtained. No caution or prohibition, however, could prevent many of the country societies from showing how confidently they anticipated, as the result to which the deliberations of that convention must necessarily lead, the abolition of monarchy, of aristocracy, and of other establishments, which they deemed equally oppressive; and the substitution of a representative government, founded on the new doctrine of the rights of man; and uniting, in one body, all the legislative and executive powers of the state.

This intended convention was prevented from assembling by the

arrest of the secretaries, and other members of the two societies called "the London Corresponding Society," and "the Constitutional Society." The secretaries and other leading members of the societies in Kent, Essex, and Norwich (which, with several other subordinate societies in different parts of the kingdom, were in constant correspondence with them) were all taken into custody. The attention of parliament was at this period directed to these proceedings; and the consequence of the evidence thereupon was a secret committee of the House of Commons, with the power of detaining persons was intrusted to it.

The subsequent proceedings were sufficiently known. Some persons so arrested were professedly for high treason. A grand jury of the county of Middlesex found against Thomas Hardy, the secretary of the London Corresponding Society, and eleven others. Three persons so indicted, viz. Hardy, John Horne Tooke, and John Thelwall, were tried, but their trials were acquitted of all charge in the indictment. The evidence given on those trials established, in the clearest manner, the grounds on which the committee of the two Houses of Parliament formed their reports in 1793, shewed, beyond a possibility of doubt, that the views of these persons and their confederates were, in nature, completely hostile to the existing government and constitution of this kingdom, and went to the subversion of every established and legitimate authority.

After these acquittals, Redhead, *alias* Yorke, who had been committed, at the fa-

of high treason, was, at York, in July, 1795, ment for a seditious i which Joseph Gale, a newspaper, at Sheff- iard Davison, of Shef- whom had fled from included. Upon the on this indictment, he lty, and sentenced to risonment.

*Proceedings subsequent  
arrests in 1794.*

ures made upon these tentions already men- he powers vested in by the "act to em- ously to secure and de- ns as his majesty shall nspiring against his vernment," which re- al assent on the 23d of roke for a time all the h had been concerted ted, and obliged them th more caution and they never appear for ave relinquished their ; and the nature and of the corresponding (still subfitted) peculi- it secretly to continue ns, and to extend and rnicious principles a- er orders of the peo- n of this constitution, roposed, not having the reports before re- sserted in the Appen- ident, that the over- y part of the govern- itution of this king- ie immediate conten- se by whom this plan ind that it was con- e view of being appli-

ed to the most extensive purposes, if they had succeeded in that object, and of enabling the conspirators, after the overthrow of the existing government, to usurp and exercise an uncontrolled authority over the whole kingdom. It does not appear that this plan was ever formally adopted; but so much of it as led to the establishment of a secret system of direction, resembling that of the United Irishmen, was agreed to, and reduced to practice.

Not contented with employing these means gradually to extend their influence through different parts of the kingdom, the leading members of these societies, shortly before the opening of the session of parliament, in October, 1795, called together an unlawful meeting, in a field near the metropolis, evidently with a view of trying the temper of the populace. Under the pretence of "debates," language of the most seditious and inflammatory nature was held to a large multitude, whom curiosity, or other motives, had assembled there, and the most daring libels were uttered against every part of the constitution of these realms.

The public tranquillity appears to your committee to have been greatly endangered by this step; so exactly resembling that which fifteen years before had nearly led to the destruction of the metropolis: and your committee are decidedly of opinion, that the shameful and highly criminal outrages which soon after took place, on the first day of the session, are, in a great degree, to be ascribed to the influence of these inflammatory proceedings, and of this public and open violation of the laws. It is not without regret that your committee feel themselves obliged to recall to the recollection

of the house, the horrid and sacrilegious attempt against his majesty's person, with which those outrages were accompanied.

This alarming proof of the dreadful and desperate consequences, which meetings and proceedings of such a description naturally tend to produce, made a deep impression on the mind of the public, and necessarily engaged the attention of parliament. On a full consideration of all the circumstances, the legislature, by salutary laws, strengthened the authority of the magistrate, for the repression of sedition and tumult; provided fresh checks against meetings of a dangerous tendency, and of a description unknown in the history and constitution of this country, increased the penalties of obstinate and repeated guilt, and added a fresh safeguard to the sacred person of his majesty.

One of the immediate effects of these measures was to put a stop to a practice which had too long been suffered in the metropolis, to the disgrace of all order and government—the open and regular delivery of public lectures, inculcating the doctrines of sedition and treason; inciting the hearers to follow the example of France, and animating them to the commission of the most atrocious crimes. This practice has not since been revived in the same shape; but many of the debating societies which subsist at the present time appear to your committee to be, in a great measure, directed to the same pernicious objects, and to require farther animadversion and correction. Some check was also given to the licentiousness of the press, which had, till then, been in a great measure unrestrained. That licentiousness has furnished, in every

part of Europe, one of the most dangerous instruments in the hands of conspirators. The industry which every species of insidious and seditious libels had been directed, applying to the various notions and prejudices of every part of society, but particularly which is the least informed, is an unanswerable proof of the extent and of the zeal of the conspiracy in this country.

After the passing of these laws, the London Corresponding Society sent their delegates into the country to point out the method of executing them, and for the purpose of ascertaining the disposition of the people. Persons, in this character, Binns and John Gale Jones were sent, by the London Corresponding Society, to Birmingham, where they were arrested. They were addressing a meeting of persons at that town. Upon the persons of Jones were found two papers: one a letter of credence from the society, signed by John Aspley, their secretary, introducing Binns and as their accredited delegate; the other, the instructions given to the society for the conduct of their delegates; both which papers the committee have inserted in the appendix (Nos. 3 and 4); the first particularly to notice, that a resolution given to the delegates persuaded the people who were to address, that the sole business of the society was parliamentary reform, and that the bills lately introduced need not prevent their coming to meet, the 7th article of the instructions is in these words: "The design of the above article is to remove misapprehensions relative to the safety of our association."

## PPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 163

vs. This part of your g effected, you are to power of your mind to sleeping spirit of liber- to call upon our fellow- ready with us, to pur- mon object, if it must assult, or rather, (if our desperate enough to bar nue to inquiry and dis- he field, at the hazard tion; convinced that less decided than this o regain liberty from ping faction. But, to we may succeed, by the ice of the people, you e in every society the animates our bosoms, he nation as brethren, ution to bear every re- passion and prejudice to deprive us of the : of argument." And- ticle are the following

rd, you are always to you are wrestling with of the human race, not s merely, for you may ill day of liberty, but hanging at the breast; question, whether the on shall be free or not, depend on the wisdom of your conduct in the sions which you and eputies now take upon

nding this disposition vade the effect of these seasonable and effec- us, for a second time, progress of sedition and ed immediate danger; t extinguish the hopes ators, at least deterred ie public avowal and

pursuit of their projects. But the attempt to poison the minds of the lower orders of the people, and to prepare the means, which might be resorted to on any favourable occa- sion, was pursued with unabated perseverance.

During the remainder of the year 1796, the system continued to op- erate silently and secretly; but, in the beginning of the following year, its contagious influence was found to have extended to a quarter where it was the least to be suspected, and produced effects which suddenly threatened the dearest interests and immediate safety of the coun- try with the most imminent dan- ger.

The mutiny; which took place in the fleet, if considered in all its cir- cumstances, will be traced to an intimate connection with the prin- ciples and practices described by your committee, and furnishes the most alarming proof of the efficacy of those plans of secrecy and con- cert, so often referred to, and of the facility with which they are ap- plied for insluning and heightening discontent (from whatever cause it proceeds), and for converting what might otherwise produce only a hasty and inconsiderate breach of subordination and discipline, into the most settled and systematic trea- son and rebellion. These principles and this concert could alone have produced the wide extent of the mutiny, and the uniformity of its operation in so many and such dis- tant quarters. The persons princi- pally engaged in it, even in its early stages, were many of them United Irishmen. The mutineers were bound by secret oaths to the perpetration of the greatest crimes. An attempt was made to give to the

the ships in mutiny the name of "The Floating Republic," and this attempt was countenanced both by papers published in France, and by a paper here, called "The Courier," which has, on many occasions, appeared almost equally devoted to the French cause. In some instances, a disposition was manifested to direct the efforts of the mutineers to the object of compelling the government of this country to conclude a peace with the foreign enemy; and they at length even meditated betraying the ships of his majesty into the hands of that enemy. All these circumstances combine to impress your committee with a firm persuasion that whatever were the pretences and misrepresentations employed to seduce from their duty a brave and loyal body of men; yet a spirit, in itself so repugnant to the habits and dispositions of British sailors, must have had its origin in those principles of foreign growth which the societies of the conspirators have industriously introduced into this country, and which they have incessantly laboured to disseminate among all descriptions of men; but especially among those whose fidelity and steadiness is most important to the public safety. A striking instance of the desperate extent to which these principles were carried appears in the proceedings of a court martial, held in the month of June, 1797, an abstract of which your committee have thought it right to insert in the Appendix, (No. 17). The opinion stated by your committee will be still more confirmed by the repeated and atrocious attempts (bearing still more evidently the character of

those principles in which they originated), which have been made by a great number of instances the general mutiny was suppressed, and of which it will be necessary your committee hereafter take notice. At the period now referred to, these systematic attempts to seduce both the sailors and soldiers from their duty and allegiance to incite them to mutiny, engage them in plans for the subversion of government, had become so apparent and frequent as to draw the immediate notice of the government. Among these attempts, one, made by a person of the name of Fellows, convicted at Maidstone in July, 1797, deserves particular attention. The seditious libel in which he was proved to have participated among the soldiers, is inserted in the Appendix (No. 18). It appears from a letter (also inserted), No. 6, written to Evans and Bone, two of the active members of the London Corresponding Society, and who successively filled the office of secretary to that society, shortly after his arrest, that he had been at Maidstone, for the purpose of circulating seditious papers, as of making reports of the same at Maidstone.

In consequence of the prevalence of these dangerous practices, acts of parliament were passed in the year 1797;\* one inflicting severe penalties on any person guilty of inciting any of his majesty's subjects by sea or land to mutiny; for more effectually preventing administering or taking of oaths. The propriety and necessity of both these acts was fully

\* 37 Geo. III. c. 79. 37 Geo. III. c. 123.



r. A person of the name who was detected, two passing the first act, in seduce a soldier belonging to the Coldstream regiment was found guilty, at the assizes of the Old Bailey, and sentenced to death; and one other, prosecuted under the same act, at the last court of the county palatine was found guilty of adultery on oath or test of the United Irishmen. The case upon Fuller, and which is the chief ground of his conviction in the Appendix, deserves particular at-

tention. It has thus traced the transactions which took place in the country connected with the design of the conspiracy, the period when its effects were seen in their most dreadful shape in Ireland, and the means and unexampled success which broke out in the spring of the last summer. It is either with a view to the rebellion, or in consequence of the societies in this country, that the society of United Irishmen assumed a shape, and then before, to that combination, the nature of which have been described. It will be necessary for your committee to report, shortly to report, the progress of this society, the steps by which it gradually went the way for all the trials and calamities which have been experienced in

§ 6. *Progress of the Society of United Irishmen, in Ireland, till the Period of the Rebellion; its Inter-course with France, and with the leading Members of Societies in this Country.*

The transactions of the conspirators in that country are so fully detailed, in the different reports of the two houses of the Irish parliament, that your committee do not think it necessary to state them at length; and will only call the attention of the house to such parts of them as prove, from the subsequent conduct of the conspirators, the falshood of the early pretences, by which they attempted to disguise their real views, as well as the intercourse kept up by them with the French directory, chiefly through England, and the communication between leading members of the society of United Irishmen, and those of similar societies in Great Britain.

As early as in the year 1793, hopes and expectations were held out of French assistance; prayers were publicly offered up at Belfast, from the pulpit, for the success of the French arms; military associations were entered into without any legal authority; and repeated attempts were made to seduce the soldiery from their duty.

In February, 1794, Jackson, an Irish clergyman, passed from France through England, into Ireland, for the purpose of carrying on a treasonable correspondence, with a view to an invasion of both kingdoms. He was particularly recommended to some of the leading members of the English societies; and was transmitted to the French government,

both from London and from Dublin, papers on the subject of his mission, which had been previously communicated to other persons in each kingdom.\*

In April, 1794, he had many confidential conversations, at Dublin, on this subject, with Hamilton Rowan, a leader of the United Irishmen, before-mentioned, who was then in prison, and since his escape has been attainted for high treason; with Wolfe Tone, also a leading member of the same society, who was lately taken on board the French ship, the *Hoche*, in the actual attempt to invade Ireland; and with Lewins, now the resident envoy from the United Irish at Paris.

Although the trials of Jackson and Stone, and the arrest and flight of Hamilton Rowan and Tone, checked these projects for a time, the society of United Irishmen pursued their measures with unabating activity. The government of Ireland acquired information respecting the conduct of particular persons, whom they had even at that time sufficient ground to consider as chiefly engaged in this treasonable conspiracy; particularly Lewins, above referred to; Henry and John Sheares, since convicted of high treason, and executed; Oliver Bond, and Wolfe Tone, convicted of the same crime, and both since dead, the latter by his own hands, to escape the punishment due to his crimes; lord Edward Fitzgerald, who died in prison in consequence of the wounds he received in resisting the officers of justice, and has been since attainted of high treason;

and Arthur O'Connor, M<sup>r</sup> and Emmet, whose individual guilt, as well as that of the conspiracy, is sufficiently proved by their own confessions.

It is stated, in the confession of the three persons last named, the first communication, which to their knowledge, between them and the French directories, was offered by the latter, in the year 1796, to send a French force to Ireland, to the assistance of the republicans. But the committee of the house of lords, in Ireland, stated it as their opinion, that no assistance had been dispatched to Ireland in the summer of 1795, to this assistance; and your committee are convinced, from secret intelligence which has been laid before them, that this opinion was well founded.

The invasion of Ireland, was attempted in December, 1796, was arranged at an interview, which took place on the frontier of Ireland, between lord Edward Fitzgerald, Arthur O'Connor, and the French general, Hoche, in the summer of the year 1796. After the failure of this attempt, the solicitations of the Irish patriots were renewed; a party which arrived from France in the year 1797, was accepted, and arrangements were transmitted, through England, the means of which Arthur O'Connor and Lewins was dispatched to Paris in April, and M<sup>r</sup> Nevin in June were employed in urging the invasion of Ireland, and in conducting the negotiation for peace with the French republic, which the king's minister was then carrying on at Lisle. A conference was

\* Vide Jackson and Stone's Trial, and Report of Commons in Ireland.

summer, in London, Edward Fitzgerald agent, who came from in which farther arrangements were made for the invasion.

of several persons in the flight of others; a probable defeat, by lord the fleet intended to expedition fitted out, again disconcerted of the conspirators. went the French goes to have repeat leaders of the Irish insurrection; but out among them were not, until the French have landed; and for a time prevailed. pondence was in the continued: the projects and invasion were ri-

at this period the Irish conspirators discouragement from reports of new societies taken, formed on the themselves. A reaction was kept up Irish and English combined Arthur O'Connor, from Ireland to England, January, 1798; and transmitted by the Irish to Ireland, the United Englishmen (a had been recently model of the United which a more particular be given hereafter) did to be considerable, committee have reason there was much excitement these reports. Ar-

thur O'Connor,\* in a letter to his brother, dated London, 13th February, 1798, and seized in lord Edward Fitzgerald's apartments, at Leinster-house, states, "That Scotland is Irish all over—that the people here give no opinion, though it is easy to learn they look for a change."

At a provincial meeting in Ireland, held on the 1st of February, 1798, it was stated to the meeting, by a person just arrived from Dublin, that "the French were going on with the expedition, and that it was in a greater state of forwardness than was expected; but what was more flattering, three delegates had been sent from the United Britons to the Irish national committee, and from that moment the Irish were to consider England, Scotland, and Ireland, all as one people, acting for one common cause." An address was at the same time produced, which it was stated the delegates of Britain had brought with them to the Irish national committee. It was also stated, that the priest, O'Coigly, was one of the delegates mentioned to have been then lately returned from France; and it was added, that he, and another priest, who had fled from Ireland, were the principal persons who had opened the communications with the United Britons.

At another provincial meeting, held on the 27th of February, 1798, it appears to have been stated, "that a delegate had arrived from France; that the French were using every endeavour to have the expedition for Ireland completed; and that the Irish delegate came home to cause the United Irish to put themselves into a state of organiza-

\* Vide Trial of O'Connor

tion to join them, as the directory positively assured the Irish delegates, that the expedition would set out for Ireland the end of April, or the beginning of May.\* It was also stated, that there had been a meeting of all the delegates in England and Scotland held in London; but that their resolutions could not be obtained till the next provincial meeting to be held on the 25th of March.

The address which the delegates of United Britons were so stated, at the provincial meeting of the 1st of February, 1798, to have brought with them to the Irish national committee, your committee have inserted, in the Appendix, (No. 8). About the same time a most seditious paper, sent from the London Corresponding Society, to the society of United Irishmen, signed J. T. Crossfield, president; Thomas Evans, secretary; dated 30th of January, 1798, (also inserted in the Appendix, No. 9), was published, in Ireland, in a paper, called "The Press," and the original seized, in March, 1798, in consequence of the apprehension of Arthur O'Connor, in England.

The p. 3. O'Coigly, referred to in the translations, and who has since been convicted and executed at Mullinree, was a native of Ireland, and went from that country to Cuxhaven, in 1797, with another Irishman, who was obliged to fly from Ireland, and passed into Holland, at the same time when the Dutch fleet under admiral de Winter, was defeated, with a large loss, in consequence of an expedition down the coast of Ireland. When the fleet had sailed without the troops, O'Coigly, and his compe-

nion, went to Paris, where ing themselves thwarted by jealousy of the resident envoys the Irish Union, O'Coigly fled to England about the middle of December, 1797, and went land in January, 1798.

Whilst in Ireland, he to have had interviews and pendency with lord Edw. gerald, and others of the conspirators; and he returned land about the middle of ry, 1798.

Intelligence was conveyed to this man's and particularly of his intentions into France, for the which afterwards appeared the object of his mission; therefore narrowly watched on the 28th of February, 1798, was, together with Arthur nor, John Binns, Allen, and taken into custody at Malthe attempt to obtain a passage into France. The particular circumstances attending these attacks are detailed in the evidence on One of the papers seized on him, which apprehended an address from "the executive directory of England, to the executive directory of France," in the Appendix, (No. 10) denouncing the traitors of those who formed the and were instrumental in attempt to transmit it to France.

It appears also to your committee from previous and information, that Arthur O'Coigly had been, to the leaving Ireland, one of the members of the Irish Directory only going to France in

\* For an account of his detention, trial, and execution, see our last year's

when there, he should be admitted and received as an agent, but was confided in by the remaining members of that directory, who at that time dissatisfied with Lewisins.

*Intercourse between the Irishmen, the French Government, and the British Societies: of new Societies, and meetings.*

meetings of the London Society, for above a year before this time, it had been decided, that the object of the Society was to form a republic, and to secure the franchise of France. Re- lationment, or even annual or universal suffrage, were no longer mentioned. The committee have abundant reason to believe, from the in- formation before them, that a man by the name of Atterley, (one of the persons arrested in 1794), who had, for a long time, been a member of this Society, was now acting as an agent at Paris, and was giving them hopes of the formation of a French army, and were held, to contrive the means of procuring arms, to co-operate with a French army, in the event of an invasion. The members of the disaffected Society were also in the habit of holding an occasional meeting, held at a cellar in Finsbury, and was first formed for the purpose of reading the libellous and seditious publication, called "The Rights of Man." This place gradually became the resort of all those persons who were engaged in the cause, and engaged the most deeply in the conspiracy. It was particu-

larly attended by Arthur O'Connor and O'Connell, previous to their attempt to go over to France; and by the persons chiefly instrumental in carrying on correspondence with the Irish conspirators; and secret consultations were repeatedly held there, with a view to projects, which were thought too dangerous and desperate to be brought forward in any of the larger Societies. Among these plans, was that of effecting a general insurrection, at the same moment, in the metropolis, and throughout the country, and of directing it to the object of seizing or assassinating the king, the royal family, and many of the members of both houses of parliament. An officer, of some experience in his majesty's service, was selected as their military leader; and sanguine hopes were entertained, that they could command a sufficient force to effect their desperate purpose, in the first instance, by surprise. But, although the apprehension, that they could not as yet collect sufficient numbers to maintain and secure their advantage, appears, for the time, to have deterred them from the attempt; yet the general language, held among these persons, at this period, proved, that they had brought themselves to the opinion that matters were nearly ripe for measures of open violence.

Attempts were, at the same time, made to form, in London, upon the plan of the United Irishmen, the Society of United Englishmen, or United Patriots, before referred to; and O'Connell and John Baines appear to have been leading persons in the design. It was proposed to divide this Society into four districts, including a large part of the counts of

of this kingdom the most exposed to invasion: and it was also in contemplation to combine the operations of this society with those of the society of United Irishmen; of which your committee will find it necessary separately to take notice.

Most of the societies through England, which had used to correspond with the London Corresponding Society, had also about this time adopted the same plan of forming societies of United Englishmen; and finding their communications by writing to be hazardous, they avoided, as far as possible, the keeping any papers; used ciphers or mysterious words, in the few writings that passed between them, and principally carried on their intercourse by agents, who went from place to place, and were recognized by signs, which were frequently changed. Many ignorant or inconsiderate persons, throughout the country, were gradually involved in these criminal transactions; and the influence of the destructive principles from which they proceeded, was still farther extended by the establishment of clubs, among the lowest classes of the community, which were open to all persons paying one penny, and in which songs were sung, toasts given, and language held, of the most seditious nature.

Information having been received of a meeting of United Englishmen, to be held at a house in Clerkenwell, warrants of arrest were issued, and persons were apprehended on the 18th of April, 1798. There was found upon the secretary of the London Corresponding Society (who appears to have officiated as president at that meeting) the oath proposed for the United Englishmen, set forth in the Appendix (No. 11); another

oath, of the same nature, was under the table; and also a constitution of the society of Englishmen, set forth in the Appendix (Nos. 12, and 13).

Information having also been received of an extraordinary meeting of the delegates and secretary of the London Corresponding Society, tended to be assembled at a room in Wych-street, on the 1st of April, 1798, the persons assembled were likewise arrested, and from the discoveries in consequence of these arrests, a connection between the London Corresponding Society and the Society of United Englishmen was clearly established.

It appeared, that about four hundred societies of United Englishmen had been formed in London; about half of which had their regular places of meeting; and that the similar societies were forming in different parts of the country. In respect to these latter, it was expected that the different counties of Great Britain should be divided into districts; in each of which a central society was to be established in the principal town, and was to carry on a correspondence, both with the societies in that district, and with the general society in London. This system was so constructed as to admit of still farther subdivision, in case of the increase of numbers, in such parts as the leaders hoped.

It appears to your committee that the chief progress made in the formation of societies of Englishmen, was in London and parts adjacent; and in Lancashire and some parts of the west of England and of Wales, more in communicating with Ireland.

ich there were many United men, either as residents or as res from their country.

Manchester, and in the adjacountry in particular, the planse conspiracies was extending n the most alarming manner; hey were much promoted by ivity of the United Irishmen, om there are very large num- edent in that neighbourhood. umbers of printed copies of Constitution of United Eng- n" have been discovered in hester and the neighbourhood; is evident that the society was g great progress, when it was ed by the arrest of several of ders in 1798.

society of United Englishmen een established in and about hester before the year 1797. :beginning of that year it con- of about fifty divisions, and in r 1798 had extended to about r. Each of these divisions con- of not less than fifteen mem-

and was again subdivided the number of its members ided thirty-six. This society een particularly active in the wicked attempts to seduce the rs in different regiments; for h purpose they adopted a system ore particular secrecy, and it erefore been difficult to disco- he extent of these crimes; but eneral good conduct of his ma- s forces, of every description in ngdom, affords the most satis- ry proof that these diabolical ces have not been successful in nsiderable degree. The test

for the soldiers is set forth in Appendix (No. 14). In other et; the society has followed the ed Irish and the United English ed in London, in their organiza-

tion, their test, and their signs of secrecy; and its operations have been conducted with the same mys- tery, and under the same direction; the whole being governed by the persons who form the committee of United Englishmen, styled "The National Committee of England," who are, apparently, unknown to the rest of the members of the socie- ty, though their dictates are impli- citly obeyed. They were the more induced to acquiesce in this system, and to obey implicitly the directions of their leaders, from the persuasion with which they appear to have been universally impressed, that persons of higher situations in life afforded them countenance and pecuniary aid; though, from circum- stances of caution, those persons had not become actually members of the society; or, if they were members, concealed the fact with considerable care, and did not attend the meet- ings. In some degree this persua- sion may have been well founded; but your committee are induced to think, that some art was used to strengthen this impression, for the purpose of giving greater encourage- ment to the members in their hopes of final success.

The societies in the country con- nected with Manchester have been formed into twelve districts, each of which sent a delegate to the com- mittee, called the Country Commit- tee; which appears to have corre- sponded, not only with the National Committee of England, but also with the National Committee of Ireland.

The intercourse between the United Englishmen in these parts and the United Irish, appears indeed to have been continual: many of the United Irish frequently passing and repassing

repassing between Cheshire or Lancashire, and Ireland, and frequently visiting the English societies. Among the persons who have been thus travelling from one country to the other, your committee have remarked O'Coigly, who repeatedly visited Manchester, Stockport, and other places in the neighbourhood; and particularly in the year 1797, when he was received with marked attention. He came there again in 1798, on his return from Ireland after his journey into France before mentioned. He then wore a military dress, and passed by the name of captain Jones, the same appellation by which he was introduced, by Arthur O'Connor, to Mr. H. Bell, of Charterhouse-square, from whose house O'Connor took his departure, previous to his arrest at Deal. The accounts which have been obtained of his conversation and conduct at Manchester, leave no room to doubt the objects of his different journeys between Great Britain, Ireland, and France, and particularly of his intended journey to France, which was prevented by his arrest; and there appears also little reason to doubt, that many, both of the United Englishmen and United Irish, at Manchester and in its neighbourhood, were aware of the general purport, and kind, of his mission, and anxiously expected that assistance from France, of which they received, from this, very strong allusion.

The society at Manchester seems to have been the central society of an extensive district; and to have been managed by a very zealous and active committee. It frequently sent delegates to places in the neighbourhood, and to various parts of Yorkshire, Derbyshire, Nottingham-

shire, and Cheshire. Their correspondence appears to have been to the most distant parts of the island as well as to Edinburgh and Glasgow.

Liverpool also became the another central society, and over a surrounding district, responding with other parts of the island, and with Scotland; and different emissaries of whom were foreigners, a time were sent through various parts of the kingdom, for the purpose of ascertaining the numbers and positions of the societies of English and United Irish.

Whilst the societies in the north were thus endeavouring to form a society of United Englishmen and United Britons, on the one hand, the Irish Society, attempting to make in Scotland to form a society of "United Scots" the same plan. And your committee cannot forbear to remark the industry with which it has been tempted in this instance, as in others, to separate Scotland as well as Ireland from England to found, on the ruins of British government, three republics of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

The attempts to form a United Scotsmen had no progress till the spring of 1799, from the month of April, 1799, to November following (when a very was made in the count on which George Meakin brought to trial, and condemnation) these attempts have been attended with success, and particularly in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, and counties of Ayr, Renfrew, Dumbarton, Fife, and Per-



and the county of Ayr, were places in which this spirit first manifested itself, and from which societies were sent into different parts of the country, for the purpose of raising the numbers of the Society, and disseminating what they had acquired of "political knowledge."

Societies thus formed, in Scotland appear to have been reduced to a system almost as regular and uniform as that which was established in Ireland; the outlines of the system were the same, and the details of the proceedings, and the arrangements of the internal arrangements of the internal arrangements, formed its great characteristic. The general rule of their association, namely, was to consist of more than twenty members, and when any society had obtained a number of members exceeding sixteen, it was divided itself into two societies. In small towns there were three or four such societies, all of which sometimes assembled, by their mutual members, or by a committee from each society; and such meetings were termed "Parochial Meetings." Each of these Parochial Meetings had a secretary, who was a layman; and one or two delegates were chosen to represent the society at the county meeting.

The committee of delegates was composed of delegates from all the Parochial Meetings, in the county or district, and met every six weeks. The delegates were elected by ballot; the ballot was so conducted that no man knew on whom the choice except the secretary and the delegates chosen. This election was made, by each member bringing in the ear of the secretary the name of the person for whom he gave his vote; and as there could be no material check on the declaration

of the secretary, it is evident that the election of delegates might be managed in any manner most agreeable to the leaders of the Society. The meetings called "County Meetings," were not restricted to the known divisions of the counties, but were composed of delegates from Parochial Meetings, within either larger or smaller districts, according to the number of United Scotsmen in each neighbourhood. At the County Meeting, delegates were elected, to represent the societies at a "National Meeting," in the same secret manner as was used for the election of the delegates to the County Meetings; and the place of that meeting was not generally disclosed. The secretary of the County Meeting gave the delegate, when chosen, a small slip of paper, containing the name of a person to whom he was to apply, and who was to take him to the place of the National Meeting. This person was called "The Intermediate." The counties were also distinguished by numbers, and not by their names; and the delegate received, on another slip of paper, the number of the county, and the time appointed for the National Meeting.

The meeting assuming this name was a committee formed of delegates from the county meetings, and assembled every seven weeks; and there the most important business of the Society was transacted. This meeting received reports from a secret committee, and from all directed its conduct, but the secret committee really had the chief management. This committee was elected, from among the delegates at the national meeting, in the same manner as the delegates had been chosen at the county meeting, the

the persons elected being only known to the secretary; and the committee, thus secretly formed, did not disclose itself in the transaction of business; all of which was conducted through the intervention of a person (already noticed) called "The Intermediate;" who delivered their orders, and who was the same person to whom the delegates had been directed to apply for information, respecting the place of assembly of the national meeting. Except therefore to the intermediate, to the secretary, and to each other, the persons composing the secret committee remained wholly unknown.

Every proceeding was involved in the same mysterious secrecy; and though this system of blind obedience had the effect of disgusting and alarming some of the delegates, who perceived themselves to be instruments in the hands of an unknown authority, for purposes, of which the extent was never fully disclosed to them; yet the committee, thus formed, continued to preserve its general influence; disbursing at its pleasure the money collected; giving all orders for the places of the national meetings; sending missionaries, disseminating papers, receiving information, and conducting every part of the business without control.

The national meeting was generally, if not always, held in or near Glasgow; and from reports of what passed at those meetings, it appears that they corresponded with the society of United Britons, and sent delegates to England, and received delegates from thence. When the meeting broke up, each delegate received a note of the time appointed for the next meeting; which he was to deliver to the secretary of his

own county meeting, when a delegate was elected.

Their communications with different parts, and particularly England, were seldom carried by writing: some papers, I have been discovered, which show that the society had dangerous objects in view: some of its members were enough to profess an opinion if the flattering accounts were received from London on the emancipation of the was at no great distance, we should rally round the standard of liberty.

This system of union as that of the United English evidently borrowed from and there is reason to believe it was introduced by delegates that country. Signs were for the purpose of distinguishing members, as was practised in England; but the knowledge of signs seems to have been perfectly diffused; they have been generally understood, having been altered at different times in different places, without being ever uniform in all the country.

In their sanguine expectations of success, these conspirators wild and extravagant planning, in the same night, all the people over the whole of these persons should be put to death submitted quietly, their property were to be kept in case they were to be kept in case a new constitution should be formed which was clearly meant to be favourable to French principles.

An oath or test was for ministers, and printed pa-

nder the title of "Red Constitution of the United Scotsmen," a copy set forth in the Appendices of this conspiracy, certified by the arrest of Dyer, and of Archie, the latter of whom, after it, escaped to the continent, as become a member of Hamburg, which will be noticed, by the name Philanthropic Society."

On to this view of the of the societies both in Scotland, at this period, it is material to remark, that the rebellion was at its height there were found individuals in this country who manifested their desire to take of the rebels, that the objects of criminal

Among these a man of Martin Dunnovan, for distributing at Glasgow, as stated in the Appendix (16,) intitled, "An Address to his Country-land;" the contents of which might have warranted for a higher crime, taking a specimen of the of the disaffected, that a particular instance relative to the conduct of one of your committee have been highly deserving of notice, as a man was convicted at the assizes at Winchester, sentenced to two years im-

nence of the same plan, Irishmen in this country incessantly labouring to their principles, both by

means of secret combinations among such of them as have found their way into the naval service, and by extending their societies both in the metropolis and in different parts of the kingdom. The extent to which these practices have prevailed, and (notwithstanding repeated instances of detection and punishment) are still carried on in the fleet, has been fully demonstrated by the evidence which has appeared in a variety of courts martial, the proceedings of which have been laid before your committee, and which contain matter so serious and important, that your committee have thought it right to insert an abstract of them in the Appendix (Nos. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22). It appears that oaths have been tendered by the mutineers to the crew, "to be United Irishmen, equal to their brethren in Ireland, and to have nothing to do with the king or his government;" that they have acted in the professed expectation of assistance from France, with the express view of co-operating, for the expulsion of the protestants from Ireland, and the erection of a Roman Catholic government; and it has been part of their plan to murder their officers, to seize on the ship, and carry her to France or Ireland.

On another occasion, the oath has been as follows: "I swear to be true to the Free and United Irish, who are now fighting our cause against tyrants and oppressors, and to defend their rights to the last drop of my blood, and to keep all secret; and I do agree to carry the ship into Brest the next time the ship looks out ahead at sea, and to kill every officer and man that shall hinder us, except the master: and to hoist a green

green ensign with a harp in it, and afterwards to kill and destroy the Protestants."

The mutineers on board one of his majesty's ships appear to have been engaged in the plan of carrying the ship to France, in expectation that they would there be promoted in proportion to their crimes; that one of their ringleaders was to be appointed captain, and that they were then to proceed with the French against Ireland; and this deep laid villany was disguised and aggravated by a degree of hypocrisy and imposture scarcely to be paralleled: the particulars are stated in the Appendix (No. 20.)

The mutineers in another ship were proved to be connected with corresponding societies at Nottingham. The oath which they attempted to administer was, "to carry the ship into an enemy's port, French, Dutch, or Irish;" and they meant, in the event of being brought into action with an enemy's ship, to shoot their own officers on the quarter-deck.

While these proceedings of the United Irishmen in the fleet exhibit so dreadful a picture of their sanguinary designs, and of the similarity of their views and principles to those which have produced so much calamity and bloodshed in Ireland, their conduct on shore has not been less deserving of the most serious attention. Your committee have no hesitation in stating, on the clearest proof, strongly confirmed by recent circumstances, that among the various bodies enlisted, in any part of Great Britain, for the purposes of sedition and treason, the societies which have been formed by the United Irishmen in this country are in all respects the most formidable,

particularly at the present moment, whether considered with a view to their combination, their numbers, or the atrocious nature of their designs of which they are pursuing in a very short time, to attain execution, in direct co-operation with France.

The danger to be apprehended from these societies is multiplied, from the constant connection which they maintain with the societies in Ireland; their confidence in each other; the alarming circumstance of their being at this moment subject to a secret direction and the sanction of the French government.

These societies have been detected not only in London but in every part of the country, and have formed themselves into sub-committees. In the Appendix (Nos. 21 and 22) are inserted printed forms of certificates of election to the societies, which were seized among the papers of a person long engaged in piracy. One of these I have been framed for a "London society." The other appears to be a society called an "Extraordinary society." The impression of all these certificates is the same, and that of the seal found in the pocket of Lord Edward Fitzgerald when he was apprehended. The contents of these certificates of election and the testimony of the most credible information which your committee have received, clearly shew that these societies form a part of the system which was unhappily established in Ireland. The object of the United Irishmen, was acted upon in Ireland to regulate their proceedings, and copies of this constitution found in the possession of the principal persons concerned in

meetings. The views which entertain at this moment, and genuine hopes with which they their accomplishment, are set in an inflammatory and able paper recently found at those meetings, of which govt had received intelligence, persons present at which consequently apprehended. Paper is inserted in the Appendix (No. 23). Other papers, seized the same meeting, strongly the account which your see have received, that a has lately been adopted by societies (similar to that practised in Ireland and Scotland), giving the accounts of the societies substituting different numbers names of the members. Your see think it also not immaterial to insert in the Appendix (No. 24) a printed card, which is found in the possession of persons, and particularly, other seditious papers, in a person recently apprehended, there is reason to believe, a very lately chosen to act as secretary to the different societies of United Irishmen now in London. The person named in this card and the transaction to which it is, are such as to require no comment.

The committee have received the accounts of the numbers of the society; but, though their force is probably exaggerated by themselves for evident reasons, there is no ground for believing that the numbers have been long confidential. Many Irish, ordinarily in London, chiefly among the lower classes of the community, are gradually induced to become members of this society. But

the most active part consists of those Irish rebels who have fled to this country, rendered desperate by their crimes, not daring to return to Ireland, and either unable to make their way to the countries subject to France, or not receiving sufficient encouragement to attempt it, they remain here, waiting for the opportunity of executing those violent and desperate projects to which they have become familiar. And they appear to be under the direction of some persons of a higher class, who sometimes furnish pecuniary aid and form the committee; by means of which a constant correspondence is carried on through Hamburg, with France.

Among these plans, there is good reason to believe, that early in 1798, it was seriously in agitation among the conspirators in Ireland to convey, in small vessels, from Ireland to England, a great number of United Irishmen; and to land them on different parts of the coast, with instructions to divide themselves into small bodies, and to endeavour to make their way to the capital, in the manner least liable to suspicion, under the disguise of those trades and occupations in which the Irish, commonly resorting hither, are principally engaged. Their object is represented to have been that of co-operating with the Corresponding Society in effecting an insurrection in London at the time of the rebellion breaking out in Ireland, for the purpose of distracting the military force, and preventing reinforcements being sent to that country; and the plan is said to have failed, from the Corresponding Society shrinking from the execution of it. About the same period, another project was secretly formed (of

N

which

which your committee have received more distinct information) for collecting, at one point, a chosen body of the most determined from among the United Irish employed on the river Thames, to whom a new oath of secrecy, obedience, and fidelity, was to be administered; large rewards were to be promised; they were to be kept wholly ignorant of the precise service they were intended to perform till the moment of its execution, which was to take place as soon as an attack on some part of the coast was announced on the part of the French: they were then to be privately armed with daggers, to be put under leaders of known talents and courage, and formed into three divisions; and were to make an attack, by surprise, at the same moment, on both houses of parliament, on the tower, and on the bank.

The intelligence obtained from time to time by government, respecting the proceedings and plans of the conspirators, the seizure and detention of some of the intended leaders, and perhaps the timidity or reluctance of some of the parties concerned, prevented any open attempt to realize these extravagant designs when they were still in contemplation.

But, notwithstanding the continuance of every precaution, and although these conspirators cannot be ignorant of the prepared and formidable force, and the determined spirit and general loyalty with which such an enterprise would be immediately resisted, your committee have received undoubted proofs that plans of this nature are now, more than ever, in agitation. Attempts are actually making, by agents from Ireland, to concert with the French

government the time for a fresh and general insurrection in Ireland. Intelligence has been received, that in the ports of France the utmost diligence is used in preparing another expedition to co-operate with the rebels in that kingdom. The time for making this attempt seems to be in a great measure fixed. The expectation which appears to be generally entertained among the traitors in Ireland tallies, in this respect, with the intelligence which has been laid before your committee; and this expectation has been particularly communicated from thence to their confederates in this country. It seems to be intended, at the same time, to attempt a diversion by another French force on different parts of the coasts of the kingdom. The manner in which such expeditions are likely to be calculated to advance the ends of the conspirators, both in Great Britain and Ireland, and the species of warfare which the French have had in contemplation, will be sufficiently evident for a reference to the instructions of Tate, who was made prisoner in Wales (which are printed in the Appendix to the Report made last session, on the treatment of prisoners of war), and to those of Humbert, who commanded the force which landed last year in Ireland, and who had also been designated to command an expedition against Cornwall, which are inserted in the Appendix to this Report (Nos. 27 and 28). For the purpose of co-operating with these attempts, and particularly with the same view as that to which the measures before enumerated were directed in the beginning of 1798, that of preventing, if possible, reinforcements being sent from hence to Ireland; it is

plan, that an effort  
le to create an insur-  
etropolis, and in some  
the kingdom, where  
are not numerous,  
re are fully confident,  
is of this nature con-  
ced and known, and  
ent retain the means  
reient possess, such  
rate projects may be  
end only to confu-  
active to their ar-  
ar committee are, at  
e, so forcibly struck  
they have had of this  
ystem, and with the  
r constantly arising  
y of United Nations,  
em to be in its nature  
with the secure main-  
ble tranquillity, that  
ught it necessary to  
iffinitely under the im-  
eration of the house.

*ties at Hamburgh.*

to this mass of treason  
ain and in Ireland,  
re find, that, for the  
ore convenient com-  
etween France and  
omitted of United  
been formed at Ham-  
place has long been  
e of those disaffected  
have led from Great  
land, either from ap-  
the consequences of  
e practices in which  
n engaged, or for the  
iffing the conspiracies  
ainst their respective  
d with the latter view  
re centre of a corre-  
sch has long subsisted  
ish and Irish societies

established at that place, as well as  
in London and Paris; and this cor-  
respondence with Great Britain and  
Ireland has frequently been covered  
by the pretence of commercial  
transactions, or of communicating  
intelligence for the public new-  
papers.

Hamburgh has also been the re-  
sort of the disaffected of every other  
country, whose intrigues are con-  
stantly directed to the object of  
spreading the principles of jacobin-  
ism in Holstein and the north of  
Germany, and generally in all the  
northern parts of Europe. Many  
emissaries, English, Scotch, and Irish,  
have been dispatched from time to  
time from Hamburgh to Great Bri-  
tain and Ireland, and to various  
parts of the continent, as circum-  
stances required. There has re-  
cently been established at Ham-  
burgh, Altona, and the neighbour-  
hood, a society called "The Phi-  
lanthropic Society," for the purpose  
of correspondence with the repub-  
licans of all countries, upon the  
plan of the corresponding societies  
established in Great Britain and  
Ireland; and whose avowed object  
is the reform of all kingdoms and  
states. The leading members of  
this society, who direct all the rest,  
compose a committee of about  
twenty persons, British, French,  
Dutch, and Germans. The mem-  
bers of the subordinate societies at  
Hamburgh and Altona, are all un-  
der the control of the committee,  
or principal society before-men-  
tioned. This committee constantly  
corresponds with Great Britain and  
Ireland, and all parts of Germany.  
It has secretaries skilled in dif-  
ferent languages, and corresponding  
agents in different towns, particu-  
larly in London. It may become a

formidable engine in the hands of the French directory, and it appears to be making considerable progress; but there is reason to hope that it has at length attracted the notice of the governments of those places.

*Conclusion.*

Upon a review of all the circumstances which have come under the consideration of your committee, they are deeply impressed with the conviction:—that the safety and tranquillity of these kingdoms have, at different periods from the year 1791, to the present time, been brought into imminent hazard, by the traitorous plans and practices of societies, acting upon the principles, and devoted to the views, of our inveterate foreign enemy:

That, although the society of United Irishmen, in Ireland, has alone been enabled to attain its full strength and maturity; yet the societies instituted on similar principles in this country, had all an undoubted tendency to produce similar effects, if they had not been checked by the general demonstrations of the zeal and spirit of his majesty's faithful subjects, and by the timely and judicious use of those extraordinary powers, which parliament has, in its wisdom, from time to time confided to his majesty's government:

That, either directly or indirectly, a continual intercourse and connection has been maintained between all these societies in Great Britain and Ireland, and that the real objects of the instigators of these proceedings, in both kingdoms, were no other than the entire overthrow of the British consti-

tution, the general confiscation of property, and the erection of a democratic republic, founded on the ruins of all religion, and of all political and civil society, and framed after the model of France.

The vigorous resistance opposed to the rebellion in Ireland, the success of the measures which have been employed for detecting and defeating the designs of the conspirators here, and the general and ardent spirit of loyalty and attachment to the laws and constitution, have hitherto counteracted the progress of the mischief, and averted impending danger; but even these circumstances by no means appear to your committee to justify the hope that the mischief is eradicated, or the danger past.

The principles and views of the conspirators remain unchanged. Their reliance on the assistance and co-operation of France, by which they expect ultimately to effect their purposes, continues undiminished; and the system of those secret societies which are at once the instruments of seditious conspiracy at home, and the channel of treasonable correspondence with France, though in many parts broken and interrupted, is by no means destroyed.

Your committee have already referred to the positive information laid before them, stating that hostile preparations are now making, with extraordinary vigour and exertion, in some of the ports of France, for the invasion of this country, or of Ireland. The activity of seditious and treasonable societies, in their correspondence with France, and in their endeavours to gain proteges here, keeps pace with the preparations of the enemy; and the principle



the use of secrecy, generally employed by unlawful oaths, which is not characteristic of these societies, peculiarly fits them for the desperate enterprises, and, by giving out a prospect of security, is the means of seduction. It is at the same time, an obvious policy to elude detection in the present, and to defeat legal inquiry in the next. To this principle, therefore, in the opinion of your committee, such further measures, as parliament in its wisdom may think fit to adopt for the public safety, should be more immediately and positively pointed out.

Your committee have seen, with satisfaction, the powers which, in conformity to the ancient practice of the principles of the constitution, from time to time, as they are required, been confided to the executive government; and they think it their duty particularly to remark that the power of arresting and detaining suspected persons (a power so constantly resorted to by the executive in all cases of temporary extraordinary danger) has, in the present new and unpredictable circumstances, been found to be very efficient. It has greatly assisted and impeded the correspondence with the enemy, and checked, from time to time, the dissemination of seditious and treasonable communications at home. But from a consideration of the circumstances which have come under the observation of your committee in the course of their inquiry, they feel it their duty to remark that the good effects of this power would be rendered more complete, and the public tranquillity more secured, if the leading persons who have been, or may be hereafter detained on suspicion of

treasonable practices shall hereafter be kept in custody in places sufficiently distant from the metropolis.

The whole of the secret information which has been laid before your committee has strongly confirmed them in their opinion of the necessity of confiding these extraordinary powers to his majesty's government; and the very circumstances which create this necessity, and which continue at this time to operate more powerfully than ever, have rendered it their peculiar duty to abstain from disclosing, in its full extent, the particular information, of which they have stated to the house the general result, and on which their judgement is founded; but they trust that they have laid before the house sufficient grounds to justify their persuasion, that the multiplied and various attempts, by which the enemies to their country carry on their dangerous conspiracies, can only be defeated by a corresponding vigilance on the part of government, and by the exercise of such additional powers, as may from time to time be intrusted to it by parliament, and may be best adapted to the peculiar exigency of the moment. And although your committee do not think it any part of their province to suggest particular measures, the consideration of which must be left to the wisdom of parliament, they cannot forbear particularly and earnestly pressing their unanimous opinion, that the system of secret societies, the establishment of which has, in other countries, uniformly preceded the aggression of France, and, by facilitating the progress of her principles, has prepared the way for her arms, cannot be suffered to exist in these kingdoms compatibly with the safety of their

their government and constitution, and with their security against foreign force and domestic treason.

Your committee have great satisfaction in adding, that if this growing and formidable evil can be effectually repressed, and if the same system of vigilance and precaution which has been successfully adopted for some years past, is adhered to, there is every reason to look forward with confidence to the ultimate disappointment and defeat of the projects which have been so long pursued by our foreign and domestic enemies. Impressed with a just sense of the blessings enjoyed under our happy constitution, which distinguish this country from every nation in Europe, all ranks and conditions of society have shewn their determination to preserve those blessings entire,

and have stood forward with a becoming ardour and alacrity in their defence. While this laudable spirit continues to pervade every part of the kingdom, and while the wisdom of the legislature encourages and directs its exertions for the public safety, your committee entertain a full conviction that the religion, the laws, and the constitution of Great Britain, and with them the interests and happiness of all classes of his majesty's subjects, will, in the midst of surrounding danger and calamity, and in spite of every machination at home or abroad, rest, under the protection of Divine Providence, on the surest basis, secured by the energy and firmness of the government, and by the courage, the patriotism, and the virtue of the nation.\*

*Abstract of the total Amount of the Loans raised by the British Government since the Year 1750.*

1750 — 1,000,000	1767 — 1,500,000	1784 — 6,000,000
51 — 2,100,000	68 — 1,800,000	85 — none
52 — none	69 — none	86 — none
53 — none	70 — none	87 — none
54 — none	71 — none	88 — none
55 — 1,000,000	72 — none	89 — 1,002,500
56 — 2,500,000	73 — none	90 — none
57 — 3,000,000	74 — none	91 — none
58 — 5,000,000	75 — none	92 — none
59 — 6,500,000	76 — 2,000,000	93 — 1,500,000
60 — 8,000,000	77 — 5,000,000	94 — 11,000,000
61 — 12,000,000	78 — 6,000,000	95 — 18,000,000
62 — 12,000,000	79 — 7,000,000	96 — 25,500,000
63 — 25,000,000	80 — 12,000,000	97 — 32,500,000
64 — none	81 — 12,000,000	98 — 17,000,000
65 — none	82 — 13,500,000	99 — 20,500,000
66 — 1,000,000	83 — 12,000,000	

\* We have thought it unnecessary to lay before our readers the Appendix to this Report, which contains only details of the principal facts stated in the body of it.

*passed in the Third Session of the Eighteenth Parliament of Great Britain.*

*November 17, 1798.*

To continue and grant his majesty certain duties on cider, and perry, for

imposing a duty on pensions, personal estates, and taxes on sugar, malt, tobacco, &c.

To revive the act for preventing attempts to seduce persons in the navy or army from their allegiance.

*December 20.*

To revive the act enabling his majesty to accept the services of persons in the militia as may volunteer themselves to be enlisted in the militia.

*December 22.*

To raise the sum of three millions of annuities.

To limit the time for the payment of the land-tax, and to amend the former

*January 4, 1799.*

To extend the time allowing certificates for the export of arms and accoutrements.

To amend the acts respecting notes and bills of exchange.

To amend the Scotch small note

To revive the act respecting the trade on board of neutral ships or regulating the trade between Great Britain and the Cape of Good Hope, &c.

*January 9.*

To repeal the duties imposed on the importation of arms and accoutrements for the prosecution of

the war, and to grant certain duties upon income in lieu thereof.

To continue the act empowering his majesty to secure and detain suspected persons.

To exempt the volunteer corps from being ballotted for the supplementary militia, under certain conditions.

To indemnify those who have omitted to qualify themselves for offices, &c.

To revive and continue the act for establishing courts of judicature in Newfoundland.

*March 7.*

An act for raising a certain sum of money by loans or exchequer bills.

*March 21.*

An act to amend the income-tax.

To amend the land-tax redemption act.

To continue the bounties on British and Irish linens exported, and taking off the duties on the importation of foreign raw linen yarns.

Mutiny-act.

For the regulation of the marines on shore.

To continue the act for restraining the negotiation of promissory notes and bills of exchange, under a limited sum.

To continue the Scotch small note act.

To continue the act for disallowing the bounty on sail-cloth or canvas exported to Ireland.

To revive and continue the act for prohibiting the importation of cambrics and French lawns, except when warehoused for exportation.

To repeal part of the provisional cavalry act.

*April 10.*

An act to continue the Scotch distillery act.

N 4

To

To permit ships to sail from Newfoundland without convoy.

*April 19.*

An act for raising a farther sum of money by loans or exchequer bills.

For amending the game-act respecting partridges.

*May 10.*

An act for raising an additional sum of money by loans or exchequer bills.

For enlarging the time for the redemption of the land-tax.

For extending the time of the income-tax.

For amending three acts relative to the redemption of the land-tax.

To amend the act imposing stamp-duties on attorneys' indentures.

For exempting the volunteer corps and associations from being ballotted for the militia, under certain conditions.

To continue the importation of rape-seed, and seal-skins, and the duties on glass.

For remedying certain defects in the law respecting offences committed upon the high seas.

For increasing the rates of subsistence to be paid to innkeepers, &c. on quartering soldiers.

*May 20.*

An act to continue the act for securing and detaining suspected persons, until March, 1800.

For making perpetual the act to explain and amend the laws relating to the punishment of felons, as far as relates to the burning in the hand.

For making perpetual such part of the same act as relates to the lodgings of judges at country assizes.

*June 13.*

An act for permitting certain East-India goods to be warehoused, and

for repealing the duties, and granting other duties in lieu thereof.

To continue the promissory note act.

To continue the small Scotch note act.

For indemnifying the governors, &c. of the West-India islands for permitting the importation and exportation of goods in foreign bottoms.

To extend the bail given in cases of criminal information in Scotland.

To make perpetual the act for the relief of debtors.

For continuing the act for the transportation of felons, and the removal of offenders to temporary places of confinement in England and Scotland respectively.

For continuing the act relating to penitentiary houses.

To continue the act for rendering the payment of creditors more equal and expeditious in Scotland.

To explain the act relating to coal-liegers in Scotland.

For encouraging the improvement of lands subject to the servitude of thirlage in Scotland.

To grant indemnity for penalties incurred under the tanners' act, and to repeal certain parts of the said act relating to the buying of hides.

*June 21.*

An act for raising 15,500,000*l.* by annuities.

To repeal the duty on Prussian yarns.

For regulating the rates of portage in London, Westminster, and Southwark.

To amend the Scotch militia-act.

*July 1.*

Act to grant additional duties on sugar and coffee.

ting to his majesty  
be placed to the ac-  
e commissioners for the  
the national debt.

ing a bounty on pil-  
transferring the salt du-  
scise.

ing the salaries of the  
ffs.

e a person appointed to  
baron of the exchequer  
himself the degree of a  
aw.

July 12.

se a sum by lottery.

g three millions.

g 3,500,000*l.* by loans  
r-bills.

g 3,000,000*l.* by the

ing the salt-duties, and  
hers.

ge on ship-letters.

nue the Scotch distillery-

e the lords of the treasury  
hequer-bills on the credit  
me-tax.

ing the time for making  
es on vellum, parchment,  
stamped.

d the income-act.

empting certain public

the legacy-duty.

lating the spirit-licence-

il so much of the act of  
e, &c. as puts an end to  
re of inheritances upon  
f treason, after the death  
ender and his sons.

nue the act for farming  
rse-duty.

late the importation of  
m foreign colonies in

For defraying the charge of the  
pay and clothing of the militia.

To allow the importation of Spa-  
nish wool.

For suppressing seditious and trea-  
sonable societies.

For regulating the carrying of  
slaves from the coast of Africa.

To prevent unlawful combina-  
tions of workmen.

For purchasing the duke of Rich-  
mond's coal-duty.

An act to regulate the quarantine  
of the Levant trade.

To continue certain laws respect-  
ing the Greenland-fishery.

To revive and continue certain  
laws respecting the British-fisheries,  
and Newfoundland fishery.

For prohibiting the exportation of  
corn.

To regulate the East-India ship-  
ping.

To protect masters against em-  
bezzlements by their clerks or ser-  
vants.

For a grant to his majesty out of  
the consolidated fund.

For granting certain stamp-duties  
on bills of exchange and promissory  
notes.

For augmenting the judges' sala-  
ries in England and Scotland.

To amend the land-tax redemp-  
tion act.

For reducing the militia forces,  
and augmenting the regulars.

To permit the importation of cer-  
tain naval stores from Germany.

For recruiting the forces of the  
East-India company.

To enable his majesty, by order  
in council, to permit the importa-  
tion of certain goods in neutral  
ships.

# 186 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

*An accurate Extract of the Prices of the Quatern Loaf, & Wheat Bread. Commencement and Conclusion of the several Mayoralties herein stated the Year 1735, to the present Time.*

The Price at the Commencement of each Mayoralty shows the Price at the Conclusion of the preceding

Nov. 9.	MAYORS.	Price of the quatern loaf, wheat.	Weight of the penny loaf, wheat.	Nov. 9.	MAYORS.	Price of the quatern loaf, wheat.
		d.	lb. oz. dr.			d.
1735	Williams	5½	0 12 10	1768	Turner	6½
—36	Thompson	5½	0 12 1	—69	Beckford*	6
—37	Barnard	5½	0 12 10	—70	Croffley	6½
—38	Perry	5½	0 13 3	—71	Nash	7½
—39	Salter	6	0 11 9	—72	Townsend	8
—40	Parlons*	7½	0 9 4	—73	Bull	7½
—41	Godichall*	5½	0 13 3	—74	Wilkes	8
—42	Wilnot	4½	0 14 10	—75	Sawbridge	6½
—43	Westley†	4½	1 0 5	—76	Hallifax	6½
—44	Marshall	4½	1 0 5	—77	Efdaile	7½
—45	Hoare	4½	0 14 10	—78	Plumbe	6½
—46	Benn	5½	0 12 10	—79	Kenet	5½
—47	Ladbroke	5	0 13 11	—80	Lewes	7½
—48	Calvert	6	0 11 9	—81	Plomer	7
—49	Pennant*	5½	0 13 3	—82	Newnham	8½
—50	Cockayne	5	0 13 11	—83	Peckham	7½
—51	Winterbottom*	6	0 11 9	—84	Clarke	7½
—52	Galeovne	5½	0 12 10	—85	Wright	6½
—53	Ironside*	6	0 11 9	—86	Sainbury	6
—54	Jurien	5	0 13 11	—87	Burnell	6½
—55	Bethell	5	0 13 11	—88	Gill	6½
—56	Dickenfont	7½	0 9 4	—89	Pickett	7½
—57	Atgill	7½	0 9 4	—90	Boydell	7½
—58	Glyn	6	0 11 9	—91	Hopkins	6½
—59	Chitty	5	0 13 1	—92	Sanderfon	7½
—60	Blackiston	5½	0 12 10	—93	Le Mesurier	7½
—61	Fluyder	4½	0 15 7	—94	Skinner	7½
—62	Beckford	5½	0 12 10	—95	Curtis†	12½
—63	Bridgen	6	0 11 9	—96	Watton	8½
—64	Stephenfon	6½	0 10 11	—97	Anderfon	9½
—65	Nelson	7	0 9 11	—98	Glynn	8
—66	Kite	8	0 8 11	—99	Combe	13
—67	Harley	7½	0 8 6			

\* *Did in their Mayoralties* —Parlons succeeded by Lambert, 1740. Godichall, by cote, 1741. Pennant, by Blackford, 1740. Winterbottom, by Alfop, 1751. In by Rawlinfon, 1743. Beckford, by Trecothick, 1769.

† Westley, 1743, bread for two weeks, at 4d. the quatern loaf, in this may Dickenfon, 1756, bread at 9d. four weeks. Curtis, 1795, five weeks, at 15 penny loaf weighed 4 oz. 10 drs.

AYE

AVERAGE PRICES OF CORN FOR 1799.

	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Beans.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
January . . .	6 2	3 7	2 5	4 0
February . . .	6 2	3 6	2 2	4 2
March . . .	6 3	3 7	2 6	4 2
April . . .	6 8	3 7	2 9	4 4
May . . .	7 7	4 6	3 4	4 9
June . . .	7 11	4 5	3 11	5 3
July . . .	8 4	4 6	3 10	5 5
August . . .	9 1	4 10	4 0	5 10
September . . .	9 5	4 11	4 0	6 10
October . . .	10 5	5 2	4 0	6 7
November . . .	11 3	5 3	4 0	7 6
December . . .	11 8	5 8	4 0	7 7
General Average	8 5	4 5½	3 5	5 6½

*of the Import of Foreign Wheat into the Port of London, from the 1st of January, 1781, to 1799, presented to the House of Lords :*

	Quarters.	Busbels.		Quarters.	Busbels.
91 —	93,270	0	1791 —	49,504	5
92 —	4,635	6	1792 —	7,065	5
93 —	240,134	3	1793 —	170,971	3
94 —	36,966	5	1794 —	10,654	5
95 —	605	0	1795 —	198,911	5
96 —	—	4	1796 —	477,877	6
97 —	—	6	1797 —	195,462	6
98 —	4	5	1798 —	152,449	0
99 —	5,908	0	1799 —	233,208	4
90 —	67,052	0			

PRICES

## PRICES OF STOCK FOR THE YEAR 1799.

*N. B. The highest and lowest Prices of each stock in the Court are put down in that Month.*

Year.	Bank Stock.	per Ten.	per Cent.	per Share.	per Share.	per Share.	Long Ann.	Short Ann.	Inda Share.	Inda Share.	New Share.	Divi Share.	Divi Share.	Speci Share.	Imp. Share.	Imp. Share.	Birth Share.	Birth Share.	Birth Share.
Jan.	139 1/2	51 1/2	55	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Feb.	141 1/2	53 1/2	57 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Mar.	143 1/2	55 1/2	59 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Apr.	145 1/2	57 1/2	61 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
May	147 1/2	59 1/2	63 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
June	149 1/2	61 1/2	65 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
July	151 1/2	63 1/2	67 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Aug.	153 1/2	65 1/2	69 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Sept.	155 1/2	67 1/2	71 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Oct.	157 1/2	69 1/2	73 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Nov.	159 1/2	71 1/2	75 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.
Dec.	161 1/2	73 1/2	77 1/2	10 1/2	8 1/2	8 1/2	15 1/2	6 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	1 1/2	5 1/2	5 1/2	—	5 1/2	10 1/2	76 1/2	13 16 0	Birth Lot Tickets.



# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 189

*Total Value of Imports into Great Britain, in the following Years :*

In the year 1785	£ 15,94,8000	In the year 1792	£ 19,659,000
1786	15,786,000	1793	19,256,000
1787	17,804,000	1794	22,788,000
1788	18,027,000	1795	22,755,000
1789	17,821,000	1796	23,107,000
1790	19,130,000	1797	21,013,000
1791	19,669,000	1798	25,604,000
	124,185,000		153,793,000
Range of these		Average of these	
years - - -	17,740,000	7 years - - -	21,970,000
			17,740,000
		Excess in the last 7 years	4,230,000

*Total Value of Exports from Great Britain, in the following Years :*

	Foreign Man- ufactures.	British Man- ufactures.	Total.
In the year 1785	5,004,000	11,082,000	16,086,000
1786	4,470,000	11,330,000	16,300,000
1787	4,815,000	12,053,000	16,869,000
1788	4,747,000	12,724,000	17,472,000
1789	5,561,000	13,790,000	19,340,000
1790	5,199,000	14,211,000	20,120,000
1791	5,921,000	16,810,000	22,731,000
	35,717,000	93,199,000	128,918,000
Range of these			
years - - -	5,102,000	13,314,000	18,416,000
In the year 1792	6,568,000	18,336,000	24,904,000
1793	6,407,000	18,892,000	20,390,000
1794	10,008,000	16,725,000	26,734,000
1795	10,785,000	16,527,000	27,312,000
1796	11,416,000	19,102,000	30,518,000
1797	12,013,000	16,903,000	28,917,000
1798	14,028,000	19,771,000	33,800,000
	71,315,000	121,256,000	192,575,000
Range of these			
years - - -	10,187,000	17,122,000	27,510,000
	5,102,000	19,314,300	18,416,000
Excess in the last			
years - - -	5,085,000	4,008,000	9,094,000

METEO-

METEOROLOGICAL TABLE FOR 1799.

	Thermometer with a c.				Thermometer without a				Barometer.				Hygrometer.				Rain.
	Greater Height.	Least Height.	Mean Height.	Deg.	Greater Height.	Least Height.	Mean Height.	Deg.	Greater Height.	Least Height.	Mean Height.	Deg.	Greater Height.	Least Height.	Mean Height.	Deg.	
1799.																	
January . . .	50	23	35.6	55	41	49.0	30.43	29.25	29.99	86	61	79.1				0.919	
February . . .	56	22	33.7	60	42	51.0	30.26	28.88	23.70	92	57	75.2				2.235	
March . . .	55	28	39.1	62	49	53.6	30.23	29.31	29.34							0.135	
April . . .	55	30	44.7	58	47	51.8	30.23	28.75	29.62							1.671	
May . . .	70	40	53.2	62	54	58.7	30.38	29.33	29.84							1.749	
June . . .	77	49	59.4	67	58	62.1	30.41	29.18	30.04							0.552	
July . . .	77	52	63.1	68	62	64.9	30.18	29.22	29.82							2.913	
August . . .	72	51	61.1	66	62	63.3	30.12	29.26	29.81	78	45	59.8				2.209	
September . . .	71	46	57.2	67	60	62.1	30.10	29.04	29.52	83	45	63.9				2.821	
October . . .	63	35	49.7	63	55	59.5	30.37	29.34	29.80	88	53	69.4				2.191	
November . . .	58	32	45.0	60	53	56.1	30.40	28.82	29.87	87	55	71.9				1.387	
December . . .	50	17	34.7	57	43	50.4	30.54	29.19	29.93	85	60	71.1				0.349	
Whole Year			48.5			57.1			29.84							19.632	

# A GENERAL BILL

OF

## ISTENINGS AND BURIALS,

from DECEMBER 11, 1798, to DECEMBER 10, 1799.

Deadened { Males 10087 } 18970. Buried { Males 9046 } 18134.  
              { Females 8883 }                { Females 9088 }                

Increased in the burials this year, 21.

Under 2 years - 5211	30 and 40 - 1724	70 and 80 - 1125	101 - 2
2 and 5 - 1790	40 and 50 - 1924	80 and 90 - 456	105 - 0
5 and 10 - 644	50 and 60 - 1758	90 and 100 - 63	108 - 0
10 and 20 - 573	60 and 70 - 1505	100 - - - 0	117 - 0
20 and 30 - 1299			

SES.	Dropfy	906	Palpitation of the	Bruised	2
and still	Ear-ach	1	heart	Burnt	13
580	Eaten by lice	1	Palsy	Drowned	99
27	Evil	5	Pleurisy	Excessive drinking	5
1343	Fevers of all kinds	Quinly	1	Executed *	12
3		Rash	1	Found dead	10
1	Fistula	5	Rheumatism	Fractured	2
and sudden	Flux	5	Rickets	Frighted	2
249	French pox	23	Scurvy	Frozen	2
and Phthi-	Gout	91	Small pox	Killed by falls and fe-	
663	Gravel, stone, and	Sore throat	12	veral other acci-	
2	strangury	11	Sores and ulcers	dents	64
16	Grief	4	Spasm	Killed themselves	28
and rup-	Head-ach	c	St. Anthony's fire	Killed by a cow	0
26	Headmouldshot, horf	Stoppage in the stom-		Killed by fighting	0
48	shoehead, and wa-	mach	11	Murdered	3
131	ter in the head	76	St. Vitus's Dance	Poisoned	6
14	Jaundice	78	Swine pox	Scalded	2
ipes, and	Jaw locked	1	Teeth	Shot	1
of the	Impoſthume	1	Thruſh	Smothered	1
8	Inflammation	455	Tumor in the womb	Starved	4
m 4843	Itch	2	Vomiting and loofe	Sprain	0
3794	Leproſy	1	nefs	Strangled	0
hooping	Livergrown	10	Worms	Suffocated	7
451	Lunatic	107		Tooth-ach	0
1	Meaſles	233	CASUALTIES.		
16	Miſcarriage	5	B It by a mad dog 2		
1	Mortification	22	B Broken limbs 4		
					Total 269

ve been executed, in Middleſex and Surrey, 25; of which number 12 only  
re been reported to be buried (as ſuch) within the bills of mortality.

SUPPLIES

## SUPPLIES granted by Parliament the Year 1799.

### NAVY.

£

November 27, 1798.

That 120,000 seamen be employed, including 20,000  
marines.

For wages for ditto . . . . .	2,886,000
For victuals for ditto . . . . .	2,964,000
For wear and tear of ships in which they are to serve,	4,680,000
For ordnance sea-service on board such ships . . . .	390,000

December 3.

For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea and marine officers . . . . .	729,063
For buildings and repairs of ships, and other extra works	693,750

June 25, 1799.

For the expense of the transport-service, and for the maintenance of prisoners of war in health . . . .	1,311,200
--	-----------

£ 13,654,013

### ARMY.

December 3, 1798.

That 52,051 men be employed for land-service, includ-  
ing 5,766 invalids.

For guards, garrisons, and other land-forces, in Great Britain, Jersey, Guernsey, and Alderney, and in Ireland . . . . .	1,977,253
For forces in the plantations, including Gibraltar, Portugal, the Cape of Good Hope, those on special services, and a corps of foot in New South Wales	861,633
For difference between the British and Irish pay of six regiments of foot for service abroad . . . . .	42,901
For four troops of dragoons, and twenty companies of foot, stationed in Great Britain, for recruiting regiments serving in East India . . . . .	22,124

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 193

	£	s.	d.
iting and contingencies for land-forces, and ed for the cavalry	185,000	0	0
al and staff-officers, and officers of hospitals	114,144	5	5
ay to supernumerary officers	41,741	16	0
ances to the paymaster-general of the forces, lary-general of the musters, &c. &c.	123,006	13	3
increased rates of subsistence to be paid to inn- s, and others, on quartering soldiers	220,000	0	0
ed officers of land-forces and marines	169,379	7	1
ances to reduced horse guards	20	12	11
nt of officers late in the service of the states-			
- of reduced officers of British American	1,000	0	0
	52,500	0	0
ances to several reduced officers of ditto	7,500	0	0
and out-pensioners of Chelsea hospital; and enses of the hospital	142,688	11	3
ons to widows of commissioned officers	18,591	3	3
nkses expected to be incurred in the barrack- general's department	622,478	0	0
n corps in the service of Great Britain	173,735	18	7

June 25, 1799.

y the extraordinary services of the army for	2,500,000	0	0
	£ 7,277,319	8	2

## MILITIA AND FENCIBLE CORPS.

December 3, 1798.

mbodied militia of Great Britain, the royal f miners of Cornwall and Devon, and several f fencible infantry	3,139,908	10	8
ngencies for the embodied militia; and corps ible infantry	60,000	0	0
ng for the embodied militia, and corps of			
	279,934	19	2
of fencible cavalry	418,440	5	8
feed for ditto	23,000	0	0
mbodied provisional cavalry	109,151	3	8
olunteer corps of cavalry and infantry	500,000	0	0

June 13, 1799.

rovision for pay and clothing of the militia.  
- for allowances to subaltern officers of the  
in time of peace.

£ 4,552,434 19 2

ALI.

O

ORDNANCE.

## ORDNANCE.

December 3, 1798.		£
For ordnance land-service, for 1799	1,324,411	
Ditto, not provided for in 1797	81,966	
For sea-service, not provided for in 1797	56,211	
Ditto, land-service, not provided for in 1798	108,221	
		<u>£ 1,570,827</u>

## MISCELLANEOUS SERVICES.

December 3, 1798.		
Plantations.	For the civil establishment of Upper Canada	7,150
	Ditto of Nova Scotia	5,415
	Ditto of New Brunswick	4,650
	Ditto of St. John's Island	1,900
	Ditto of the Island of Cape Breton	1,840
	Ditto of Newfoundland	2,451
	Ditto of the Bahama Islands	4,100
	Ditto of the Bermudas, or Somers Islands	580
	Ditto of the Island of Dominica	600
	Ditto of New South Wales	6,016 1

March 11, 1799.

That his majesty be enabled to grant a yearly sum, out of the consolidated fund, not exceeding 12,000*l.* to prince Edward  
Ditto to prince Ernest Augustus

March 16.

For his majesty's secret service abroad	150,000
For relief of the suffering clergy and laity of France, Toulonese emigrants, and American loyalists	226,000
For assisting the Levant company in carrying on their trade	5,000

April 13.

For printing the journals, &c. of the house of commons, in 1798, over and above the estimated sum	2,775 1
Ditto, for the year 1799	8,000
For defraying the charge of the superintendance of aliens	7,819

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 195

ing the balance due on account of the ex-	£	s.	d.
the mint, for 1798	25,307	6	1
ing the extraordinary expenses incurred for			
ons relating to the coin, in 1797, over and			
estimated sum	284	17	6
a year 1798	1,607	9	4
ing the expenses of convicts at home, in			
er and above the estimated sum	971	0	7½
ie year 1799	35,923	15	4
rd of agriculture	3,000	0	0
of the veterinary college	1,500	0	0
g the parish church of St. Margaret, West-	6,721	0	0

May 9.

the sums which the commissioners, under			
ican treaty, have awarded to be paid by			
h government; and the expenses attend-			
id commission	25,150	14	4
od money issued pursuant to addresses	9,337	5	6

June 8.

abling his majesty to make good such en-			
s with the emperor of Russia, as may be			
ted to the exigency of affairs	825,000	0	0
od the deficiency of the consolidated fund,			
1 of January and 5th of July, 1797	699,043	11	2
the supplies granted for 1797	35,990	9	6
od the sums paid for discount on prompt			
of the loan and lottery granted for 1798	211,791	2	7
e bills to be drawn from New South			
d which may become due in 1799	20,000	0	0

June 13.

od money paid to the bank, for receiving			
ons to the loan and lottery for 1798	14,698	9	2
iciency of the grants for 1798	519,888	11	4
harges of preparing and drawing the lot-			
1798	12,200	0	0
y issued for secret service abroad, above			
anted in the last session	20,502	0	0
yment of expenses arisen from the execu-			
: alien-act, ditto	2,450	7	4
: purchase of an instrument for measuring			
&c. for the commissioners appointed to			
ie situation of St. Croix	97	9	0
ry officers of the house of commons, for			
on committees	909	13	6
	0 2		
			Ditto,

# 196 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

Ditto, for purchase of the old goal in the county of Surrey, for the purpose of converting the same into a court and prison for the Marshalsea	£ 4,214
Ditto, for making up, and publishing weekly, returns of the average price of sugar	897
Ditto, to Mr. Baldwin, for his attendance in the house of peers, on the trial of Mr. Hastings	261
Ditto, for allowances and salaries to additional clerks in the office of the commissioners for auditing the public accounts	2,762
Ditto, for disbursements on account of the settlement at New South Wales	529
Ditto, for expenses of alterations at the house of the speaker	849
Ditto, for expenses attending the parliament-office	412
Ditto, for the purchase of a house, for an office of one of the secretaries of state	7,878
Ditto, to pay the expense of the police-office in Wapping	1,437
Ditto, to defray extraordinary expenses of prosecutions relating to the coin	300
Ditto, for completing the indexes to the rolls of parliament, and to the journals of the house of lords	1,955
Ditto, for making a survey of the Isle of Dogs, and several plans and estimates of docks, and other works, and for executing copper-plates of the plans thereof	411
Ditto, for salaries to officers, and incidental expenses of the commission for reducing the national debt	1,731
Ditto, for incidental expenses attending the execution of the act for sale of the land-tax	600
Ditto, for a clerk employed on various businesses and references relative to American claims	121
For the works and repairs of the military roads and bridges in North Britain	4,000
For supporting the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa	20,000
To enable his majesty to purchase the collection of natural history belonging to the late Dr. John Hunter, for the use of the public	15,000

June 25.

To enable his majesty to make remittances, to be applied to his service in Ireland, on provision being made by the parliament of that kingdom, for defraying the interest and charges of a loan to that amount . . . . . £,000,000



# 198 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

Ditto, by virtue of act for enabling his majesty to raise the sum of 1,000,000 <i>l</i> .	£ 1,000,000
Ditto, by virtue of act for raising an additional sum thereby	3,400,000
	<u>£ 8,443,017</u>

## VOTE OF CREDIT.

June 8, 1799.

To enable his majesty to enter into such farther engagements, and take such measures, as may be best adapted to the exigency of affairs	3,000,000
---	-----------

## RECAPITULATION.

Navy	13,654,013
Army	7,277,319
Militia and fencible corps	4,532,434
Ordnance	1,570,827
Miscellaneous services	6,105,310
National debt	200,000
Exchequer-bills	8,443,017
Vote of credit	3,000,000
Total supplies	<u>£ 44,782,923</u>

## WAYS AND MEANS FOR RAISING THE SUPPLY.

### ANNUAL GRANTS.

November 30, 1798.

For continuing certain duties on sugar, malt, tobacco, and snuff; and for raising four shillings in the pound upon pensions, offices, and personal estates	2,000,000
For continuing the duties on malt, mum, cider, and perry	750,000

June 18, 1799.

That the charge of pay and clothing of the militia be defrayed out of the land-tax	
That the allowances to certain subaltern officers of the militia be defrayed out of the same	
	<u>£ 2,750,000</u>

EX

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. 199

## EXTRAORDINARY AIDS.

	£	s.	d.
December 11, 1798.			
ing 3,000,000 <i>l.</i> by annuities . . . . .	3,000,000	0	0
February 29, 1799.			
ng 3,000,000 <i>l.</i> by exchequer-bills . . . . .	3,000,000	0	0
April 8.			
ng 1,500,000 <i>l.</i> by exchequer-bills . . . . .	1,500,000	0	0
April 18.			
lying 521,890 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 7½ <i>d.</i> being part of the s of the consolidated fund, on the 5th of 1799 . . . . .	521,890	16	7½
May 2.			
ng 3,000,000 <i>l.</i> by exchequer-bills . . . . .	3,000,000	0	0
June 8.			
ng 15,500,000 <i>l.</i> by annuities . . . . .	15,500,000	0	0
June 13.			
ng 3,000,000 <i>l.</i> by exchequer-bills . . . . .	3,000,000	0	0
June 17.			
ng 703,541 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> by a lottery . . . . .	703,541	13	4
June 18.			
ing 3,229,000 <i>l.</i> out of the moneys that shall f the surplus of the consolidated fund . . . . .	3,229,000	0	0
June 20.			
g 3,500,000 <i>l.</i> by exchequer-bills . . . . .	3,500,000	0	0
g 3,000,000 <i>l.</i> by ditto . . . . .	3,000,000	0	0
June 25.			
ing 34,145 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 9 <i>d.</i> remaining in the hands paymaster-general of the forces, out of the anted for defraying the extraordinary ex- of the army, for 1799 . . . . .	34,145	2	9
	39,988,577	12	8½
ants . . . . .	2,750,000	0	0
Total of ways and means . . . . .	£ 42,738,577	12	8½

## TAXES.

## 1. INCOME DUTY.

December 4, 1798.

Charging annually, during a term to be limited, certain proportional duties upon Income from 60*l.* to 200*l.*; whether any such income shall arise from lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or from any kind of personal property, or other property whatever; or from any profession, office, employment, trade, or vocation: and one-tenth part of such income, if the same shall amount to 200*l.* and upwards.

## 2. DUTIES ON SUGAR AND COFFEE.

June 8, 1799.

For charging an additional duty of 8*d.* per cwt. on brown and muscovado sugar, of the British plantations, imported.

Ditto of 4*s.* per cwt. on white, or clayed sugar, ditto.

Ditto of 2*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. on sugar, not of the British plantations, imported and warehoused, upon the delivery of the same, out of warehouse, for exportation.

Ditto of 6*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. on sugar imported by the East-India company, ditto.

That 2*s.* 6*d.* part of the drawback now allowed on the exportation of every hundred weight of sugar exported in the same state in which it was imported; and also on the exportation of every hundred weight of sugar called bastards, and ground or powdered sugar, and refined sugar broken in pieces, and all sugar called candy; be no longer paid or allowed.

That 4*s.* part of the drawback now allowed on the exportation of every hundred weight of any other refined sugar, be no longer paid or allowed.

For charging an additional duty of 4*s.* per cwt. on coffee, imported and warehoused, upon the delivery of the same, out of warehouse, for exportation.

June 13.

For charging an additional duty of 8*d.* per cwt. on brown and muscovado sugar imported by the East-India company.

## 3. DUTIES ON BILLS OF EXCHANGE, AND NOTES.

June 8, 1799.

For charging a duty of 2*d.* on bills of exchange, and notes, where the sum expressed therein, or made payable thereby, shall not amount to ten shillings.

June 11.

For charging a duty of 2*d.* upon notes under forty shillings, which may be re-issuable from time to time, after payment at the place where first issued.

Ditto of 4*d.* upon notes under forty shillings, which may be re-issued from time to time, after payment at the same or any other place than where first issued.

STATE

# T A T E P A P E R S,

*in his Majesty's to the House  
of Commons, 22d January.*

His Majesty is persuaded that unremitting industry with enemies persevere in their design of effecting the separation of this kingdom, to engage the particular of parliament; and his Majesty commends it to this house of the most effectual counteracting, and finally this design; and he trusts that of all the circumstances recently occurred (joined in sentiment of mutual affection and interest) will dispose the minds of both kingdoms to the manner which they deem most expedient for settling a complete and final arrangement may best tend to improve and unite a connection essential to common security, and to consolidate the strength, and resources, of the British

*in his Majesty's to the House  
of Commons, 1st March.*

His Majesty being desirous of having competent provision for honourable support and

maintenance of his dearly beloved sons, Prince Edward and Prince Ernest Augustus, which the money applicable to the purposes of his Majesty's civil government would be insufficient to defray; and being also desirous of being enabled to extend to his beloved daughter, the Princess Amelia, the provision which he has been enabled to make out of the hereditary revenue for the other branches of his royal family, desires the assistance of parliament for this purpose: and his Majesty relies on the affection of his faithful commons, that they will make such provision as the circumstances of the case may appear to require.

---

*Protest entered on the Journals of the  
House of Lords, against the Address  
in Favour of an Union with Ireland,  
11th April.*

1st, **B**ECAUSE the measure of a legislative union between Great Britain and Ireland, the policy of which is highly questionable, and the importance of which demands the most calm, dispassionate, and deliberate examination, is persisted in and urged forward in compliment to his Majesty's ministers, under circumstances which ought imperiously to have deterred us from the prosecution of it.

The

The moment of civil disturbance and division, when the necessity of military law is alleged by ministers, and acknowledged by parliament, seems ill calculated for ensuring the full and unequivocal consent of the Irish people, without which even the supporters of the measure must confess it to be illusory, and dangerous in the extreme. And to commit the parliament of Great Britain to the wisdom of a project which the commons of Ireland have rejected, and to which the inhabitants of that kingdom are disinclined, appears to us a whimsical expedient for securing the connection of the two countries, and consolidating the strength of the empire.

2dly, Because, as no jealousy or division has existed between the two legislatures, the present dangers and discontents in Ireland cannot be attributed to the independence of parliament, but must rather be considered as the bitter fruits of a coercive system of policy, suggested by his majesty's advisers, and enforced under the sanction of the executive power with unconstitutional and wanton severity.

3dly, Because, though the possibility of a different will, in the two separate legislatures, cannot be controverted, yet possible inconveniences in remote and extreme cases from supposed legislative measures, or possible instances of additional embarrassment to the executive government, are no arguments for the subversion of a system in which no such inconveniences have been experienced, and no such difficulties encountered. For the consequences of such reasoning would lead us to consolidate into one the different branches of our own excellent con-

stitution; to remove all the which the jealousy of our government; to condemn a theory might suppose difficult practice had shown it to be and to substitute hypothesis speculation for history, and experience.

4thly, Because the notion legislative union will either ate the affections of the dissenters in Ireland, or furnish more means for defeating the dissent the enemy in that country unsupported by reasoning, direct contradiction to anal experience. Were we to the beneficial consequence union, yet the benefits which according to such hypothesis, is to result to Ireland from the measures, are, at least, proved distant, and can furnish, it no reasonable hope of all immediate discontent, suppress actual rebellion, or defeating already on foot. If, indeed enemies of the connection vowed to effectuate a separation the two kingdoms, by fomenting dissensions between two parliaments (as was the case in Scotland, immediately previous to the union), the measure would manifestly be an evil might be represented as the remedy for the evil: but true that their object is to foment jealousy, and foment dissent not between the distant legislatures and governments of England and Ireland, but between the king and parliament, between the crown and government of the country; and if, by representing their legislature as the corruptors of British ministers, and as

Irish tyranny, they have in alienating a large portion of majesty's subjects; and her true, as stated in the committees of secrecy in parliament, that the stations of a few individuals have been found sufficient to allegiance of one whole Ireland; we are indeed conceive how the danger signs is to be averted, or such misrepresentations, by a measure, which a number of representatives of the Irish people, transfers organ of their will out of their own country, and all independent and exorbitant in that kingdom.

Continuation of the immediate measures which the union forced in Scotland, and a review of the recent effects of union in Ireland, suggest reasons for doubting its utility in healing disunion, in furnishing the means of to any attempt of the Union. We learn, from the most documents of those times, Scotland its agitation produced order and tumult; that, after it passed, nearly all peers voted for its dissolution; that vote on the it had occasioned; that for a long period a substantial discontent; that a proposition was considered, of the Pretender, as was to his cause in Scotland that two rebellions broke in kingdom, subsequent to dissolution.

Moreover, from what information we have been able to procure, with the deepest concern

and alarm, that its discussion in Ireland has already been attended with the most fearful symptoms. From the increased powers with which it has recently been deemed necessary to arm the executive power, we cannot but infer, that the prospect of an incorporating union has failed to conciliate the minds of the disaffected; and, from the ferment occasioned by its discussion, it is evident that all other parties in Ireland are alienated or divided, and the means of resistance in case of insurrection or foreign invasion thereby materially weakened.

We thought it therefore more prudent, in this moment of alarm, to desist from the prosecution of a measure, which might become a fresh subject of complaint, and a new source of discontent and division. And we were more disposed to seek for the re-establishment of mutual confidence, in the adoption of conciliatory laws, in the removal of odious disabilities, in the redress of grievances, and the operation of a milder system of policy on the affections of the Irish people, than in any experiment of theory and nominal union of governments.

5thly, Because, at a time when the danger of innovation has been deemed a sufficient pretext for the continuation of abuses, the suspension of improvement, and the preservation of a defective representation of the people, we cannot regard without jealousy and alarm an innovation of direct contrary tendency, viz. the introduction of a number of members into the British parliament, from a legislature, one branch of which has acknowledged the imperfection of its own constitution; and against the other branch of which the sale of peerages has been publicly

publicly alleged, and as publicly offered to be proved.

And, however invidious it might be to cite any example in confirmation of such opinion, we are not so blind to matters of notoriety, or so deaf to the lessons of experience, as not to apprehend, from a measure of this nature, an enormous increase of the influence of the crown; neither could we perceive, either in the present temper of the Irish people, inflamed by civil animosity, and exasperated by recent rebellion, or in the general moderation of his majesty's present advisers, any thing to allay our apprehensions or remove our jealousies; and we were unwilling to give our consent, at a period when new burdens are every day imposed, and new sacrifices every day required of the people, to a measure which must supply additional reasons for doubting the adequacy of their representation, and suspecting the independence of parliament.

(Signed)

Holland.  
Thames.  
King.

*Message from his Majesty to the House of Commons, 6th June.*

G. R.

**H**IS majesty thinks proper to acquaint this house, that he had some time since concluded an eventual engagement with his good brother and ally, the Emperor of Russia, for employing forty-five thousand men against the common enemy, in such manner as the state of affairs in Europe at that period appeared to render most advantageous. The change of circumstances which has since arisen, having rendered a dif-

ferent application of that force more desirable, his majesty has recently had the satisfaction to learn that the views of the Emperor of Russia, that respect are entirely conformable to his own. But his majesty has not yet received any notice that the formal engagements to that effect have been regularly concluded. He has, however, the satisfaction of knowing that the same promptness and zeal, in support of the common cause, which his ally has since manifested in a manner so valuable to himself, and so signally beneficial to Europe, have induced him already to put this army in motion towards the place of its destination as now settled by mutual consent. His majesty therefore thinks it proper to acquaint the house of commons that the pecuniary conditions of the treaty will oblige his majesty to the sum of two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds in five instalments, as preparation-money, and to pay a monthly subsidy of seventy-five thousand pounds, as well as to engage for a farther payment at the rate of thirty-seven thousand five hundred pounds per month, which payment is not to take place till after the conclusion of a peace made, by common consent.

His majesty relies on the zeal and public spirit of his faithful commons to enable him to make good the engagements.

And his majesty being desirous of continuing to afford the necessary succours to his ally, the queen of Portugal, as well as to give him and effectual assistance at this important conjuncture to the Swiss Cantons, for the recovery of their ancient liberty and independence, and make every other exertion for proving to the utmost the signal

vault

ch, by the blessing of  
tended the operations  
ed arms on the conti-  
be commencement of  
mpaign; recommends  
house of commons to  
jesty to enter into such  
gements, and to take  
i, as may be best adapt-  
tency of affairs, and  
by continued perseve-  
gour, to complete the  
erance of Europe from  
table tyranny of the  
dic.

sideration which a question of this  
fort deserves, and when the attend-  
ance is so thin in this house.

Thirdly, Because we have the  
satisfaction of thinking it is not ne-  
cessary for the preservation of his  
majesty, whose throne cannot be  
more secure by severe penal statutes.  
We therefore will not agree to de-  
stroy that hope which sir William  
Blackstone exultingly says our po-  
sibility may entertain—that corrup-  
tion of blood may one day be abo-  
lished and forgotten.

Ponsonby.  
Holland.

*d in the House of Lords  
nmitting the Treason  
Bill, 4th July.*

*Protest against the third reading of the  
Militia Reduction Bill, 12th July.*

Because the statute,  
is by this bill proposed  
etual, appears to us to  
id impolitic, and con-  
mild spirit of the laws  
—unjust, because it re-  
verty and ruin children  
es of their ancestors;  
cause, instead of healing  
s and animosity occa-  
il war, it tends to make  
ue.

to us to be contrary to  
declaration of Magna  
ch says, that no person  
nherited or deprived of  
s unless he be heard in  
; for in this case we  
ersons who cannot be  
who have committed no

Because it does not ap-  
ny urgent necessity calls  
mediate adoption of this  
ate period of the session,  
not receive the due con-

Dissentient.

**B**ECAUSE the measures pro-  
scribed by the bill are destruc-  
tive of the constitutional force of  
the country; by making the militia  
ballot a fund for the supply, and its  
discipline a drill for the accommoda-  
tion of other corps, and by degrading  
its officers to the humiliating situa-  
tion of commanding the miserable  
remnants of their regiments rejected  
by recruiting sergeants of the line.

Because the subversion of this  
constitutional force must be the in-  
evitable consequence, as it is pro-  
bably the object, of these measures;  
for it cannot be imagined that gen-  
tlemen of property (such as are re-  
quired by the still remaining wreck  
of the militia laws) should hereafter  
come forward, in times of difficulty  
and danger, with a zeal and patriot-  
ism so much applauded, and so bit-  
terly insulted; that men of the  
highest consideration and fortune,  
such as alone can form a constitu-  
tional force, should quit their do-  
mestic



domestic comforts and family occupations without personal views, or professional allurements, to fill a station so degrading to them as that of drill serjeants for the army. But exclusive of this great and insuperable objection, we consider this bill as framed under circumstances of gross inattention to the public interest, to private rights of various descriptions, and to the clearest and most important principles of the constitution: and we should esteem ourselves neglectful of our own characters, as well as deficient in public duty, if we did not record our marked and unreserved reprobation of a measure of such dangerous tendency: First, because the promoters of this bill have, contrary to every principle of common justice, established an arbitrary proportion, by which the respective counties are hereafter to be burdened with the expense of raising their future militia, deviating from the established scale, approved and sanctioned by the acts of the twenty-sixth and thirty-seventh of the king, without any grounds laid before parliament, by which the justice of such deviation could be estimated; though in a few days, and with no expense, the annual list for the county ballots returned to the lieutenants of each county, and directed (by the 26th of George the Third, chap. 107, clause 50) to be transmitted to the secretary of state, would without error have produced a correct scale.

Secondly, Because all militia-men, not arriving (after the enrolment) at their respective regiments at the exact time contained in any order which may be given to them, are declared to be deserters, liable to be taken from service in the militia for five years within the kingdom, and

condemned to serve in regular the line for life in any part of the world, by sentence of a regular court martial, where neither judge nor the witnesses swear an oath; and by an additional charge on the county, which paid the of the man, is liable to the charge of supplying his place.

Thirdly, Because the disadvantages and embarrassments which are rolled to serve in the militia proposed to by this bill are so cruel and unjust, that it is a slight ground of suspicion that are intended to promote the dissolving the regular forces from the by the forced desertions of the unfortunate individual who is engaged in the militia service. The man, as soon as he is perhaps many hundred miles from his regiment, is ordered to march but by this bill no pay is granted nor allowance to be till he actually arrives at the regiment; he is deprived of all sources of subsistence, and is entitled to the means of support; plunder or charity can maintain him on the road if under all these insurmountable difficulties he does not arrive within the time limited in his order liable to be treated as a deserter.

Fourthly, Because by the bill the regiments of militia are to be in a state of disorder and in anticipation, as the bill has declared that desertion before the period of its passing into a law to be made an offence not to be followed by punishment, every man may by such a take leave of absence till after by that time he shall enlist in regular service. The bill encourages immediate desertion

to which the man had sworn, and the king is empowered to authorize the deserter's entrance into other service, discharged from him by the militia regiment to which he belongs.

My lords, Because by this bill the important and incontrovertible principle of the constitution is flagrantly impeached. Whether it is or not, to appropriate public money by an order of the commanders of the treasury, and levy money on the land-owners by a similar order, without consent of parliament, is stated by this bill as matter of doubt entertained by parliament; and on the grounds of pretended doubt, a clause of amendment is introduced, of which the effect of the bill gave no intimation to which the attention of parliament had not been directed.

The general neglect, overthrow, denial of private justice, public principles, and national rights, it is to be wondered at, that little attention should be paid to the feelings of individuals, however called to their country to stations of considerable confidence and trust; yet cannot but express our disapprobation of the grating directions to commanding officers of militia regiments, to crimp for another service their associates and fellow-soldiers, become at once the instruments of their own disgrace, and of the militia establishment, to which they are zealously attached.

Carnarvon.

Radnor.

Wentworth Fitzwilliam.

*Majesty's Speech, to both Houses of Parliament, on closing the Session, 17th July.*

My lords and gentlemen, THE favourable appearances, which I announced to you at the commencement of the present session, have since been followed by successes beyond my most sanguine expectations.

By the progress of the imperial arms, under the command of the Archduke Charles of Austria, a great part of Switzerland has already recovered its ancient religion, laws, and liberties: and the uninterrupted and brilliant victories of the combined armies under the command of field-marshal Suwarroff, have, in the short period which has elapsed since the opening of the campaign, nearly accomplished the deliverance of Italy from the degrading yoke of the French republic.

The decision and energy which distinguish the councils of my ally the emperor of Russia, and the intimate union and concert happily established between us, will enable me to employ, to the greatest advantage, the powerful means which you have intrusted to me, for establishing, on permanent grounds, the security and honour of this country, and the liberty and independence of Europe.

I have the satisfaction of seeing, that internal tranquillity is in some degree restored in my kingdom of Ireland.

The removal of the only remaining naval force of the enemy to a distant quarter must nearly extinguish even the precarious hope which the traitorous and disaffected have entertained of foreign assistance.

But our great reliance for the immediate safety of that country must still rest on the experience, zeal, and bravery of my troops of  
all

all descriptions, and on the unshaken loyalty and voluntary exertions of my faithful subjects in both kingdoms.

Its ultimate security can alone be ensured by its intimate and entire union with Great Britain; and I am happy to observe that the sentiments manifested by numerous and respectable descriptions of my Irish subjects justify the hope that the accomplishment of this great and salutary work will be proved to be as much the joint wish, as it unquestionably is the common interest, of both my kingdoms.

The provisions which you have made for suppressing those dangerous and seditious societies, which had been formed for the purpose of disseminating the destructive principles of the French revolution, are peculiarly adapted to the circumstances of the times, and have furnished additional security to the established constitution.

Gentlemen of the house of commons,

The unusual sacrifices which you have made in the present moment, on behalf of my subjects, are wisely calculated to meet effectually the exigencies of this great crisis. They have, at the same time, given additional security to public credit, by establishing a system of finance, beneficial alike to yourselves and to posterity; and the cheerfulness with which these heavy burdens are supported evinces at once the good sense, the loyalty, and the public spirit of my people.

My lords and gentlemen,

It is impossible to compare the events of the present year with the state and prospects of Europe at the distance of but a few months, without acknowledging, in humble

thankfulness, the visible interposition of Divine Providence, in averting those dangers which threatened the overthrow of the establishments of the civilized world.

It may be permitted to us that the same protecting Providence will continue to us its aid through the remainder of this contest; and will conduct us safely to such an issue as shall be to future ages a memorable proof of the instability of all power founded on injustice, usurpation, impiety; and shall prove the utility of ultimately dissolving the connection between public vices and public virtue.

---

*His Majesty's Speech to both Houses at the Meeting of Parliament, 22d September.*

My lords and gentlemen, I HAVE called you together this unusual season, in order to recommend it to you to the propriety of enabling me to delay, to avail myself, to the extent, of the voluntary service of the militia, at a moment of increase of our active force, which may be productive of the most important and beneficial consequences.

We have seen the happy effects of the measure which you have adopted on this subject in the last session; the forces which I was enabled to employ, have all displayed, in the face of the enemy, the courage, discipline, and fidelity worthy of the character of British soldiers.

In the short interval since the last session, our situation and prospects have, under the blessing of Providence, improved be-

anguine expectation. The  
ties and valour of the comman-  
and troops of the combined im-  
armies have continued to be  
scently displayed. The deliver-  
of Italy may now be considered  
cared by the result of a cam-  
n, equal in splendour and suc-  
to any of the most brilliant re-  
ed in history; and I have had  
heart-felt satisfaction of seeing  
valour of my fleets and armies  
successfully employed to the assist-  
of my allies, to the support of  
the cause, and to the advance-  
of the most important interests  
of the British empire.

The kingdom of Naples has been  
red from the French yoke, and  
red to the dominion of its law-  
ful sovereign, and my former con-  
sults with that power have been  
rewarded.

The French expedition to Egypt  
continued to be productive of  
shame and disgrace to our ene-  
my, while its ultimate views against  
our eastern possessions have been  
completely confounded. The desperate  
attempt which they have lately made  
to extricate themselves from their  
calamities has been defeated by the  
valour of the Turkish forces,  
aided by the skill, and animated  
by the heroism, of a British officer,  
and a small portion of my naval  
force under his command; and the  
throw of that restless and perfid-  
ious power, who, instigated by  
artifices, and deluded by the  
promises of the French, had entered  
their ambitious and destructive  
plans in India, has placed the  
British interests in that quarter in a  
state of solid and permanent secu-

re vigilance, decision, and wis-  
dom of the governor-general in coun-  
cil. XLI.

cil on this great and important occa-  
sion, and the tried abilities and va-  
lour of the commanders, officers, and  
troops employed under his direction,  
are entitled to my highest praise.

There is, I trust, every reason to  
expect that the effort which I am  
making, for the deliverance of the  
United Provinces, will prove success-  
ful. The British arms have rescued  
from the possession of the enemy the  
principal port and naval arsenal of the  
Dutch republic; and although we  
have to regret the loss of many brave  
men in a subsequent attack against  
the enemy, whose position enabled  
them to obstruct our progress, I  
have the strongest ground to expect  
that the skill of my generals, and  
the determined resolution and intre-  
pidity of my troops, and of those of  
my allies, will soon surmount every  
obstacle; and that the fleet which,  
under the usurped dominion of  
France, was destined to co-operate  
in the invasion of these islands, may  
speedily, I trust, under its ancient  
standard, partake in the glory of  
restoring the religion, liberty, and  
independence of those provinces, so  
long in intimate union and alliance  
with this country.

While you rejoice with me in the  
events which add so much lustre to  
the British character, you will, I am  
persuaded, as cordially join in the  
sentiments so justly due to the con-  
duct of my good and faithful ally the  
emperor of Russia; to his magnani-  
mity and wisdom directing to so  
many quarters of Europe the force of  
his extensive and powerful empire,  
we are, in a great degree, indebted  
for the success of our own efforts,  
as well as for the rapid and favour-  
able change in the general situation  
of affairs. I have directed copies to  
be laid before you of those engage-  
ments,

ments, which have consolidated and cemented a connexion so consonant to the permanent interests of my empire, and so important at the present moment to every part of the civilized world.

Gentlemen of the house of commons,

The ample supplies which you have granted to me in the course of the last session, will, I trust, so nearly provide for the exigencies of the public service, even on the extensive scale which our present operations require, as to enable me, without farther aid, to continue those exertions to the close of the present year:—but in order to afford you the convenience of a longer recess, I recommend it to you to consider of providing for the expense which will be necessary in the early part of the ensuing year; and with this view I have ordered the proper estimates to be laid before you.

My lords and gentlemen,

In pursuance of your recommendation, I judged it proper to communicate to my two houses of parliament in Ireland, at the close of their last session, the sentiment which you had expressed to me respecting an incorporating union with that kingdom. The experience of every day confirms me in the persuasion that signal benefit would be derived to both countries from that important measure; and I trust that the disposition of my parliament there will be found to correspond with that which you have manifested for the accomplishment of a work, which would tend so much to add to the security and happiness of all my Irish subjects, and to consolidate the strength and prosperity of the empire.

*Protest against the Militia Extension Bill.*

Dissentient,

1st, **BECAUSE**, by this bill by the recited addition of session, whose powers are bill aggravated and extend constitutional purposes of the establishment are totally and subverted.

2dly, Because all the men procuring men for the army have been easily obtained, banding the supplementary militia (which by its extraordinary create had confessedly occurred scarcity of men), without the permanent militia called to a service, in which none could hereafter hope that it could and disinterested individuals enable him to form his command to a continued discipline, at the head of which with credit and honour to answer the purpose of its use in the defence of his country invasion.

3dly, Because, by this all that system and army which nourished the zealous independent country gentlemen coverably done away in the pressure of a formidable and war, and the peace-establishment the militia (it, mangled as this bill, it can survive the necessarily be reduced to standing army of the worst dependent of an annual parliament—deprived of all its constitutional advantages—ed with the people by no the unequal and oppressive it imposes on them, as mandated by such person be procured to be regulated

mere drill of army re-

because the landed inter-  
and and Wales, already  
burdened, is most materi-  
l by this total revolution  
itia system; inasmuch as  
r expenses of a militia,  
rmed for our unalienable  
efence and insular garri-  
justly continued on the  
owners and occupiers of  
gland and Wales, when  
this measure deprived  
intages which they had  
namely, those of secu-  
ing from a permanent  
rotection for their wives  
en, which, under the  
liament, was held out to  
e valuable consideration  
taxes imposed solely on

because this bill operates  
unjustifiable partiality; it  
rly and equally extend to  
Scotland is still protected  
rment of a constitutional  
ither reduced to the dis-  
ndition of a drill for the  
liable to be employed in  
e of England: from its  
nfined and limited solely  
undaries of Scotland),  
id Wales can derive no  
whilst the reduced rem-  
s militia of England and  
be removed from the  
their own homes, to that  
st remote parts of Scot-

Carnarvon.  
Wentworth Fitzwilliam.

but the second reason.  
Buckinghamshire.

*Declaration between the King of Great  
Britain and the Emperor of Russia;  
in Addition to the Treaty of De-  
cember, 1798.*

BY the provisional treaty, con-  
cluded between his majesty,  
the king of Great Britain; and his  
majesty, the emperor of all the  
Russias, the 29th (18th) of De-  
cember, 1798, it is stipulated, that  
the body of 45,000 men, furnished  
by his said imperial majesty for the  
support of the common cause,  
should be employed in co-operating  
with the troops of his Prussian ma-  
jesty, if that sovereign should be  
induced to join his forces to those  
of their majesties; but the endea-  
vours which their royal and imper-  
ial majesties have employed for  
this purpose having been unsuccess-  
ful, and that prince persisting in  
his adherence to his system of neu-  
trality, the two high contracting  
parties, in order to neglect nothing  
on their part, which may contribute  
to the success of the good cause;  
have resolved, that the said body  
of 45,000 men, originally destined  
to second the hostile demonstrations  
of Prussia against France, shall be  
equally employed against the com-  
mon enemy, in whatever other  
quarter their majesties may judge  
to be most advantageous to their  
common operations.

For this purpose, the pleni-  
potentiaries of their said royal  
and imperial majesties have sign-  
ed the present declaration, which  
is to be considered as forming  
a part of the provisional trea-  
ty above-mentioned, concluded  
between the two courts the  
29th (18th) of December,  
1798.

P 2

Done

Done at St. Petersburg, this 29th (18th) of June, 1799.

(L. S.) Le comte de Kotschoubey.

(L. S.) Le comte de Rostopchin.

(L. S.) Charles Whitworth.

*Convention between his Britannic Majesty, and the Emperor of all the Russias, signed at St. Petersburg, 22d (11th) June, 1799.*

In the name of the most holy and indivisible Trinity.

**H**IS majesty, the king of Great Britain, and his majesty, the emperor of all the Russias, in consequence of the friendship and the ties of intimate alliance which exist between them, and of their common and sincere co-operation in the present war against the French, having constantly in their view to use every means in their power most effectually to distress the enemy, have judged that the expulsion of the French from the seven United Provinces, and the deliverance of the latter from the yoke under which they have so long groaned, were objects worthy of their particular consideration; and wishing, at the same time, to give effect, as far as possible, to a design of that importance, their said majesties have resolved to conclude with each other a convention relative to this plan, and to the most proper means of carrying it into the most speedy execution. For this purpose, they have named, as their plenipotentiaries, to wit, his majesty, the king of Great Britain, sir Charles Whitworth, his envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the imperial court of Russia, knight of the order of the bath; and his majesty, the empe-

ror of all the Russias, the count of Kotschoubey, his viceroy, actual privy councillor, chamberlain, knight of the order of St. Alexander Newsky, commander of that of St. John Jerusalem, and great cross of order of St. Vladimir of the class; and the count of Schin, his actual privy councillor, member of the college of affairs, director-general of the order of St. Alexander Newsky and of St. John Jerusalem, and great cross of the first class, great commander of that of St. Jerusalem; who, after having mutually communicated to each other their full powers, have agreed on the following articles:

Article I. His majesty, of Great Britain, thinking the object, above announced, to be better attained than by the aid of a body of Russian troops, imperial majesty, notwithstanding the efforts which he has made, and the difficulties attending the employment of additional forces to act at a distance from his dominions, has, nevertheless, in consequence of his confidence in favour of the emperor, consented to furnish seven regiments of infantry, two companies of artillery, one company of engineers, and one squadron of hussars, making, in all, 17,593 men, destined for the said expedition into Holland. But as that number of troops, according to the estimate made by his Britannic majesty, is not sufficient, and as it was judged that 30,000 men would be necessary for that purpose, his majesty will, on his side, furnish 13,000 men of English, and at least 8,000 men, if it

ould be deemed sufficient whom there shall be a provision of cavalry sufficient services of such an

corps of troops, of 1, together with the artillery, shall assemble at order that they may be conveyed to their destination in English or other vessels appointed by his Britannic

order to enable his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, the common cause this and efficacious succour, the king of Great Britain to furnish the under-subsidies, upon the condition his imperial majesty of as shall have a right to his dominions, the above-corps of troops, if, unforeseen event, such could not be regularly him.

amount and the nature of the auxiliary succours have been ordered and regulated in the manner: 1st. In order that his imperial majesty to expedite this corps as well equipped as possible, the king of Great Britain engages, as soon as he receives advice that the above-corps have reached the rendezvous, that is to say; and that it shall be as they are ready to either the transports be sent, to pay for the first urgent expenses, the sum of 100,000*l.* sterling, dividing the sum into two parts, to wit, 50,000*l.* sterling be paid immediately it shall have been

declared, either by the commander-in-chief of that corps to the English commissary, or by the ministry of his imperial majesty to the minister of his Britannic majesty resident at St. Peterburgh, that the said corps is ready; and that the second payment, completing the sum total of 88,000*l.* sterling, shall take place three months afterwards and at the commencement of the fourth. 2d. His majesty, the king of Great Britain, engages, in like manner, to furnish to his majesty, the emperor of all the Russias, a subsidy of 44,000*l.* sterling per month, to be computed from the day on which the above-mentioned corps of troops shall be ready. This subsidy shall be paid at the commencement of each month, and destined for the appointments and the entertainment of the troops. It shall be continued until they shall return into Russian ports, in English or other vessels, freighted by his Britannic majesty.

V. If this corps of Russian troops should meet with difficulties in procuring, during the expedition to which it is destined, or in case of its wintering, as shall be hereafter mentioned, in England, or during the voyages it shall have to make, its necessary subsistence, by means of the measures which the Russian commanders or commissaries may take for that purpose, his Britannic majesty, upon the requisition of the minister of his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, residing at his court, shall furnish whatever may be necessary to the Russian troops; and an exact account shall be kept of all the provisions and other articles so delivered, in order that their value may be afterwards deducted from the subsidy, such provisions



and other articles being valued at the price paid for them by his majesty for his own troops.

VI. As the transport of the horses necessary for the officers, the artillery, and the baggage, would require a great many vessels, and as that arrangement would lead to many other inconveniences, and more particularly to that of a delay, prejudicial to the above-mentioned expedition, his Britannic majesty engages to furnish, at his own expense, the necessary number of horses, according to the statement which shall be delivered, and to have them conveyed to the place where the Russian troops are to act: his said majesty will, in like manner, maintain them at his own expense during the whole time these troops shall be employed, and until they shall be re-embarked, in order to return to the ports of Russia. His Britannic majesty will then dispose of them in such a manner as he shall judge proper.

VII. In case that the Russian troops, after having terminated in Holland the projected expedition, or in consequence of its being deferred through, any unforeseen circumstances, should not be able to return into the ports of his imperial majesty during the favourable season, his majesty the king of Great Britain engages to receive them into his own dominions, to provide them there with good quarters, and all other advantages, until the troops shall be able to return on the opening of the navigation, or shall be employed upon some other destination, which shall be previously settled between their royal and imperial majesties.

VIII. As the principal object of the employment of this corps of

troops is a sudden attack to be made on Holland, by means of which his Britannic majesty hopes to procure there a favourable change; and as no fixed term for the continuance of the subsidies is stipulated, on the other hand the said troops, on their return to Russia, and on being conducted to their ordinary quarters, most of them at a great distance from the marches which they will make, will require considerable expenses, his majesty the king of Great Britain hereby engages to defray this charge by a proportion of the subsidies for two months, to be computed from the day of the departure of those troops in Russia; in like manner his majesty reserves to himself, on the part of all the Russias, with respect to any term, reserves to himself the right of causing the said corps to return into his dominions in the spring of the next year in case of any hostile aggression upon or any other important event which may render it necessary: in all the above-mentioned cases, the above-mentioned payment of his Britannic majesty concerning the payment of the subsidies, shall equally take place.

IX. As it is understood that the expedition to Holland, given rise to the present war, is to be effected in or by Russian and English troops, the party shall follow, relative to the employment and to the maintenance of the troops, literally the terms of the offensive alliance concluded between the two high contracting parties on the 7th (18th) of February, 1795. In like manner, no difficulties should arise either between the commanders of the forces or otherwise, with regard to the above-mentioned his majesty the emperor

be solution of such difficult-  
be looked for in the stipu-  
the said treaty of the year  
likewise in that concluded  
court of Vienna the 3d  
July, 1792.

e present convention shall  
l by his majesty the king of  
tain, and by his majesty  
ror of all the Russias; and  
ations shall be exchanged  
ie space of two months, to  
ated from the day of its  
or sooner, if it can be

iefs whereof, we, the un-  
, furnished with full powers  
ajesty the king of Great  
nd by his majesty the em-  
all the Russias, have, in  
es, signed the present con-  
and have affixed thereto  
four arms.

at St. Petersburg, the 22d  
June, 1799.

Le comte de Kotschoubey.  
Le comte de Rostopchin.  
Charles Whitworth.

*Separate Article.*

ough it be stated in article  
convention concluded this  
the corps of Russian troops,  
7,593 men, destined for the  
n to Holland, shall be con-  
its destination in English,  
vessels freighted by his ma-  
-king of Great Britain;  
es, in order so much the  
icilitate this important en-  
his majesty the emperor of  
ssias consents to furnish six  
frigates, and two transport  
high being armed *en flutes*,  
ve on board as many troops  
shall be able to contain,  
e remainder of the said  
ll be embarked on board

of English or other transport-ves-  
sels, freighted by his Britannic ma-  
jesty.

II. His majesty the emperor of  
all the Russias will lend these ships  
and frigates upon the following con-  
ditions: 1st. There shall be paid by  
England, upon their quitting the  
port of Cronstadt, in order to go to  
the place of rendezvous, which is  
Revel, the sum of 58,927l. 10s.  
sterling, as a subsidy for the expenses  
of equipment, &c. for three months,  
to be computed from the day, as it  
is above stated, of their departure  
from Cronstadt. 2dly, After the  
expiration of these three months,  
his Britannic majesty shall continue  
the same subsidies, that is to say, of  
19,642l. 10s. sterling a month, which  
shall be paid at the commencement  
of each month. 3dly. Independ-  
ently of this pecuniary succour,  
his Britannic majesty shall provide  
for the subsistence of the crews;  
and the officers and sailors shall be  
treated on the same footing as are  
the English officers and sailors  
in time of war, and as are the  
Russian officers and sailors, who are  
at present in the Squadron of his  
imperial majesty, which is united to  
the English Squadron. 4thly. All  
these stipulations shall have full and  
entire effect until the return of the  
above-mentioned ships and frigates  
into Russian ports.

III. If it should happen, contrary  
to all expectation, that those six  
ships, five frigates, and two transport  
vessels, should not be able, through  
some unforeseen event, to return to  
Russia before the close of the pre-  
sent campaign, his Britannic ma-  
jesty engages to admit them into  
the ports of England, where they  
shall receive every possible assist-  
ance both for necessary repairs, and

for the accommodation of the crews and officers.

IV. As the six ships, five frigates, and two transports, above mentioned, having been originally intended for another destination, were furnished with provisions for three months, his Britannic majesty, instead of furnishing them in kind, as it is stated in the second article, engages to pay, according to an estimate which shall be made, the value of these provisions. With regard to the officers, his majesty the king of Great Britain will adopt the same principle as has been followed until the present time, respecting the officers of the Russian Squadron which is joined to the naval forces of England. That shall serve as a rule for indemnifying them for the preparations which they may have made for the campaign, such as it had been originally intended to take place.

This separate article shall be considered as forming part of the convention above-mentioned, as being inserted therein word for word; and it shall be ratified, and the ratification exchanged in the same manner.

In witness whereof, we the undersigned, furnished with the full powers of his majesty the king of Great Britain, and of his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, have, in their names, signed the present separate article, and have affixed thereto the seal of our arms.

Done at St. Petersburg, this 22d (11th) of June, 1799.

(L. S.) Le comte de Kotschoubey.

(L. S.) Le comte de Rostopschin.

(L. S.) Charles Whitworth.

*Copy of a Letter from the Right Honourable the Earl of Mornington to*

*the Court of Directors of the India Company; dated 20th 1799.*

*To the Honourable the Court of Directors.*

Honourable sirs,  
IN my separate dispatch of the 1st of November, by the Earl of Mornington, I informed your honourable court that, although I had deemed it my duty to call your attention to the field in every part of your power, my views and expectations were directed to the preservation of the British interest in India.

2. In the letter of the 1st of January, from the governor in council at Fort St. George, I apprized your honourable court of my arrival at this predestined point, which I thought it my duty to proceed from Bengal, in the view of opening a negotiation with the Sultaun, for the amicable settlement of the differences which he had between that prince and the able company's government.

3. In my dispatches to the committee of your honourable court, I have regularly transmitted the state of political affairs in India, and I have fully explained the principles which have guided my conduct, not only towards the Sultaun, but towards all the powers, since I have taken the management of the government general.

4. Having ultimately been compelled to commence hostilities against Tippoo Sultaun, it became my duty to lay before your honourable court an accurate statement of the causes of the war in which we are engaged.

5. For this purpose, it was necessary to draw your attention

time as remote as the June, 1798, and to trace the progress of those which have finally produced the necessity of resorting to arms for the security of your interests to my charge.

A proclamation issued by the general of the Isle of France the month of February, 1798, at its first appearance at the Isle of France on the 8th June of the year 1798 (A. Enclosure, No. 1\*.)

The proclamation states, that the French had arrived at the Isle of France by letters from Tippoo Sultan addressed not only to the governor of that island, but to the directors of France, to conclude an offensive and defensive alliance with the French, and to supply whatever the French might furnish to the British power in India a pretext for aggression, for which the French declared to be fully preparing with anxiety the French to succour of France to him to satisfy his ardent wishes in compelling the British nation.

The proclamation containing offering encouragement to the subjects of France to enter the service of Tippoo Sultaun, and to be fixed with his ambassadors on the spot.

Though I was inclined, in this instance, to doubt the authenticity of this extraordinary publication, I thought it advisable to send a copy of it, on the 9th of June, to lieutenant-general Harris, governor of Fort St. George,

and commander-in-chief on the coast of Coromandel, informing him, that, if the proclamation should prove authentic, it must lead to a serious discussion with Tippoo Sultaun; and directing lieutenant-general Harris to consider, without delay, the means of assembling the army on the coast of Coromandel, if necessity should unfortunately require such a precaution.

9. On the 18th of June, 1798, I received a regular authentication of the proclamation, in a letter from his excellency the earl of Macartney, dated the 28th of March; and at the same time several persons arrived at Calcutta, who had been present in the Isle of France, at the time of the publication of the proclamation.

10. By a strict examination of the most respectable of these persons, I was enabled to obtain an authentic and accurate statement of all the material circumstances attending the publication of the proclamation at the Isle of France; the substance of which statement I have already forwarded to your secret committee, and now have the honour to submit to your honourable court.

11. Tippoo Sultaun dispatched two ambassadors, who embarked at Mangalore for the Isle of France, and arrived at Port Nord-ouest in that island, towards the close of the month of January, 1798. The ambassadors were received publicly and formally by the French government, with every circumstance of distinction and respect, and they were entertained at the public

course of this letter will be found references to several documents, which, none of them is herein stated, we do not think it necessary to lay at full length public. The proclamation above mentioned may be found in our Annual Register 1798, p. 255.

expense

expense during their continuance on the island.

12. Previous to the arrival of ambassadors on the island, no idea or rumour existed there of any aid to be furnished to Tippoo Sultaun by the French, or of any prospect of a war between that prince and the company; but within two days after the arrival of the ambassadors, the proclamation in question was fixed up in the most public places, and circulated through the town of Port Nord-ouest.

13. The ambassadors, far from protesting against the matter or style of the proclamation, held without reserve, in the most public manner, the same language which it contains, with respect to a war of aggression to be commenced by Tippoo Sultaun against the British possessions in India; and they even suffered the proclamation to be publicly distributed by their agents at the place of their residence.

14. The ambassadors were present when the French government proceeded to act under the proclamation in question; and the ambassadors aided and assisted in the execution of the proclamation, by making promises, in the name of Tippoo Sultaun, for the purpose of inducing recruits to enlist in his service.

15. The ambassadors proposed to levy men to any practical extent, stating their powers to be unlimited with respect to the force to be raised in the name of Tippoo Sultaun. They entered into certain stipulations and engagements in the name of the sultaun (according to the tenour of the last paragraph of the proclamation) with several Frenchmen, and others, particularly with Mr. Dubuc, whom the ambassadors engaged in the service of their so-

vereign, for the express purpose of assisting in the war to be immediately commenced against British power in India.

16. The proclamation then originated in the arrival of the ambassadors at the Isle of France; it was distributed by them; it was avowed in every public place; and finally it was executed, as to its tenour, by their personal assistance and co-operation.

17. On the 7th of March the ambassadors embarked at Port Nord-ouest, on board the frigate *La Preneule*, together with the force thus raised in the name of Tippoo Sultaun, amounting to two hundred men, including several officers, the chief of whom were M. M. Dubuc and Ch.

18. Such is the substance of the evidence obtained from the persons who were present in the Isle of France during the residence of Tippoo's ambassadors; from authentic sources I learnt the facts of the transaction.

19. The French frigate *La Preneule*, with the sultaun's ambassadors and the French troops for his service, arrived at Madagascar on the 26th of April, 1798.

20. An opportunity now presented of ascertaining, beyond all possibility of doubt, whether the acts of the sultaun's ambassadors in the Isle of France were in conformity with the instructions of the French sovereign. For although it was a presumption that the French government was already so powerful, that the ambassadors would not have ventured beyond the limit of their commission in a matter of such importance, as the concluding offensive engagements

gainst the English East-India Company, it yet remained a question whether Tippoo Sultaun would openly to avow proceedings which could not fail to lead to the just resentment of the government.

This question was immediately, for the sultaun, with permission, permitted the French to manifest publicly at Mangalore; and from manifesting the least sign of disapprobation of the conduct of the embassy in any part of the negociation, he formally received his ambassadors, and the officers, and principal personnel, with public and honorary marks of honour and respect; and finally, he admitted a part of the French force, for the purpose of making up the honourable company, in service, in which it is still engaged.

By this public and unequivocal conduct, he must be considered to have personally ratified the engagements contained in the declaration of the governor-general of France, but to have taken preliminary measures for fulfilling the design which the British had avowed in his name. Tippoo Sultaun, therefore, actually concluded offensive and defensive engagements with Great Britain against the honourable Company; having collected, by the aid of the French, a force openly to carry those engagements into effect; having applied to the Directory of France, for a powerful force, destined to be sent; and having signified, by his public ambassadors, to Great Britain, that his preparations for war as they depended upon

himself) were actually complete; having avowed the object of those preparations to be the subversion of the British empire in India; and finally, having declared the delay of the meditated blow to proceed from no other cause, than his expectation of receiving farther aid from the enemy; I could not hesitate to pronounce, that he had flagrantly violated the treaties of peace subsisting between him and the honourable company; and that he had committed an act of direct hostility and aggression against the British government in India.

24. To confirm the conclusions necessarily resulting from the facts already stated, I received undoubted information, that Tippoo Sultaun had, for some time past, been employed in military preparations, conformably to the hostile spirit of his engagements with the enemy; that the greater part of his army was actually in a state of equipment for the field, and that a large portion of it was there encamped under his personal command.

25. To your honourable court it would be superfluous to observe, that no provocation had been offered by any of your governments in India, to justify or to palliate any act of hostility, or even any emotion of jealousy or suspicion on the part of Tippoo Sultaun; but I think it necessary to remark in this place, that, at the very moment of receiving the authentic copy of the proclamation issued in the Isle of France, I had ordered the disputed district of Wynnad to be delivered to the sultaun, after a public acknowledgment of the justice of his claim to that possession, and I had proposed to open an amicable negociation for the purpose of adjusting his recent claims

claims to a part of the district of Cooya, on similar principles of equity, according to the tenor of the seventh article of the treaty of Seringapatam.

26. The sultaun himself had not attempted to allege even the pretext of a grievance against the British government: in his letters to Sir John Shore, (written a short time before the return of the Mysorean ambassadors from the Isle of France, and received at Fort William, on the 26th of April, 1798, the day on which the French force landed at Mangalore) Tippoo declares, "that his friendly heart is disposed to pay every regard to truth and justice, and to strengthen the foundations of harmony and concord between the two nations;" and he signifies his desire, that "Sir John Shore would impress Lord Mornington with a sense of the friendship and unanimity so firmly subsisting between the two states."

27. This is not the language of hostility, nor even of discontent; from what disposition in the friendly heart of the sultaun these amicable professions have proceeded, how they are connected with a regard to truth and justice, or calculated to strengthen the foundations of harmony and concord, and to impress me with a sense of the firmness of the sultaun's friendship, your honourable court can now determine without difficulty, since it is now proved, that these letters were written at the very crisis when he was in anxious expectation of the hourly arrival of that military succour which he had earnestly solicited from the enemy, for the express purpose of commencing a war of aggression against the company's possessions.

28. That Tippoo Sultaun had not

yet received the effectual aid which he had solicited from the French, might have been a sufficient reason for either to the distracted state government of Mauritius, or to the want of zeal in his cause, or to the rashness and imbecility of his councils; but neither the nature of his hostility, nor of our interest to restrain it, nor of our danger, were to be estimated by the magnitude of the force which he actually obtained, for I knew his demands of military aid were unlimited; I knew the aid was addressed not merely to the government of the Mauritius, but to the executive directory of France, and I could not ascertain how either by some revolution in the government of the Mauritius, or by direct intercourse with France, his demands might be satisfied to the full extent of his acknowledged expectations.

29. Under all these circumstances, an immediate attack upon the Sultaun, for the purpose of preventing the execution of his unprovoked and unwarrantable projects of ambition and revenge, appeared to me to be demanded by the best maxims both of justice and policy.

30. The act of Tippoo's ambassadors, ratified by him, followed by the admission of French force into his army, was equivalent to a public, unequivocal and unambiguous declaration of war. But while his hostile intentions had been clearly manifested, the immediate means of accomplishing his object had happily disappointed him of his hopes.

31. The inconsiderable nature of the aid which he had already received from the French, was

be construed as a limitation of his right to vindicate his safety, affording strong evidence of policy in favour of a desperate, implacable, ferocious enemy, before he could complete the improvement of his own army, under the officers whom he had admitted into his service, to receive a farther accession of strength, under the propagation of his alliance with France.

At the moment of his comparative weakness, of his disaffection, and probable defection, the plea of justifiable self-defence of prudential precaution, that we should strike such a simultaneous blow against his resources, as should preclude the possibility of his deriving any material advantage from the alliance, whenever it might become dominant.

Such was the tenor of my advice as early as the 20th of 1798. Although at that period I could not ascertain the quarter the French would take to assist the sultaun; I rely on my conviction that some assistance him would be amongst the first of their operations. The prospect of peace upon the continent of Europe, the weak state of France in India (particularly of the British, whose councils and measures at that period subjected them to the overbearing influence of a

French faction), might have led both to Tippoo and to the offer of a favourable crisis for the attack of the British possessions in India. The disposition of the British government to attempt an enterprise has never been

disguised; and, although I had not obtained positive proof that any formal and regular correspondence, between Tippoo Sultaun and the executive directory of France, had existed previous to the embassy and letters which arrived at the Mauritius, in January, 1798, yet the nature of that transaction afforded a strong presumption that a previous intercourse of the same hostile character had taken place. This presumption was farther corroborated by my certain knowledge, that for some time past various emissaries of France had reached the councils of Tippoo Sultaun, and that through their representations he had been taught to entertain a confident expectation of speedy and effectual support.

34. Even admitting that this expectation was likely to be frustrated, either by a failure of faith on the part of France, or by the vigilance and superior power of his majesty's fleets, I was apprized that Tippoo had also dispatched an embassy to Zemaun Shah, the object of which could be no other than to encourage that prince in the prosecution of his long-threatened invasion of Hindostan. The whole tenor of my advices from the north-western countries of Hindostan; led me to believe that Zemaun Shah would cross the Attack, and would endeavour to pursue his avowed project of invasion, in the course of the ensuing season; and it appeared probable that his approach, which must necessarily engage the attention of the army in Bengal, might be the signal to Tippoo Sultaun for an irruption into the Carnatic.

35. In addition to these considerations, it appeared by no means improbable, that the impetuosity of

Tippoo



Tip-poo Sultaun's temper, exasperated by the assiduous and unremitting instigations of the emissaries of France, might break forth into hostilities, without waiting for the actual movement of any Indian or European ally. His late embassy to the Isle of France sufficiently manifested a disposition capable of pursuing its favourite object of vengeance against the British nation with more zeal than discretion. It is my duty farther to remark, that, in the month of June, 1798, the distribution and condition of the army on the coast of Coromandel, to which I shall advert more fully in a subsequent part of this dispatch, offered but too strong a temptation to the enterprise of a faithless and active enemy. Under such circumstances it would have been an unmanly and weak policy to have confided the safety of the Carnatic to the precarious forbearance of Tip-poo Sultaun, or to have left him any longer in the undisturbed possession of the powerful advantage of being able to choose, according to his convenience, the time and mode of the attack, which he had openly menaced.

36. I therefore recorded my decided judgement, that it was necessary to assemble the armies on the coast of Coromandel and Malabar without delay, and I issued my final orders for this purpose on the 20th June, 1798.

37. To assemble the army on both coasts was an indispensable precaution, which I could not have been justified in omitting, from the moment that I was apprized of Tip-poo Sultaun's offensive engagements with the French, and of the landing of a French force at Mangalore. But, being resolved, on all

occasions, to submit to you a full and distinct view of the scope of my motives and intentions, I have no hesitation in declaring that my original resolution, in the circumstances would have been to have attacked the Sultan immediately, and on both sides of his possessions, for the purpose of destroying his hostile preparations, and anticipating their declared object. I was concerned however to consult the military details, at Fort St. George (notwithstanding the discipline of your army on the coast of Coromandel, and the valour, activity, and skill of its officers), its dispersed state, and its radical defects in its elements, would render the assembling a force equal to offensive operations against Tip-poo, a most tedious and difficult operation I had apprehended.

38. Some officers of military talents, experience, and integrity, at Fort St. George declared that your army in the Carnatic could not be assembled for offensive purposes before the commencement of the year 1800 that a period of six months would be required for its equipment for the purpose of defending the Carnatic against any sudden attack. The difficulty of assembling and moving your army on the coast of Coromandel, furnished an alarming proof of the defective and perilous state of the Carnatic at that arduous conjuncture. In proportion to the pressure and difficulty, the necessity of an instantaneous and active exertion became more urgent; for whether the army when assembled, was to attack or wait the attack of Tip-poo

equally indispensable precaution to resume, by the power of meeting and resolute in the field. I was not discouraged, either by the which I have referred, recent representations of character and tendency, or on the immediate executive orders for assembling and adverting to the circumstances which have experienced in the Carnatic, neglecting to keep pace forwardness of hostile in Mysore, I resolved the protection of your the coast of Coromander security than a comely state of preparation

ombay, my orders for the army were executed promptitude and accompanied by any sympathy to those united efforts, which the exigencies demanded from the of your civil and military. Inevitable delay which the assembling your army at, having compelled with my first intention an immediate blow against the resources of Tippoo applied myself to the of such a permanent system of preparation and defence, as, intended to restore to the of Fort St. George, practicable dispatch, the repelling any act of aggression the part of Tippoo Sultan ultimately enable me both a just indemnification and the expense which the Sul-

taun's violation of treaty had occasioned to your government, and a seasonable security against the consequences of his recent alliance with the enemy.

41. With this view, while the army was assembling on the coasts of Coromandel and Malabar, my early attention was directed to strengthen and improve the defensive alliance concluded between the honourable company, and their highnesses the Nizam and Peshwah, under the treaties of Paingul, Poonah, and Seringapatam, for the purpose of establishing a barrier against the ambition and revenge of Tippoo Sultaun.

42. The state of this alliance afforded abundant matter of painful anxiety; I found both the Peshwah and the Nizam (whose respective power it was the object of the treaty of Seringapatam to maintain) in such a state of efficiency as might render them useful allies in the event of a war with Mysore, reduced to the lowest condition of depression and weakness, the former by the intrusion of Doulet Row Sindia, and the latter by the threatened hostilities of the same chieftain, by the establishment of a numerous and active French faction, in the centre of the Decan; and while the internal convulsions of each state had diminished the resources of both, their co-operation against Tippoo Sultaun had become impracticable, by the progress of their mutual animosities and dissensions.

43. In this scene of general confusion, the power of Tippoo Sultan alone, (which it had been the policy of all our alliances and treaties to reduce) had remained undisturbed and unimpaired, if it had

and not been augmented and improved.

44. The final result to the British government appeared to me to be, first, the entire loss of the benefit of the treaty of triple alliance against Tippoo Sultaun, by the utter inability of our allies to fulfil their defensive engagements with the company; and, secondly, the establishment of a French army of 24,000 men, in the dominions of one of our allies, in the vicinity of the territories of our irreconcilable enemy, and on the confines of the Carnatic and of the northern circars.

45. In this state of our political relations, the company was exposed, without the aid of a single ally, to the hazard of a contest with the united force of Tippoo Sultaun, and of the French.

46. My separate dispatch, under date the 21st of November, forwarded by the Eurydice, will have apprized your honourable court of the measures which I took for the purpose of restoring to his highness the Nizam, the power of fulfilling his defensive engagements with the company.

47. At the same time my endeavours were employed, with equal assiduity, to give vigour and effect to the treaties subsisting with his highness the Peshwah. The return of Nana Furnaveefs to the administration, afforded, for some time, a just expectation that our alliance with the Mahrattas would speedily be restored with additional vigour and advantage; but the increasing distractions of the Mahratta empire unfortunately frustrated the wise counsels of that experienced and able statesman, and disappointed my views at the court of Poonah; I had, however, the satisfaction to

ascertain, that the disposition of that court, under the administration of Nana, continued perfectly favourable to the British interests; and that want of power would be the sole cause of its inaction, in the event of a war with Tippoo Sultaun.

48. Towards the commencement of the month of August, 1798, I learnt the preparations making by the French, in the Mediterranean. Various circumstances attending the equipment of that armament, inclined me to apprehend, that at least a part of it might be destined for an expedition to India, although I could not believe that the attempt would be made through Egypt. Under these impressions, I took the earliest opportunity of directing the attention of rear-admiral Ramer to the coast of Malabar; and at the same time I proposed to strengthen his majesty's squadron in those seas, according to any arrangement which his excellency might suggest; and I issued orders to the governments of Fort St. George and Bombay, to attend to his excellency's suggestions on this important subject. I am happy to inform your honourable court, that his excellency, with the utmost readiness, acceded to the proposition which I had suggested to him, with respect to the defence of the coast of Malabar, although his original intention had been to proceed, in the first instance, to the straits of Malacca.

49. On the 18th of September, I ratified the new subsidiary treaty with the Nizam, of which I have stated the substance in my separate dispatch, of the 21st of November, by the Eurydice.

50. On the 18th of October, I received the first authentic information

invasion of Egypt, by the aid of the progress of their at country.

It is unnecessary to call the aid of your honourable court in the connection of the invasion of Egypt, with the joint designs of the French, and of Tippoo against the British power, and I trust it is now unnecessary to enter into any reasoning for the purpose of assuring you of the security of that period of time, which resulted to your intention, if my original intention of anticipating the hostile progress of Tippoo Sultaun could have been put into immediate effect, to my anxious wish. The power, however, of either compelling Tippoo Sultaun to detach troops in the interests of France, or depriving him of the power of uniting with the French, if it had been enabled to reach its end, became too evident to admit of any doubt. My opinion was soon decided, that no negotiation with Tippoo Sultaun could be successful, unless accompanied by a disposition of our force to alarm him for the safety of Malabar, and that no military force could effect an adequate reduction of his power, and direct immediately to the capture of the city.

On the 20th of October, I gave peremptory orders to the government of Fort St. George, for completing the equipment of their battering train, and directing it with all practicable speed to the most eligible station in the interior of the Carnatic, and of proceeding towards Srirangapatam at the earliest possible period, if such a movement into Mysore should become necessary. At the same time I signified, to the government of Fort St. George, my intention of reinforcing their army with 3000 volunteers from the native infantry, on the establishment of Bengal, who had offered their services with the utmost alacrity and zeal.

53. To the government of Bombay, I issued farther orders for the collection not only of their troops, but of the largest possible supplies on the coast of Malabar.

54. On the 22d of October, (as I have already informed your honourable court,) the dismissal of the French faction in the Nizam's army was happily accomplished at Hyderabad.

55. On the 31st of October, I received the intelligence of the glorious victory obtained by his majesty's squadron, under the command of sir Horatio Nelson; but being still uncertain of the fate of the French army in Egypt, and ignorant whether an additional force might not have been intended to co-operate with it in India, by the ordinary passage round the Cape of Good Hope, I did not relax any part of the naval or military preparations which had been commenced under my orders. The opportunity now appeared favourable for opening a negotiation with Tippoo Sultaun. I had already communicated to the allies, the Nizam, and the Peshwah, a circumstantial detail of the conduct of that prince, and had received from both the most unequivocal assurances of their entire concurrence in my sentiments and views, as well as of their determination

Q

nation

nation to support my just claims of satisfaction for the infraction of the treaty of Seringapatam.

56. On the 8th of November, therefore, I addressed to Tippoo Sultaun a letter, of which a copy, (No. 2, A. and B.) accompanies this dispatch.

57. Your honourable court will perceive, that in this letter I have carefully avoided every hostile expression, merely apprizing the sultaun of my knowledge of the nature of his intercourse with the French nation, and proposing to him to receive major Doveton on the part of the allies, for the purpose of proceeding to an amicable arrangement of all subsisting differences.

58. My expectation was, that the necessary impression of the success of his majesty's fleet against the French in Egypt; the revival of our defensive alliance with the Nizam; the destruction of the French influence in the Decan; the declared disposition of the Peshawh to fulfil his defensive engagements to the utmost extent of his power; the presence of his majesty's squadron on the coast of Malabar, reinforced by such of the honourable company's ships as had been equipped for the purpose; and, finally, the progress of our military preparations on both coasts, might have induced the sultaun to accede to my proposals for opening the channels of pacific negotiation; and, under these circumstances, I trusted that the terror of the British arms might have rendered their actual employment unnecessary.

59. With such expectations I resolved to proceed to Fort St. George, for the purpose of conducting the expected negotiation with the sul-

taun, which I flattered myself would be the result of my presence on the coast of Coromandel might enable me to bring the matter far advanced as to relieve the sultaun from those alarms for the safety of his capital, on which I founded my sole hope of any satisfactory adjustment.

60. On the 10th of December, I addressed the letter, marked A. to the sultaun, informing him of my intention to proceed to Fort St. George, and again urging him to receive major Doveton. On the 23th of December, I embarked his majesty's ship the *captain* E. Cooke, and arrived at this presidency on the 31st of the same month.

61. A few days previous to my arrival, the corps of native troops from Bengal had landed in safety, and in the highest spirits. Soon after a corps of artillery from Fort William, under the command of colonel Montague.

62. The letter marked B. was delivered to me on my arrival at Fort St. George.

63. In this letter, your honourable court will observe the evasion and falsehood which the sultaun's statement of his intercourse with the French nation will perceive the error which he eludes the moderate and amicable proposition of the opening a negotiation.

64. To this letter, from the sultaun, I returned the answer on the 9th of January, and marked C. in which, I renewed the proposal of opening a negotiation, and the sultaun not to delay beyond the period of one month, my letter should reach him.

ting that dangerous consequence might result from a longer delay.

65. The advanced period of the season absolutely required that I should ascertain the sultaun's views within a short time; my proposition contained nothing derogatory to the honour or dignity of the sultaun. It was now urged for the first time without variation, and it rested simply and distinctly to the mission of an ambassador, for the purpose of opening a negotiation; demand an immediate answer to a proposition of such a nature, could not, therefore, be deemed either impulsive or unreasonable.

66. Subsequently to the dispatch of my letter No. 5. I received from the sultaun the letter No. 6. in reply to my letter No. 3. dispatched from Fort William. The sultaun's answer in his letter No. 6. with respect to the admission of major Doveton, afforded an additional proof of his disposition to evade the pacific intentions of the allies.

67. I now employed every effort, to advance the military preparations in the Carnatic, which had already made a considerable progress during the months of November and December. From the moment of my arrival at Fort St. George, all the inhabitants of this settlement, and every officer, civil and military, appeared to be animated by an unanimous determination to discharge their respective duties, with a degree of cheerfulness and vigour, correspondent to the exigency and importance of the occasion; and I was soon satisfied that the disposition, of which I lamented the appearance in the months of July and August, had either been subdued, by the just exercise of authority, or corrected by reflection,

and by the more full disclosure of the views of the enemy. The zeal, alacrity, and public spirit, of the bankers and commercial agents at Madras, as well as of the most respectable of your civil servants at this presidency, enabled me, within a few weeks, to raise a large sum of money, by loan, for the public service. Previous to my departure from Bengal, I had remitted twenty lacks of rupees in specie for the use of this presidency; I now dispatched the Sybille to Calcutta for a farther supply; and the extraordinary exertion of his excellency the vice-president in council, assisted by the diligence and ability of Mr. Thomas Myers; the accountant-general of Bengal, furnished me with an additional aid of twenty lacks, within so short a time, that the movement of the army was not delayed for an instant, on account of a deficiency of treasure; and lieutenant-general Harris was provided with a sufficient supply of specie to maintain his army in the field until the month of May.

68. Tippoo Sultaun remaining silent for a considerable time, after the receipt of my letter of the 9th of January, I concluded that his object must be to delay his answer until the season should be so far advanced, as to render the capture of Seringapatam impracticable during the present year.

69. In the mean while the advices from Bussorah, Bagdad, Constantinople, and Bombay, were of so uncertain a nature, as to leave me still in doubt with respect to the condition of the French army in Egypt; the only safe conclusion which could be drawn from those advices being, that the French still maintained the possession of that country with a large army.

70. No intelligence had been received from the Red Sea respecting the arrival of any of his majesty's ships on that station; nor had I been able to ascertain, with any degree of accuracy, what means the French might either have provided, or might find on the spot, to enable them to reach the sultaun's dominions.

71. In addition to these circumstances, I knew that while Tippoo Sultaun had declined to receive an ambassador, from the honourable company, and had omitted to answer my late letters, he had dispatched native vakeels from Seringapatam, who, together with M. Dubuc (one of the leaders of the French force raised in the Isle of France, under M. Malartie's proclamation), were on the point of embarking at Tranquebar, with an avowed mission from the sultaun to the executive directory of France.

72. On the 3d of February I had received no answer from the sultaun to my letter of the 9th of January, although the communication between Seringapatam and Fort St. George does not require, at the most, a longer time than eight, and is sometimes effected in four days.

73. In order, therefore, to defeat the object of the sultaun's silence, and to avail myself of the actual superiority of our force, and of the advantages of the present season, before the French could effect any junction with him, I determined to commence hostilities without delay, and to suspend all negotiation, until the united forces of the company, and of their allies, should have made such an impression on the territories of Mysore, as might give

full effect to our just negotiations.

74. With these views, on the 1st of February, I directed lieut. general Harris to enter the territory of Mysore with the army and artillery under his command. On the 2d day, I issued orders to lieut. general Stuart to be prepared to co-operate from Malabar; and signified to rear-admiral Boscawen, and to the several allies of the company, that I now confided in the British government in India, at war with Tippoo Sultaun.

75. At length, on the 10th of February, I received, from Tippoo Sultaun, the letter marked A, informing me, that, being fully disposed "to make peace and hunt," he was, accordingly, proceeding upon a hunting party, and desiring "that I would dispatch major Doveton to attend."

79. But the season for negotiation through the pacific was so often offered by me, and so often elapsed. After mature reflection on the grounds already stated, I had directed the advance of my army into the territory of Mysore; and I had signified to my allies my determination to continue hostilities. To have delayed the advance of the army, would once have thrown the advantage which I then possessed into the hands of Tippoo Sultaun, and rendered the siege of his fort impracticable, during the present season. On the other hand, the embassy, combined with the irruption of any army into the territory, would have been liable to the imputation of insincerity towards Tippoo Sultaun; and while it appeared of indecision

he allies, would have proved perhaps warranted, a degree of instability in their and operations.

The design of this tardy, and insidious, assent to the mission of an embassy from the government could be seen in no other light than as a new artifice for the purchasing time, until a change of circumstances and of seasonable the sultaun to avail of the assistance of France. The conclusion was now confirmed by the knowledge of the actual employment of M. Dubuc and two vessels, on an embassy from the executive directory; an event which took place at Tranquebar, on the 7th of

therefore replied to the letter of Tippoo Sultaun in the terms enclosed, No. 8; in which I declared lieutenant-general to be the only person now named by me to receive and forward whatever communications he may think fit to make, in view to the restoration of peace on such conditions as appear likely to be indispensably necessary to their common security. After I directed general Hartley to the sultaun on the high the army under his command could pass the frontier, and, at the same time, I intrusted him in the name of the allies, with the accompanying declaration, marked

The Nizam's contingent composed above 6,000 of the honourable company's troops, subsidized by the government, of about the same of his own infantry (including a portion of Mr. Peron's Se-

poy's, now commanded by British officers) and a large body of cavalry.

80. This force, under the general command of Mur Allum, formed a junction with the British army on the 19th of February; and it is with the greatest satisfaction that I remark to your honourable court, the beneficial effects which the company have already derived from the recent improvement of our alliance with the court of Hyderabad. The Nizam's contingent actually arrived in the vicinity of Chittoor, in a state of preparation for the field, before general Harris was ready to proceed on his march from Vellore.

81. I have annexed to this dispatch, No. 10, the last return of lieutenant-general Harris's army, previous to his passing the frontier, an army more completely appointed, more amply and liberally supplied in every department, or more perfect in its discipline, and in the acknowledged experience, ability, and zeal, of its officers, never took the field in India. The army, on the coast of Malabar, (of which I also enclose a return, No. 11.) is in an equally efficient and respectable condition; and the extraordinary efforts which have been made by lieutenant-general Stuart and major-general Hartley, seconded by the cordial attachment and unremitting assiduity of the rajah of Coorga, have collected, within a very short period of time, a supply so abundant, that I am induced to transmit the particulars of it to your honourable court, as a testimony of the distinguished merits of those valuable officers, and of the loyalty and active exertions of that faithful tributary of the honourable company. (No. 12.)



## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1798.

A considerable force, under the command of lieutenant-colonels Read and Wyn, will co-operate with lieutenant-general Harris in the south districts of the Carnatic and Mysore.

83. Under these circumstances, general Harris entered the territory of Mysore, on the 5th of March, with orders to proceed directly to Seringapatam.

84. Having thus submitted to your honourable court, according to the order of dates, a detailed relation of the events which have led to the war in which we are actually engaged, and having declared to you the motives and objects of my conduct, in every stage of this important transaction, I must request your permission to conclude this dispatch with such reflections as arise in my mind from the review of my past measures, and from the prospect of their ultimate consequences and permanent effect.

85. From the first disclosure of the nature and object of Tippoo Sultaun's embassy to the Isle of France, every principle of justice and policy demanded from your government in India, that an instantaneous effort should be made to reduce his power and resources, before he could avail himself of the advantages of the alliance which he had concluded. The defect of means is the sole consideration, which can justify me for not having made that effort at the early period when its success would have placed the security of your possessions on a foundation, which the invasion of India by a French force could not have impaired.

86. For, without the aid of some native power, it is scarcely possible that the French should ever make

any permanent impression on empire in India; and no power (excepting Tippoo Sultaun) is so infatuated as to be disposed to assist or receive a French army.

87. The progress of the war, since the date of my orders of the 20th of June, 1798, has not confirmed the principles of conduct and policy, by which an alliance with the sultaun was, at the time demanded, but has manifested the designs of France, as well as the views of the sultaun, were of a more extensive and formidable nature, than any which has been attempted against the empire in India since the foundation of its first foundation.

88. While the magnitude of the danger of these designs was gradually disclosed, I had the opportunity to feel that the means of opposing them were augmenting in proportion nearly equal, by the success of the negotiations at Hyderabad, and by the advance of the preparations, which I had throughout your possessions.

89. At the commencement of the month of February, the period in which I was called upon to form my ultimate decision on this important question at the instance of Tippoo Sultaun, and to determine the final result of the whole of my measures.

90. On the one hand, the recent establishment of the French army in Egypt, and the union of the fleet of our naval forces on the Red Sea, rendered the situation still urgent from that quarter. On the other, Tippoo Sultaun's repetition of my proposals for a combined force, combined with his embassy to the executive directory of France, and the conduct of M. Dubon

ide all hope of detaching from his recent alliance enemy. On the other w possessed ample means ng the most dangerous at alliance, by a season-ation of the powerful h the treachery and ag-the sultaun had compel-ollected at a heavy expense nces.

: honourable court will whether, in this state of orders of the 3d of Fe-re premature, and whe-d have been justified, on February, in recalling , for the purpose of ad-that late period, a nego-ich would have enabled taun to defeat every ob-rmament of the allies for season, and would have n ample time to reap the of his connection with ore the season for besie-ital should return.

eciding these important ou will necessarily con-egree of reliance was to on the sincerity of the sposition to conclude an ljustment with your go-t the very moment when ally dispatched, on an the executive directory the commander of the ps raised in the Mauri-mitted into the sultaun's the express purpose of a war of aggression : possessions in India.

admirable condition of s on both coasts, and the perfection of their equip-very department, added ordinary spirit and ani-h which the campaign

has been opened, afford every rea-son to hope, that the issue of the war will be speedily and prosp-erous, and that it must terminate in a considerable reduction of Tippoo Sultaun's resources and power.

94. The wisdom of your honour-able court will anticipate the exten-sive benefits which must result to your interests, from an event now become essential to the peace and security of your possessions in India.

95. The policy of the treaty of Seringapatam certainly was not to maintain Tippoo Sultaun's power in such a state as should leave him a constant object of alarm and apprehension to the company: that he has been justly so considered for some years past, cannot be doubted by any person acquainted with the records of any of your governments in India. The present is the second crisis within the last three years, in which the government-general has thought it necessary to assemble the army on the coast of Coromandel, for the sole purpose of checking his motions; and the apprehension of his intentions has obstructed our operations against our European enemies in India during the course of our present war.

96. The continuance of Tippoo's power on its actual scale, and under such circumstances, must have proved to the company a perpetual source of solicitude, expense, and hazard. But the engagement which he has contracted with the French, the public proofs which he has given of his eagerness to receive in Mysore as large a force as they can furnish, combined with the prodigious magnitude of their preparations, and the incredible progress of their arms, evidently directed to the destruction of the British power in India, form

new and prominent features in our political situation in this quarter of the world.

97. Admitting the wisdom of that policy, which dictated the preservation of Tippoo Sultaun's power, at the close of the last war with Mysore, the spirit of our present councils must be accommodated to the variation of circumstances, and to the actual position, character, and views of our enemies.

98. In such a conjuncture of affairs, I am persuaded that your honourable court will be of opinion, that no object can be deemed so urgent, or so necessary to the safety of your possessions, as the effectual reduction of the only declared ally of France now existing among the native powers of India.

99. If Tippoo Sultaun had been disposed to content himself with the quiet possession of his present dominions; if he could have been brought to a sense of his own peril in forming a connection with the French, the representations which I addressed to him would have produced an early and salutary impression. Whatever speculative opinions might have been entertained with respect to his interests, views, and power, the justice and moderation of the British government would never have disturbed his tranquillity. But he resolved to attempt the recovery of his lost dominions, at the hazard of those which he still retains; and in the ardour of his passionate pursuit, he overlooked not only the certain destruction of his own independence, the inevitable consequence even of the most prosperous success of any alliance with France, but also the predominant influence of the English East-

India company, which would turn his treachery, and turn against his own empire the ruin which he had meditated against theirs.

100. The secrecy of his councils, the promptitude of his resources, his constant and active state of equipment for war, added to the facility of his intercourse with the French through his remaining territories on the coast of Malabar, form the most dangerous circumstances in the actual condition of his power and dominion, and constitute his principal means of offence.

101. If success should attend our arms in this war, I entertain a confidence that those dangers will either be wholly averted, or be considerably diminished, as to afford your government in India the prospect of durable security and general peace.

102. I cannot close this letter without repeating to your honourable court the cordial expressions of my entire satisfaction in the zealous and honourable co-operation of Lord Clive, as well as of all the members of this government. The beneficial effect of their cheerful and ready concurrence, in forwarding all my views, is manifest in the rapid progress and perfect completion of the equipments of the army in the field and furnishes a striking and salutary example of the inestimable advantages of unanimity and concert among your servants in India. I have the honour to be, honourable sirs, with the greatest respect,

Your most obedient  
and faithful servant,

Mornington

Fort St. George,  
20th March, 1799.

*of a Letter from Tippoo Sultan  
to the Executive Directory.*

*Circar Condahad to the Executive  
Directory, representing the French  
Republic, one and indivisible.*

the name of the friendship  
the Circar Condahad and his  
vow to observe towards the  
republic, a friendship and  
ance which will endure as long  
the sun and moon shall continue  
line in the heavens, and will be  
lid that the most extraordinary  
umstances shall never break or  
nite either the one or the other.  
The English, jealous of the con-  
tion and friendship which for a  
time reigned between my  
ar and France, have united  
nelves to the Mahrattahs, to  
Nizam Ali Khan, and to my  
enemies, for the purpose of  
laring war against me; a war as  
us and unjust as that which had  
d for some years before, and  
ich was attended with such fatal  
sequences to me, by taking from  
my finest provinces, three crores  
thirty lacks of rupees.

The republic is not ignorant of  
of these unfortunate circum-  
ces; and of my having endea-  
red to dispute every inch of ter-  
ry, which I was forced to give  
to our common enemy. I should  
have been compelled to make  
le cruel sacrifices had I been af-  
id by the French, my ancient al-  
y who, deceived by the perfidi-  
projects of governor-general  
away, at Pondicherry, together  
h governor Campbell, at Ma-  
s, agreed to the evacuation of  
place which they commanded.  
; French republic, by expelling

the English from their rich posses-  
sions in India, will certainly repair  
the faults of their ancient govern-  
ment.

Animated for a long time by these  
sentiments, I have communicated  
them to the government of the Isle  
of France, through the medium of  
two ambassadors, from whom I have  
just had the high satisfaction of re-  
ceiving such answers as I wished for;  
as well as the republican colours  
from the chief of brigade Chapuys,  
and naval captain Dubuc, who have  
brought to me such succours in sol-  
diers and officers as circumstances  
have permitted general Malartie and  
rear-admiral Sercey to send me.

I keep near me the former officer,  
and send you the second in quality  
of an ambassador, for the purpose,  
at the same time that he demands  
your alliance offensive and defen-  
sive, of obtaining forces sufficient to  
attack and annihilate our common  
enemies. I will transmit to you, by  
his means, my standard, which,  
united to that of the republic, will  
serve as a basis of the alliance which  
the two nations are about to con-  
tract. I have also charged him to  
communicate particular orders to  
you.

I join with him in the embassy  
Sheik Abdoubrain and Mahomet  
Bismilla, my subjects, who are  
equally directed to represent me in  
all affairs which they have to trans-  
act with you.

Whatever may be the circum-  
stances in which the two nations  
may hereafter find themselves, whe-  
ther together or separately in all  
their transactions, may the good,  
the glory, and the advantage of  
both be always the end of them!  
May their respective sentiments be  
guaranteed

## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

teed by the appearances of  
and the solemn pledges  
given by each of them! and may  
the heavens and earth draw near to  
each other and unite, sooner than  
our alliance shall experience the  
slightest alteration!

Given at my palace at Seringa-  
patam, July 20, 1798.

*Copy of Articles of Engagement pro-  
posed by Tippoo Sultan to the  
Directory.*

Recapitulation of the demands  
which my ambassadors are to make  
of the executive directory at Paris:

Article I. Ten or fifteen thousand  
troops, consisting of infantry, caval-  
ry, and artillery.

II. A naval force to carry on  
hostilities on the coast where our  
armies may be, in order to favour  
their operations, or reinforce them,  
if necessary.

III. The circar shall furnish all  
warlike stores and provisions to the  
armies of the republic, as well as  
horses, oxen, and every necessary  
article, with the exception of Eu-  
ropean liquors, which he has not in  
his country.

IV. The orders of the king shall  
be taken with respect to all the  
marches and military operations.

V. The expedition shall be direct-  
ed against some point of the coast of  
Coromandel, and in preference  
against Porto Novo, where the dis-  
embarkation of the troops shall take  
place; and the king shall first repair  
thither with his army, his intention  
being to commence his operations  
in the heart of the enemy's coun-  
try.

VI. The king demands, that  
notice shall be given to him by the  
republic, in dispatching two cor-

vettes from Europe, at a dis-  
tance of twenty days from each other  
number of ships and troops  
sent to him, that he may  
immediately enter upon the campaign  
make himself master of the  
Coromandel, before the arrival of  
the republican forces.

VII. All the conquests made  
the enemy shall, with the exception  
of the provinces which they have  
been obliged to cede to the  
to the Mahrattas, and to  
Ali Khan, be equally divided  
between the two nations, and  
according to the respective conven-  
tions the same division shall take  
the enemy's vessels and the  
guinea colonies, for the purpose of  
indemnifying the king for the ex-  
penses of the war.

VIII. If any difficulty arise  
between the allied armies,  
they shall possess the right of  
referring to their modes of justice  
according to their laws and  
and every discretionary article  
be agreed upon in writing by  
both nations.

IX. That whatever may  
wish of the republic to make  
with England, or to continue  
war, it shall always consider  
king as its friend and faithful  
and include him in all its treaties  
and communicate to him all  
intentions.

X. All French who now are  
may come into the states of the  
shall be treated as friends and  
and they shall be empowered  
come and go, and carry arms  
without being liable to any  
or molestation, but shall, on the  
contrary, receive every assistance  
which they may stand in need of.

XI. This article relates to  
ing into the service of the

rench artists and mecha-  
ed in casting cannon, in  
l glafs making, with some  
and builders.

in my palace of Seringa-  
n, under my signature,  
of my prime minifter, and  
enticated with the ftate  
on the 20th of July,  
1.

*Letter from Dubuc to the  
of Travencore's Minifter at*

lord,

At, with impatience, the  
some vessels from India, to  
you, and to learn from  
your health is perfectly re-  
d, if, as it has been re-  
re, it has been in a bad

means of fending intelli-  
India are very fluctuating,  
e opportunity of a vessel  
failing for the coast of Co-  
, to write to the prince  
ultaun, with whom I have  
our to correspond. I re-  
will be pleafed to commu-  
ny letter to you, after ha-  
led it to be tranflated into  
ntal language, that it may  
ecefary for you to fhew it  
ve.

often confidered, in my own  
hy your prince was not in  
with the fultaun; and in re-  
g, that the great nabob,  
li, his father, had been the  
d ally of Ram Rajah, I was  
d that that friendship, which  
deranged by fome event,  
been renewed. It is very  
in Europe for a power  
as been at war with its  
ir to become its friend and

ally. You have been at war with  
the Pacha. I feel the fincereft con-  
viction that every resentment fhould  
be forgotten; that all former difputes  
fhould be configned to oblivion;  
and that it is the duty of the two  
princes to enter into a treaty of alli-  
ance and friendship, in a way folid  
and fuitable to their reciprocal in-  
terests. Were I in India, I fhould  
give you, as well as the fultaun,  
fuch fubftantial grounds for that pro-  
ceeding, that I am confident my  
wifhes would be fulfilled; but it  
will be peculiarly your glory to unite  
thele two powers. You are the  
counfeller and the friend of your  
king; you direct his affairs fo ad-  
vantageoufly, that if you find this  
alliance profitable (and I do not  
doubt but you will), it will be fu-  
ficient for you to propofe it to him,  
and the two princes will readily  
come to a good underftanding.—  
Should my hopes be gratified in this  
refpect, my joy will be complete,  
for you will be confidered our ally  
in becoming that of a prince who  
has been for a long time united with  
France. I pray heaven to grant  
you long and happy days; and that  
thofe of your king may be prosper-  
ous, is the fincere wifh of your  
fervant and friend,

Mal. Defcombre.

Ile de France, March 5, 1798.

*Copy of a Letter from Dubuc to Tippoo  
Sultaun; dated 10th December,  
1798, O. S.*

Grand Pacha—health and  
refpect!

The men have fortunately ar-  
rived, but we are in want of the  
moft effential thing—the letters  
which they left on their way. I  
however hope they will arrive in a  
few

few days. They have been four months on their journey, and you may judge of their dispatch and of their punctuality in their services to you. The Hircarrahs whom I dispatched to you, on the 11th of last month, returned yesterday with your majesty's answer of the 29th of the same month, and I hasten to send them back, as they are very faithful persons, and I wish them to be liberally rewarded. The person who was to have furnished the money has not made his appearance, and I fear there will be considerable difficulty in getting them paid. I think it indispensably necessary for you to expedite an order for taking up immediately all the money which is at Mercien's, and to annex it to a letter of credit, as I had requested of you, on the republic. The importance of my mission is such, and the result of it must prove so advantageous to your majesty, that I cannot too often repeat, money must be considered as nothing when affairs of such immense moment are carrying on. It will be necessary for me to depart, and without money I cannot. In all countries money is the sinew of war; and if your majesty does not wish to be ruined by the English, and lose the assistance of your good friends the French, give me a sufficient demonstration of your confidence in giving me the proper means of proceeding. Soldiers with money will not be stopped, more particularly if it be in pagodas with stars. Use dispatch in sending it to me, and I shall instantly set off. The cloths are not yet come, and I have dispatched people to forward them. I request your majesty will authorize me to take a year's salary in advance, as you promised me, in order to provide for

the subsistence of my family in my absence, since the six months which I have been paid exceeds the 8th of next month, and I have been compelled to expend my property in my possession. The English having taken my ship and property, you will consider my command just in every point of view when you reflect that my family is in a foreign country, deprived of every resource. I once more repeat my earnest desire, that you will give me full powers, in full respect, and order me immediately to be provided with the necessary funds. The Hircarrahs have promised to return within thirty days, and I shall be able to depart in forty. It would be prudent to send some other Hircarrahs before you may receive intelligence in eight days. I beg leave to commend earnestly to you the Comte de Mercy, who is not sufficiently paid, and has received nothing for eight months past. He also should have a pension; for the envoy of a prince, so truly noble and generous as you are, ought not to be treated like a cooly. Are you consistent with my conduct? Speak freely. You know how much I am attached to you, and you shall have proofs of my fidelity. I request your majesty to countenance me, your bounty and protection, your good friend and colleague, M. Chapuys. See him often, and more you shall see him than you shall know that he is worthy of your esteem, as a man of sense and prudence.

I have learned, that your majesty has written to the governor of Madras and to lord Mordaunt. What will be the issue of this? answer? Be on your guard

be ready either to defend or to make an attack. The preparations for war are going on at rapidity. The army of France is already on its march; and it has not yet been stopped. The English are anxious of carrying away Sadas Chidevaram; but I suspect the plot, and it has not succeeded. It is necessary that you should instantly write to the Governor of Tranquebar, by a messenger, to demand its immediate restitution for your general-in-law, M. de Bay, and your

Lord Mornington, Governor of Bengal, and General Clarke, are coming to the end of this month, with the purpose of entering into negotiations with your majesty; if they are not advantageous they will cause you to declare against them. The result of the measure will be the invasion of the country, and the dethroning of your majesty by substituting for you and your family a nabob of their own

Your majesty must perceive that nothing less is in agitation than the destruction of your majesty. You must exert yourself, and associate every where to maintain your power, until the moment shall be able to secure it for yourself and your august family. It is very easy for the French, in consequence of their invasion of every part of India, to cause the destruction of a serious kind, and the ruin of all your allies. Should they proceed in the war against your majesty, they would afterwards effect the destruction of the power of the Mahrattahs, and deprive every possession which might be restored to them by a new treaty

of peace. It is therefore evidently their interest to treat jointly with you, for the purpose of finding a certain and mutual guarantee, and that each member may defend the stipulations and cessions made by each at the peace which you signed in your capital with the contracting parties. The English threaten you, the Mahrattahs are bound to support you, and not suffer you to be overcome. The barrier, which separates you from the former, should exist without any encroachment. You may rely on your allies as long as you possess interests in common, and you would be abandoned by them were these common interests to cease.

The time is short and precious. You must give proofs of your good intentions, and gain over the English; and, at the same time, throw obstacles in the way of their negotiations at Poona. In such a conjuncture, the Mahrattahs ought to give to the law of treaties all possible weight, and not to omit recalling to the minds of the English the assistance granted by them against your majesty. Should their remonstrances be neglected, and the means of conciliation prove fruitless, let them instantly take up arms, and threaten the nation guilty of a breach of the treaties. Such a proceeding would, perhaps, stop all military designs and operations against your majesty. But if the event should prove different, the sword must be drawn, and the sheath thrown so far as to render every search for it useless. We have no intelligence of any peculiar interest from Europe. The republic is uniformly victorious, and continues to refuse peace to England. Scindia has already taken Delhi; and I think



## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

that he must have also finished the conquest of Agra. It would be prudent in your majesty to dispatch officers to him, to acquaint him with the situation in which you are placed. I entreat your majesty to read my letter attentively. It has been dictated by candour, truth, and a sense of your interest.

I pray God to grant success to the exertions of your majesty, to whom I have the honour to be,  
(Signed) Dubuc, commander-in-chief, naval captain of the French republic, one and indivisible.

(True Copy) C. Macauley, sec.  
Major Filletag begs you to accept his homage and attachment to your majesty.

(True copy) N.B. Edmonstone, P.T.

*Proclamation by Lieut.-gen. George Harris, the Honourable Hen. Wellesly, Lieut.-col. W. Kirkpatrick, and Lieut.-col. Barray Close, the Commissioners for the Affairs of Mysore, 24th June, 1799, at Seringapatam.*

**W**HEREAS the deceased Tippoo Sultaun, unprovoked by any act of aggression on the part of the allies, entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with the French, and admitted a French force into his army, for the purpose of commencing war against the honourable English East-India company, Bahadur, and its allies the Nizam ud Dowlah Afoph Jah Bahadur, and the Peshwah Row Pundit Purdham Bahadur; and the said Tippoo Sultaun having attempted to evade the just demands of satisfaction and security made by the honourable English company

Bahadur, and its allies, for defence and protection against the joint designs of the said Sultan of the French.

The allied armies of the honourable English company, Bahadur, of his highness Nizam ud Dowlah Afoph Jah Bahadur, proceeding to hostilities in vindication of their rights, and for the preservation of their respective dominions from the perils of foreign invasion, and the ravages of a cruel and unrelenting enemy.

And whereas it has pleased the mighty God to prosper the cause of the said allies with continued course of victory and success, and finally to crown their arms with the reduction of the capital city, the fall of Tippoo Sultaun, the utter extinction of his empire, and the unconditional submission of his people.

And whereas the said allies are disposed to exercise the same moderation and forbearance which they have observed from the commencement to the conclusion of the late successful war, have resolved to leave in the power which it has pleased the mighty God to place in their hands for the purposes of obtaining a reasonable compensation for the losses of the war, and of establishing a permanent security and tranquillity to themselves and their subjects, as well as for all the powers amenable to their respective dominions.

Whereas the said allies have resolved, that of the territory comprised by the said Tippoo Sultaun's districts specified in the schedule hereunto annexed, shall be subjected to the authority, and incorporated with the dominions of the English company Bahadur

stricts specified in the schedule annexed, shall be subject to the authority, and for ever united with the dominions of Nizam ud Dowlah Asophdur; and that a separate settlement shall be established in and under the Mikisoor Maharaj Wuddiar, a descendant of the ancient Rajas of Mysore, who possess the districts specified in schedule C hereunto annexed, which shall form the government of Mysore. Further, that the districts in schedule D shall remain for ever under the authority of the Maharaj Kishenraj Wuddiar. Whereas the arrangements and stipulations necessary for the carrying into effect the division of the territory possessed by the late Tippoo Sultan, and the said allies, have been concluded.

That the above-named commission do promulgate the aforesaid division and allotment of the territories possessed by the late Tippoo Sultan, and do farther hereby require all inhabitants and persons living in, or residing in, the said territories, that they do give implicit obedience to the government to which they respectively subject by the foregoing arrangements and stipulations. [The following follow the schedules.]

*of the Lord-lieutenant, 22d May, 1799, at the Meeting of the Parliament.*

And gentlemen,  
I received his majesty's commands to meet you in par-

I congratulate you on the happy effects which have followed the unparalleled achievement of the detachment of his majesty's fleet under the command of rear-admiral Lord Nelson; on the total defeat of the French Squadron off the coasts of this kingdom, by that under the command of Sir J. B. Warren; and on the brilliant and important conquest of Minorca. Those events, while they afford to us, in common with every other description of his majesty's subjects, matter of just pride and satisfaction, must, at the same time, give confidence to other powers, and shew to all Europe the beneficial effects of a system of vigour and exertion, directed with manly perseverance against the destructive projects of the common enemy.

I feel much concern in being obliged to acquaint you, that a spirit of disaffection still prevails in several parts of this kingdom, and that the secret agents of the enemy are active in raising an expectation of fresh assistance from France.

In this situation, and under the evident necessity of continuing the war with vigour, his majesty firmly relies upon that spirit and magnanimity which have hitherto marked all your exertions in support of the honour of his crown, of the interest of this kingdom, and of the general cause of the empire.

Gentlemen of the house of commons,

I have ordered the public accounts and estimates to be laid before you; and as I am confident your wisdom will raise the supplies which may be necessary, in the manner least burthensome to the subject, so you may depend upon my attention to their prudent and economical application.

## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

It is with great satisfaction I observe, that, notwithstanding our internal calamities, this kingdom, blended as its interests are in the general prosperity of the empire, has participated in the effects of the increasing wealth and commerce of Great Britain, and that our revenues and trade have increased.

My lords and gentlemen,

It is my duty to recommend to your attention the various objects of internal regulation which have so long enjoyed the benefit of your protection and support. Your agriculture, your manufactures, and particularly the linen-manufacture, the Protestant charter schools, and other charitable institutions, will require, and will, I am sure, continue to receive that aid and encouragement which they have uniformly experienced from the liberality of parliament. I am confident you will feel a particular anxiety to give farther attention to the just and honourable claims of those who have suffered from their loyalty during the rebellion.

His majesty depends upon your persevering energy to repress, by every wise effort, the spirit of dissension, which still requires the exercise of extraordinary powers to check its malignant effects. In recurring, where the occasion has required it, to acts of indispensable severity, I have not been inattentive to the suggestions of mercy, and have endeavoured to mitigate the effects of penal justice, and the necessary exertions of the powers of the state, with as much forbearance and lenity as could be consistent with the public safety.

In the general cause, which engages the empire, our prospect is

highly encouraging; but in proportion as a successful termination of the war becomes probable, efforts should be redoubled, to secure it.

The zeal of his majesty's and militia forces, the gallantry of the yeomanry, the honourable operation of the British and militia, and the activity and valour of his majesty's will, I doubt not, defeat the future effort of the enemy. more I have reflected on the situation and circumstances of the kingdom, considering, on the one hand, the strength and stability of Great Britain, and, on the other, the divisions which have shaken to its foundations, the more I am, for some permanent improvement which may extend the advantages enjoyed by our sister islands to every part of this island.

The unremitting industry which our enemies persevere in, avowed design of endeavouring to effect a separation of this island from Great Britain, must engage your particular attention, and his majesty commands me to express his anxious hope, that, by your consideration, joined to the sentiment of mutual affection and common interest, may dispose the governments in both kingdoms to the most effectual means of maintaining and improving a coalition essential to their common safety, and of consolidating, as far as possible, into one firm alliance, the strength, the power, and the resources of the British

*His Excellency's Speech to the House of Commons on proroguing the Parliament, June.*

ords and gentlemen,  
received his majesty's com-  
mand to release you from your  
attendance in parliament, in  
the various parts of the  
which are still agitated by  
the disaffected, may  
advantage of your more im-  
vigilance and protection.

the same time to thank  
his majesty's name, for the  
and undiminished zeal  
you have manifested for  
checking the wicked plots of  
conspirators, and for the  
every hostile attempt  
desperation of the enemy  
state.

uation of affairs on the  
has been materially im-

the period which has  
seen the commencement  
of the war. The signal advan-  
ces obtained by the  
arms, and the vigorous  
exertions on the part  
must be subjects of great  
congratulation to all who  
value the value of established  
legitimate government.

It is a pleasure you must derive  
from the prospect, that  
they may be ultimately rescued  
from the ravaging arms and the de-  
vices of France.

Members of the house of  
commons,

you, in his majesty's  
the large and extraordi-  
nary which you have so ho-  
nored to meet every wish  
of government, and every exi-  
ting state. You must re-  
ceive the highest satisfaction on  
the co-operation which, in  
the event of difficulty, you have  
shown from the British par-  
liament.

liament: and I have the fullest con-  
fidence, that the public spirit of  
this country will not be found infe-  
rior to that of Great Britain, in  
submitting to such temporary bur-  
dens as the safety of the community  
may require.

I sincerely regret, that so exten-  
sive a demand should be made on  
your liberality; but, when no mea-  
sure has been left untried by the  
malice of our enemies to sever this  
kingdom from the British empire,  
and to involve you in all the hor-  
rors of rebellion and massacre, you  
have displayed true wisdom in pro-  
portioning your exertions to the  
blessings you have to preserve, and  
the miseries you have to avert.

My lords and gentlemen;

I am to return you his majesty's  
acknowledgments for the many im-  
portant measures you have accom-  
plished this session. Your liberality  
and justice, to those who have suf-  
fered from their loyalty, will con-  
firm the exertions of the well-dis-  
posed; and your judicious provi-  
sions for the regulation of paper  
currency are calculated to preserve  
its credit from depreciation without  
diminishing the necessary circulation.

I am sensible of the confidence  
which you have reposed in me, by  
enabling me to exercise the powers  
of martial law in the manner best  
adapted to the present circumstances  
of the country. It will be my care  
to employ those powers for the pur-  
poses for which they were given,  
by taking the most effectual and  
summary measures for the suppression  
and punishment of rebellious pro-  
ceedings, interfering as little as  
possible with the ordinary admini-  
stration of justice among his ma-  
jesty's peaceable subjects.

R

I have

I have his majesty's particular commands to acquaint you, that a joint address of the two houses of parliament of Great Britain has been laid before his majesty, accompanied by resolutions, proposing and recommending a complete and entire union between Great Britain and Ireland, to be established by the mutual consent of the parliaments, founded on equal and liberal principles, on the similarity of laws, constitution, and government, and on a sense of mutual interests and affections. His majesty will receive the greatest satisfaction in witnessing the accomplishment of a system, which, by allaying the unhappy distractions too long prevalent in Ireland, and by promoting the security, wealth, and commerce of his respective kingdoms, must afford them at all times, and especially in the present moment, the best means of jointly opposing an effectual resistance to the destructive projects of foreign and domestic enemies; and his majesty, as the common father of his people, must look forward with earnest anxiety to the moment, when, in conformity to the sentiments, wishes, and real interests of his subjects in Great Britain and Ireland, they may all be inseparably united in the full enjoyment of the blessings of a free constitution, in the support of the honour and dignity of his majesty's crown, and in the preservation and advancement of the welfare and prosperity of the whole British empire.

I feel most sensibly the arduous situation in which I am placed, and the weight of the trust which his majesty has imposed upon me at this most important crisis; but if I should be so fortunate as to contribute in the smallest degree to the success

of this great measure, I feel the labours and anxieties so devoted to the service of my country amply repaid, and shall feel the conscious satisfaction, have had some share in relieving his majesty's dominions from dangers and calamities which overspread so large a part of Europe.

---

*Decree of the Prince of Wales, declaring himself Regent of Great Britain.*

**T**AKING into consideration in virtue of the laws of the kingdom, that the rights of sovereignty devolved on my person, and of the melancholy, verified, notorious infirmity of the mother, and her incapacity continuing to exercise them; being myself convinced (by longed experience of few in which the care and assistance of the most reputed physicians I entirely ineffectual) that the infirmity, in common language, be considered an infant appeared to me, that in the circumstances of public as well as to what respects concerns, as to the interposition of the kingdom, of the faithful Portuguese and my personal honour, and interested, in that (by my decree of the 10th of 1792, which was solely of the sentiments of respect and love, of which I have fired, and do desire, to queen my sovereign and most superabundant provision of these king

missions should continue day forward under my me and supreme authority; account, without withholding myself from the said sentence but acknowledging that in their nature, ought to be to the good of the and to the honour of the ty, I have resolved that, date of the present decree, acts, decrees, resolutions, s, (which ought to be made e name of the queen my and mother, if she was overming this monarchy), rmed and made out in my prince regent, which I am r actual impediment; and e manner, shall be addressed l consultations, petitions, and representations, which may ascend to my pre-

Sierra de Soufa, counsellor for the affairs of the shall make it to be so d, and cause it to be exceeding copies of this decree arts whereto they belong. he palace of Quelez. 15th of July, 1799. igned) J. S. De Soufa. ces seal, &c.)

*of the Executive Directory French Republic, to the s, February 16.*

Ottoman Porte, informed the expedition to Egypt directed against its real had begun to look upon favourable eye; but it led astray by the perniciousness of England and sed powers. The war

which it has declared against its ancient and faithful allies has been the fruit of this error, and will lead to its total ruin. It has drawn the Barbary powers into a war with France. The French government has adopted measures of reprisal, and it gives you notice of having done so.

---

*Treaty of Commerce between the French Republic and the Helvetic Republic.*

THE French republic and the Helvetic republic, in execution of the article XV. of the treaty of alliance concluded at Paris, the 2d Fructidor, in the 6th year of the French republic (19th August, 1798), and being desirous to secure, in a manner the most invariable and reciprocally advantageous, the commercial relations of the two countries, have nominated, for the purpose of carrying a treaty of commerce into completion and effect, to wit, the executive directory of the French republic, on the one part, citizen Charles Maurice Talleyrand, minister of foreign affairs; and the executive directory of the Helvetic republic, on the other part, citizens Pierre Joseph Zeltner, and Amedee Jenner, ministers plenipotentiary; who, after having exchanged their full powers, have agreed to the following articles:—

Art. I. Neither of the two republics shall ever be at liberty to prohibit the importation, consumption, or carriage of any merchandise of the growth or manufacture of the other republic its ally, on condition that such merchandises shall be accompanied with certificates of their origin.

R 2

II. Neither

II. Neither of the two republics shall ever prohibit the exportation of any produce of its territory or manufactures destined for the republic its ally, except corn or flour, and that only when the same prohibition shall have taken place by a general regulation extending to all nations: and as a prohibition at present exists in France, against the exportation of grain, the French republic, considering the indispensable want of this article under which the Helvetic republic labours and desirous to give it a particular proof of its affection, consents that it shall be authorized to export annually, on its own account, from the French territory, a million of myriagrammes of corn or flour, on condition that it shall be carried by the following places, viz. Verfoir, Jougues, Verrieres-de-Joux, and Bourg Libre, on Swiss carriages, conducted by Swiss carriers; and in certain cases when this importation of corn or flour should not be sufficient for the manifest wants of Helvetia, the French republic farther consents that in such case, by particular treaties to be yearly renewed, it should be at liberty to import to the amount of four millions of myriagrammes, but in no event whatever to exceed that quantity.

III. The duties on the import and export of merchandises of the growth or manufacture of the two allied republics, in their passage from one to the other, and which are fixed by the weight according to existing tariffs, shall continue to be collected in the same way, taking, however, for a basis the value of the merchandise, so far that in no case the duty paid shall exceed six per cent. of the value: and for this purpose, invoices of each kind of

merchandise shall be made by the respective governments, which shall transmit a table of the articles of their growth or manufacture, and regulate the certificates which must certify their origin. In mean time, and until the regulations shall be carried into complete effect, it is agreed that the perception of duties shall be on the basis of the declaration of the merchandises, sworn to by the comptrollers the privy counsellors, paying the avowed value, with ten per cent. over, and upon condition that the articles exported from France shall not enter France through the offices designated by the preceding article, and shall be added one of the department of Mont

IV. The duties paid in France on retailed wines shall be on the wines of France and of the growth of Helvetia.

V. Whereas the liberty of transfer of goods and manufactures is stipulated by the preceding article, the duty on the transit shall not exceed one half per cent. of the value of the articles for transit. The taxes for the maintenance of the routes, as well by land as by water, shall not exceed those paid by the citizens of the republic who levies them. Waggoners and watermen, on entering the territory of the one republic from the other, shall conform to the laws and regulations established in each of the two countries.

VI. The two republics shall use the same money after the same model, and they shall have a legal tender in the two countries, receipts

f a merchant or any other citizen shall die in Switzerland, the Helvetic republic undertreat heirs, or other persons a right to his property, were natives, and so reciprocally in France, in case of the death of a Swiss citizen.

French citizens domiciliated in France, shall have their passports verified by the authorities of their respective nations.

Swiss citizens and Helvetians, who shall travel for an indefinite term in the states of either republic, shall be at liberty to travel with passports of their own country, having them verified by the authorities of the legations or consuls, according to the police-laws in the countries in which they travel.

It is agreed that the treaties of commerce, which the French republics shall make with other states, shall never injure the execution of the treaties of commerce, but, on the contrary, that they shall, on such occasions, make efforts to secure the advantages hereby stipulated for the allied republic.

Nothing herein contained shall affect the commercial articles of the treaties of alliance.

The ratifications of the present treaty shall take place in the space of six months, reckoning from the date of its being signed, and its execution within four months after the change of the ratifications. The treaty was signed at Paris, the 20th of Prairial, 7th year (30th April 1799).

C. M. Talleyrand.  
P. J. Zeltner,  
A. Jenner.

*Message from the Executive Directory to the Councils, proposing to declare War against the Emperor of Germany, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 13th of March,*

Citizens representatives,  
**W**HATEVER may have been the magnitude of the events that have taken place, since the conclusion of the treaty of Campo Formio, we have still the remembrance of those that preceded it. We have not forgotten that it was after five years of triumphs, and at the moment in which the French armies were no more than thirty leagues from Vienna, that the republic consented to suspend the course of her victories, and preferred to the success of some last efforts, the immediate establishment of peace. It may be recollected, that when the treaty was concluded, the moderation of the conqueror appeared so great, that it wanted, in some sort, an apology.

Could we have foreseen that this compact, in which force shewed itself so indulgent—in which the most liberal compensation ought to have silenced all regret, so far from obtaining the promised stability, would have been from the beginning but the deceiving pledge of an ephemeral reconciliation, and that the sudden attacks made against it should all come from a power which was indebted to it for an ample indemnification for the losses she had experienced by the war? What a strange contrast! Whilst the republic with constant care fulfils every stipulation of a treaty, which is in proportion neither with her successes, nor with what she might deduce as legitimate revenge for the plans of destruction formed and pursued



pursued against her; Austria, instead of showing herself satisfied with an approximation that has spared her the greatest misfortunes, appears to be occupied only with deteriorating and destroying the compact that has formed her safety.

Among the violations of the treaty which that power has been guilty of, some have been so manifest, that they have already excited the surprise of Europe, and the indignation of republicans:—others, less public, or less perceived, have yet not been less hostile; and the directory can no longer defer marking out to the legislature the circumstances of the conduct of the cabinet of Austria; a conduct truly offensive, invasive of the state of peace, and which no effort nor example has been able to bring back to the observance of engagements contracted.

At the period of the concluding of the treaty of Campo Formio, it was reciprocally stipulated, by an additional act to the treaty, that all that part of the German territory, extending from the Tyrol and the frontier of the Austrian states to the left bank of the Mein, should be evacuated at once by the French and imperial troops, except the post of Kehl, which was to remain with the republic. A convention still more particular, concluded and signed at Rastadt, the 11th Frimaire, 6th year, renewed that engagement, and marked a fixed term for its execution. On the part of the republic that execution was prompt and entire. On the part of Austria it was deferred, eluded, and is not yet obtained. In Philippsburg the emperor has kept a garrison and provisions, which belong to him, in spite of the pretence that covers them. In Ulm and Ingoldstadt he has not ceased to

keep troops, and an estate to receive more. All the pl Bavaria have remained at posak; and so far from that having been evacuated, w to the terms of the treaty, that it contains 100,000 / destined at once to refuse lities against the republ to invade a country so long by the court of Vienna, court had intended to have itself faithful to the treaty, effect of this disposition w out doubt have been to p reciprocal establishment of t tive legations: but so Austria having entertained making any beginning i head, what was the surp directory when they were it was considered at Vie the plenipotentiaries s sides to the congress of Ra sufficient to keep up the cations between the two i that the treaty of Camp was to receive, by the t the empire, ulterior devel before the habitual relation fest understanding could b established! So cold an i tion of the treaty, so form tance, did not preface th be long respected.

In the mean time, a go whose existence attested moderation of the republ to provoke anew her ven the most horrible attacks. expiated his crime, and quired liberty; but the foreseeing that persons fail to alarm the imperial to give to the most just aspect of ambitious thought proper to waw derations of etiquette, w

mented them, and to send a citizen Bernadotte, as from the French republic it understood that the of the pontifical government Rome would make no the limitation of the states that the existing and republics would not be in any part of the Roman which left the treaty of armio in all its integrity, fixing the extent of the republic, it could not fore-revent, with respect to t, the events which might e form of other states of account of their own ag-

Yet the ambassador of lic was received at Vienna nefs. This mark of the l eagerness, this sending nt invested with the most aracter, was without re- and soon an event less by the circumstances that ied it than by the impunity has obtained, manifested sentiments of the court of If, at the first news of this e directory had not had d: t on for seeing in it only of two courts eager to re-war upon the continent; uld have believed that the knew the plot woven un-; they would not have he- nement in inciting the na- geance against so outra- olution of the state of peace ghts of nations, so relig- icted by the republic in even of the most violent the revolution. But it was at the cabinets of London burgh might have prepa- reed, by their agents, a ither known nor approved

by the emperor. The expressions of regret conveyed, in the first mo- ment, to the ambassador of the repub- lic by M. de Colloredo, the an- nounced appointment of M. Degel- mann to Paris, were the motives for thinking that the imperial court would hasten to pursue and punish an attack, whose existence it ac- knowledged, and of which it feared to appear the accomplice. When it was known besides, that the mi- nister who was accused of having seconded the fury of England and Russia, had given up his place to the count de Cobenzel, and that the latter was going to Seltz to make reparation, the directory could not repent having incited these confer- ences, by showing herself less ready to follow the first impulse of a legiti- mate resentment, than eager to do away, by common explanation, every thing that might oppose the establish- ment of the most perfect harmony.

Such was their desire to produce conciliation, that the envoy extra- ordinary of the republic had for his definitive instruction to content him- self, in reparation for the event at Vienna of the 21st Germinal, with a simple disavowal, and a declara- tion that the guilty should be sought after. But scarcely had the confer- ences been opened at Seltz, when the imperial court altered its tone and its conduct—baron Degelmann did not proceed to Paris—M. de Thugut returned to the ministry—the informations commenced re- mained unavailing and ineffectual. The count de Cobenzel, instead of offering or giving the reparation, which was the principal object of his mission, affected a wish to direct the discussion to other points; and concluded by declining all satisfac- tion, even that with which the re- public

public would have contented herself, when he was convinced that the directory would not listen to the insinuations by which the court of Vienna wished to render her, in the midst even of peace, an accomplice in the most strange spoliation.

The negociators separated, and soon afterwards the negociator who had been sent to Seltz, by his imperial majesty, to make profuse and vain protestations of peace, received a mission to Berlin and Peterburgh, to connect himself with all the incitements of the British government to revive the war. The directory must have been animated with a profound love for peace, not to have yielded from that time to the evidence of the hostile dispositions of the house of Austria, and to have avoided answering the provocations received. They saw that at Rastadt, from the very opening of the congress, both the imperial minister and the minister of Austria had incessantly shown themselves adverse to all the propositions of the republic, and to all those which might lead to a definitive and stable pacification. They knew the difficulties made at Vienna to the acknowledgement of the Cisalpine minister; a circumstance calculated to bring in question points decided by the treaty of Campo Formio. They were informed that the Austrian cabinet (whatever might be the personal opinion of the emperor), yielding more than ever to the impulses of England, gave to the cabinet of Naples a confidence which led it into the most extravagant measures; directed, in a more secret manner, Piedmont, which, a short time before, it had devoted to dismemberment; and endeavoured to wrest from its neutrality the Prussian go-

vernment, which it wished to use against France, after having vowed to arm France against the Prussian government.

What motives for abjuring a not acknowledged, violated treaty, and which ceased to bring upon the republic but silence and the resolution of the directory were to show themselves prior even to a provocation direct. At the moment in the factions, who had still power in the Grison league, some uneasiness at a French being near, and at the which they supposed to be against their independence of Italy, affecting, at the first a perfect security with Austria, from whom they had received the most earnest protestations; the directory proper to make known inhabitants, that their would be respected, as long as they were respected by Austria. months only had elapsed since declaration was made, when of Austrian troops invaded established themselves in the country of the Grisons. Nothing hostile in that invasion, not a secret machination that was ded in it, escaped the execution of the directory. It was evident that it was thus preparing the most disturbing Helvetia, of an irruption into the Cisalpine, giving at the decisive moment aid to the king of Sardinia; to attempt, in concert with it, to cut off all retreat to the who were to be attacked by the Neapolitans, and whom they supposed conquered.

The directory were not all these perfidious combi-

voided seeing in them a  
effion; and it was not  
ent in which the prema-  
of the king of the two  
ed a new war, that the  
aving the full proof of  
Sardinia being an ac-  
nd wishing to turn aside  
f it, seized his strong  
a getting the start by  
of the Austrians, who  
e occupied them them-  
anterior invasion of the  
ories being but the pre-  
a step.

e same time that the re-  
nies repelled the aggress-  
, and prevented the per-  
rectory, though they had  
of the treaty between  
l Naples, though they  
rian general at the head  
eapolitan army, though  
the movement of troops,  
aken place in the Tyrol  
th of Italy, persisted still  
g a desire to remain at  
the emperor; and the  
their wishes was suffici-  
ent by their conduct to  
for a long time had  
e they had found it im-  
make a distinction be-  
out of Florence and the  
enna.

ctory had known that the  
M. Manfredine to Vi-  
d to the same object that  
t the prince of Monte-  
Naples; and had use-  
red the success of his  
contributing to give the  
e desire of increasing his  
Italy, of seeking a now  
nent, under the pretence  
y, of checking the esta-  
f the Cisalpine republic,  
sing, above all, the ex-

istence of the Roman republic.—  
The directory knew also, that at  
the epoch in which the king of Na-  
ples was making dispositions to march  
his army to Rome, the grand duke  
was himself employed in preparations  
for war; accelerating and extending,  
in a manner very unusual to the  
country, and ordering, in addition  
to the complete armament of the  
troops, voluntary enrolments in  
every town and village; establishing  
a forced loan; demanding from the  
churches, monks, and nobles, their  
plate; and taking, in short, all the  
measures that denoted a secret par-  
ticipation in the greatest enterprises;  
yet, notwithstanding the art with  
which these traces of hostility were  
sought to be concealed, the direc-  
tory obtained proofs that the grand  
duke relied so much on the defeat  
of the French, that he shut up all  
the passes by which they might have  
retreated through his states, and for-  
tified them with a numerous artil-  
lery, which was to have completed  
the destruction of the remnant of  
the French army, whilst on another  
side a troop of Neapolitans, and some  
English ships, took possession of  
Leghorn; an event that would never  
have taken place, if that prince had  
only declared that he would not  
consent to it.

Thus the first movement of the  
French army ought to have been to  
march to Leghorn and Florence;  
and if the directory (who only knew  
since with certainty to what an ex-  
tent the grand duke, who is still  
arming secretly, had carried his cul-  
pability) suspended the effect of their  
resolution, it was because, looking  
upon the court of Tuscany as less  
immediately connected with the in-  
terests and enterprises of the court  
of Naples than with those of the  
court

court of Vienna, they still hesitated in believing that the latter wished to revive the war. Soon, however, a fact more decisive than all the former ones, left no doubt of the disposition of Austria, and consequently afforded a full insight into that of the grand duke. Twenty-five thousand Russians advanced towards Germany; they were to be followed by several corps equally numerous.

The Russian monarch had proclaimed throughout Europe his hostile designs against the republic; and whilst his fleets, obtaining leave to pass the straits, interest the Mediterranean states to attack the possessions of France, his troops sought a passage on the continent to attack the troops of the republic; it was at the moment in which the emperor was still in a state of peace, in which the empire, neutralized by a special armistice, was near the period of pacification, that a prince committing an aggression, that an ally of London and Constantinople, wishing to unite his efforts to theirs, appeared upon the limits of the Austrian territory; his army was received without any obstacle: it is evident that it was expected.

The emperor quits his capital, goes himself to meet the Russians, accepts their congratulations, and associates himself to their projects, by heaping upon them presents and attention. Struck with the scandal of such a conduct, instructed that the Russians were to pass from the Austrian territory to the territory of the empire, the directory, still repressing the first impulse of the national pride, contented themselves with demanding explanations from the emperor and empire. The emperor was silent: his plenipotentiary wished to deny that he had re-

ceived the note of the Russians. The deputation of the empire referred to the diet, and to the empire. The march of the Russians continued: they approached Moravia and Austria: they approached Bavaria: and the representations of the republic not been listened to more in the interest of Germany, was against this foreign invasion. The moment was then arrived, when the directory could no longer porise, and hold a language might compromise the nationality and the safety of the republic had given peace, it was asked: she had exerted herself in efforts to maintain her peace, but it was necessary, at length, that she should declare her enemies, and that the wished for war should be explained themselves. Such a spirit and object of the treaty transmitted, on the 12th of vose, to the Austrian minister Rastadt, and to the deputation delay was fixed for his impetivity to give a categorical and satisfactory reply, in failure of his silence or his refusal was regarded as a hostile act. The delay expired on the 27th and no reply is yet arrived.

Such, citizens represent has been the conduct of the empire of Vienna. It is by such a violation of facts, that the treaty of Campo Formio, not acknowledged from the commencement, rested on the part of Austria of its principal parts, confirmed and invalidated daily by comparisons or actions, is at last sacrificed to the rapacity of the Russian monarch, and the combinations of England.

emperor, carried perhaps  
own resolutions, compro-  
the same time the fate of  
e, deprives himself of the  
of a peace begun, and  
Germany anew to all the  
f a war, in which the em-  
the empire are no more  
auxiliaries of Russia. It is  
the determinations of the  
Vienna carrying with them  
he court of Tuscany, it is  
itted to the directory to  
ne from the other. Forced  
he terms of the declaration  
Rastadt, to consider the  
f the emperor as a hostile  
instructed besides that the  
troops have already made  
movements in Bavaria  
Suabia, the directory, re-  
with regret the hope of  
ng peace in Germany, but  
sed to listen to suitable pro-  
for a new and complete re-  
on, inform you, citizens  
atives, that they have al-  
en such measures as they  
ight necessary for the de-  
the state; and propose to  
clare war against the em-  
ng of Hungary and Bohe-  
against the grand duke of

- d) Barras, president.  
Lagarde, sec. general.

*the Executive Directory ex-  
g that of the 14th of Janu-  
relative to neutral vessels.*

**SIDERING** that the arti-  
4th of the decree, which  
the roles d'equipage of  
ships, has given rise to abu-  
rpretations relative to the  
quipage of the American

vessels; and as it is important to put  
an end to the impediments which  
have resulted therefrom to the Ame-  
rican commerce; after having heard  
the foreign minister and the minister  
of justice, they declare, that by  
article 4th of the above decree it  
was not intended that the navigation  
of American ships, relative to the  
form of their roles d'equipage,  
should be subject to other condi-  
tions than those imposed on all  
neutral bottoms, by the 12th article  
of the regulation of 1744, and by  
article 9th of that of the 26th July,  
1788. And this is ordered to be in-  
serted in the bulletin of the laws.

---

*Message from the French Directory  
to the Councils of Elders and Five  
Hundred; October 25th 1799.*

Citizens representatives,  
**T**HE executive directory hasten  
to announce to you, that the  
projects of the Anglo-Russians,  
landed on the territory of the Dutch  
republic, have failed, and that a  
capitulation demanded by them was  
signed at Alkmaar, on the 26th of  
last Vendemiaire (October 18).

By the conditions imposed upon  
them, they are to re-embark as soon  
as possible, and to evacuate entirely,  
by the 9th Frimaire next (De-  
cember 1), the Dutch territory, the  
coasts, isles, and internal navigation  
depending on them: the reinforce-  
ments which may arrive are not to  
be landed, and are to return imme-  
diately.

The batteries of the Helder are  
to be restored, and the damages  
repaired, and the parts which have  
been improved are to remain as they  
are; all the pieces of artillery  
which

which were there are to be given up; there is to be no injury, either by making inundations, cutting the dikes, or obstructing the navigation.

Finally, 8000 prisoners of war, French and Dutch, taken anterior to the expedition, and detained in England, are to be given up, independently of the cartel of exchange, which shall continue to be executed.

Such are to England the results of this grand expedition, which was in a short time to invade the Batavian republic, and menace even the territory of the French republic.

(Signed) Gohier, president.  
La Garde, sec.-gen.

---

*Proclamation of General Buonaparte.*

*Nov. 10, eleven o'clock at night.*

**O**N my return to Paris, I found a division reigning amongst all the constituted authorities. There was no agreement but on this single point—that the constitution was half destroyed, and could by no means effect the salvation of our liberties. All the parties came to me, confided to me their designs, unveiled their secrets, and demanded my support. I refused to be a man of any party. The council of elders invited me, and I answered to their call. A plan of general restoration had been concerted by men, in whom the nation is accustomed to see the defenders of its freedom and equality, and of property. This plan demanded a calm and liberal examination, free from every influence and every fear. The council of elders resolved, in consequence, that the sittings of the legislative body should be removed to St. Cloud, and charged me with

the disposition of the forces to secure its independence; it, my fellow-citizens, to the who are perishing in war and to the national glory, at the price of their blood, of this command. The being assembled at St. Cloud republican troops guarantee safety from without; but assassins had established a of terror. Several monthly council of five hundred, poniards and fire-arms, around them nothing but of death. The plans which about to be developed to aside, the majority was of the most intrepid orators concerted, and the instability wife proposition was made I bore my indignation and to the council of elders, I ed of them to ensure the e of their generous designs. sented to them the maledic country, from which their originated. They joined selves with me, by giving testimonies of their uniform I then repaired to the co five hundred without arms, head uncovered, such as I received and applauded elders. I wished to recall majority their wishes, and them of their power. The which threatened the deputy instantly raised against the verer. Twenty assassins themselves upon me, on my breast. The grenadiers legislative body, whom I h the door of the hall, cam placed themselves between my assassins. One of the grenadiers, named Thom clothes struck through w

They succeeded in bearing away. At this time the cry of "outlaw!" was raised against the order of the law. It was the furious cry of assassins against the law which was destined to restrain them. They pressed around the President, threatened him to his death, and, with arms in their hands, forced him to decree me out of the session of the law. Being informed of this circumstance, I gave orders to rescue him from their power, and six grenadiers of the legislative body brought him out of the hall. Immediately after the grenadiers of the legislative body entered at the *pas de charge* into the hall, and caused it to be evacuated. The factious were intimidated, and dispersed themselves. The majority, released from their fears, entered freely and peaceably into the hall of sitting, heard the propositions which were made to them for the public safety deliberated, and prepared the salutary solution which is to become the law and provisional law of the republic. Frenchmen! you will recognize, without doubt, in this conduct, the zeal of a soldier of liberty, and of a citizen devoted to the republic. The ideas of preservation, protection, and freedom, immediately resumed their places in the dispersion of the faction who wished to oppress the councils, and who, in making themselves the most despotic of men, never cease to be the most contemptible.

(Signed) Buonaparte,  
counter-signed) Berthier.

*Order from the Minister for foreign Affairs, to the foreign Agents of the Republic.*

*Paris, November 12.*

IN transmitting to you, citizens, the law enacted by the legislative body in its late sitting of the 10th of November, I announced to you, that the consuls of the French republic immediately took into their hands the reins of government.

The constitution of the 3d year, the produce of very imperfect experience, and of the influence of some transient circumstances, was on the point of perishing under its internal defects, and the passions of men. Too often violated by the highest authorities, solicited by every passion in its turn, and incessantly infringed by them all, it had ceased to command the respect of Frenchmen, and to prove salutary for the republic. It therefore became necessary to save the principles on which it rested, from perishing along with it.

A grand impulse on every mind could alone rally round the same object, the wishes and the hopes of citizens, harmonize all the powers, revive all the sources of the public strength, and excite an energy unanimous, vigorous, and truly republican, for its direction. That impulse has been given; and all the authorities, now of a proper temper, powerful from their concert, and the confidence reposed in them by the nation, are going to labour efficaciously in the execution of the grand work which the destinies of the republic impose upon them, to organize order in all the parts of the administration, restore internal tranquillity, and procure a solid and beneficial peace.

The oath, citizens, prescribed for you to take, is a proof that the bases on which the hopes of Frenchmen, and the happiness of future generations



tions repose, remain untouched. The men placed at the head of the government have given sufficient pledges to liberty; their names command respect and confidence enough to convince France and Europe, that these bases will be guaranteed, both against the attempts of external enemies, and the shocks of faction.

The consuls of the republic, in authorizing you to continue the functions which you now fill, have charged me to inform you, that I have notified their installation to the foreign agents resident at Paris. You will find subjoined a copy of my circular note. They have also charged me to desire you to address to the government at which you reside, a notification of the powers with which they are invested, and of the hopes of wisdom and concord with which they are animated. You will take care to add, that, to procure for Europe a solid and honourable peace, it is necessary that the declaration with which I conclude my circular note to the foreign agents should be strongly felt, and that the faith in the loyalty, power, and justice of the government of the republic, should be every where equal to the sincerity of the wishes which it will not cease to entertain for peace, and to the fidelity with which it is unalterably determined to maintain its engagements.

I transmit to you the formula of an oath to be taken by all the agents, political and consular, of the republic, and also by the French citizens resident in foreign states, or temporarily absent from their country. I invite you to communicate to the agents in concert with whom you act, the letter which I write to you. They will administer the oath to such of their fellow-citizens as shall be

found within their jurisdiction will dispatch an answer in which you will transmit to express with your own.

Health and fraternité  
(Signed) R

*Proclamation of the Consuls  
French.*

Paris, 21st

(12th)

THE constitution of this year has perished. I do not how to protect your right to support itself. Multiplied and deprived it for ever of the fruits of the people. Hence ambitious factions divided public between them. At length approached to the verge of a general disorganization.

The patriots have made themselves heard. Every man could injure you has been reformed. Every thing that could sear every thing that remained of the national representation, under the banners of liberty.

Frenchmen! the republic re-established and replaced in the rank which it should have lost, will presently realize all the hopes of peace and will accompany its destinies.

Take with us the oath we have made, "to be faithful to the republic, one and indivisible, on equality, liberty, representative system."

By the consuls of the  
Rog  
Buo  
Siey

(True copy)

Hugues Bernard Maret

*e Consulate relative to the  
of War in England and*

*Frinaire (December 5.)*  
nfuls have notified to the  
sh government, that from  
Nivose (December 22),  
pens necessary for the  
e of the French prisoners  
shall be at the charge of  
government.

Buonaparte.

Sieyes.

Roger Ducos.

H. B. Maret, sec.-gen.

*uments which preceded the  
in stipulating the Evacua-  
Egypt by the French, but  
mention was never carried  
a.*

*ote received by Sir Sidney  
from the Plenipotentiaries  
at Kleber.*

appears that the conquest  
gypt has been one of the  
causes for rekindling the  
war throughout Europe,  
al-in-chief Kleber is of  
at the evacuation of that  
will be a great step to-  
ding a general peace, so  
desired by all nations.  
anding his advantageous  
n Egypt, he has been the  
ly in taking the first step  
urpose, as he entertains  
ist doubt but that it has  
en the intention of the  
vernment to restore Egypt  
blime Porte. General  
is observed with pleasure,  
odore Smith possesses the  
: of all parties. For nego-

ciating on this important business:  
his great penetration will enable  
himself duly to value the respective  
relations.

Should the present war be carried  
on much longer, it cannot but prove  
disadvantageous to the political in-  
terests and the general system of the  
belligerent powers, which party so-  
ever may be successful. Considered  
in this point of view, England runs  
the same risk as the French repub-  
lic. If Egypt is evacuated now,  
rather than two years hence, the  
interest of the Ottoman Porte will  
be entirely satisfied: the evacuation  
of this country will, besides, furnish  
to England a great advantage, by  
removing every apprehension with  
respect to the East Indies. Lastly,  
this evacuation will do away every  
idea, that France had fixed on a  
new political system, dangerous in  
itself, and of which the conse-  
quences would have effected the  
ruin of the Ottoman empire; effect-  
ing, at the same time, the loss of  
the colonies of the English in the  
East Indies, and their trade with  
the Ottoman empire and Russia.  
But by offering the evacuation of  
Egypt at the present period, and  
this merely on account of its being  
more convenient than it would be  
hereafter, and of its appearing bet-  
ter that it may promote peace, than  
become the price of a protracted and  
bloody war, the French army, strong  
from its situation and victories, has  
a right to demand an honourable  
and proportionate indemnification  
for the advantages which it re-  
nounces. The undersigned pleni-  
potentiaries therefore propose to e-  
vacuate Egypt on the following  
conditions:

1st. That the Porte restore to  
France all possessions which she may  
have

have taken from her during the war. 2d. That the relations between the Ottoman empire and the French republic be re-established on the same footing as before the war. 3d. That the French army evacuate Egypt, with arms and baggage, whenever the necessary means for such evacuation shall have been procured, and to withdraw from the ports which shall be agreed upon.

On board the Tigre, 8th Nivose, year 8, (29th December, 1799.)

(Signed) Pouffigne and Desaix.  
Sidney Smith.

(For a true copy.)

*To the preceding Note Sir Sidney Smith returned the following Answer.*

The under-signed has reflected on the note which he yesterday received from the French commissioners; and considering that the proposals made in it extend much further than what had been agreed upon between his excellency the grand vizier and himself, he reserves his definitive answer till such time as he shall have had a conference with his excellency, after his arrival in the imperial camp, at Gaza, whether he will proceed immediately. Meanwhile, he thinks he cannot answer in a better manner the frankness which the commissioners have evinced, than by communicating to them the purport of the answer which he intends to lay before the grand vizier, for his consideration, previous to its being laid before them (the commissioners) in due form. It is also done with an intention of enabling them to make such modifications, or alterations, as

may be deemed necessary; the under-signed being inclined to lend a favourable ear to proposals, for making definitive arrangements, in so far as it not be contrary to the engagements entered into between Great Britain and the Porte, on the 5th of February, 1799. The general chief Kleber justly insists, that he proposed to the army which might be prejudicial to its honour, or to that of the nation: the under-signed pledges that principle, in right to expect it likewise as nothing can be more at the principles of honour and non-fulfilment of condition upon by solemn obligation, it his duty to enable the commissioners, by consulting the articles of a treaty on the subjoined plan of a treaty, duly to consider the whole of its obligations.

On board the Tigre,  
Carmel, the 30th of  
December, 1799.

(Signed) Sidney

*Note delivered to the French commissioners, in Answer to  
of the 29th December, at  
the Grand Vizier.*

The Porte not having an aggressive party in this war, having neither entertained aggrandisement, or of the war, whenever she is sufficient security for her independence, and transgressably to the 8th article of the treaty with Great Britain on the 5th of February, has no objection to reside upon the same footing

previously to the first attack on the French.

French commissioners, sent to general Kleber, not having full powers from the French government to conclude a peace, they of course, neither stipulate any name, nor conclude a treaty of peace. But to mean while, to the first proposal by the French army, it hesitates not, respecting its connections with France, its concern at her having been seduced, by being attacked, to her own defence. As the army of Egypt has hitherto been true to a general peace, the army of that country must proceed towards its being effected. The sublime Porte, on her part, endeavour, by every means in her power, to contribute to general peace, by sending a plenipotentiary to any conference that may be held on that subject; that account, the whole empire will be indebted to the army of general Kleber, and the army under his command.

The guarantee of the Ottoman empire, seems not to require formal renewal, the treaty of February, being merely a renewal of a former reciprocity of which had regulated the relations of both powers towards each other for many years, which it is to exist, and which naturally tends to consolidate their mutual interests and security.

These measures have been taken surrounding the French army all sides; yet its bravery, and fame, remaining still undiminished, give them full right to demand that they may yet be acknowledged.

able to resist for some time. They are therefore by no means in a situation that should oblige them to capitulate; they are fully entitled to retain their arms and baggage. The means to enable them to evacuate Egypt shall be procured to them. The ports of their destination cannot be any other but French, and such shall only be chosen as are subject to quarantine, which the security of France and of all Europe requires.

On board the *Tigre*, off Cape Carmel, the 30th of December, 1799.

(Signed) Sidney Smith.

---

*Imperial Aulic Decree to the Diet of Ratisbon, on the 12th of July.*

THE preliminaries of peace between the Austrian and French plenipotentiaries were signed at Leoben, on the 19th of April, 1797; and, at the earnest solicitation of his imperial majesty, it was resolved, on that remarkable day, that all hostilities should be suspended between the emperor and the French republic, that a peace might be securely negotiated. But this desirable work accomplished so ineffectually the paternal views of his majesty the emperor, that, on the part of the French, (notwithstanding the empire's constant desire of peace), almost every day was marked with acts which removed to a greater distance the object so anxiously wished for. In contempt of the just remonstrances of the states of the empire, and of the deputation, they not only made the severest military exactions, and seized the fortresses of Ehrenbreitstein, (contrary to a former convention), but incorporated with

with the new Helvetic republic, which they created, those territories and fiefs of the empire situated in Switzerland, and, overturning it by the vilest machinations, they carried throughout Helvetia the destructive torch of their revolution to the frontiers of Germany. The French government, always true to the spirit of the revolution, was constantly occupied with plans to destroy the political relation of the empire with Italy. Amidst the negotiations for peace, it strove to strengthen its formidable power by new abettors and alliances, and by a levy of 200,000 men. In short, the French government, in all its political relations with the empire, without examining the evils it hath caused, and in defiance of the truce and negotiations for peace, only sought to render its condition the worst possible, by the numerous evils it committed.

Even this state, however quiet, could only be considered as a state of war; yet, from a humane disposition for peace, representations were the only arms opposed to the domineering arrogance of the French directory, which had, however, no other effect (as their rash plans had hitherto succeeded) than the perpetration of fresh acts of injustice and violence. No other arguments are wanting to confirm these facts than the facts themselves, viz. the orders given to repair the fortifications of Ehrenbreitstein; the supplying that place with provisions, by extorting them from the neighbouring subjects of the empire; and the avowed will of the French government, seriously declared, to keep possession of that fortress, against the law of nations, and in contempt of solemn conventions;—

the occupation of Mannheim, the disarming of the garrison, the prevention of the exercise of official functions, which was provisorily granted to the magistrates of that city, by way of revolutionary prelude to the menaces made by the French plenipotentiaries, in an official note the 3d October, last year, to induce the destructive principle of France into Germany:—the memorable, but not dissembling letter of the French executive director addressed in the same revolutionary spirit to the French commander-in-chief, Jourdan, on the 15th March, 1799; the rapid advance of the French troops, by various directions, into the very heart of Germany, even without giving notice of the truce with the empire being broken off, and with a violation of the laws of armistice; the summons sent, in the most similar expressions, on the 12th of March, to the imperial fortress of Philipburgh, to surrender, and with a violent and shocking threats against the commandant, for him to give up the fortress from terror:—the immoral written invitation to treat against the emperor and the empire addressed to the civil magistracy on the 14th of March;—the batteries raised close to the fortress, and unjust attempt made to seize the fortress by offers of subordination:—the exciting of all Germans to rebel against their lawful chief, contained in the horrid proclamation of Bonaparte, together with several other occurrences of the same pernicious tendency, remarked in the imperial decree of commission, of the 4th April, of the present year:—these are deeds of such a nature, as to combine all the attributes of

ite of warfare ; and which  
 r be reconciled by smooth  
 is of pacific intentions, and  
 atural and contradictory  
 ations of ideas.

war therefore actually exists  
 Germany by facts—war !  
 terrible work of the ambi-  
 volutionary, and all-con-  
 politics of the French  
 ent. And the late politi-  
 ons of the German empire  
 ly and Switzerland, would  
 evably lost ; the standard  
 ution would already be  
 n a great part of the Ger-  
 ire, as it has been in other  
 ad states and provinces,  
 brighter prosperity of Ger-  
 eedom be persecuted by  
 rateful French system of  
 und equality, had not the  
 : and heroism of the im-  
 merals, and the victorious  
 out a stop to the incursions  
 uring enemy. Thus, while  
 : have been renewed, and  
 ect of a successful negocia-  
 eace, so much desired by  
 re, is vanished, the former  
 warfare between the Ger-  
 mpire and France actually  
 nd, according to the public  
 ons, forced from the empire  
 state of war, it must still  
 at the highest price, for the  
 lity of the dearest treaties,  
 ion, property, the main-  
 of social order and consti-  
 ie honour, dignity, liberty,  
 , and preservation of the  
 c empire ; and must still  
 or an acceptable, just, be-  
 and lasting peace, agree-  
 re spirit of the former relo-  
 f the Germanic diet.

perial majesty, therefore,  
 is confidence, as chief, in

the electors, princes, and states, and  
 deems himself entitled to expect  
 from them, in the sacred name of  
 their common country and constitu-  
 tion, and by virtue of the manifold  
 assurances given, that no state of the  
 empire will recede from the most  
 conscientious execution of the du-  
 ties which are imposed against the  
 common enemy, by the very nature  
 of the ancient Germanic confedera-  
 tion, the ancient positive statutes,  
 and the conclusions of the empire,  
 promulgated since the present war  
 has been declared ; especially that  
 conclusion of the empire which  
 relates to the augmentation of the  
 armament to a quintuple ; and, in  
 conformity to which, his majesty  
 the king of Sweden has lately  
 declared himself, in his quality as  
 a state of the empire, to the diet,  
 with as much cordiality as genero-  
 sity, to revive German patriotism  
 in general. It is equally urgent and  
 proper, and the particular wish of his  
 imperial majesty, that the diet do  
 direct its deliberations towards  
 granting a sufficient number of Ro-  
 man months to defray the expense  
 of the war, and that it do accele-  
 rate, as much as possible, its appro-  
 bation, to be transmitted to the chief  
 of the empire.

---

*Treaty of Alliance concluded between  
 the Emperor and the King of the  
 Two Sicilies.*

THE emperor, king of Hungary  
 and Bohemia, and the king of the  
 two Sicilies, having taken into con-  
 sideration the rapidity with which  
 events have succeeded to each other  
 for some time, the urgent necessity  
 of providing against the baneful  
 consequences of new troubles which

might agitate Europe and Italy in particular, their imperial and Sicilian majesties, united besides by the strictest ties of consanguinity, have thought fit to concert with each other in this situation, measures relative to the maintenance of the public tranquillity, and the common safety of their people and states. For this purpose their majesties have named as plenipotentiaries, that is to say, his majesty the emperor, baron Thugut, grand cross of the royal order of St. Stephen, minister of conferences of his imperial and royal apostolic majesty, his commissary-general and minister plenipotentiary in Italy, Dalmatia, &c.; and his Sicilian majesty, D. Ottavio Mornile, duke of Campochiara and of Castelpagano, marquis of Repalimolano and d'Albidona, lord of Feudi Valleroberto, Coppone and Santangeloradaginoia, knight of Malta, noble Neapolitan, actual gentleman of the chamber and an officer in the service of his majesty the king of the two Sicilies: who, after having conferred with each other, have agreed to the following articles:

I. There shall be between the two sovereigns a close and indissoluble alliance, which shall have for its object the common defence of their people and their states, against all hostile aggression.

II. In consequence of this alliance, and to prevent being surprised by unforeseen events, the two high allies shall keep on foot, each on his part, until a continental peace, and the complete re-establishment of public tranquillity, a determinate number of troops, constantly provided with every thing necessary for entering upon a campaign, and always ready to march, at a moment's notice.

III. Conformable to the preceding article, the emperor shall keep on foot, until a continental peace, and until the period of tranquillity shall be solidly established in Italy, a corps of 60,000 effective men, as far as possible, in his new possession of Italy and the Tyrol. The emperor shall maintain until the same period his frontiers of his kingdom and Austrian possessions in Italy, of at least 30,000 effective men, always prepared to act, at order for that purpose.

IV. In consideration of the difference between the law which the two powers lay upon themselves to employ, as need require, for the support of a common cause, his Sicilian majesty undertakes, until such time as the affairs of Italy shall have attained to a stable and tranquil state, to furnish three or four frigates to cruise in the Adriatic sea, for the purpose of clearing it of Barbary cruizers, or other pirates, or to serve in any other operation interesting to the common advantage, and especially for convoying and protecting the passage of provisions and other articles, which his majesty, in case of a new war, may draw by sea from his states, for the supply of his army in Italy.

V. The moment that the other of the two high allies shall be attacked in his present possessions, upon advice which it shall give him, he shall immediately ally of the commencement of hostilities, the latter shall, without least delay, cause its troops to advance, for the purpose of supporting the power which

by attacking one of the two contracting parties, should be considered as having become the enemy of the other.

VI. It is by active and vigorous actions, that the two allies shall principally apply themselves to the reciprocal support which is the object of this defensive alliance. Should the events and the danger which one of the two high contracting parties should find itself involved, require it, the other shall not confine itself to the number of troops stipulated in the said article, but shall augment it; and in this case the emperor shall increase his corps to 80,000, the king of the Two Sicilies to 10,000 effective men.

VII. The generals of the two armies shall correspond with each other, for the purpose of combining their respective operations in the manner most suited to the common end, and to the success of the arms of both allies.

VIII. As the two corps of the contracting parties ought mutually to aid each other, principally by means of diversions, calculated to divide the forces of the enemy, each of the two high allies shall provide for the maintenance and support of his own troops; and should unforeseen circumstances oblige the respective troops to join, for certain operations, the two generals commanding shall amicably concert the mode of securing, and these troops, the means of subsistence.

IX. The two allies finding themselves at war with a power, in consequence of a hostile aggression, on its part, against one and the other of the two contracting parties, they shall not be at liberty to

lay down their arms, except with common consent; and neither of them shall enter into a negociation, for a particular or separate peace, without having obtained the consent of its ally, express and in writing, and especially without having stipulated in favour of its ally, for the entire restitution of every part of its territory which the enemy may have seized during the war.

X. The present defensive convention shall be ratified by the two courts, within the term of six weeks, or sooner, if it can be done. The exchange of the ratifications shall be made at Vienna in the usual form. In faith of which, we, the plenipotentiaries of his imperial majesty, and his Sicilian majesty, have signed the present act, and thereunto put our seals with our arms.

Done at Vienna, 19th May, 1799.

(L. S.) Baron Thugut.

(L. S.) The duke of Campochiaro.

---

*Conclusum adopted by the Diet at Ratibon, 7th of September, 1798, containing a Declaration of War against France.*

THE three colleges of the empire, after having deliberated on the gracious decree of the imperial committee, of the 13th June, have determined and decreed, That there shall be addressed to his imperial majesty, in the name of the empire, lively and sincere thanks for the paternal and constant sollicitude, with which the committee has been occupied, for the welfare and preservation of Germany, and for the new proofs of energetic



energetic protection which it has afforded the empire. It has been resolved, besides, in conformity with the considerations stated in the decree of the committee, to make the following declaration :

The empire, in the full conviction that it is placed anew in a state of war, in consequence of the hostilities exercised by France against Germany, during and since the negotiations of Rastadt, and which are every day pushed farther; that consequently all the resolutions taken by the diet, since the war has broken out anew, resume at this day all their force; and these decisions impose on each state of the empire the strict obligation of contributing with the greatest zeal to the defence of the country surrounded with dangers, of making the most vigorous efforts, of laying aside all private considerations, and sparing no sacrifice; that in execution of measures prescribed by these decisions of the diet, every member of the empire shall hasten with patriotic zeal to raise to a quintuple the contingent which it ought to furnish, to the end that, by an energetic co-operation, all the enterprises and efforts of the enemy may be arrested, and that the exertions of the empire, combined with those of its supreme chief, may lead to a peace, just, honourable, and lasting, which they have not yet been able to obtain, notwithstanding the ardour with which it has been fought on the part of the empire. For the attainment of this great end, the empire grants 100 Roman months for the expenses of the war, to be paid at three equal terms of six weeks each, from the date of the day when his imperial majesty's ratification shall be published.

*Note from the French Ministry  
Rastadt to the Deputation  
Empire.*

THE undersigned minister plenipotentiary of the French Republic do make this formal declaration to the deputation of the empire, that if the diet of Rastadt should consent to the entry of Russian troops on the territory of the empire, or if even it should effectually oppose it, the march of the Russian army through German territory will be regarded as a violation of neutrality on the part of the empire; that the negotiations at Rastadt will be broken off; that the republic and the empire will then be in the same situation in which these two states were, previously to the signature of the preliminaries at Leoben; and the conclusion of the armistice.

To this declaration, dictating the importance of the circumstances, the undersigned add with pleasure the express assurance of the French government, for the tranquillity and satisfaction of the empire, and the sincere desire it has that no accident so unforeseen as that which is the object of this note, and which might become so destructive to the tranquillity of the interior of Germany, may not take place. They destroy the hopes, almost realized, of a perfect reconciliation, and of perpetual peace between the French and German nations.

No one can be deceived as to the motives and the aim of the cabinet of Petersburg: the declaration of the empire particularizes too well acquainted with the state of Europe, not to perceive that Russia, after having prosecuted the war six years, without

it, now takes such open  
of aggression against France,  
urpose of interrupting the  
ion of the continent, and  
view, not less evident, of  
the grand usurpation the  
g meditated.  
nderfigned, therefore, do  
t that the deputation will  
is proceeding, on the part  
each government, a farther  
its pacific sentiments, and  
tunity for the empire, in  
a personal danger, to ac-  
ditional claims to the friend-  
is republic.

(Signed) Bonnier.  
Jean Debry.  
Roberjot.

13 Nivose (2d  
799), of the  
republic.

---

*of the Emperor's Answer,  
to the March of the Russian*

IS imperial majesty is fur-  
prised that the French  
should have addressed  
to the deputation for  
cation of the empire upon  
with which it has no con-

imperial majesty testifies  
tion that the deputation  
nously referred this affair,  
ch it was not competent  
to those whom it con-  
who ought to be acquaint-

imperial majesty will,  
wait for the report which  
ade to him on this subject  
t of Ratisbon.

*Note of the French Ministers to the  
Deputation of the Empire.*

THE undersigned ministers ple-  
nipotentiary of the French re-  
public, for the negotiations for peace  
with the German empire, declare  
to the deputation that they have or-  
ders not to receive nor to transmit  
any note, upon any of the points of  
the negotiation, until a categorical  
and satisfactory reply has been given  
to the note sent on the 13th Nivose  
last (2d January).

(Signed) Bonnier.  
Jean Debry.  
Roberjot.

Rastadt, 31st January.

---

*Note of the French Ministers to the  
Minister of the King of Hungary  
and Bohemia.*

THE undersigned ministers ple-  
nipotentiary of the French re-  
public express to the count de Lehr-  
bach, minister plenipotentiary of his  
majesty the emperor, king of Hun-  
gary and Bohemia, minister of Aus-  
tria, their astonishment at not having  
received a reply respecting the  
march of the Russians; a circum-  
stance which announces loudly that  
it is against the French republic  
they are directed.

The French government can no  
longer bear an uncertainty, which  
compromises the dignity and in-  
terests of the republic. The un-  
dersigned have been ordered to  
demand from his majesty the emper-  
or, through the medium of the  
count de Lehrbach, his minister ple-  
nipotentiary, a positive assurance  
that the Russian troops are evacua-  
ting the territory of his majesty the  
emperor and king, and that orders

have been given in consequence. They desire, that in the space of fifteen days, reckoning from this day, the 12th Pluviose (31st of January), this assurance be given them; declaring that the farther progress of the Russians will be considered by the French government as aggressive; and that silence, or the want of the assurance demanded by the present note, being a manifest proof that the emperor has acceded to the enterprises of Russia, will be of necessity considered by the French government as an act of hostility.

The executive directory would receive, with the greatest pleasure, both from the empire and the emperor, such a proof of the evacuation of the Austrian territory by the Russians, which could alone announce a frank and firm disposition both to observe treaties concluded, and to hasten in common the conclusion of that which is negotiating at Rastadt.

(Signed) Bonnier.  
Jean Debry.  
Roberjot.

Rastadt, 12th Pluviose  
(January 31.)

*Note of the French Ministers, declaring their Determination to leave Rastadt.*

**T**HE undersigned ministers plenipotentiary of the French republic, for negotiating a peace with the German empire, having been officially informed, by the baron d'Albini, the directorial minister, of the result of the sitting held the day before yesterday by the deputation of the empire, of which a certified copy has been transmitted to them, cannot but see with great regret,

that arbitrary acts, equally contrary to the right of nations, and the preface declaration of the letter of majesty the emperor, of the 15th of Brumaire, taken together with the mournful proceedings, have compelled the deputation to suspend for the present the negotiations for peace.

The undersigned could not expect such a conduct, as a different example had been given by the general of the French army, who, passing the Rhine on the 10th of Ventose, to resume his position, in conformity to the wish of the French government, paid the most inviolable respect to the place where the congress was held, the freedom of its deliberation, the safety and inviolability of its members, and deprived calumny of every pretext.

The undersigned have found the greatest astonishment the deputation reduced to less than two-thirds of its members, by several of the states having recalled their envoys so that it was impossible it should come to any resolutions agreeable to the terms of its instructions. They had supposed, that though the states of the empire had the undoubted right of changing their sub-delegates at the congress, it only appertained to the diet, considered as a body, to withdraw the powers of the states themselves.

In this situation of things and persons, the undersigned, to whom the executive directory, ever disposed to peace, has recommended not to leave the place of congress till the last extremity, eager to seize the hope offered them by the deputation of resuming the course of the negotiations, since they are only a

mentar

suspended; persuaded that  
 as which have impeded  
 serve to convince the  
 empire of the lively in-  
 have taken to remove the  
 war, and in general, all  
 as which violence or ill  
 pose to the peace; con-  
 siders,

the deputation has for-  
 red in its conclusum, and  
 principal motive of its  
 o quit Rastadt, that there  
 ger either tranquillity or  
 the congress, whence it  
 it was in an actual state  
 on:

the existence of a con-  
 sen two free states ought  
 upon the will of the con-  
 stitutions, and can never be  
 to the intervention of  
 force:

therefore remit to the depu-  
 he empire the following  
 and declaration:

undersigned protest, 1st,  
 violation of the rights of  
 admitted, with respect to  
 he Austrian troops, and  
 he object is positively an-  
 their note of the 30th

gainst the answer which  
 under of the Austrian troops  
 t Gernsbach has returned  
 storial letter of the 11th of  
 n answer which the depu-  
 making it the ground of  
 tion the day before yest-  
 considered as the expres-  
 sion of general orders of the  
 army, and which is con-  
 sidered in these terms:

his excellency the baron  
 von, intimate counsellor of  
 imperial majesty, and elec-  
 tor of Mainz, Rastadt.

"I regret much to be under the  
 necessity, in conformity to my duty,  
 of stating, in answer to your letter  
 remitted to me by counsellor baron  
 Munich, that, in the present cir-  
 cumstances of the war, in which  
 the safety as well of the military as  
 of the country requires that patrols  
 should be placed at Rastadt and in  
 the environs, it is impossible to make  
 any satisfactory declaration relative  
 to the maintenance of the diploma-  
 tic body now there: since the re-  
 call of his excellency the imperial  
 plenipotentiary, we can no longer,  
 on our part, consider Rastadt as a  
 place which the presence of a con-  
 gress protects against hostile events;  
 and that city, after this, must feel  
 the necessity of conforming to the  
 laws of war like any other place.

"I entreat your excellency, how-  
 ever, to be assured, that except in  
 the case of necessity imposed by the  
 events of war, our military will  
 consider personal inviolability as sac-  
 cred; and that, on my part, I will  
 continually, to my utmost, testify to  
 you the profound respect with which  
 I am your excellency's most humble  
 servant,

(Signed) Barbacfy, colonel."

They call, in the name of the  
 French republic, insulted in its  
 rights, the serious attention of the  
 diet to an act, equally contrary to  
 its own independence, and subver-  
 sive of all the principles hitherto  
 practised among civilized nations.  
 They expect a just and full redress.

In fine, in consequence of what  
 has been stated, the under-signed  
 inform the deputation of the empire  
 that in three days they will quit  
 Rastadt; but, wishing to give to  
 Germany a last and signal proof of  
 the forbearance of the French go-  
 vernment, and its wish for peace,  
 they

they declare that they will repair to Strasburgh, where they will wait the recommencement of the negotiations, and attend to such propositions of peace as shall be made.

(Signed) Bonnier.  
Jean Debry.  
Roberjot.

Rastadt, 6th of Floreal  
(April 25), 7th year of  
the French republic.

*The Executive Directory of the French  
Republic, to all People and all  
Governments.*

THE news of an excessive outrage has already resounded in Europe; and the circumstances of a crime the most unheard-of, with which the pages of the history of civilized nations have been stained, are now collecting with horror from all parts. It was at the gates of Rastadt, on the territory of an independent and neutral prince, and in the sight of all the members of the congress, violently detained in that town, and forced to be no less impotent than indignant spectators of a crime which affected them in the deepest manner, and threatened them all, that in contempt of a sacred character, in contempt of assurances given, in contempt of every thing which constitutes humanity, justice, and honour, the plenipotentiaries of the republic, victims ever to be regretted of the mission of peace with which they were intrusted, and of the unlimited devotion with which they fulfilled the instructions of government, and maintained the national dignity, were massacred in cold blood by a detachment of Austrian troops. But how much more detestable do all the

circumstances of this still render it!

Already, in the first days of the month Floreal, the commiseration of the French legation with public had been intercepted; and the spirited remonstrances of its couriers had been cut off, and the spirited remonstrances of the congress had only produced insolent declaration, which a separation necessary.

On the 9th Floreal (29th of April) at seven o'clock in the evening, a colonel of the regiment of Auvergne caused a declaration to be made to a captain to baron Albini, rectorial minister, that the French legation might leave Rastadt with security. The same captain proceeded afterwards to the French minister and signified to them an order to depart from Rastadt in ten or twelve hours. At eight o'clock they got into their carriages, and stopped at the gates of the town. So sudden a departure had not been expected, and the French nation was not completely surprised. Another hour was still required. At nine o'clock the petition against passing the gate was taken off with respect to the French legation only. The French ministers demanded an escort, but the Austrian commander refused to give it, and answered in the following terms:—"You will be as free on your journey, as in your presentments." But the legation had already advanced fifty paces, when it was surrounded by a numerous detachment of the same corps, whose commander had just before pronounced every kind of security. Their carriages are stopped; citizens Jean Debry, who was in the first carriage, is forced to alight, and he is asked, "Are you not Jean Debry?"

he answers, "I am Jean  
minister of France." He  
falls to the ground pierced  
by bullets. The citizens Bonnier  
and Arjot are stopped in the  
street, and interrogated.—  
Their names, and are killed,  
are massacred in the arms of

The crime being perpe-  
trated, the papers of the legation  
were taken off, and conveyed to the  
commander. In consider-  
ing the faithful details, who is  
unable to perceive the pre-  
sence of this assassination, and  
the author?

A sacrilege will doubtless  
lead to the accumulation of in-  
exorable, and should any  
deficiency be wanting, hil-  
lary one for those who have  
witnessed the crime. It would  
be for the court of Vienna  
to shake off the dreadful  
weight that attaches to this  
crime. All its previous con-  
sequences forward in evidence

It will be recollected,  
commenced hostilities by an  
of a similar nature, in cau-  
French ambassadors to be  
on the territory of the  
city, who were afterwards  
taken to the dungeons of Man-  
will be remembered that  
of Olmutz also received,  
held for three years, repre-  
senting the people, and a mi-  
nister was delivered up by

It will be remembered,  
Austria was not acquainted  
with assassinations committed at  
the French, and that it  
was protected the authors

It will, finally, be recol-  
lected that the first ambassador of  
France at Vienna experienced  
ages and affronts there.

These statements are sufficient to  
impress conviction that the assassina-  
tion, recently perpetrated at Rastadt,  
is but the consequence and the hor-  
rid completion of the series of atroci-  
ties with which Austria has asto-  
nished Europe, since Charles the  
Fifth first furnished the example of  
stepping beyond all social laws, by  
causing the ambassadors, whom France  
sent the first time to Venice and to  
Constantinople, to be massacred.

The proofs existing in history, of  
the indignation which was mani-  
fested at that period by all the Eu-  
ropean powers, convince us that a  
crime still more execrable will also  
excite more horror and detestation.

And when the constant modera-  
tion and boundless generosity of the  
French republic shall be compared  
to the crimes of Austria; when it  
shall be considered, that even in the  
midst of the most violent storms of  
the revolution, the law of nations  
has not received the slightest injury  
in France; that the envoy of the  
Britannic government entered twice  
into the territory of France, and  
departed from it free and respected,  
although justly suspected to have  
come rather to excite troubles, than  
to negotiate peace; that the mi-  
nister of Naples obtained permission  
to return to his master, and to con-  
tinue his journey in a secure and  
uninterrupted manner, at the very  
moment when the French general  
had repulsed the Neapolitan troops,  
and when he was informed, that  
the ambassador of the republic had  
been refused passports to retire by  
land, and had been compelled to  
embark at Naples, with a certainty  
that such a measure was but to  
deliver him into the hands of the  
African states; that the cruel treat-  
ment to which the French have fallen  
victims

victims in the dominions of the grand seignior, however great and just the national resentment on that account may have been, has not given rise to any reprisals; when the congress at Rastadt, peaceable and respected as long as the French armies were near it, shall be compared with the congress thrown into confusion, and dissolved on the approach of the Austrians; when the voluntary departure of M. M. de Lehrbach and de Metternich, protected by French passports, shall be compared with the premeditated massacre of the ministers of the republic: these different contrasts, already so odious, will become still more dishonourable for Austria, by the comparison which must be made between its satellites, whose cowardly ferocity is a subject of astonishment even to the people of the north, who have been called upon to co-operate with them, and the agents of the government of England, who, though it is the most essential enemy of the French government, and the most determined to injure it, have recently given proofs, at Constantinople, that they understand the law of nations, and set a value on preventing the violation of it. Is it possible then, that any people, that any government who may not have abjured every principle of civilization and of honour, can hesitate for a moment to declare itself in favour of good faith against perfidy; in favour of continued moderation against unmasked ambition; in favour of abused confidence against atrocious and premeditated crimes?

It is therefore with the just hope of being attended to with effect, and of obtaining, for the illustrious victims who have been immolated

at Rastadt, a deep regret; French republic an honour probation, and an union of tion against Austria; that executive directory now address solemn appeal to the candour and honour of every people, every government, acceptis early, as a pledge of the determination which will be by them, the particular indi which has been expressed much energy at Rastadt by members of the congress, Paris by the ambassadors, ministers of friendly or neutral

The executive directory, that the preceding manifesto be transmitted to all governments by the minister of the foreign department; that it shall be in the bulletin of the law solemnly read, published, and in all the communes of the republic, and be inserted in the all the armies.

(Signed) Barras, pref  
La Garde,

May 7.

---

*Imperial Autlic Decree to the Diet, respecting the late Congress near Rastadt.*

**H**IS imperial majesty on the 3d ult. the me intelligence, in a report by the margrave of Baden him the French ministers plenipotest to the congress of peace the empire, were stopped evening of the 28th of their departure in the Rastadt (against which been advised by several persons), at a small distance from the said city, by a troop

the imperial military and that the ministers Bonaparte, were murdered, cuts of fabrics, but that Jean Debry, who estimated death only by a happy had been much wounded, whom were robbed of a of their effects. Majesty is scarcely able to by word, the great shock ents of justice and morality ived, and the whole force tion of abhorrence, which excited in him, on the int of this act of barbarity d on the territory of the empire, upon persons violability was under the uarantee of the right of nor can his majesty ex-indelible impression which erous catastrophe has left in ed mind, which always en-the most inviolable respect ignty of man, for morality, aced principles of the law is. not by illiberal suspicions conjectures, not by calumputations and partial re-audacious fictions, nor by mate fallies of a depraved d the licentious fabrications n and domestic editors of ournals—it is not by inimi-entations, calculated for use of power, for exactions y, or for other secret de- r by the furious speeches ntions, and vindictive pro-ns to the French nation other states—but only by a tious, fair, and impartial in-stituted according to the tion of the laws, and con-with every juridical rigour, : horrid act may be traced

in all its circumstances, its authors and accomplices be truly discovered, and the imputation of the offence be properly fixed, both in a subjective and objective view.

To this end the most eligible directions and orders have accordingly been given; and his imperial majesty doth at the same time most solemnly declare before the general diet of the empire, of the whole public of Germany and all Europe together, that nothing short of the most perfect satisfaction, regardless of all other considerations, shall gratify the just feelings of the chief of the empire, respecting him whom the impartial sentence of avenging justice may pronounce guilty.

But it is also the will of his majesty the emperor, that the manner in which this melancholy event happened, an event which his majesty considers in various respects as a national concern of Germany, be not only examined with the most conscientious impartiality, and that the most perfect satisfaction be given; but his imperial majesty farther cherishes the most lively wish, and feels himself partly and most urgently induced to it by the domestic and foreign opinions encroaching upon the legal inquiry whose decision is thereby prejudged; that even the possibility of a suspicion of any connivance be removed, so that in this respect no sort of blame, owing to a want of the most deliberate attention, shall be attributed either to the chief of the empire himself, or to the empire collectively taken.

In order to accomplish this design most effectually, the general diet is hereby charged, upon mature deliberation, to appoint deputies of their own, who are to be present at the inquiry which has been opened, and



and to advise every thing with a patriotic and noble frankness as to the steps, which are to be taken as soon as possible, with regard to whatever the the importance of so unheard-of and detestable an event may, in its wisdom and prudence, seem to require: and thus farther to convince the whole impartial world, by giving its conjoint advice, that both the emperor and the empire are animated with the same uniform sentiments for the execution of the most rigorous justice, and the granting of the most perfect satisfaction, and by an equal and just abhorrence of so ruthless and infamous an act, as well as by an equal and dutiful respect to morality and the sacred principles of the law of nations.

His Roman and imperial majesty expects, therefore, the advice of the empire with all possible speed; and with all the fervency of his wishes, as chief of the empire, his majesty remains in other respects, &c.

(Signed) Francis, mod.  
Done at Vienna, June 6, 1799.

*Conditions of the Treaty of Union between the Country of the Grisons and the Helvetic Republic.*

Art. I. **T**HE people of Rhetia acknowledge and accept, without reserve, the Helvetic constitution.

II. They submit themselves to all the laws of the Helvetic republic, as well those now in being as those which shall be hereafter enacted.

III. All the debts of the ci-devant Grison states, contracted legally and according to the ancient constitu-

tion of the country, are acknowledged debts of the Helvetic public.

IV. On the contrary, to declare as national goods all the property belonging to the ci-devant the Grisons, and generally the funds, which, according to the act of the 3d of April, 1799, is the difference between goods of the state and goods of the ci-devant are in the class of national goods.

V. Rhetia shall constitute a part of the Helvetic republic, and the denomination of the Helvetic Republic.

VI. From the day that the present treaty of union shall have received the sanction of the executive directory and legislative council of the Helvetic republic, the laws of Rhetia shall enter into the system of all the rights and liberties which the Helvetic constitution secures to every Helvetic citizen, they, on their part, bind themselves from the same day, to the full observance of the laws of the Helvetic republic, as citizens, without the least exception, in like manner as all Helvetic citizens.

So concluded under the sanction of the executive directory and legislative council of the Helvetic republic, on the 21st of April, 1799.

At Coire, 21st April, 1799.  
In the name of the executive directory of the Helvetic Republic. Commissioners of the Helvetic Republic.

President of the province, S  
Secretary-general, C

*mitted by the Sublime Porte  
Ambassador from the Re-  
Holland.*

resent government of  
re, entirely disregarding  
of nations, having adopt-  
ciple to attack all powers  
tion, whether friends  
s, and every where to  
disturbance and confu-  
sequence of this principle  
pared the means to sub-  
gypt, the most valuable  
f this sublime empire, and  
ie gate of the two sacred  
d cities, Mecca and Me-  
vain was it officially de-  
at if such a project were  
y, it must inevitably pro-  
anguinary war between  
fulman nation and France;  
ic still persisted in its base  
uddenly attacked, and  
s plunged into confusion  
hy. The sublime Porte  
onsequence, found itself  
absolute necessity of re-  
ce by force, as it had  
and solemnly declared to  
ory all these facts; and the  
taken by the sublime  
resist these unjust and  
proceedings are of public

The republic of Hol-  
: ancient friend of the sub-  
e; no cloud until the pre-  
had ever overcast this  
on either side; and it is  
hat the Dutch, who main-  
y lucrative commerce with  
nan empire, have always  
red, during the time of  
pendence, to render them-  
reeable to the sublime  
but, since the entrance of  
h into Holland, two par-  
arisen, who have submit-

ted to the French—the one volun-  
tarily, and the other by force. The  
former of these, under the phantom  
of a perfidious alliance, have seized  
on the maritime force, and all the  
revenues of the country, which they  
employ to ruin, and plunge it into  
the most disastrous condition. Hol-  
land is, therefore, now deprived of its  
independence, and reduced beneath  
the yoke of the five French directors,  
like the provinces of France: its in-  
habitants are, in fact, become their  
subjects.

The sublime Porte is, without  
doubt, animated with the desire of  
maintaining its ancient friendship  
with this republic: but it is evident,  
that the reason above alleged renders  
it improper that the ambassador of  
Holland should continue to reside  
near it. He is, therefore, hereby  
enjoined to quit this residence with-  
in a week, and informed, that the  
ancient amity and most perfect good  
understanding will be re-established  
between the sublime Porte and the  
republic of Holland, as soon as the  
latter shall be separated from the  
French, a separation which will pro-  
mote its true interests, and restore it  
to its former dignity.

January 16, 1799.

---

*The Ministry of the Sublime Porte to  
the Generals, Officers, and Soldiers  
of the French Army in Egypt.*

THE French directory, forgetful  
of the rights of nations, has de-  
ceived you, surprised your good  
faith, and in contempt of the laws  
of war, sent you to Egypt, a coun-  
try subject to the dominion of the  
sublime Porte, by persuading you  
that the sublime Porte itself had con-  
sented

sented to the invasion of its own territory.

Can you entertain any doubts but that the only object of the directory in sending you to a remote country was to banish you from France, and to plunge you into an abyss of dangers? If, completely ignorant of the truth, you have invaded the territory of Egypt, and are made the instruments to violate treaties of the most solemn kind, must you not attribute this to the perfidy of your directors? Egypt must however be freed from so iniquitous an invasion, and vast armies are now in march, and the sea is covered with formidable squadrons, for the attainment of that object.

Those among you, of whatever rank they may be, who wish to extricate themselves from the imminent peril to which they are exposed, are called upon to signify their intentions, without delay, to the commanders of the land and sea forces of the allied powers. They may be confident of a safe conduct to whatever place they may be desirous to proceed, and they shall receive passports to protect them on their voyage from the squadrons and cruisers of the allied powers. Let them then hasten to take advantage of the benignant disposition of the sublime Porte, and let them consider it as a propitious occasion for extricating themselves from the horrible gulf into which they have been precipitated!

Done at Constantinople, the 11th of the Moon Ramazan, in the year of the Hegira, 1213, the 5th (16th) Feb. 1799.

From the royal printing-office, at Haschkeng, in the environs of Constantinople.

*Note sent to the Spanish & Affairs, Don Joseph de on the 1st of October, ordering him to leave Cyprus.*

**T**HOUGH it is the every state not to enemies to remain within territories, yet I (the grand confided in the treaties which your sovereign had not to interrupt by any action, I have, therefore, suffered you to remain in dominions, but even to the heart of my metropolis capacity of a public enemy but you could not keep bounds; you have not obeyed the commands of you but you have gone beyond by manifesting too much of the enemies of my faith good order. Though I was ted with your behaviour sentiments, yet I thought deration would serve you ample; but, on the contrary have only been a spy of the and found fault with ever that was done on our part the general disturbers of public tranquillity. This was not have not only given instructions your agents to act as spies, to supply the enemy of the world with provisions from minions. I cannot, therefore you to remain any longer in tal and in my dominions, for reason I have ordered my Porte to acquaint you, by sent decree, to quit my within a fortnight, and to nicate it to your sovereign may become acquainted with behaviour.

*the King of Sardinia a-  
Conduct of the French in  
im from his Dominions,  
in the Road of Cagliari,  
rch.*

jesty declares that the  
ur of his person, the in-  
family and of his succes-  
sions with friendly  
pose it on him as a duty  
udly, and in the face of  
ainst the proceeding by  
has been compelled to  
itories on the continent,  
don for a time the ex-  
s power. He declares,  
ith and word of a king,  
ily he never infringed,  
ie slightest degree, the  
de with the French re-  
, on the contrary, that  
l them with such scrupu-  
ss, with such demonstra-  
nity and condescension;  
xceeded the obligations  
with the republic. It is  
at all the care and solici-  
majesty were continually  
secure respect to every  
izen, particularly the  
oned in his territory and  
ugh it, to repress and  
e who insulted them, to  
in the well-grounded re-  
those who, outraged by  
entionfulness, might have  
violence. He protests  
on the faith and word of  
ist any writing wherever  
insinuating that his ma-  
d on any secret intelli-  
the powers hostile to  
proof of this he refers  
the accounts transmitted  
ch government, and to  
een advanced by its ge-  
the impartial evidence  
.I.

which the ministers and public re-  
presentatives who were at Turin  
have given to their respective  
courts. It is easy for any one  
to decide, from the facts before  
the public, that the adherence of  
his majesty to whatever was im-  
posed upon him, by the superior  
forces of the French republic, was  
only temporary, and could have  
no object but to save his subjects  
in Piedmont the evils which a just  
resistance would have occasioned,  
his majesty being surprised by an  
unexpected attack, which he could  
never have suspected from a power,  
his ally, and at a moment when,  
in consequence of an application  
from the agents of the republic,  
his forces were put upon the foot-  
ing of the most profound peace.  
Impelled by all these motives, his  
majesty resolved, whenever it was  
in his power, to make known to  
all the powers of Europe the in-  
justice of the proceedings of the  
French generals and agents, and  
the nullity of the reasons urged  
in their manifestoes; and at the  
same time to reclaim his reinstate-  
ment in the dominions of his an-  
cestors.

---

*Acknowledgement of the new Pope by  
Louis XVIII.*

*Letter from Louis XVIII by the  
Grace of God, King of France and  
Navarre, &c.--To our dear and  
well-beloved Cousins, the Cardinals,  
Bishops, Priests, Deans, &c. of  
the Holy Roman Church, greeting;*

Dear and well-beloved cousins;

**W**E knew and lamented already  
the death of Pius VI. before  
we received your letter from Ve-  
T nice,

nire, of the 8th of October last. None more than ourselves could deplore the ill treatment which this aged and venerable pontiff has endured from the French rulers; and we have found some consolation from the sensible but silent interest which the French people have manifested at his fate, by going in crowds to receive his benediction with the greatest respect, and by having endeavoured to console him, in the captivity he endured, from his cruel oppressors. That conduct of our subjects gives us a fresh proof, that the many crimes committed in our kingdom are not the work of our people, but of a small number of criminals. It is moreover a proof that the divine Providence has preserved in the hearts of the French, the respect and love for their religion, in spite of all the efforts of impiety to destroy it; and this grace of Providence is a security to us and to our people for the approaching return of God's former bounty, who will doubtless direct your proceedings, in restoring a head to the church; for we hope the best choice from an assembly so distinguished for piety, wisdom, and pure doctrines. It is in this firm confidence that we acknowledge the holy father of our choice; and we hope from him, by whom all kings reign on earth, to be replaced on the throne of our ancestors. We shall count his legitimate rights to be respected throughout our dominions, and shall thereby justify our title of Most Christian King, and the eldest son of the Christian church.

Meanwhile, dear and beloved country, we ardently pray to God to take you under his divine protection.

Given at the palace of  
under our hand and  
24th of November  
and the 5th of our  
Your good coun-  
Louis  
Count of Si

*Edict of the Emperor of Russia  
respecting Hamburg.*

**W**HEREAS we have for some time past, government of Hamburg, sition for the principles of and an attachment to the the French government, wd destructive of all legitimate we order, that an embargo laid upon all Hamburg e our ports, and which be Hamburg subjects; and order, that a return shall to us of the number of t vessels which are in each ports.

Given at St. Petersburg,  
March 21, 1799.

*Proclamation of General Sarr  
the Inhabitants of Lorraine  
Martin, in the Wj of Pa*

**P**EOPLE, what part ha taken? Seduced people support the French, the d and enemies of the public t lity, while tranquillity ca secure your existence and ha The French have declare selves the enemies of Jesus and the ancient attachment fathers to the precepts of C nity has procured you the p

id. The French are now  
ies of that power, your  
els, our ally at this very

Supported by our forces,  
nated by our victories, as  
y the assistance which the  
the Christians deigns to  
warriors, we are arrived  
ot of your mountains, and  
oint of entering them, if  
nue to persist in your blind-  
nhabitants of the vallies  
ne and St. Martin, the  
epentance is not yet past:  
join our banners; for  
blest by heaven, and vic-  
earth. The fruits of the  
at your disposal, if you be-  
r friends; and the mighty  
of England shall be  
l to you; the more so, as  
science will never permit  
expose yourselves to the  
proach of having been the  
of your tyrants and sedu-  
uniting with us you will  
be defenders of true liberty  
quillity.

d) Suwarroff Rimniskoy.

---

*addressed to the Roman  
on the Approach of the  
ed Armies.*

YTHY descendents of Ro-  
ulus, the dawn of peace at  
pens upon your horizon.  
py days of Numa Pompi-  
Augustus, and of Trajan,  
t to return. Impiety and  
n give place to true religion  
ur. The mask of wanton-  
libertinism is about to fall.  
of discord is rooted out of  
; the tri-coloured standard  
longer dishonour the capi-

tol. Remember that you are Ro-  
mans, and your breasts will glow  
with indignation against a race  
which has constantly been your  
enemy, which persecuted Rome,  
both in its infancy and in its state of  
maturity, and which at all times  
was averse to its prosperity; which  
at this juncture has robbed it of its  
treasures, its monuments, its many  
rarities, and violated its religion;  
which has overthrown its good or-  
der, and deprived it of that dignity,  
and consequence which all nations  
of the universe were wont to ascribe  
to it. Romans! where are the sta-  
tues collected with so much labour  
and fatigue, from the most distant  
regions? Where are your famous  
pictures, and those celebrated ma-  
nuscripts which you have preserved  
with so much care from the ravages  
of time? Where are your vessels  
of gold and silver, your precious  
jewels, and rich ornaments? All  
are become the prey of that French  
nation, which had promised and un-  
dertaken to guarantee your prop-  
erty. Where are the decorations  
and magnificent attributes of your  
churches? Where is the supreme  
pontiff, the sacred pledge, whose  
honourable custody was committed  
to your charge for the general in-  
terest of the Catholic church? All  
have been barbarously torn from you  
by those French commissioners and  
generals, who had solemnly con-  
tracted with you for the protection  
of your public worship.

Where is your liberty? that li-  
berty which was deceitfully held  
out to you as the basis of your  
revolution, and the dearest wish of  
your hearts. The most oppressive  
tyranny, the most humiliating des-  
potism, has fettered you, and still  
afflicts you. Some vile French-

men, without honesty, without birth, without education, have annihilated the Roman name, and with their impure and deceitful breath have profaned the lasting fame of your noble ancestors, Curtius, Horatius, Fabius, Brutus, and Cælius; they have plundered you of your inheritance, your authority, and your tranquillity. But, people of Rome! you shall be avenged: the imperial eagle has again directed its flight towards the Italian shores; it is guided by the valiant Suwarroff, the hero of Ruffa, the saviour of Italy, the hero, whose name resounds from the Euxine to the Visula and the Volga, on the banks of the Po, the Adige, and the Trebia, and who is immortalized by the victories he has gained. The united forces of the two empires, and the greatest powers in Europe, are conducted by the greatest commander, the terror of whose name alarms the enemy. Victory accompanies his standard, and he conquers every bulwark that the French can maintain at the siege of Mantua. Alas! but there is no reward merited by him; yanked, hurt, and distressed, he abandons his post, is wounded and obliged to quit his labours, who found it his duty to destroy and annihilate him.

People of Rome! you likewise ought to have a considerable example, and in your vengeance to crush and annihilate the tyrant in the corner of your city, in the name of great Suwarroff. I hope you recollect he is gone, so that you will not let any more Frenchmen with the victorious banners of the two empires march over his list, with a valour and energy which have always distinguished your illas-

trious nation, you will go and expel from your city, and from your man state, the small remnant of Frenchmen who still live under subjection, and oppress and that you will liberate families from such unwelcome dangerous guests.

Let no apprehensions detain you from this resolve. A total pardon for all who may neglect their duty, are promised you allied princes, and guarantied the general. He cannot be so blind enough to be attacked by your enemies, and the enemies of heaven—the foes of all the race; or that you would withhold the general peace of Italy, by abusing the bounty of so many reigns. He loves you, and the thought of being obliged to continue refractory, to combat as the enemies of religion and allied powers; in which you would be under the painful necessity of fighting and exterminating with the common enemy. God avert such a calamity from you, and inspire you, forts to be good, to act in such a way to merit his grace, the praise of Suwarroff, and the commendation of Europe.

George, count of Zeuckow  
Lieutenant-colonel in his  
Russian majesty's service  
luncheon in the army of  
knight of the order  
George, St. Valdemar  
the Prussian order of the

*Not to be taken for granted.  
resident at Petersburg, &c.*

**H**IS majesty, the emperor  
having deigned to com-

s expressed by the bailiffs, judges, and commanders of the priory of Russia, by assuming the title of Grand Master of the sovereign Order of St. John of Jerusalem, which was solemnly confirmed by their act of the 13th of September, 1798, and the plurality of them having recognised his majesty in that eminent character, his minister has received authority to notify it to M. —, for the recognition of his court; and from that time to make known, that St. Peterburgh shall be the chief residence of the order of St. John of Jerusalem.

There have been also issued to the ministers of Russia, not to receive letters addressed to his majesty, in which the title of Grand Master of the Sovereign Order of St. John of Jerusalem is mentioned.

*An Order from St. Peterburgh to Major-general and Port-Burmansliken, dated August 1799.*

WEAS, in the city of Copenhagen, and throughout the kingdom of Denmark, and societies have been formed upon principles similar to which have brought about confusion in France, and overthrown lawful monarchical power in every country; and whereas these societies are not permitted by the Danish laws: it is ordered by us, that no ships of war, as well as no soldiers, and also all subjects of that kingdom, shall be permitted to enter into any alliance with our dominions.

*Ukase of the Emperor Paul, communicated to the Senate of Hamburg, November 14.*

THE city of Hamburg having satisfied our wishes, by delivering up to the British minister, resident at that place, the Irish rebel Napper Tandy and his companions, and by sending away those Frenchmen of suspicious character who were in that city, has consequently merited the return of our good will. We therefore forget the past, and direct, that every communication with the town of Hamburg be re-established on the former footing.

(Signed) Paul.

*Treaty of defensive Alliance between the Emperor of all the Russias, and her Most Faithful Majesty, signed at Saint Peterburgh, the 28th (17th) of September, 1799.*

DON Juan, by the grace of God prince of Portugal, and Algarves, &c. &c. be it known to all those who shall see the present act of confirmation, approbation, and ratification, that on the 28th (17th) of the month of September past, there has been concluded and signed, at St. Peterburgh, a treaty of defensive alliance between me and the most puissant seignior Paul the First, emperor and autocrat of all the Russias, my brother and most dear friend: the following persons being furnished with full powers for that purpose; on my part, Joseph de Florio, and on the part of his imperial majesty of all the Russias, the chevalier de Kotchubey, vice-chancellor, and the count de Rostopchin, privy counsellor, grand chamberlain and



grand cross of the order of Saint John of Jerusalem: the tenour is as follows:

In the name of the most holy and undivided Trinity:—

Her most faithful majesty, and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, wishing to draw closer the bonds of friendship and good understanding, which already subsist between them, have judged that nothing would contribute more efficaciously to this salutary end, than the conclusion of a treaty of defensive alliance.

In consequence of which their said majesties have chosen and nominated as above; who, after the mutual communication of their full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon the following articles:

I. There shall be a sincere and constant friendship between her majesty the queen of Portugal, and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, their heirs and successors; and, in consequence of this intimate union, both contracting powers shall be bound to promote more zealously at all times their advance, by all possible means, for their mutual interests, to which neither shall ever, every time, nor in any case, to either any way, give place, or prejudice, and consequently shall reciprocally be bound to the support of their efforts, in the defence and preservation of their common, and presently existing, guaranteeing to each other, in this purpose, reciprocal assistance in all countries, cities, and ports, as well as they at present possess, as well as those which they may acquire by treaties.

II. It is now to be agreed, that should any war arise, or should it happen that one of them

should be attacked by sea or by the other shall lend to it at once as soon as demand shall be the succours stipulated by the present articles of this treaty.

III. Her most faithful majesty and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, declare, once and for all, that, in contracting the present alliance, they by no means will send thereby, nor to do any to any person whatever, but their sole and only intention provide, by these engagements their mutual advantage and so as also for the re-establishment of peace, and the maintenance of general tranquillity of Europe.

IV. As the two high contracting parties profess the same to render their mutual succours advantageous as possible, it is that her most faithful majesty, should she be attacked or disturbed by other power, and in any whatsoever, in the possession of her estates and provinces, so that it may judge it necessary to call for assistance of her ally, his majesty the emperor of all the Russias shall send her, in the assistance, 6000 infantry; if, on the other hand, his imperial majesty all the Russias should find himself attacked or disturbed in the possession of his estates and provinces by other power, and in any whatsoever, so that he may judge it necessary to require the assistance of his ally, her most faithful majesty shall send him, in the first instance, a squadron of six ships of war, five ships of from 24 to 700, and a ship of from 12 to 14. This squadron shall be duly equipped and armed for war, with a board a number of officers, soldiers, and gunners, fixed

reg

is of her most faithful majesty, which succours shall be rendered to the places which are appointed by the party requiring them, and shall remain at the disposal of the said party during the continuance of hostilities.

Should the nature of the war be such that the party attacked should not find it its interest to send the effective succours as

in the preceding article,

the two high contracting parties agreed to convert the said

into a subsidy in money;

that is, should her most faithful

come to be attacked, and

in money, his imperial

majesty of all the Russias,

and previously made, shall

sum of 250,000 roubles a

during the whole term of hos-

assess her to support the

of war; and should his

majesty of all the Russias

be attacked, and prefer

in money, her most faithful

shall furnish him with a

very year, as long as hos-

ilities continue.

Should the party called upon,

require the succours stipu-

lated in the fourth article of this

treaty, should it be itself attacked, so as to

be obliged to the necessity of re-

calling troops for its own secu-

re, it shall be at liberty to do so,

provided it give two months pre-

notice to the party requiring

in like manner, should the

party be itself at war at

the time of the requisition, so as to

be obliged to retain near it, for its

own defence and safety, the forces

it should send to its ally by

this treaty; in such case,

the party called upon shall be dis-

obliged from furnishing such succours

during the whole time such necessity shall continue.

VII. The auxiliary troops of Russia shall be provided with field-artillery, military stores, and every thing necessary, in proportion to their number. They shall be recruited and paid annually by the court called upon. With respect to the rations and other ordinary proportions in provisions and forage, and also with respect to quarters, they shall be supplied by the court requiring aid, and all on the same footing on which it keeps and shall keep its own proper troops in the field and at quarters.

VIII. In case of the said Russian auxiliary troops should repair to the succour of her most faithful majesty, the court of Lisbon shall undertake to procure transports to carry them, or means to furnish the expenses of their conveyance; the same is to be understood of all recruits which his imperial majesty shall be obliged to send to these troops, as well as of the return of the same into Russia, when they shall be either sent back by her most faithful majesty, or recalled by his imperial majesty for his own defence, according to the sixth article of this treaty.—It is farther stipulated, that in case of the recall or sending back of the said troops, the two high contracting parties shall communicate with their friend and ally, the king of Great Britain, for the purpose that the troops should have also, on his part, a sufficient convoy of ships of war for their protection.

IX. The officers commanding, whether the squadron which her most faithful majesty should send to Russia, or the auxiliary troops of his imperial majesty of all the Russias, shall retain the command which shall

have



of an attack made by any  
 pean power whatever against  
 rights and possessions of his  
 rial majesty of all the Russias;  
 o, on the other side, his impe-  
 majesty of all the Russias shall  
 e bound to furnish the succours  
 ated by this same treaty in any  
 whatever, except that of an  
 k made by some European  
 r against the rights and posses-  
 of her most faithful majesty.

VI. It has been also agreed,  
 in regard of the great distance  
 ices, the 6000 infantry whom  
 perial majesty of all the Russias  
 furnish, by virtue of this alli-  
 for the defence of her most  
 al majesty, shall not be sent out  
 urope.

VII. If the succours stipulated  
 e fourth article of this treaty  
 d not be sufficient, then the  
 icking parties reserve to them-  
 s an opening for agreeing  
 such farther succours as they  
 t to afford.

VIII. The party requesting aid  
 make neither peace nor truce  
 the common enemy, without  
 rising in it the party called  
 , in order that the latter may  
 suffer any injury or hatred on  
 ant of the succours which it shall  
 lent to its ally.

IX. The present defensive alli-  
 shall not in any wise injure the  
 ies and alliances which the high  
 racting parties may have with  
 r powers, as far as the said treat-  
 shall not be contrary to this, or  
 e friendship and good under-  
 ling which they are resolved to  
 rve between them.

X. If any other power should  
 illing to accede to the present  
 nce, their said majesties have  
 ed to concert between them-

selves, on the admission of such  
 power.

XXI. The present treaty of de-  
 fensive alliance shall be ratified, and  
 the ratifications exchanged, at St.  
 Petersburg, within the space of five  
 months, reckoning from the day of  
 the date of signature, or sooner, if  
 it can be done.—In faith of which  
 the aforesaid ministers plenipoten-  
 tiary of both parties have signed  
 the present treaty, and thereunto  
 put their seals and coats of arms.

Done at St. Petersburg, the 28th  
 (17th) Sept. 1799.

(L.S.) Francis-Joseph de Horta  
 Machado.

(L.S.) Le comte de Kotschubey.

(L.S.) Le comte de Roslopfchin.

And the aforesaid treaty having  
 been presented to me, and having  
 been seen, weighed, and examined all  
 the points and articles therein con-  
 tained, I approve it, ratify it, and  
 confirm it, in all and every of its  
 clauses and stipulations, promising,  
 on my faith and royal word, to ob-  
 serve and keep it, without ever in-  
 fringing or permitting that it should  
 be infringed in any manner. In  
 testimony and assurance of which, I  
 have caused the present act, signed  
 with my hand, and the impression  
 of the seal of my arms, to be dis-  
 patched and sent back by my minis-  
 ter, counsellor, and secretary of state  
 for foreign affairs and of war, who  
 has countersigned it.

Done at the palace of Quelus, the  
 31st of December, from the  
 birth of our Lord Jesus Christ  
 1799.

The Prince.

Underneath,

Luiz Pinto de Souza.

*Treaty*

*Treaty of Friendship and Amity between his Majesty and the Crown of Sweden, on one Side, and his Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias and the Russian Empire, on the other; negotiated and concluded at Gatschina, the 18th (29th), of October, 1799, and ratified at the Palace of Stockholm, on the 30th of November, and at Gatschina, on the 14th (25th), of December, in the same Year.*

In the name of the most holy and indivisible trinity.

THE treaty of Drotningholm being expired, and the treaty of peace of Wercle having thus become the only public act subsisting between the two countries, his majesty the king of Sweden, and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, animated by a similar desire to consolidate their union, have resolved to give a fresh sanction to the treaty of peace above-mentioned, by the present treaty of alliance. They have, for that purpose, chosen and appointed their plenipotentiaries, viz. his majesty the king of Sweden, the baron Curt de Steding, his ambassador extraordinary to the emperor of all the Russias, lieutenant-general of his armies, chamberlain of the queen-dowager, colonel of a regiment of infantry, knight and commander of his orders, grand cross of the order of the sword, knight of the French order of military merit, and M. John Christopher de Toll, lieutenant-general of his armies, adjutant-general, colonel of a regiment of cavalry, and commander and grand cross of the order of the sword and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, the count Alexander Rutowski, privy-counsellor, and knight

of the department for foreign affairs, director-general of the post empire, grand-chancellor and cross of the sovereign order of John, of Jerusalem, knight orders of Saint Andrew, Saint Alexander Nefsky, and Saint A the first class, and the count Kita Panin, privy-counsellor, chancellor *ad interim*, chamberlain and knight of the order of Alexander Nefsky, Saint A the first class, and of the red eagle—who, after each their respective powers, have upon the following articles:

I. The principal object of his majesty the king of Sweden and his majesty the emperor of Russias, in forming this alliance mutually to secure to each a quiet and undisturbed possession of their respective states, they agree to each other, in the most solemn and binding manner to be done, all their territories, and provinces in Europe, as at present in the possession of his majesty the king of Sweden, and his majesty the emperor of Russias.

II. Farther to extend the alliance which at present subsists between his majesty the king of Sweden and his majesty the emperor of all the Russias, they will communicate the most intimate correspondence to inform each other, speedily and faithfully, of all damage, danger, or external evil which might threaten the either of the contracting powers, timely to employ the most effectual measures for preventing the same, or for repairing the consequences.

III. If, contrary to all expectations, notwithstanding the friendly intentions of the

owers, one of them should  
d in his dominions, states,  
ices, in Europe, the other,  
it shall be required of  
employ his good offices to  
hostilities, and to procure  
tisfaction for his ally.  
ese remonstrances prove  
e will furnish to the party  
t, at the time stated, and  
the least difficulty, the  
ulated hereafter. These  
l assemblie in such harbour  
town of the party of  
y are required, as shall  
ontiguous to the theatre of  
r farther transport shall be  
ense of the party requiring  
o obviate any misunder-  
with respect to the period  
uch succour is to be fur-  
eir majesties are recipro-  
pinion, that the said suc-  
ld be left at the disposal  
uring party, two, three,  
est four months after such  
shall have been made.  
e time will be faithfully  
entiously regulated, which,  
istance of places, shall be  
and according as the fea-  
be more or less favourable  
arching of troops, or the  
t of ships of the line, or  
iliary vessels.  
e succour stipulated in the  
article, if that case of the  
ould happen, shall consist,  
rt of his Swedish majesty,  
en, infantry; 2000 caval-  
goons, as it shall best suit  
of whom they are re-  
nd in six sail of the line,  
to 70 guns, and two fri-  
30 guns each; on the part  
perial majesty of all the  
in 12,000 men, infantry,  
cavalry, or dragoons, as

it shall best suit the party of whom  
they are required, and in nine sail  
of the line, from 60 to 70 guns, and  
three frigates, of 50 guns each.  
The auxiliary troops shall be pro-  
vided with ammunition, and with  
the necessary field-artillery; and  
the ships of the line, frigates, and  
other vessels, fitted out, armed,  
clothed, and provisioned, as is usual  
in time of war, and in the same state  
as the party of whom they are re-  
quired would have put them for  
combating an attacking enemy. If  
that case of the treaty should hap-  
pen, and either the party requiring  
them, or of whom they are re-  
quired, should wish to have, or to  
furnish infantry instead of cavalry,  
and if that should be agreed upon,  
two men infantry shall be furnished  
for one man cavalry. If one or  
other of the high contracting parties  
mentioned should not deem such  
change suitable, it shall not take  
place, and the formation of the  
auxiliary corps shall remain as sti-  
pulated in the present article.

V. The auxiliary troops shall  
be paid by the party of whom  
they are required; but they are  
to be provided by the requiring  
party with the usual rations, and  
the necessary forage and quarters,  
on the same footing as their own  
master furnishes and provides them  
when in the field.

VI. The ships of the line, or  
armed vessels, sent by one of the  
high contracting parties to the as-  
sistance of the other, shall be fitted  
out, armed, and provisioned, for  
four months, which term shall com-  
mence from the moment of the  
sailing of the ships of the line,  
frigates, or auxiliary vessels, from  
the harbours and roads of the re-  
spective dominions of the two con-  
tracting

traffing powers. Should the result of the operations, or other circumstances, render it necessary for the requiring party to employ them after that period, he shall be at liberty to do so; but in that case he will be obliged to maintain them at his own expense, and to supply the men with the same quantity of provisions as they receive from their own sovereign when in the field; the party of whom they are required will then merely be obliged to pay the officers and men of the ships of the line, frigates or other vessels. Should the high contracting parties deem it more suitable to their interest and to the result of the operations, instead of the ships of the line, frigates, or other vessels, to use the vessels of the fleet of the Sheers, the same number of men shall be furnished in such vessels, as would otherwise have been furnished in ships of the line, or frigates.

VII. Though every officer will retain the command of the auxiliary troops under him, yet the chief command shall unquestionably be in the hands of the officer intrusted with it by the party requiring those troops in the field, and during the combined operations by land or sea. Not any important expedition shall, however, be undertaken, nor any plan of consequence carried into execution, unless the commander of the auxiliary troops has previously been consulted upon, and given his consent to it.

VIII. To obviate every error or misunderstanding respecting the rank of officers, who have the respective commands, the sovereign requiring the succour will give timely notice of the officer whom he intends to intrust with it, to

enable the other party to fix the rank of the officer who is to command the auxiliary troops or vessels.

IX. The auxiliary troops shall have their own priests, and enjoy the free exercise of their religion. They shall be tried by their own officers, according to the laws and articles of war which are in force with them. Should any differences arise between the officers and troops of the party requiring succour, and the auxiliary troops, an equal number of commissioners shall be appointed by both parties, to investigate the case, and to pronounce judgement; and those who, by a majority of votes, are found guilty, shall be punished according to the articles of war of their own sovereign. If there should be an equal number of votes, the sentence of that party shall be valid, which declares for the mildest punishment. The correspondence, which the generals or officers of the auxiliary troops may wish to carry on with their own country, by the post or by express, shall not be impeded.

X. The auxiliary troops, ships of the line, or other ships of war, shall not be exposed by too great a distance, on their marches, in detachment, and actions, or in quarters. Care shall be taken, on the contrary, as much as possible, to unite them in a centre of sufficient force. And to prevent in all cases, that the auxiliary troops, ships of the line, or other ships of war, are not fatigued or exposed more than those of the party requiring succour, the commander-in-chief shall be obliged, on all occasions, to make a just and equitable distribution of the combined forces.

XI. Should the auxiliary troops have suffered considerable dimi-

20 men at least, exclusive of and wounded, during the war, the party which furnishes will complete them by

at its own expense; its shall be sent to the frontiers of the party, which is nearest to the day on which the succours have been informed (within two months), from whence afterwards to be transferred to the army, at the expense of the party requiring them. A line, frigate, or other auxiliary fleet, which

has been lost, is to be replaced by the party furnishing the vessel, or another ship of equal force, within two months, or sooner, from the day above-mentioned, provided such ship of line, frigate, or vessel, can join the party requiring it, and is evidently exposed to the risk of being taken; that such recruiting and arming of troops shall not take place till the troops or ships have returned to the place previous to the end of the

every fresh campaign, the ships of the line, frigates, and other vessels, shall be furnished complete, regardless of the loss of their diminution. It is agreed upon, that if, during the war, or when the auxiliary is returning from the coast, the party by which they are required, any of the soldiers, and sailors, should die, or be disabled by sickness or wounds, that the party shall provide for

them, and on their recovery to march them to the frontiers of the dominions of the party that furnished them, at his own expense.

XII. In case the succours stipulated in the 4th article, for the defence of the high contracting party which shall have been attacked, should be insufficient, the other, after a consultation, in which the mutual situation of the two high contracting powers shall be investigated, is to furnish more troops and ships of war, provided his own situation allows it. These additional troops, or ships, are to be furnished on the same conditions as above-mentioned.

XIII. Both parties shall be at liberty, while one of them is engaged in a war, to draw from the states of the other the necessary materials and articles for carrying on war, at the current price at the place where they are bought.

XIV. At the end of the war, the auxiliary troops shall be farther maintained, by the party that required them, upon the same footing as stipulated in article V. till they shall have returned to the states of their sovereign. Their return shall be effected at the expenses of the party that required them.

XV. Should the party, of which the succour has been required, be attacked on account of having furnished it, and the two high contracting powers thus be engaged in a common war, they shall not enter singly into negotiations for peace or for a cessation of hostilities, much less conclude a peace or an armistice, without the consent and full participation of both parties, or before the aggrieved party shall have been properly indemnified for the damages suffered. It is also well understood,



understood, that the requiring party cannot conclude an armistice or a peace, without conscientiously observing the interest of the other party.

XVI. To enable their subjects to enjoy those advantages which a well-established commerce offers to both nations, from the proximity of their states, the two high contracting parties have agreed to make this the basis of a particularly solid and permanent treaty, which shall be drawn up immediately. Till such treaty can be concluded, the two high contracting parties agree that their respective subjects shall enjoy all the advantages in their respective states which are enjoyed in them by the most favoured nations. The better to secure the liberty of commerce, the two high contracting parties will give orders to the commanders of their ships, whatever sea they may be in, to protect and assist every Swedish and Russian ship that may stand in need of it.

XVII. The two high contracting parties having also observed the necessity to regulate the frontiers of Finland, for the better security of tranquillity and good neighbourhood, they engage, as soon as possible, to occupy themselves with this important subject, and to commence negotiations respecting it at St. Petersburg, through the ministers of the two courts. Till that shall be effected, the two high contracting parties have agreed to let things remain in that respect, as they were at the conclusion of the peace of Wexho.

XVIII. To render still stronger the harmony, and to suppress the disorders which might result from impurity, a cartel shall be concluded between both states. Until this shall

be effected, the two high contracting parties agree not to grant protection to criminals and deserters who shall seek an asylum in their states, but to arrest and deliver them on the frontiers, to the officers pointed for that purpose, as soon as intelligence shall have been received. It is agreed on, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty, previously to the cartel being published, to exchange all deserters in both countries. The regulation shall only be for prisoners of war, not for either of the two countries deserters who shall have been settled, out of their countries, previous to the ratification of the treaty.

XIX. This alliance shall be in force during eight years, the two high contracting powers to themselves to declare agree upon the prolongation at least six months before the expiration of that term.

XX. The ratification of the treaty shall be exchanged within four weeks, or sooner, if possible, at St. Petersburg. In the faith whereof, the undersigned, in our full powers, have signed the present treaty of alliance and confirmed it with our arms.

Done at Gatchina  
(29th) of October

(Signed) Count Ste  
J. C. To  
Count F  
Count I

*Supra Artic*

His Swedish majesty  
liberty, annually, to  
cheiwerts of corn in  
of the Gulf of Finland,

longing to his Russian majesty must be proved that it is a right of Swedish subjects only, by his majesty for that which corn may be exported to Sweden duty free.

years shall, however, be from this regulation. If should happen, his majesty shall be at liberty, as to exportation is again allowed, besides the annuity stipulated above, the which should have been during the prohibition.

separate article shall have force and validity as if it were word for word in the Alliance signed this day, and ratified at the same time.

of which we, the under-virtue of our full powers, and the present separate and thereunto put our seal arms.

at Gatchina, the 18th (Old Style) October, 1799.

.. S.) Curt Steding.

.. S.) Count Rostopshin.

.. S.) J. C. Toll.

.. S.) Count Panin.

*made by the Emperor of all the Russias to the Members of the German Empire.*

imperial majesty the emperor of all the Russias, ever with zeal for the cause of peace, and wishing to put a stop to the disorders which are spread by the impious spirit under which France has been in the remotest countries; has determined to dispatch his land forces for the support of the sufferers, and to restore

royalty in France, without, however, admitting any partition of that country; to re-establish the ancient forms of government in the united Netherlands and in the Swiss Cantons; to maintain the integrity of the German empire, and to look for his reward in the happiness and tranquillity of Europe: Providence has blessed his arms, and hitherto the Russian troops have triumphed over the enemies of thrones, religion, and social order.

His majesty the emperor of all the Russias having thus declared his views, and the motives by which he is guided, addresses this declaration to all the members of the German empire, inviting them to unite their forces with his, to destroy their common enemy as speedily as possible, to found on his ruins permanent tranquillity for themselves and their posterity.

Should his imperial majesty of all the Russias perceive that they support his views, and rally around him, he will, instead of relaxing his zeal, redouble his exertions, and not sheath his sword before he has seen the downfall of the monster which threatens to crush all legal authorities. But should he be left to himself, he will be forced to recall his forces to his states, and to give up a cause so badly supported by those who ought to have the greatest share in its triumph.

Gatchina, Sept. 15,

(Old Style), 1799.

*Declaration of War of the Emperor of all the Russias against Spain.*

WE, by the grace of God, Paul I. &c. &c. do hereby make known to all our faithful subjects,

jects, that we, and our allies, having resolved to overthrow the lawless government now ruling France, and we have, therefore, risen against it with all our forces. The Almighty has blessed our arms to this very day, and crowned all our enterprises with victory and success. Among the small number of European powers, apparently attached to the French government, but, in fact, powers that are only afraid of the vengeance of this government, the outcast of God, struggling with the last agonies of dissolution, Spain has, more than all the rest, shown her fear of, or attachment to France, not by giving her actual succours, but by armaments. In vain have we made use of all our resources to open to that power the real path to honour and glory, by combining with us; she has persisted obstinately in measures and wanderings destructive of herself; and thus have we at last found ourselves under the necessity of sending back her chargé d'affaires at our court, Odie. But having since that received information, that our own chargé d'affaires, too, counsellor Putzow, has been compelled to quit the king of Spain's dominions within a term unto him limited, we deem this an insult committed upon our imperial dignity, and do hereby declare war; giving orders at the same time to impede sequestration on all Spanish ships in our harbours, and to confiscate the same, and to send orders to the commanders of all our land and sea forces, to act with hostility every where against all the subjects of the king of Spain.

Done at Peterhof, July 26, 1799.

(Signed)

Paul.

3

*Aufter of the King of Spain  
Manifesto of the Emperor of R*

*Madrid, &*

THE religious exactness which I have endeavoured and shall endeavour, to maintain alliance which I have entered with the French republic, a bonds of friendship and of intelligence which subsist between two countries, and which is cemented by the evident and their common political interests have excited the jealousy of powers, particularly since the formation of the new coalition, of the object, instead of the chief and ostensible desire of restoring order, is only to disturb despotizing over those nations will not submit to their views. Among them, Russia thought proper to appear prominent with respect to the emperor, not content with giving to himself titles which any sense belong to him, and thus manifesting his views, published a decree declaring war against me, in consequence of not having expressed to me the consideration he expected. The public this decree may alone suffice his want of justice. The truth of it is literally as follows the manifesto of the emperor cited.]

I have seen, without surprise declaration of war, because I did not observe towards my d'affaires, and other proceedings extraordinary on the part of the sovereign, some time since, I saw what I was to expect. missing, therefore, from the and dominions, the Russian

I, le conseiller Butzow, I am so much governed by resentment as by the considerations of my dignity. In consequence of these principles I am far from intending to extend the inconsistent and contents of the Russian offensive not only to me, but to the European powers; and in consequence of the nature of the engagement upon the reigning power I consider it below me to announce, being accountable to the political connections to the Almighty, by whose power I am able to repel every aggression, which the present system of false combination direct against me and for the protection and whom I have taken and the most efficacious pre-arrangement in making known to the declaration of war, I am now to act hostilely against the possessions, and its inha-

unite them for the safety of the common cause, have dictated this frank and amicable communication, this explanation of the salutary and protecting principles which should actuate all republicans, inflamed with the love of their country, and only directed by that sentiment they owe a people who have intrusted their dearest interests to them. Since the formation of the Batavian constitution, the legislative body, the directory, the tribunals, the departmental administrations, in short, every authority generally composed of men most remarkable for their patriotism and understanding, have strove to assure the stability of that constitution, and to procure their fellow-citizens all the happiness that had been promised to them. The immense majority of the Batavians, attached by sentiment to the laws which have been given them, impressed with a generous esteem for the magistrates honoured by their choice, will second by every means in their power, with the whole strength of their ability, the painful labours of their delegates. This union between the nation and its magistrates presents to the philosopher and the friends of humanity the consoling hope of being soon able to prove, by an eloquent example, the excellence of a well-tempered democracy, and of establishing by facts, that the practical execution of this system is as easy and as simple, as the conception of its theory is grand and sublime. But this example of a happy republic, without patricians, without privileges, exercising the rights of its sovereignty with dignity, must be too flattering to the people, too alarming to kings. England, dreading its power, has hitherto directed its artificial

---

*or Plenipotentiary of the Republic to the Minister in Affairs.*

*is, 21st July, 5th Year of Batavian Liberty (3d Thermidor).*

In minister, I received orders from my government to submit the following to the French directory: new efforts of despotism, representative government, sentiment of duty, and civility, which results from the allied republics, to the bands which ought to be.

U

criminal

criminal policy, in endeavouring to weaken and destroy it. The cabinet of Saint James's has seen with affright the fall of the stadtholder. Thus this cabinet has calculated the fatal consequences to its commerce, which must be produced by the alliance between the Batavian and the French republics. Its menaces, its arms, not having been able to prevent that alliance, it endeavours to defeat the benefits resulting from it. Force having become useless in the accomplishment of its plans, it has established itself as the banker of intrigue, and by dark manœuvres and machiavelian combinations has attempted to sow jealousies between the two nations, to destroy those sentiments of mutual benevolence which subsisted between them, to divide and to exasperate them against each other. It is thus, on the one hand, to alienate the Batavians, that the disguised emissaries of that cabinet report, with as much affectation as insolence, that the French government will have only tributary republics near it; slaves rather than allies; people vainly decorated with the title of sovereigns, geographically independent, but politically enchained; and that at a peace, Holland, parcelled out and abandoned to a foreign yoke, will leave to Europe only the remembrance of its name and its virtues. It is thus that in France the disguised apostles of tyranny essayed to surprise the confidence of the directory; to inspire it with fears as to the fidelity of the Batavians; to raise doubts as to their patriotism; to call in question their known attachment to the republican system, by describing as suppliers of England, as engrossers on the account of England, as partisans of England, those who

are the implacable enemies of the Britannic government, and the eternal rivals of that haughty ruler of the main. Alas! who are the organs of these horrible blasphemies? Men rendered infamous by the most culpable excesses; men who, having shaken off the restraint of the law, and renounced all morality, all ideas of social organization, set up as the only patriots and privileged defenders of liberty, and, under pompous titles, endeavour to submit all to their fury and despotism. They are men, who, establishing themselves as the disposers of character, describe as a stadtholderian the citizen who obeys the laws; as a tyrant, the functionary faithful to his duties; and as an egotist and friend to England, the merchant, who by his indefatigable industry is able to pay the enormous contributions which circumstances have rendered necessary, and which have hitherto saved the republic. It is by fomenting hatred, and exasperating republicans, that these promoters of civil discord daily bring down new misfortunes on their country, and insensibly prepare the ruin and overthrow of the state. Indifferent as to the means, they indiscriminately embrace all those they think likely to favour their designs; sometimes humble, sometimes insolent, but always perfidious, they flatter or destroy; informers by profession, infamous in character, they calumniate those they cannot corrupt; and, after having mysteriously fanned pretended plots, and feigned treasons, they loudly invoke the vigilance of the French agents, in order to avert evils which never had any existence, except in their disordered imagination, and their fantastic projects. By what fatality is

ive preserved the appearance of good faith, when they have adding their snares? How y been able so easily to s with vain fears? How y been able to circulate unded reports, such finitions, such denunciations, ous as impudent, and renelves the echoes of them ench government? How ave not foreseen the difas-As which must necessarily ed by the suspicions with y have surrounded a rising tion? How is it that it een felt that the insinua- violent and unruly patri- y destroy the confidence n which the chief magif- two friendly and independ- ons ought reciprocally to How is it they have not to annihilate the credit of ians, already so much im- the shocks inseparable at revolution, was serving ardent wishes of the Bri- er; and that, from the day its credit, the very prin- s existence, strength, and ould be destroyed, the re- ald present nothing to its setid marshes, and to Eu- readful spectacle of a na- lly disappointed in its d writhing in the convul- horrible agony? Yes, it infernal system of infor- the odious proscription of is good, honest, and up- tat perfidious art of alter- rupting every thing, that gland owes its successes, their losses, republicans fortunes, and Batavians of regard and deference, ive behaviour, which has

so often occasioned their deep regret, and been the subject of their complaints. The Batavian government is so intimately persuaded of having pointed out the source of all its evils, that it is convinced of the necessity of a prompt and efficacious remedy. It is time to prove to England and to Europe that the French republic is too generous, too magnanimous, to adopt a system of making republics tributary; on the contrary, it acknowledges that it wishes, in its full extent, the equality of the people; and, rich in its own resources, it only desires friends, powerful and faithful friends. The Batavian government, confiding in the purity of its intentions, neither has nor can have any secrets which it wishes to conceal from the French directory. It knows that by fate the two nations are inevitably united with each other; that they must triumph or perish together; destroy the same enemies, or be destroyed by them; that they must inspire respect for republics by a manly energy, and the example of their internal happiness; that they must suppress factions; and that in the bloody contest of republicanism against royalty, it is necessary that republicans should unite to prudence and prodigies of valour the courage to make every sacrifice. The Batavian nation will not be behind in this perilous struggle. During the storms which have preceded the establishment of its constitution, it has learnt to distinguish its real friends from its vile seducers. It will honour the one, and punish the disturbers of its repose, whatever disguise they may assume. Fatigued with the long commotions which have shaken its credit and annihilated its commerce, it feels that it

is only by internal peace that it can repair its losses; that new revolutionary tempests will wreck the vessel of the state; and that the general safety demands general order, calmness, and wisdom. For these considerations the Batavian directory, jealous of dissipating the clouds by which the enemies of the two nations have endeavoured to obscure the first days of a sworn alliance, calculated for the prosperity of the two republics; jealous also of destroying every pretence of calumny, of obviating all suspicion, of establishing those legitimate relations which ought to subsist between the two governments, is eager to make a profession of its faith, and to explain publicly the whole of its policy and system. This system, which will ever actuate the Batavian government, is the result of its inviolable attachment to the democratic constitution and republican principles; to the faithful accomplishment of the engagements of the Batavian republic towards the French republic; to the firm resolution of rigorously repressing Orangism and public disturbances; of restraining and chastising the factions; to its deep-rooted hatred against the government of England; to the direction of its resources, in order to second the measures which the French government may adopt against the enemy; to place upon the most respectable footing, and to the full extent of its means, the forces of the Batavian republic by sea and land; to offer its forces in aid of the common cause; to concert with the French republicans as to their destination and employment; and, above all, to France, in the combination of its military plans, that ascendancy which it naturally derives from its situation.

Doubtless, the directory, convinced of the sincerity of the Batavian government, by the execution of its solemn promises, will hasten to second its measures. Doubtless it will shew, that dependence of its ally is sacred to it; that it will be respected by respecting it; that it will instruct its agents in such a manner that there can be no dissuade but that which is on esteem and public opinion; that it is upon these principles it should regulate their conduct in their relations with different states; and that it is the more necessary to conform to these principles in much as the Batavian nation is characterized by its noble simplicity, by its hatred of pride and luxury, by its extreme sensibility to the slightest marks of benevolence, to distinguish and appreciate according to their virtues, talents, the amenity of their manners; their modesty with respect to social relations, and their severity against the enemies of the public order. It will, doubtless, instruct them, that Batavia, by its conquest; that its ancient attachment to the undaunted firmness ever opposed to tyranny; its inhabitants, long previous to the arrival of the French, could gain nothing from the stadtholder; and the reception they gave them has been to the whole world, they received rather as brethren than conquerors, rather as friends than oppressors . . . . . ; that chiefly cannot escape the eye of the directory is, the restoring and protecting the commerce of the Batavians in their ancient splendour. The directory will then convince its agents, w

efficiently been impressed commerce is to Holland culture is with respect to and that, as without agriculture colossal size of the world soon be a skeleton, poor and without life; for Batavian republic, without would disappear: that lone desires to behold strophe; that its policy ously, its luxury and its avarice and its prodigality and its pride, its existence and its vanity, as and its paper credit; ese circumstances impole: execrable duty of aspi-exclusive commerce, an navigation, a monopoly erse; that it is this moich includes the secret of ces, and the means of that to the dominion it ver the seas, the misforh, in the course of the ur, have been heaped aural nations, are to be that it is to the violation atality it is indebted for with which it pays its that, proud of such adt will constantly oppose of an active and industriic, which, independent ience, too well underwn interests, ever to beinstrument of its dominaprice.  
the fertile system from y and happiness must re- is the system which begenerous nations, which orthy their honour and y. England wishes to order to subject them. n only be conquered by . May the most perfect

confidence succeed the efforts of malevolence, may they rival each other only in good offices, and in mature sacrifices for their common good; may our energy redouble with our dangers; may the French and Batavians compose but one family under different titles; and may they soon appreciate according to its just value the friendship of a nation, as jealous of its rights as its independence, and as respectable by its manners and its industry, as distinguished by its courage!

Inviting you, citizen minister, immediately to lay this note before the directory, permit me to applaud myself for being, upon this occasion, the solemn interpreter of a government which manifests the purest intentions and most liberal ideas. You know with what constancy, I may say with what tenacity, since my arrival in this capital, I have discussed with you plans equally salutary to both nations, and calculated more closely to cement that union which ought to exist between them.

May the fraternal conduct which I have this day adopted in its name, unite every mind and every heart! May the destinies of our two republics dissipate every storm! May a glorious and speedy peace, hastened by a redoubled increase of our efforts and energy, procure to the French and to the Batavians all that prosperity which they have a right to hope for from an alliance founded upon sentiment and reason!

Receive, citizen minister, the homage of my high consideration.

(Signed) R. J. Schimmelpenninck.  
As an attested copy.

(Signed) J. M. Smits.  
C. C. Hultman.



*A Proclamation by the Prince of Orange.*

**WE**, William, by the grace of God, prince of Orange and Nassau, hereditary stadtholder, &c. &c. To all those to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Dear countrymen,

The long-wished for moment when you are at last to be delivered from so many calamities, under which you have suffered for more than four years past, is, we hope, arrived, and we now enjoy the satisfaction again to address you under that pleasing prospect. It would be superfluous to enumerate the different hardships under which you have groaned, ever since the violence you have suffered in consequence of the French invasion, and the events which have followed it. If cruel experience has made you feel them but too severely, and if our ardent wishes could be sooner fulfilled, you would have been relieved, long ago, from that intolerable burden. We have been but too long obliged to confine ourselves to the deploring your fate in silence, without having it in our power to alter it. At last that time is come. His majesty the king of Great Britain, moved by his affection and friendship towards the republic of the united provinces, and pitying your misfortunes, has taken the generous resolution, as soon as the general circumstances of Europe have allowed it, to employ, in concert with his allies, vigorous measures for your deliverance. The military force which is now sent for that purpose is to be followed by still more numerous troops.

The object of this expedition is

made known to you in the his Britannic majesty, by the commander-in-chief of the first troops which is to open the glorious career. Those troops come to you as enemies, friends and deliverers, in rescue you from the odious situation under which you are the French government, and French troops, and to restore the enjoyment of your liberty, those invaluable for which, with the Divine your and our own ancestors and conquered. Hesitate no more, brave inhabitants of the Provinces, to meet and to deliverers. Receive them you as friends and protect happiness and welfare of your. Let every difference cal sentiments and opinions before this great object. suffer the spirit of party, the sense of the wrongs suffered, to induce you to any acts of revenge or pet. Let your hands and your united in order to repel the enemy, and to re-establish ty and independence of mon country. Let your ance be as much as possible own work. You see already you will experience it still future, that you may depend being vigorously and assisted. As soon as the which are making towards delivery shall have acquired consistency, our dearly beloved the hereditary prince of who is in possession of confidence, and is desirous yours, and who is perfectly acquainted with our intentions, put himself at y

ing the steps of our  
 ancestors, spare neither  
 nor his life, in order  
 you, and for your sake,  
 this great undertaking  
 al issue. We ourselves  
 in, as soon as circum-  
 allow it, proceed to  
 And as we have always  
 ur own happiness and  
 inseparably connected  
 our dear country, we  
 ster having seen your  
 ivileges restored, and  
 -established in the pos-  
 sible benefits which be-  
 a people under a law-  
 unt, make our greatest  
 urt-felt satisfaction con-  
 he divine blessing) in  
 ment of the public  
 of that prosperity and  
 ch formerly made our  
 country an object of  
 o the surrounding na-

e palace of Hampton-  
 10th of July, 1799.

W. Prince of Orange.

*of Sir Ralph Abercrom-  
 to the Dutch.*

ANT-general Aber-  
 , to whom his majesty  
 Great Britain, the an-  
 the United Provinces,  
 the command of a  
 as, destined to recover  
 of the said United  
 as, by his majesty's  
 the following pro-  
 stating the intentions  
 mic majesty, and of  
 d sovereign princes,  
 a this great under-

It is not as enemies, but as  
 friends and deliverers, that the  
 English troops enter the territory  
 of the United Provinces. This  
 undertaking has no other object  
 in view, but to deliver the inha-  
 bitants of this country, heretofore  
 free and happy, from the oppression  
 under which they groan, to protect  
 their religious worship against the  
 persecuting intolerance of incre-  
 dulity and atheism, to rescue their  
 administration from the violence  
 which they experience from anar-  
 chy and rapaciousness, and to re-  
 establish them in the possession of  
 their ancient liberty and independ-  
 ence, so closely connected with  
 the privileges of that constitution,  
 by means of which, their ancestors  
 fought and conquered, under the  
 standard of the princes of Orange;  
 privileges, whose influence has  
 proved to the United Provinces a  
 perennial source of prosperity, un-  
 der the auspices of the amity and  
 the alliance of Great Britain.

His majesty entertains no doubt,  
 but that, eager to re-assert those  
 privileges, the inhabitants of the  
 United Provinces will re-kindle in  
 their bosoms, and, with equal suc-  
 cess, the courage and the self-devot-  
 ion of their ancestors. The hand  
 of Providence has already appeared  
 in the deliverance of a large portion  
 of Europe from those miseries into  
 which it hath permitted that they  
 should for a time be involved, by  
 the arms and principles of the  
 French republic.

The military forces which his  
 Britannic majesty has assembled,  
 under the command of lieutenant-  
 general Abercrombie, joined to  
 those which his high allies have  
 destined for the same object, are  
 sufficient fully to protect those who

shall stand forward in the cause of their country.

The allied sovereigns are desirous that the deliverance of the Batavian republic should be principally brought about by its own citizens, in all the deliberations and in all the exertions that shall be connected with this interesting object. His majesty recommends to them, in the most pressing manner, to act together with concert and unanimity, to forget and to forgive the past, and to form an unshaken determination, to protect and defend, against all excesses of revenge, the lives and property of their fellow-citizens, even of those whose errors and whose faults have perhaps contributed to aggravate the sufferings of their country; but who now, reclaimed by the irresistible conviction of experience, are ready to make common cause with us in this arduous task.

It is consistently with these principles, and agreeable to this spirit, that the British army shall conduct themselves in the midst of a people whom the English nation has been so long accustomed to regard as friends and allies. But if, hereafter, and from the present moment, there should be found Batavians, who, at the approach of the deliverance of their country, should still remain devoted to its oppressors, and shew themselves unworthy of the invaluable enjoyment of the tranquillity and security of a legitimate government, as well as of religious and civil liberty, such only shall be looked upon, and treated by his Britannic majesty, as the obstinate and irreconcilable enemies, not only of his said Britannic majesty and his high allies, but also of the happiness of their country, as

well as the general interest and security of Europe.

R. Abercrombie, Lieut.  
Fred. Maitland, sec.  
commander-in-chief

---

*Message of the President of the States.*

Gentlemen of the senate,  
**I** TRANSMIT you a document which seems to be intended to be a compliance with the request mentioned at the conclusion of my message to congress, of the 1st of June last.

Always disposed and ready to embrace every plausible prospect of probability of preserving tranquillity, I request William Vans Murray, our minister plenipotentiary to the republic.

If the senate shall advise consent to his appointment, special care shall be taken of his instructions, that he shall not receive from France without direct and verbal assurances from the French government, signified by their minister of exterior relations, that the assurances shall be received in character; that the privileges attached to the character by the law of nations, and that a minister of equal rank and powers, shall be required to treat with him, to discuss and conclude all controversy between the two republics, by treaty.

John

United States, Feb. 13, 1799

(Copy.)

*(L. S.) Equality.—Exterior Relations, 3d Division.**Paris, 7th Vendemiaire, 7th Year of the French Republic, one and indivisible.**Letter of Exterior Relations to Pichon, Secretary of Legation, the French Republic to the Republic.*

received successively, citizens' letters of the 22d and 23d Fructidor; they afford me more reason to be pleased in the manner you have adopted, to me your conversations

Murray. Those conversations first merely friendly, inspired confidence by the answers given to them by the 11th Fructidor. I regret, that you have trusted Murray's honour a copy of

It was intended for you contained nothing but conformable to the intentions of the government. I am then convinced, that, should no take place with consequences between the two administrations, irritations would cease, misrepresentations would be removed, and the ties of friendship more strongly united, as you would discover the hand it to dissipate them.

will not conceal from you, the contents of the 2d and 3d letters of the 2d and 3d Fructidor, just received, surprise me. What Mr. Murray is as of, has been explicitly even before the presentation to congress, of the

3d Messidor last, was known in France. I had written it to Mr. Gerry, namely, on the 24th Messidor and 4th Thermidor. I did not repeat it to him before he set out. A whole paragraph of my letter to you of the 11th Fructidor, of which Mr. Murray has a copy, is devoted to develop the fixed determination of the French government, according to these bases. You were right to assert, that whatever plenipotentiary the government of the United States should send to France, to put an end to existing differences between the two countries, would be undoubtedly received with the respect due to the representative of a free, powerful, and independent nation.

I cannot, citizen, conceive that the American government need any further declaration from us to induce them, in order to renew the negotiations, to adopt such measures as would be suggested to them by their desire to bring the differences to a peaceable end.

If misunderstandings on both sides have prevented former explanations from reaching that end, it is presumable, that those misunderstandings being done away, nothing hereafter will bring obstacles to the reciprocal dispositions. The president's instructions to his envoys at Paris, which I have only known by the copy given you by Mr. Murray, and received by me the 24th Messidor, announcing (if they contain the whole of the American government's instructions) dispositions which could only be added to those which the directory has always entertained; and notwithstanding the irritating and hostile measures they have adopted, the directory

directory has manifested its perseverance in the sentiments which are set forth both in my correspondence with Mr. Gerry, and in my letter to you of the 11th Fructidor, and which I have herein before repeated in the most explicit manner. Carry, therefore, citizen, to Mr. Murray those positive expressions, in order to convince him of our sincerity, and prevail on him to transmit them to his government.

I presume, citizen, that this letter will find you at the Hague: if not, I ask, that it may be sent back to you at Paris.

Health and fraternity.

(Signed) Ch. Mau. Talleyrand.

Gentlemen of the senate,

The proposition of a fresh negotiation with France, in consequence of advances made by the French government, having excited so general an attention, and so much conversation, as to have given occasion to many manifestations of the public opinion, by which it appears to me, that a new modification of the embassy will give more general satisfaction to the nation, and perhaps better answer the purposes we have in view.

It is upon this supposition, and with this expectation, I now nominate Oliver Ellsworth, esq. chief-justice of the United States, Patrick Henry, esq. late governor of Virginia, and William Vans Murray, our minister resident at the Hague, to be envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary to the French republic, with full powers to discuss and settle, by a treaty, all controversies between the United States and France.

It is not intended, that the two former or these gentlemen shall

embark for Europe until they have received from the executive directory direct and unequivocal assurances, signified by their treaty of foreign relations, that they shall enjoy all the prerogatives attached to that character, law of nations, and that a minister or ministers of equal power be appointed and commissioned to treat with them.

John.

February 25, 1799.

*Speech of the President of the United States of America to both Houses assembled in the Representative Chamber, at Philadelphia, 3d of December, 1799.*

Gentlemen of the senate and gentlemen of the representatives.

IT is with peculiar satisfaction I meet the sixth congress of the United States of America: from all parts of the union critical and interesting particulars must be fully pointed out to the sentiments and wishes of the constituents.

The flattering prospect of distance from the labours of war, by land and by sea; the safety of our extended commerce withstanding interruptions caused by the belligerent state of part of the world; the health, industry, and trade of cities which have lately been with disease; and the various inestimable advantages, civil and religious, which, secured by a happy frame of government fixed to us unimpaired, and the whole American people united to the benevolent

dispensations of his pro-  
 these numerous blessings  
 ed, it is a painful duty  
 to the ungrateful return  
 been made for them by  
 people in certain coun-  
 sylvania, where, seduced  
 and misrepresentations of  
 en, they have openly re-  
 aw directing the valua-  
 es and lands. Such de-  
 given to the civil author-  
 ed hopeless all farther  
 by judicial process, to  
 execution of the law,  
 me necessary to direct a  
 ce to be employed, con-  
 me companies of regular  
 nteers, and militia, by  
 and activity, in co-opera-  
 e judicial power, order,  
 sion were restored, and  
 offenders arrested. Of  
 have been convicted of  
 ours, and others charged  
 crimes remain to be tried.  
 due effect to the civil ad-  
 of government, and to  
 execution of the laws,  
 and amendment of the  
 stem is indispensably ne-  
 n this extensive country  
 it happen, that numerous  
 respecting the interpreta-  
 laws, and the rights and  
 officers and citizens, must  
 the one hand, the laws  
 executed; on the other,  
 should be guarded from  
 neither of these objects  
 ly assured under the pre-  
 zation of the judicial de-  
 I therefore earnestly re-  
 he subject to your serious  
 on.  
 ing in the pacific and hu-  
 y which had been invari-  
 ed and sincerely pursued

by the executive authority of the  
 United States, when indications  
 were made on the part of the French  
 republic, of a disposition to accom-  
 modate the existing differences be-  
 tween the two countries, I felt it to  
 be my duty to prepare for meeting  
 their advances by a nomination of  
 ministers, upon certain conditions,  
 which the honour of our country  
 dictated, and which its moderation  
 had given it a right to prescribe.  
 The assurances which were required  
 of the French government previous  
 to the departure of our envoys,  
 have been given through their mi-  
 nister of foreign relations, and I  
 have directed them to proceed on  
 their mission to Paris: they have  
 full power to conclude a treaty, sub-  
 ject to the constitutional advice and  
 consent of the senate. The charac-  
 ters of these gentlemen are sure  
 pledges to their country, that nothing  
 incompatible with its honour or in-  
 terest, nothing inconsistent with our  
 obligations of good faith or friend-  
 ship to any other nation, will be  
 stipulated.

It appearing probable, from the  
 information I received, that our  
 commercial intercourse with some  
 ports in the island of St. Domingo  
 might safely be renewed, I took  
 such steps as seemed to me expen-  
 dient to ascertain that point. The  
 result being satisfactory, I then, in  
 conformity with the act of Congress  
 on the subject, directed the restraints  
 and prohibitions of that intercourse to  
 be discontinued on terms which  
 were made known by proclamation.  
 Since the renewal of this intercourse,  
 our citizens trading to those ports,  
 with their property, have been duly  
 respected, and privateering from  
 those ports has ceased.

In examining the claims of British  
 subjects by the commissioners at Phi-  
 adelphia,

Philadelphia, under the sixth article of the treaty of amity, commerce, and navigation with Great Britain, a difference of opinion on points deemed essential in the interpretation of that article, has arisen between the commissioners appointed by the United States and the other members of that board, from which the former have thought it their duty to withdraw. It is sincerely to be regretted, that the execution of an article produced by a mutual spirit of amity and justice, should have been thus unavoidably interrupted: it is, however, confidently expected that the same spirit of amity and the same sense of justice in which it originated, will lead to satisfactory explanations. In consequence of the obstacles to the progress of the commission in Philadelphia, his Britannic majesty has directed the commissioners appointed by him under the seventh article of the treaty relating to British captures of American vessels, to withdraw from the board sitting in London, but with the express declaration of his determination to fulfil with punctuality and good faith the engagement which his majesty has contracted by his treaty with the United States, and that they will be inclined to resume their functions whenever the obstacles which impede the progress of the commission in Philadelphia shall be removed. It being in like manner my sincere determination, so far as the time despatches me, that with equal punctuality and good faith, the engagements contracted by the United States in their treaties with his Britannic majesty shall be fulfilled. I shall be very ready in every manner to contribute to the removal of any obstacles which may be necessary to a full performance of those engagements on the part of the United

States. With such disposition both sides, I cannot enter doubt that all difficulties will be removed, and that the two will then proceed, and bring business committed to them, to a satisfactory conclusion.

The act of congress, relating to the seat of government of the States, requiring, that on the Monday of December next, it be transferred from Philadelphia to the district chosen for its present seat, it is proper for me to say to you, that the commissioners charged to provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of congress, the president, and for the offices of the government, have made a report of the sites of buildings designed for these in the city of Washington, which they conclude, that removal of the seat of government to that place, at the time required, will be practicable, and the accommodations satisfactory: these will be laid before you.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives,

I shall direct the estimate of appropriations necessary for the service of the ensuing year, with an account of the revenue and expenditure, to be laid before you. During a period in which a portion of the civilized world has been involved in a war so calamitous and destructive, not to be expected that the States could be exempted from extraordinary burdens. Altho' the period is not arrived, when measures adopted to secure the country against foreign attack or invasion, yet it is alike necessary for the government to secure the satisfaction of the con-

sacrificed economy should be  
 you, gentlemen, to invest  
 different branches of the  
 enditure. The examina-  
 ad to beneficial retrench-  
 produce a conviction of  
 of the measure to which  
 liture relates.

men of the senate, and  
 men of the house of  
 tentatives,  
 ied like the present, when  
 s changes are occurring,  
 hour is preparing new and  
 its in the political world;  
 irit of war is prevalent in  
 ry nation with whole at-  
 terests of the United States  
 onnection, unsafe and pre-  
 would be our situation, were  
 cét the means of maintain-  
 ing rights. The result of  
 a to France is uncertain;  
 ver it may terminate, a  
 cleverance in a system of  
 sence, commensurate with  
 ces and the situation of  
 ry, is an obvious dictate  
 it for, remotely as we are  
 in the belligerent nations,  
 ours as we are, by doing  
 all, to avoid offence to  
 ing short of the power of  
 aggressions will secure to  
 try a rational prospect of  
 the calamities of war, or  
 leggradation.  
 myself, it is my anxious de-  
 execute the fruit reposed  
 to render the people of  
 ed States prosperous and  
 rely with entire confi-  
 your co-operation in obli-  
 gely your care, and that our

mutual labours will serve to increase  
 and confirm union among our fel-  
 low-citizens, and an unshaken at-  
 tachment to our government.

John Adams.

United States, Dec. 3, 1799.

*Treaty of Campo Formio.*

*Secret Article and additional Con-  
 vention of the Treaty of Campo For-  
 mio, of the 20th of October,  
 6th Year (October 17, 1797).\**  
*Published at Rastadt, April 18, 1799.*

Article I. **H**IS majesty the em-  
 peror, king of Hun-  
 gary and Bohemia, consents that  
 the boundaries of the French repub-  
 lic shall extend to the undermen-  
 tioned line; and engages to use his  
 influence, that the French republic  
 shall, by the peace to be concluded  
 with the German empire, retain the  
 same line as its boundary: namely,  
 the left bank of the Rhine from the  
 confines of Switzerland, below  
 Basle, to the branches off of the  
 Nette, above Andernach; includ-  
 ing the head of the bridge at Man-  
 heim, the town and fortress of  
 Mentz, and both banks of the  
 Nette, from where it falls into the  
 Rhine, to its source near Brugh.  
 From thence the line passes by  
 Sienfcherade and Borley to Ker-  
 pen, and thence to Luderdorf,  
 Blantenheim, Marmagen, Coll, and  
 Gemand, with all the circles and  
 territory of these places, along both  
 the banks of the Oise, to where  
 it falls into the Roer, and along  
 both banks of the Roer, includ-  
 ing Heimbach, Nideggen, Dür-  
 ten, and Juliers with their circles  
 and territory; as also the places on  
 the banks with their circles, to

\* For which, see our Register, for 1797, p. 341.



## CHARACTERS.

*Egyptian Mode of taking Repasts;  
from Sonnini's Travels in Egypt.*

THEY are seated, with their legs crossed, around a table with one foot, in form of a large circular tea-board, on which dishes are placed, without either table-cloth, plates, knives, or forks. They make with the right hand, the circle of the dishes, from whence they take successively, and according to their taste, little morsels with their fingers. The left hand, destined for ablutions, is unclean, and must not touch provisions. They sometimes transfer what they have taken from one dish to another, to form a mixture of it; of this they make a large ball, which they convey to a widely extended mouth. The poultry and the boiled meats are divided into pieces, and torn with the hands and nails. The roast meats are served up in little pieces, cut before they are put to the spit, and no where can you eat better roasted meat than in the countries of Turkey. The table does not afford an opportunity for conversation. They only seat themselves to eat very rapidly; they make quick dispatch, and swallow with precipitation. They are not men whom the pleasure of society assembles together; they are brutes whom want and voracity collect around their pasture. The

grease distils from each side mouths. The stomach sends frequent fumes, which they put out and render as noisy as the fire whose hunger is soonest satisfied. It is regarded as a want of politeness to remain alone at the board when appetite is not perfectly satiated.

---

*Manners and Address of the  
Joseph II.; from Memoirs  
of the Courts of  
Dresden, &c.*

IN external address, Joseph Second is not deficient. His manners are easy, his conversation lively, voluble, and cutting, running rapidly from one subject to another, and displaying frequently a vast variety of knowledge. Perhaps he manifests too much consciousness of possessing information; and he is approached likewise with an anticipation of the answer. A mixture of vanity and trusty conduce to this. While he talks, especially he always plays with the cards in his pocket. He wastes, perpetually, and prodigally, a number of his moments idly, without

addressed to persons who  
his confidence, both men  
omen. They demonstrate  
enlargement of mind, and,  
ave thought, goodness of  
Yet I know, from indispu-  
thority, that he is a profound  
er, rarely or never speaking  
sentiments upon any point  
ent. On the other hand,  
ainly permits those whom  
s or esteems, to deal fairly  
n, to tell him not only plain  
ful truths; and even to re-  
him on occasion with seve-

---

*of the Gaol of Philadelphia  
f the Laws of Pennsylvania,  
respect to the Punishment of  
s; from Weld's Travels  
gh the States of North Ame-  
and the Provinces of Upper  
Lower Canada, during 1795,  
, and 1797.*

gaol is a spacious building  
common stone, one hun-  
et in front. It is fitted up  
itary cells, on the new plan,  
apartments are all arched,  
rent the communication of  
behind the building are ex-  
yards, which are secured by  
ills. This gaol is better re-  
perhaps, than any other  
face of the globe. By the  
nal laws of Pennsylvania,  
nacted, no crime is punish-  
h death, excepting murder  
first degree, by which is  
murder that is perpetrated  
ful premeditated intention,  
tempts to commit rape, rob-  
r the like. Every other of-  
according to its enormity,  
bed by solitary imprisonment  
. XLI.

of a determined duration. Objec-  
tions may be made to this mode of  
punishment, as not being sufficient-  
ly severe on the individual to atone  
for an atrocious crime; nor capa-  
ble, because not inflicted in public,  
of deterring evil-minded persons,  
in the community, from the com-  
mission of offences which incur the  
rigour of the law; but, on a close  
examination, it will be found to be  
very severe; and, as far as an opi-  
nion can be formed from the trial  
that has been hitherto made by the  
State of Pennsylvania, it seems better  
calculated to restrain the excesses  
of the people than any other. If  
any public punishment could strike  
terror into the lawless part of the mul-  
titude, it is as likely that the inflic-  
tion of death would do it as any  
whatsoever; but death is divested  
of many of his terrors, after being  
often presented to our view; so  
that we find in countries, for in-  
stance in England, where it occurs  
often as a punishment, the salutary  
effects that might be expected from  
it are, in a great measure, lost.  
The unfortunate wretch, who is  
doomed to forfeit his life in expia-  
tion of the crimes he has commit-  
ted in numberless instances, looks  
forward with apparent unconcern  
to the moment in which he is to be  
launched into eternity; his compa-  
nions around him only condole him,  
because his career of iniquity has  
so suddenly been impeded by the  
course of justice: or, if he is not  
too much hardened in the paths of  
vice, but falls a prey to remorse  
and sees all the horrors of his im-  
pending fate, they endeavour to rally  
his broken spirits by the consoling  
remembrance, that the pangs he  
has to endure are but the pangs of  
a moment, which they illustrate by  
the

the speedy exit of one whose death he sees, perhaps, himself witness to but a few weeks before. A month does not pass over, in England, without repeated executions; and there is scarcely a vagabond to be met with, in the country, who has not seen a fellow creature suspended from the gallows. We all know what little good effect such spectacles produce. But, immured in darkness and solitude, the prisoner suffers pangs worse than death a hundred times in a day; he is left to his own bitter reflections; there is no one thing to divert his attention, and he endeavours, in vain, to escape from the horrors which continually haunt his imagination. In such a situation the most hardened offender is soon reduced to a state of repentance.

But punishment by imprisonment, according to the laws of Pennsylvania, is imposed, not only as an expiation of past offences, and an example to the guilty part of society, but for another purpose, regarded by few penal codes in the world, the reform of the criminal. The regulations of the gaol are calculated to promote this effect as soon as possible, so that the building, indeed, deserves the name of a penitentiary house more than that of a gaol. As soon as a criminal is committed to the prison he is made to wash; his hair is shorn, and if not decently clothed, he is furnished with clean apparel; then he is thrown into a solitary cell, about nine feet long and four wide, where he remains debarred from the sight of every living being, excepting his keeper, whose duty it is to attend to the bare necessities of his nature, but who is forbidden, on any account, to speak to him,

without there is absolute occasion. If a prisoner is at all reformed or if the offence for which imprisoned is of a very atrocious nature, he is then confined in a cell secluded even from the sight of heaven. This is the worst punishment that can be inflicted upon him.

The gaol is inspected twice a week by twelve persons appointed for that purpose, who are annually chosen from amongst the citizens of Philadelphia. Nor is it difficult matter to procure them who readily and voluntarily it upon them to go through the troublesome functions of this office without any fee or emolument whatever. They divide themselves into committees; each takes it in turn, for a stated time to visit every part of the prison, and a report is made to the inspectors at large, who meet together at times regularly appointed. From the report of the committee an opinion is formed by the inspectors, who, with the consulting judges, regulate the treatment of each individual prisoner during his confinement. This is varying according to his crime, and according to his subsequent repentance. Solitary confinement in a darkened cell is looked upon as the severest punishment; next, solitary confinement with the admission of light; confinement in a cell with other prisoners; a prisoner is allowed to do any kind of work; lastly, labour in company with others. The prisoner is obliged to bathe twice every week for proper conveniences for that purpose being provided within the walls of the prison, and change their linen, which they are regularly provided with in solitary confinement.

a bread and water; but those labour are allowed broth, idge, puddings, and the like: it is dispensed only in small quantities, twice in the week. Their drink is water; on no private is any other beverage suffered to be brought into the prison. This is found, by experience, to add the prisoners strength sufficient to perform the labour that is imposed upon them; whereas a more generous one would only tend to render their minds less docile and submissive. Those who are employed in the particular trade to which they have been accustomed, provided it can be carried on in the prison; if not tainted with any, something is found that they can do. One is set apart for shoemakers, another for tailors, a third for carpenters, and so on; and in the others are stone-cutters, smiths, &c. Excepting the cells, which are a remote part of the building, the prison has the appearance of a large manufactory. Good order and decency prevail throughout, and the eye of a spectator is not assailed by the sight of such filthy and squalid figures as are usually to be met with in our prisons; so far, also, is a visitor from being insulted, that he is scarcely regarded as he passes through the different wards. The prisoners are forbidden to speak to each other except where there is necessity; they are forbidden to laugh and to sing, and make the smallest disturbance. An overseer attends continually to see that every one performs his duty diligently; and in case of the least resistance to any of the regulations, the offender is imme-

diately cast into a solitary cell, to subsist on bread and water till he returns to a proper sense of his behaviour; but the dread of this treatment, who have once experienced it, is such, that it is seldom found necessary to repeat it. The women are kept totally apart from the men, and are employed in a manner suitable to their sex. The labourers all eat together in one large apartment; and regularly, every Sunday, there is divine service, at which all attend. It is the duty of the chaplain to converse at times with the prisoners, and endeavour to reform their minds and principles. The inspectors, when they visit the prison, also do the same; so that when a prisoner is liberated, he goes out, as it were, a new man; he has been habituated to employment, and has received good instructions. The greatest care is also taken to find him employment the moment he quits the place of his confinement. According to the regulations, no person is allowed to visit the prison without permission of the inspectors. The greatest care is also taken to preserve the health of the prisoners, and for those who are sick, there are proper apartments and good advice provided. The longest period of confinement is for a rape, which is not to be less than ten years, but not to exceed twenty-one. For high treason, the length of confinement is not to be less than six nor more than twelve years. There are prisons in every county throughout Pennsylvania; but none as yet are established on the same plan as that which has been described. Criminals are frequently sent from other parts of the state to receive punishment

punishment in the prison of Philadelphia.

So well is this gaol conducted, that instead of being an expence, it now annually produces a considerable revenue to the state.

*Character of Jezzar, the celebrated Pasha, of Acré; extracted from M. W. G. Brown's Travels in Africa, Egypt, and Syria, from 1792 to 1798.*

THE long reign of Achmet Pasha el Jezzar, (the butcher), accompanied with immense influence and great wealth, might naturally lead to conceive, that, blending his interests with those of his subjects, he would have exerted his authority in promoting their happiness. On the contrary the large plain near Acré is left almost a marsh, and marks of idle magnificence have been substituted for the useful cares of Agriculture. A striking contrast arises between his conduct and that of the Sheeh Daher, his predecessor, who raised Acré from a village to a large town, and doubled the population of the district.

Jezzar was the first governor in the empire who laid a tax on articles of consumption, as wine, grain, and the like. Even meat and fish are materials of impost. He has erected granaries, a laudable design, but deficient in the execution; for the grain being ill preserved, and the oldest served out first, it is not only disagreeable as food, but unprolific when distributed for seed to the peasants. These imposts form the peculiar revenue of the Pasha; the other resources arising as usual from the

tax on land, which amount about a twentieth of the rent, capitation-tax on Christians, the customs; which last in government are arbitrary, and ther regulated by the rules of Porte, nor the capitulations entered into by Europeans. Nevertheless the chief source of the rich Jezzar is the Pashalik of Damascus, which, by means of the usages at the Porte, he contrived to add to his former government, a precedent very unusual in the Ottoman empire. His military force once computed at twelve thousand, but, at the time of my visit to Acré, did not exceed four thousand.

Till the year 1791 the French had factories at Acré, Seid Beirût. At that period they all expelled from the territory Jezzar by a sudden mandate, allowed them only three days to abandon their respective habitations under pain of death.

Passing over the common just rule of supposing, that a quarrel of this magnitude in a party was perfectly free from it may be fit to inquire what motives induced this ignominious expulsion, when a simple dispute to be signified by various means, would have answered the same purpose.

To this it can only be answered that the character of Jezzar was petulant, and even capricious on all occasions. Sometimes a friend, and then suddenly a enemy, equally, to all appearances, without any adequate reason to the conduct of the French, themselves and the other nations of the Levant accord so ill, that I never obtained a very accurate

ment of it. It seems to have originated in the behaviour of a gueman of the nation, who in some way offended the ~~be~~, was, by his order, summarily ~~egled~~ or hanged. The French ~~onstrated~~, and threatened him in an application to the Porte, ~~ch~~ he did not greatly fear, and ~~unished~~, as he termed it, their ~~lence~~, (in asserting their ~~ubted~~ right, according to the ~~itulations~~ between them and ~~Porte~~), in this concise manner. ~~ny~~ complaints were made, ~~ub-~~ ~~ment~~ to this period, by the ~~mis-~~ ~~ers~~ of the republic at the Porte, ~~to~~ no purpose: that court, in ~~was~~ otherwise engaged, and ~~ay~~ be doubted whether it could ~~s~~ punished the Pasha. The ~~ats~~ that followed suspended the ~~ecution~~ of those claims, which, ~~the~~ merchants thus suddenly ~~shed~~ had lost much, it appeared ~~r~~ had a right to prefer: but at ~~th~~ Aubert du Bayet. sent a ~~ng~~ officer of the name of Bailli ~~e~~ Pasha, to demand redress in a ~~perhaps~~ rather too high.

This gentleman, on arriving at ~~4~~, April, 1797, wrote a letter ~~rench~~ to the Pasha, which he ~~the~~ bizarre idea of finding some ~~antine~~ drogucman to translate, ~~atim~~, in the presence of that ~~onage~~. The terms, it seems, ~~which~~ this letter was conceived ~~s~~ so bold, that none could be ~~ed~~ to present it, and the Pasha, ~~or~~ one pretence or other, ~~re-~~ ~~to~~ to see the agent. On this ~~retired~~ to Yaffé. The answer ~~far~~ sent to the claim of the ~~ublic~~ was, that private mer- ~~ts~~ were at liberty to settle ~~er~~ his government on the foot- ~~of~~ of any other nation, but that

he would acknowledge no consul, nor consent to offer them any indemnification for the losses of the late factory.

The celebrated Afad Pasha, mentioned by Niebuhr and Volney, left an only daughter, of whom, on her marriage with Mohammed Pasha Adm, sprang the present Pasha Abdallah. Mohammed Pasha Adm was preceded by Osmán, and succeeded by two of his own brothers successively, the last of whom, named Derwish, was expelled by the intrigues of Jezzâr, who gained his office, and married the daughter of Mohammed Pasha Adm. This marriage of ambition, not of affection, terminated in a divorce a year after. Among other instances of his bad treatment of this lady, it is recorded, that Jezzâr, meeting her one day in the house, where she happened to have cabcab, or Arabian pattens on her feet, pulled a pistol from his cincture, and fired it at her, saying, "Art thou the wife of an Arabian peasant? dost thou forget that thou art the wife of a Pasha?"

Jezzâr retained his ill-won pashalik of Damascus only a few years; his government was a continual scene of oppression and cruelty, and he is supposed to have extorted from the people not less than twenty-five thousand purses, or about a million and two hundred thousand pounds sterling; and to have put to death near four hundred individuals, most of them innocent. His own misconduct and suspicious designs, when leading the caravan to Mecca, conspired with the machinations of his enemies at the Porte to deprive him of his office: but living monuments of his cruelty remain, in the noseless faces

and earless heads of many of the Damascenes. Thus driven from Damascus, he returned to his former pashalik of Acré and Seidé, where he remains. This government, which he held along with that of Damascus, he has retained upwards of twenty-seven years.

Jezzâr was succeeded by the present Pasha Abdallah, whose administration, though eminent, as before observed, for equity, is yet liable to the charge of mismanagement of the public revenue, and of an indecorous timidity. Under the energetic sway of Jezzâr, the sacred caravan had met with no obstructions on its route; but that of the present year, not only found the reservoirs for water destroyed or damaged, so that many camels perished for want of that indispensable article, but even the pilgrims were insulted by the Arabs, probably incited by the arts and malicious revenge of Jezzâr. By dint of bribes, however, at the Porte, Abdallah prevented his expected deprivation.

had observed travelling on with the caravan, but would with any person, asked for bread—"How long have you without it?" said I.—"Two days was the reply.—"And you without water?"—"I drank last night."—"This was all after we had been marching day in the heat of the sun, had yet six hours to reach it. In their persons the Furians remarkable for cleanliness; observing, as Mohammedan superstitious formalities of their hair is rarely combed, bodies completely washed, hair of the pubes and axils usual to exterminate; I know not the use of soap with them polishing the unguents holds the place of ablutions and real purity. of farinaceous paste is now parted, which being applied butter to the skin, and rubbed continually till it become only improves its appearance removes from it accidents and still more the effect of continued transpiration, which, are no baths in the country consideration of some importance. The female slaves are employed in the application of it, undergo this application the refinements of Africa ality. Their intervals of rest and rest are fixed by no rule, but governed by their or personal convenience fatigues are often renewed the oppressive influence of meridian sun, and in some their nightly slumbers are interrupted by the dread of in others by the musqui other inconveniences of the

*Of the Manners of the Inhabitants of  
Dâr-Fâr. From the same.*

THE troops of the country are not famed for skill, courage, or perseverance. In their campaigns much reliance is placed on the Arabs who accompany them, and who are properly tributaries rather than subjects of the sultaun. One energy of barbarism they indeed possess, in common with other savages, that of being able to endure hunger and thirst; but in this particular they have no advantage over their neighbours. On the journey, a man whom I

position of the people of  
peared to me more cheer-  
at of the Egyptians; and  
y and reserve which the  
of Mohammedism inspire,  
advice of the greater part  
efforts, countenances and  
re, seem by no means as  
sly on them. A govern-  
tly despotic, and at this  
ll administered, as far as  
re manners of the people,  
no adequate restraint to  
nt passions.\* Prone to  
, but unprovided with  
or ingenuity to prepare  
fermented liquor than  
this alone their convivial  
e committed. But though  
a hath just published an  
(March, 1795) forbidding  
that liquor under pain  
the plurality, though less  
han before, still indulge  
in it. A company often  
in-rise to sun-set drinking  
sing; till a single man  
carries off near two  
that liquor. The bûza  
er a diuretic and diapho-  
ny, which precludes any  
in these excesses.  
country, dancing is prac-  
ie men as well as the  
nd they often dance pro-  
. Each tribe seems to  
appropriate dance: that of  
lled Secondari, that of  
endala. Some are grave,  
civious, but confiding  
violent efforts than of  
notions. Such is their  
or this amusement, that  
dance in letters to the

music of a little drum, and, what I  
have rarely seen in Africa or the  
east, the time is marked by means  
of a long stick held by two, while  
others beat the cadence with short  
batons.

They use the games of Tab-n-duk  
and Dis-wa-talake, described by  
Niebuhr, which however appear  
not indigenous, but to have been  
borrowed of the Arabs.

The vices of thieving, lying, and  
cheating in bargains, with all others  
nearly or remotely allied to them,  
as often happen among a people  
under the same circumstances, are  
here almost universal. No prop-  
erty, whether considerable or  
trifling, is safe out of the sight of  
the owner, nor indeed scarcely in  
it unless he be stronger than the  
thief. In buying and selling, the  
parent glories in deceiving the son,  
and the son the parent; and God  
and the prophet are hourly invo-  
cated, to give colour to the most  
palpable frauds and falsehoods.

The privilege of polygamy, which,  
as is well known, belongs to their  
religion, the people of Boulan push  
to the extreme. At this circum-  
stance the Mussulmans of Egypt,  
with whom I have conversed on  
the subject, affect to be much  
scandalized: for whereas the  
law they are allowed three  
women, and is not allowed they  
can conveniently manage the  
harsh task both the women and  
themselves at in the garden. The  
father has more than a hundred  
free women, and many of them  
more move from two to three.  
Termination of the letter.

inhabitants of a village called Boulan, some having been taken on horse-  
back by the king, the inhabitants being  
reduced to poverty.



himself with about five hundred females as a light travelling equipage in his wars in Kordofan, and left as many more in his palace. This may seem ridiculous, but when it is recollected that they had corn to grind, water to fetch, food to dress, and all menial offices to perform for several hundred individuals, and that these females (excepting those who are reputed *Serrari*, concubines of the monarch) travel on foot, and even carry utensils, &c. on their heads, employment for this immense retinue may be imagined, without attributing to the sultan more libidinous propensities than belong to others of the same rank and situation.

---

*Some Account of Bondou, and its Inhabitants, the Foulahs. From Park's Travels in the Interior of Africa.*

**B**ONDOUN is bounded on the east by Bambouk; on the south-east, and south, by Tenda, and the Simbani Wilderness; on the south-west, by Woolli; on the west, by Fouta Torra; and on the north, by Kajaaga.

The country, like that of Woolli, is very generally covered with woods, but the land is more elevated, and towards the Falemé river, rises into considerable hills. In native fertility the soil is not surpassed, I believe, by any part of Africa.

From the central situation of Bondou, between the Gambia and Senegal rivers, it is become a place of great resort; both for the *Slatoes*, who generally pass through it, in going from the coast to the interior countries; and for occa-

sional traders, who frequently come hither from the inland countries, to purchase salt.

These different branches of commerce are conducted principally by Mandingoes and Serawollics, who have settled in the country. These merchants likewise carry on a considerable trade with Gedumah, and other Moorish countries, bartering corn and blue cotton clothes for salt; which they again barter in Dentila and other districts for *Iron*, shea-butter, and small quantities of gold-dust. They likewise sell a variety of sweet smelling gums packed up in small bags, containing each about a pound. These gums, being thrown on hot embers, produce a very pleasant odour, and are used by the Mandingoes for perfuming their huts and clothes.

The customs, or duties on travellers, are very heavy; in almost every town an ass load pays a bar of European merchandise; and at Fatteconda, the residence of the king, one Indian baft, or a musket, and six bottles of gunpowder, are exacted as the common tribute. By means of these duties, the king of Bondou is well supplied with arms and ammunition; a circumstance which makes him formidable to the neighbouring states.

The inhabitants differ in their complexions and national manners from the Mandingoes and Serawollics, with whom they are frequently at war. Some years ago the king of Bondou crossed the Falemé river with a numerous army, and after a short and bloody campaign totally defeated the forces of Sambou, king of Bambouk, who was obliged to sue for peace, and surrender to him all the towns along the eastern bank of the Falemé.

The

Foulahs in general are of a swarthy complexion, with thick features, and soft silky hair; the Mandingoes they are generally the most considerable nations in this part of the country. Their original country is Fouladoo (which signifies the country of the Foulahs); but they are at present many other places at a great distance from their original country; their complexion however is not exactly the same in the different districts; in Bondou, and in the kingdoms which are situated in the vicinity of the Moorish empire, they are of a more yellow complexion than in the southern

provinces of Bondou are naturally of a mild and gentle disposition; the uncharitable maxims of the natives have made them less friendly to strangers, and more in their behaviour than the Europeans. They evidently consider the negro natives as their inferiors; and when talking of distinctions, always rank themselves above the white people.

Their government differs from that of the Mandingoes chiefly in that they are more immediately under the influence of the Mahomedan laws; for all the chief (except the king) and a large number of the inhabitants of Bondou, the Mussulmen, and the authorities of the prophet, are all looked upon as sacred and inviolable. In the exercise of their authority, however, they are not lenient towards such of their subjects as still retain their ancient superstitions. Religious perfection is not known among them, necessary; for the system of slavery is made to extend itself

by means abundantly more efficacious. By establishing small schools in the different towns, where many of the Pagan as well as Mahomedan children are taught to read the Koran, and instructed in the tenets of the prophet, the Mahomedan priests fix a bias on the minds, and form the character of their young disciples, which no accidents of life can ever afterwards remove or alter. Many of these little schools I visited in my progress through the country, and observed with pleasure the great docility and submissive deportment of the children, and heartily wished they had better instructors, and a purer religion.

With the Mahomedan faith is also introduced the Arabic language, with which most of the Foulahs have a slight acquaintance. Their native tongue abounds very much in liquids, but there is something unpleasant in the manner of pronouncing it. A stranger on hearing the common conversation of two Foulahs, would imagine that they were scolding each other. Their numerals are these:—

One	—	Go.
Two	—	Decddee.
Three	—	Tetdee.
Four	—	Nee.
Five	—	Jouee.
Six	—	Jego.
Seven	—	Jedeeddee.
Eight	—	Je Tetdee.
Nine	—	Je Nee
Ten	—	Sappo.

The industry of the Foulahs, in the occupations of pasturage and agriculture, is every where remarkable. Even on the banks of the Gambia, the greater part of the corn is raised by them; and their herds and flocks are more numerous and

and in better condition than those of the Mandingoes; but in Bondou they are opulent in a high degree, and enjoy all the necessaries of life in the greatest profusion. They display great skill in the management of their cattle, making them extremely gentle by kindness and familiarity. On the approach of night, they are collected from the woods, and secured in folds, called korrees, which are constructed in the neighbourhood of the different villages. In the middle of each korree is erected a small hut, wherein one of two of the herdsmen keep watch during the night to prevent the cattle from being stolen, and to keep up the fires which are kindled round the korree to frighten away the wild beasts.

The cattle are milked in the mornings and evenings: the milk is excellent; but the quantity obtained from any one cow is by no means so great as in Europe. The Foulahs use the milk chiefly as an article of diet, and that, not until it is quite sour. The cream which it affords is very thick, and is converted into butter by stirring violently in a large calabash. This butter, when heated over a gentle fire, and freed from impurities, is preserved in small earthen pots, and forms a part in most of their dishes; it serves likewise to anoint their heads, and is bestowed very liberally on their faces and arms.

• But although milk is plentiful, it is somewhat remarkable that the Foulahs, and indeed all the inhabitants of this part of Africa, are totally unacquainted with the art of milking sheep. A firm attachment to the customs of their ancestors, makes them view with an eye of prejudice every thing that looks

like innovation. The climate, and the great number of objections; and the necessity appears to them to be so troublesome, to be at any solid advantage.

Besides the cattle, which constitute the chief wealth of the Foulahs, they possess some horses, the breed of which is to be a mixture of the original African.

---

*Account of the Mainottes, descendants of the ancient Spartans; from Major Pons, who was sent to Corsica from England to*

THE Mainottes present a rather different picture from modern Europe. In religion, they are like the Christians; and the same laws, and the same rates by sea, robbers imposed to contain of a nation, they seem to regard as privileged plunderers. Restrained by no law divine, they are nevertheless, to their neighbours, friends. Custom, which is the second nature, sanctifies the religion of the Mainottes, and proves the worst of dexterity of the Spartans, refined into system and most countries religion a feeble check to irregularity: in this the monks, from their cell are the spies and sermons of the apostles. On their appearance turn out to encourage and to partake of the

and the tenths of the church, means religion becomes their infamy and knavery. of the Mainottes are their virtues few. Were they void of courage, and the force of their nature, there where be met so despicable. Unworthy to associate with a nation, they form no alliance depend on themselves, the strength of their country, and their insignificance.

They are dextrous in handling the oar in using the sail; their vessels are alike adapted for both.

The best sailing Turkish galleys fall very short, the skill of their seamen, the swiftness of their cruisers; the circumstance of their drawing water, and being able, when forced, to run into shallow waters them a decided advantage.

Capo de Maina, as they are termed, contains about 100000 souls—the tops of its mountains frequently covered with snow, the bottom affords good pasture for their numerous herds of goats—their grapes are abundant and make wine not inferior to that of Lefanthe, esteemed in Greece. Game they have in abundance, particularly hares, when salted, afford a most agreeable and wholesome food. The plenty of wild hogs, and deer, is altogether in-

comparable to the best water in the world is from their mountains; and the streams intersect the country more than any other of the same. What luxury is here for the gratification of so abandoned a people it is said, that the moun-

tain of Tenara yields rock crystal, minerals of various kinds, and even some precious stones. In the midst of this mountain is an extraordinary crater, very wide, and of an immense depth. This opening was by the ancient Greeks consecrated to Neptune, and is now supposed by the ignorant Mainottes to be the gateway of the devil, by which he visits the earth. By the Lacedæmonians it was esteemed one of the gates of hell, in the same manner as the lake Peneus was supposed to be another, and the source of the Styx. Hercules was reputed to have entered the Tenarean crater, when he conquered and carried off the triple-headed Cerberus, when defending the infernal mansion of his master Pluto.

The Mainottes still remain in a considerable degree independent of the Turks, and are divided into two races: the inhabitants of the southern district are denominated by the Turks *Cacovoungis*, or “the Rascals of the Mountain,” while those who possess the low country to the northward, are less savage and ferocious. They maintain a republican government, at the head of which are their *papao* or priests of the higher order, to whom are joined one or two of their most opulent families. There is no doubt but their entire subjugation could be easily effected, were it seriously undertaken; but as I have already observed, they are too insignificant; and besides, they are now bridled with citidals and garrisoned with Janizaries, which makes them cautious of plundering the Turks as they formerly used to do.

In former times, and indeed not much above a century ago, the piracies of the Mainottes were shocking to humanity. When a Turkish vessel

vessel was captured by them, they repaired to Malta and sold the crew: when a similar misfortune happened to a Christian, the Turks became the purchasers; and it was no uncommon matter for a Mahometan to bargain with a Mainotte to seize and carry into slavery some particular Christian whose fortune or situation might excite his envy—so little scrupulous were they in this respect, that the wife or child of their neighbour was equally obnoxious to their arts. So much terror and dread did this unnatural traffic occasion amongst themselves, that when any of their famous corsairs were preparing for sea, the handsome women and children were carefully secured, lest they should be stolen and sold into other countries. On this subject a pleasant story is related of two famous corsairs of the year 1669: Theodora and Anapliottis, friends and neighbours, connected by familiarity of profession and disposition, were married to handsome women. It happened, in the division of a Venetian prize, that a quarrel ensued between these vendors of their fellow creatures—each in his turn vowed revenge. Theodora succeeded in seizing on the wife of Anapliottis, and carried her for sale on board a Maltese cruiser, then at anchor in the road of Maina. The commander of the Maltese refused to give the price demanded; urged his having on the same day purchased a more beautiful woman for a less sum: and, to convince him of the truth, he ordered her to be produced. Theodora was astonished to behold his wife, who in like manner had been carried away by the stratagem of Anapliottis. The mind of Theodora was enraged, and the idea of extricating his own was,

for the moment, lost in the gratification and revenge of posing of the wife of the of the inferior price offered purchaser. The bargain b nished, and both wives in t session of the Maltese, T repaired to the house of An —the meeting was of a nature from what might pected: he found Anapliotti employed in fitting out a attack the Maltese, and re fair captive. In place of a reproach, they prudently a join their forces, and to their wives by any me might best suit their purpo the purchaser was too judi oppose, and quietly gave with safety to himself he c retain. The husbands retr triumph to their respective all parties were reconcile mutual forgiveness closed th ordinary transaction.

---

*Memoirs and Anecdotes of Persons, who have died in t of this Year.*

*Biographical Anecdotes of Tippoo Sultaun; together Account of his Revenues, ment of his Troops, &c. from the Information of Tippoo's Officers, writta Year 1790, and translat the Persian, by Captai Achilles Kirkpatrick. A Character, by the Edito Asiatic Annual Register, Year.*

**T**IPPOO Sultaun is : years of age: his tion is much impaired; he

orders, the frequent return obliges him to take medi-

from five feet eight to nine inches; is now rather inclined to be stout, a few years since, very thin: his face is round, his eyes full; and there is a glow and fire in his countenance. He wears whiskers, but none; is very active, and sometimes long walks.

He has eleven children, of whom the eldest is in marriage; the elder son is ten years; the younger, a year or two less.

He is the eldest of his natural children, of seventeen years; the second son of fifteen years—He is the favourite, and accompanies him upon all occasions—His name is Gullaum Heyder. His second son, Abdul Khalick, is ten

years of age. His disposition is naturally cruel: he is passionate and revengeful; he is prone to be abusive; his orders are false and hypocritical to his purposes.

His policy, thus far differing from his father, has been to increase his revenues, as well as to improve his government. He has appointed himself Naib to one of the *Amirs*, who, the Mahomedans believe, are yet to come; he persecutes all other castes; he endeavours to become Mussulman; he is jealous of, and prejudiced against, his father's favourites, of whom he has removed from offices, giving to some new appointments. When compared with his father, his understanding and judgement are supposed to be inferior: he is esteemed as good a general; but a less skilful general; and is wanting in that great re-

source, which his father so eminently displayed in all cases of danger.

His father discriminated merit, rewarded it liberally, and punished guilt with the utmost rigour of a despot: he gives little encouragement or reward; and he punishes more from the influence of passion and prejudice than from any attention to justice. His father was assiduous in gaining the attachment of his army: he is rather negligent of it; and being very parsimonious, he is led to impose upon his troops, whenever opportunities offer: he sometimes retains their pay for several months, and has his own factors to lend his money at an enormous interest, which is stopped when the pay is issued.

On Tippoo's return to Seringapatam, after the conclusion of the war with the English, he took an inventory of his property of every kind, which, in treasure and various other articles, on valuation, stood at twenty crores of pagodas: in the treasury, Bahaudry pagodas (four rupees each), five crores: the remaining fifteen crores were in jewels, valuable clothes, &c. &c.; and

Elephants . . . . .	700
Camels . . . . .	6,000
Horses . . . . .	11,000
Bullocks and cows . . . . .	400,000
Buffaloes . . . . .	100,000
Sheep . . . . .	600,000
Firelocks . . . . .	300,000
Matchlocks . . . . .	300,000
Swords and cresces . . . . .	200,000
Guns in Seringapatam, of different calibres, a few of which are Malabar . . . . .	1,000
Guns in other forts . . . . .	1,000

The treasure, and other valuable property, is now kept entirely at Seringapatam.

Seringapatam. Formerly some part of it was lost in Biddinore, and it is said, that at the time of general Mat hew's taking it, there was a treasure of twenty-five lacks of pagodas, besides four crores of pagodas value, in gold, silver, &c.

The full collections amounted to five crores and ninety-two lacks of Cunterary pagodas (of three rupees each): the expense of soldiers, &c. one and a half crore; deficiencies in the collections, from various causes, which lay over, sixty lacks; for building and repairing forts, making docks, and building ships, one crore and eighty two lacks; paid into the treasury, two crores. Total, five crores and ninety-two lacks.

Since Tippoo assumed the government, the revenues have diminished greatly, in consequence of his having adopted a different policy from his father. He removed from the hamaulkaries, all the Brahmans, and others of the Hindû cast, who were well versed in country business, and put Mussulmen in their places. He forbade the sale of arrack and gunja throughout his dominions, which had produced a very considerable revenue to the circar. He removed, from the Biddinore and Soanda countries, about 70,000 Christian inhabitants, who were the cultivators of the ground, by which the revenues of these countries sustained a great loss. The Biddinore country alone yielded to Hyder a net revenue of eighteen lacks of pagodas: it has since fallen to ten lacks. From these and other causes, arising from bad management, Tippoo's revenues have been greatly diminished; inasmuch that his net revenue did not exceed, after the foregoing deductions, the first year, one and a half crore, instead

of two, as in his father's time; and every succeeding year only one crore. He has not thrown any money into the standing treasury since his government, and he has drawn from it fifty lacks of pagodas.

Since the conclusion of the late war, he has thrown into Seringapatam, provisions for 100,000 men, for twelve months; and into his other forts, provisions in proportion to their strength and importance; and as a precaution to prevent treachery, he has appointed, to some of his principal forts, six killedars; to others, three; to others, two; such as are not intended for defence have only one. Although all these are commonly called killedars, yet, properly speaking, there is but one killedar; the others go under the denomination of munshoor (or counsellors). The first is buckshy, or commander of the sepoy; the second, buckshy of the peons; the third, buckshy of the commatties and artificers; the fourth darogah, in charge of the works; the fifth, darogah, for superintending the making of bricks and churam. When Tippoo writes, he addresses the killedar and munshuraun: when they write to him, it is, in like manner, from the killedar and munshuraun: they have all their respective orders from the circar; and each is at liberty to detect the other, if any thing is done contrary to order.

#### *The Establishment of his Forces.*

##### *Cavalry.*

His own stable, horse for service	7000
Hired horse	12,000

Total 19,000

A. B.

<i>Artillery.</i>	
ze . . .	2000
r the guns . .	8000
Total	10,000

Artillery, two	
ies . . .	30

<i>Infantry.</i>	
, or Chelys from	
natic . . .	2,500
n Chittledurg . .	500
, or Christians	
ddinore . . .	1,500
y, Chelys, from	
. . .	1,500
ed troopers . .	8,000
. . .	55,000

Total 69,000

Peons . . .	40,000
en . . .	5,000

Total 45,000

ies . . .	10,000
carrying dooleys,	
and working at the	
with the Commat-	
. . .	60,000

Total 70,000

Tallas of Topasses,	
f them having a	
ny of Europeans at-	
to it of 100 strong	900

<i>Lally's Party.</i>	
Cavalry, one troop	50
fantry, intermixed	
country-born . .	180
. . .	150
. . .	250

Total 630

he party, 1 six pounder.

Tippoo has made great alterations in the establishment of his troops. His father was partial to his cavalry, and kept up a much larger body than he does: he is partial to his infantry, and has made great augmentation to them: 5000 of his own stable horse are formed and trained regularly, and 2000 are as Mogul horse; and there are not above 3000 of the hired horse that can be called good cavalry, the rest are more of the plundering kind. He has adopted Persian terms for the words of command, which were heretofore given partly in English and partly in French; he has also altered the terms for the formation of the troops. In the cavalry, a troop (95 strong) is called a *yew*; the subidar, a *yewidar*; a jemidar, *furkele*: a regiment (four yews) is called a *tub*; the commandant, *tubdar*: a *moukoub* is composed of four tubs; the commander, *moukoubdar*: the troopers are called *ofkur*. In the infantry, a company (125 strong) is called a *jowk*; the subidar, *jowkdar*; a jemidar, *furkele*: a battalion of four jowks is called a *rissalla*; the sepoyes are called *jish*. A sentinel is called *ezuddar*; the rounds, *kirwaun*; the parole, *nishane*; a guard, *munkulla*: each tub has two galloper-guns, three pounders, and each rissalla has two six pounders. A *koushoun*, or legion, is composed of one tub of cavalry, four rissallas of infantry, and two eighteen pounders. The gallopers are drawn by mules, and all the draught cattle belong to the *circas*. Each *koushoun* has an elephant attached to it, which is harnessed like a horse, to assist the guns through difficulties. The cavalry and infantry are clothed alike, in a striped blue and white stuff, of coun-try



try manufacture. The artillery have also a cotton stuff, white ground, with large round blue spots.

*The Manner of his passing his Time in Camp.*

He rises sometimes at 7 o'clock, but more commonly at eight or nine in the morning; on halting days, washes and takes medicines; the barber then begins to shave him, during which the head aukbar neefie, or news-writer, comes in with the letters that have arrived by the tappauls, and relates the news of the different countries, as he has received it. The officer commanding his guard then comes in, and makes his report; after which the adjutants of corps come, and make a report of their respective corps. About twelve o'clock he goes to dinner, which is over in about an hour: he then holds his durbar, and transacts all business, civil and military, until five o'clock: he then gives out the parole, which he takes from the planets, or signs of the zodiac, writing it himself in a book, which is deposited with his own guard, where the adjutant-general (for each cutcherry has an adjutant-general) comes and takes it; after which he lays down and sleeps about an hour, rises, and makes his second meal: the mounchies, or secretaries, are then called in; they read the letters that have been received during the day, and he gives his orders for answering them:—all this done, and the letters prepared for dispatch, about

two or three in the morning goes to rest. On marching where there is no immediacy, the army seldom moves before eight o'clock, after has taken his breakfast: in his palankeen, on the and if any thing particular be immediately mounts him. The order of march is according to circumstances his late war against the M as they were greatly superior in cavalry, his infantry in four columns,

thus || || with the cavalry  
||  
gaged in the centre: he occupies a square; his infantry occupying the four faces—within the square; each an open street in its centre, with a koushoun forms the front face, and is from twelve to fifteen hundred a rissalla is advanced from five hundred paces; as march all these picquets advance and rear guards, ing guards to the columns infantry are disencumbered baggage on the march, being allowed by the circular ing it.

The army marches, in about four cofs Sultany\* condition, the whole army about six or seven cofs Si a body of horse only, it make a push, have gone more than a day and very considerable distance

\* The Sultany cofs has been established by Tippoo; and the principal of his dominions have three trees, of particular kinds, planted on one side of the cofs. The Carnatic cofs is about 2½ miles; the Cunteary, or old Mysore, three miles; the Sultany cofs is about four miles.

in the Carnatic, Hyderabad a body of horse, from near Trichinopoly, to him, in 27 hours; he at three o'clock in the and at seven the next day reached Chillimbrum, at about seven now, or thereabouts, equal to seventy third day his infantry came up. At the command of Tippoo's late war Mahrattas, he lay with Perour, in the Kiadurg arching at three o'clock in the evening, he arrived, at seven the next morning, at Kirehun-o Adoni, and attacked a band of Mahratta plunderers. He gave them in his pay 300 hircar-pagodas a month each; and he employed the most active of themselves most active are employed for intelligence; besides these, he stationed men in such principal places as were necessary; and these were ordered to write in the style and the intelligence rendered applicable to the use he treated of; so that if a discovery was made, no discovery is made there be any thing to be so introduced, it is only to the bearer of the message; Tippoo seldom rewards men; and when he does, very trifling, perhaps not more than a few rupees.

—  
Tippoo's place the character of Tippoo Sultaun in its true abilities have undoubtedly over-rated. He was neither a statesman, nor so able

a general, as he has been represented. Though he possessed a considerable share of prudence, and was not wanting either in promptitude or judgement, yet was he greatly deficient in that comprehension and vigour of mind, which are essential ingredients in the composition of all true greatness. Selfish; cunning, and rapacious, in government as well as in war, he acted upon narrow principles.

His Revenue Regulations,\* which are certainly framed with great ability, and which seem well calculated to enrich both the prince and people, were frustrated in their operation by his shifting and shallow policy. As a warrior, he was brave, cautious, and intrepid; but his courage was tinged with ferocity; and his firmness proceeded from obstinacy rather than from a just confidence in his own powers; and he never displayed any depth of foresight, or spirit of enterprise. As a politician, he shewed little discernment, and less sagacity: though his understanding was full of artifice, he seldom employed it successfully; and the schemes which he laid to over-reach his enemies, generally proved abortive. Cruel in his disposition, and impetuous in his temper, he was often guilty of enormous acts of tyranny; though, for the most part, his prudence taught him to rule over his own subjects with a degree of justice, that rendered them less oppressed than those of any other Mohammedan prince in India. Tippoo was ambitious to surpass his father in every thing; and he had the vanity to imagine

\* Mysoorean Revenue Regulations, translated by Burdett Crisp, Esq. from the original, under the seal of Tippoo Sultaun, in the possession of col. John Dalrymple, also, a Dissertation on the Revenues of Mysoore, at once luminous and historical, and political view of the Deccan, by James Grant, Esq. *Printed at London, 1797.*

that he was infinitely superior to that extraordinary man. But, in truth, he surpassed him in nothing but the low arts of private treachery and public intrigue. Hyder was not only endowed with great genius, but with many exalted virtues: he was a consummate statesman, an enterprising warrior, a generous conqueror, a faithful ally, a strict observer of the laws of war, a benevolent sovereign, a Mohamedan free from superstition, a steady friend, and an indulgent parent.—Tippoo's talents were not much above mediocrity; the qualities of his heart were greatly below it: in state affairs, he was narrow-minded and prejudiced: in the conduct of his army, he never shewed any masterly generalship; the few victories which he gained, were filled with the most atrocious cruelties: in his alliances, he was faithful, out of hatred to his enemies, not from any principle of honour or integrity: in war, he disregarded almost all the rules that are observed by civilized nations: in the administration of his government, he was lenient only because it suited his own interest: in his religion he was a fierce and gloomy bigot; he was unsuspicious of friendship, and destitute of parental tenderness.—

Hyder, without the benefits of education, raised himself, by the dint of his own abilities, from a private station, to the throne of a powerful kingdom. Tippoo, though instructed from his earliest youth in the art of politics, and left by his father at the head of the best disciplined army that any Indian prince had ever commanded, lost that kingdom to his posterity, and sacrificed his army, by the grossest mismanagement. Hyder had the address to render the assistance of the French

subservient to his own purposes. Tippoo allowed himself to be led by their intrigues, and to be the mere instrument of their treacherous projects.

Nor did Tippoo differ from his father in private, than in public life. The father possessed the most frankness of manners, unvarnished with humour and dissimulation: the son was proud, full of himself, and austere. The father despised the pageantry of the courts: the son maintained pomp and haughtiness of the voluptuous despotism. The father was liberal and sincere: the son was parsimonious and treacherous. In fine, Hyder possessed all the qualities which seem requisite for the splendid actions he performed, and who, if he had been a European instead of an Asiatic, would have been considered as one of the first politicians, as one of the greatest heroes, of his age or nation; whereas Tippoo can only be ranked among the despots of India, as a crafty and arbitrary prince, whose passion for power overruled his judgment, and who ever ready to gratify his passions at the expense of his interests, was willing to sell a sacrifice to his own by

---

*Memoirs of the Life of Charles Wadsworth, by Helen Martineau.*

I Undertake with pleasure to give you a sketch of the life of our countryman Charles Berns Wadsworth. Something to recount the virtues of those from whom we are separated by death; while thus enlivened by imagination, a few short renewals for us their exist-

erishes an illusion which  
e of regret for the loss  
ble citizen, and of re-  
memory, ought not to  
to the bosom of friend-  
nan who devotes his  
blic service, has a claim  
gret and perhaps no  
er made more zealous  
note the happiness of  
atures, to the entire  
all selfish views; per-  
never existed a truer  
most enlarged defini-  
erm; perhaps no man  
more of humanity than  
hose death we lament.  
erns Wadström was  
holm, in the year 1746.  
ed his academical stu-  
employed in the qua-  
er in the service of his  
sty. From the know-  
acquired in mechanics,  
ry, the states of Sweden  
1768, confided to his  
tion of a part of the  
they were then erec-  
r to render navigable  
ataract of Trollhætta;  
he was employed by  
ent in the working of  
ines at Atvédaberg.—  
wards engaged in the  
various establishments,  
heard him mention his  
requent personal inter-  
he late king of Sweden  
ects. But these were  
insufficient to satisfy  
ng, like that of Wad-  
vider sphere of useful-  
nevolence. The va-  
s by which, through a  
voted to the cause of  
he purposed to pro-  
at aim of his existence,  
l sometimes romantic,

and perhaps sometimes delusive. His  
heart seemed more enlarged than  
his understanding—his feelings were  
always in the right, but his judge-  
ment sometimes erred; and he had  
a kind of trusting simplicity in his  
nature, which made him often the  
dupe of his own credulity. But  
let us not blame too severely this  
misplaced reliance on others; there  
is no danger of the example becom-  
ing contagious: let us rather amidst  
that egotism to which the present  
modes of society give rise, let  
wakeful suspicion which puts every  
heart in a posture of defence, that  
careful vigilance with which the old  
inculcate, and the young acquire,  
the lessons of selfish prudence, let us  
turn for relief to *one mind*, whose  
weaknesses were only modifications  
of virtue, the failings of unguarded  
humanity, the excessive confidence  
of too liberal a spirit, the uncircum-  
scribed benevolence of too warm a  
heart.

No project could be more sub-  
lime than that which occupied the  
greater part of the life of Wad-  
ström; which was the emancipation  
and civilization of that numerous  
portion of the human race inhabit-  
ing the vast continent of Africa.  
With the view of obtaining authen-  
tic information respecting the situa-  
tion of the natives of Africa, and of  
studying their dispositions, charac-  
ters, and manners, he undertook  
voyage to that continent, where he  
remained two years. I have, in-  
deed, sometimes heard this "cir-  
cumnavigation of philanthropy" as-  
cribed to other motives than those  
of pure benevolence. As Ponce  
de Léon and his companions roved  
amidst the Lucayo islands, not mere-  
ly animated by the general spirit  
of discovery, but in the visionary  
search of a fountain of such wonder-  
ful

ful virtue as to renew the youth, and recall the vigour of every person who bathed in its waters; to Wadström's view in his expedition to Africa has been represented not to have been the emancipation of the slaves, but the discovery of the New Jerusalem, which it seems, in illuminated charts of Swedenborg, lies somewhere concealed, amidst those hitherto unexplored regions. But it is certain that Wadström, though perhaps courteous to some errors of that travelled apostle, never carried his complaisance so far as to undertake a voyage to Africa in his service. That voyage was a crusade of humanity; the liberty of the Africans was the favourite project of Wadström's mind, and he lived to enjoy the most noble recompense of his labours in their cause. Too long condemned to bear the scorn of those commercial speculators in blood, who smile at the folly of sympathy, and deride the energies of benevolence, condemned to suffer the torment of meditating on calamities which he was unable to relieve, with what exulting triumph did he contemplate the fetters of the slave torn off in the French colonies, and the destinies of that portion of our species which seemed only born to suffer, for ever linked with those of that glorious republic whose liberty is durable as its power!

With what transport did he, of late, behold France, after having broken the fetters of the Africans in distant regions, preparing to teach the same principles still, the noblest and most glorious deed of the kind, that the year's campaign which traversed the light to Abyssinia with the aid of French boats, back in the same year, over the fast-furrowed plains of the land of slaves, had, the same year, conveyed to those dis-

tant regions a new and afire history of Europeans; that for the first time, that name had been pronounced in Africa without and unconnected with despair. For the first time means had been called not destroyers, but the deliverers of a kind: and tidings had been claimed, not of free-men but of slaves made free, of emancipated by that hero, sublime genius, borrowing from age, and no success experience, has marked its career by no gradations, but at once to the pinnacle of that hero who has ever in his van, and liberty in his train. Yes, our philanthropists have discerned with transport, irresistible in its force, as the majestic waters of the Nile when they overflow their banks rush over the land, and, bearing in its effects, as that free stream which spreads only by its course; liberty was diffused over the African continent by the benign influence of civilisation and no one felt more strongly Wadström what a wide measure of happiness that word contained one deplored more severely himself, that humanity has long insulted by partial civilisation and that even in those parts of the globe where slavery does not particular portions of society made a monopoly of knowledge if a certain degree of education were not the right of all.

Wadström, in having contributed to the abolition of the slave-trade, may be considered merely as the benefactor of Africans, but he is a claimant to the title of more extensive benefactor since the system of slavery is

fatal to the Europeans than Africans. Where slavery, all the passions rage with nable violence; every gentiment is obliterated; cor-degrades, licentiousness de-ower hardens the mind, and ity of human nature, vio-the person of the slave, is by the consequent depra-the master. Even women regions, they, who should an irresistible instinct, they n born to sooth with syn-ig tears every misery, and with mild accents for every even they, where slavery display the monstrous con-weakness and ferocity; of us indolence, and active of a frame enervated by finements of luxury, and a eled by familiarity with And their children, on ile minds those lessons of ould be impressed, to which rrupted heart beats respon-to should be taught to lip-ving tale of the oppressor , and the good made happy, from example, all the ca-f cruelty, and before they rn the distinctions of vice ie, are cursed with the in-: of guilt.

we are grateful to the of Wadstrom for his efforts happiness on the Africans, it also to remember with that he has rescued the from misery; for surely ; amidst all that fortune can is he, who is condemned ack on the record of life finding the sweet memorial enerous action, one wrong , one tear shed without for the unhappy!

return from Africa, Wad-

strom visited England, where those persons who were acquainted with his philanthropic principles, solicited him strongly to remain some time. The great question, of the abolition of the slave-trade, was at that period brought forward in the British parliament, and Wadstrom obtained permission from the king of Sweden to remain in England during the important discussion. He was repeatedly examined at the bar of the house of commons on this subject, and produced the journal he had kept of the transactions of every day, during his stay in Africa. His evidence was considered as highly curious, useful, and interesting, and was often referred to in the debates which took place on that occasion. The opinions he delivered respecting the abolition of the slave trade, and the establishment of philanthropic colonies, gave rise to the foundation of Sierra Leona, and Boulama, which may justly be considered as monuments erected in favour of humanity and liberty, by generous and enlightened friends of mankind.

Wadstrom published, seven years since, in London, an octavo volume, containing much interesting information respecting his African expedition, and many important observations on colonization. Buonaparte, when departing for Egypt, wished to obtain a copy of this work, and inquired of Wadstrom where it could be purchased. On account of the difficulty of communication between France and England, Wadstrom had of late been unable to supply himself with any copies of this work, and had but one copy left in his possession, which he immediately presented to the general.

But while Wadstrom, the friend of human kind, continued to exert

all the energies of his mind in the great cause of humanity, a mortal malady was undermining his constitution, and leading him by gradual steps to the grave. The fatigues of body, the anxieties of mind he had suffered, together with the great transitions of climate, had brought on a pulmonary consumption, of which, after a long struggle with the natural vigour of his frame: he died on the fifteenth of Germinal, 7th year.

Wadstrom felt what the English poet calls

“The ruling passion strong in death;”

the triumphs of the French republic were to him a continual source of enjoyment, because he believed the liberty, and consequently the happiness of the world depended on its success. A friend, who visited him in his last hours, endeavoured to cheer his mind with those consolations which he thought most congenial to his religious opinions: Wadstrom heard him in silence; his head sunk on his breast, and his eyes were almost closed; but when his friend, changing the theme, related to him the triumphs of the French armies on the opening of the campaign, Wadstrom raised himself on his bed, his countenance became irradiated, and a gleam of pleasure lighted up his eyes; he desired to hear again the tale of Matäna's victories; and when his friend added that news of farther victories was expected in three days, he exclaimed, with a feeling of regret, “Alas! that I have not three days to live!”

Swift, after having written that celebrated satire on human nature, entitled “*Gulliver's Travels*,” exclaimed, while meditating on the rare virtues of his friend Arbuthnot, “Oh, were there ten Arbuthnots

in the world, I would be a book!”—It is difficult to contemplate the character of Wadstrom without a similar sentiment; but, without feeling that, were there ten Wadstroms in the world, we should learn to think better of man.

Helen Maria Wadstrom  
Paris, 20th Germinal, 7th year.

#### *Life of Saussure, the Naturalist*

**H**ORACE Bénédict de Saussure was born at Geneva, year 1740. His father, an ennobled agriculturist, to whom he was indebted for some essays on economy, resided at Coudy, on the banks of the Arve, about a league from Geneva.

A country life, joined to a liberal education, tended no doubt to develop in Saussure that strength which is so essential to the naturalist, who wishes to extend his knowledge by travelling. He left every day to the town to go to school; and as he was the foot of the Saleve, the mountain which he has since rendered famous, climbing the rugged rocks was nothing but sport to him as it were, in the midst of the sublime phenomena of nature, he had every opportunity for study, and thus he overcame all the inconveniences in the application of those philosophers who theorise without leaving themselves any leisure, or those cultivators who are always familiar with nature, but are not capable of acquiring her secrets.

Botany was his first favourite; diversified soil, fertile in a variety of plants, invites the inhabitant of the banks of the Lemane to cultivate that delightful science. This taste brought about

e between Saussure and  
He visited that great na-  
1764, during his retreat  
and in his travels he ex-  
admiration of that astro-  
an, who excelled in all the  
of natural science. Saussure  
er excited to study the  
kingdom in consequence  
nection with C. Bonnet,  
ried his aunt, and who  
vered the dawning talents  
phew. Bonnet was then  
n examining the leaves of  
aussure also turned his at-  
these vegetable organs,  
hied the result of his la-  
the title of *Observations*  
des Feuilles—Observations  
n of leaves.

the book, which appeared  
year 1760, contained a  
f new observations rela-  
epidermis of leaves, and  
glands with which it is

time, the professorship of  
at Geneva became va-  
Saussure, who was then  
ty-one, obtained the chair.  
e, in this instance, proved  
rly rewards generally ex-  
he ardour of men who  
aly for themselves, they  
e contrary to animate the  
ose who make truth the  
their pursuit. In Geneva  
professors of philosophy  
rnately physics and logic,  
ure acquitted himself in  
e task with equal success.

gave to the teaching of  
at may be called a prac-  
experimental turn. His  
hich commenced with the  
e senses, in order to arrive  
neral laws of the under-

standing, at once announced an able  
observer of nature.

Experimental philosophy was the  
branch of which he was fondest; it  
conducted him to the study of chy-  
mistry and mineralogy. It was then  
that he recommenced his journies  
among the mountains, not in quest  
of herbs, but to examine the sub-  
stances of which the elevated ridges  
of our globe are composed. Geo-  
logy, a science which then scarcely  
existed, gave a charm to his fre-  
quent wanderings among the Alps.  
There the talents of this great na-  
turalist were fully developed. Dur-  
ing the fifteen or twenty years of his  
professorship, he was alternately  
employed in fulfilling the duties  
which his situation imposed, and in  
traversing the different mountains  
in the neighbourhood of Geneva.  
He even extended his excursions  
on one side to the Rhine, and on  
the other to Piedmont. About this  
time, too, he travelled to Anvergne,  
for the purpose of examining some  
extinguished volcanos; and soon  
after he undertook a tour to Paris,  
Holland, and England. Afterwards  
he went to Italy, and crossed over  
to Sicily. These journies were not  
commenced for the purpose of haf-  
tening forward to a particular place:  
his object was constantly the study  
of nature. He always carried with  
him the instruments necessary for his  
observations, and never set out  
without having formed for himself  
a regular plan of experiments. He  
often remarks in his works, that this  
method was highly useful to him in  
the progress of his studies.

In 1779, he published the first  
volume of his "Travels in the  
Alps." It contains a detailed de-  
scription of the environs of Geneva,

d resumed the study of this subject about eighteen months before his death.



and an account of an excursion as far as Chamouni, a village at the foot of Mont-Blanc. All naturalists have read with pleasure the description he has given, in this volume, of his *Magnetometre*. The more he examined the mountains, the more he felt the importance of mineralogy: to enable him to study this branch of science with still greater advantage, he learnt the German language. The new mineralogical knowledge which he acquired, may be easily seen by comparing the latter volume of his travels with the first.

In the midst of his numerous excursions in the Alps, and even during the time of the troubled politics of Geneva, in 1782, he found opportunities to make his fine hygrometrical experiments, the result of which he published in 1789, under the title of "Essays on Hygrometry." This work, the best that ever came from his pen, raised his reputation as a naturalist. We are indebted to him for the invention of the hygrometre. — Deluc had already invented his whalebone hygrometre, and a contest arose between him and Saussure, which degenerated into a very obstinate dispute.

In 1786, Saussure gave up his professorship, the duties of which he had discharged for about 25 years. He resigned in favour of his disciple, Pictet, who, with great honour to himself, fulfilled the difficult task of succeeding this great naturalist.

From Saussure's situation as a professor, the state of public instruction naturally became an object of his attention. He proposed a plan of reform in the education of Geneva,

the chief design of which was to obtain regulations for teaching natural sciences and mathematics to the youth of that city at an age. He was even desirous that their physical education, if not neglected, should be the establishment of gymnastics. This plan, as might be expected, occasioned much discussion in a town where every one felt the importance of education. It had many supporters and many op-

The mediocrity of pecuniary sources was, however, a great obstacle to any innovation of importance. It was besides feared in changing the forms of instruction the substance might be lost, a what was known to be good might be sacrificed in pursuit of something better. The people of Geneva were much attached to their mode of education; and for this reason they cannot be blamed if it has not only disquieted knowledge very generally among them, but produced many distinguished mathematicians\* and naturalists.†

But public education did not occupy the attention of Saussure. He employed himself in educating his two sons and his daughter, who soon proved themselves to be such an instructor. His daughter joins to all the accomplishments of her sex, an extensive knowledge of natural science; and his eldest son has already distinguished himself in his chemical and philosophical experiments.

The second volume of his travels of Saussure was published in 1786: it contains a descrip-

\* Abauzit, Cramer, Lhuillier, J. Tremblay, &c.

† J. J. de Sauter, A. Tremblay, Bonnet, Lefage, Deluc, Senebier, Prevot, Pictet, Künzli, &c.

which surround Mount  
the author examines them  
as a mineralogist, a geo-  
grapher, a philosopher. In this  
has given some interest-  
ing facts in electricity, and  
on of his electrometre,  
most perfect yet known.  
debted to him for several  
cal instruments, such as  
metre, designed for mea-  
suring the intensity of the blue co-  
lor of the sky, which varies ac-  
cording to the elevation of the ob-  
ject; diaphanometre for mea-  
suring the transparency of the air;  
thermometre, with which,  
measuring of a kind of balance,  
and the force of the wind.  
After the publication  
of his *Agenda*, Saussure was re-  
ceived as a foreign associate in the  
Academy of Sciences at Paris; but  
was not only honoured his  
country loved to serve it. He  
was a member of the society of  
Geneva, which is indebted  
to him in a high degree of prosperity  
his labours have reached with-  
in thirty years. He presided  
in the society until his death, and  
his last wishes was for the  
honour of this establishment.  
He testified his zeal for his  
country by the council of two hun-  
dred, which he became a mem-  
ber of the dissolution of the na-  
tional assembly. After having un-  
dergone much fatigue in this assem-  
bly, which began to be deranged,  
he was attacked by a paralytic stroke de-  
stroying of the use of almost the  
right side of his body; dis-  
abled, however, as his situation  
was, he lost nothing of  
his mind, and since that accident

he prepared for the press the two  
last volumes of his travels, which  
appeared in 1796. They contain  
an account of his excursions in the  
mountains of Piedmont, Switzer-  
land, and, in particular, his ascen-  
sion to the summit of Mont Blanc.  
These two last volumes, far from  
exhibiting any symptom of his un-  
derstanding having suffered from his  
disorder, present an enormous mass  
of new facts and important philoso-  
phical observations.

He performed a last service to  
science by publishing the *Agenda*,  
which terminates his fourth volume.  
In that work this great man, sur-  
viving himself, conducts the young  
naturalist by the hand through moun-  
tains, and teaches him how to ob-  
serve them with advantage. This  
*Agenda* is a proof of the genius of  
our author, and of the mental vi-  
gour which he preserved during the  
decline of his health. During his  
sickness, he also published, "*Obser-  
vations on the Possibility of Stones by  
the Blow Pipe*," and directed some  
experiments for ascertaining the  
height of the bed of the Arve.\*

Having gone to Plombiers to use  
the baths of that place for the bene-  
fit of his health, he made observa-  
tions on the mountains which he saw  
at a distance, and caused specimens  
of the strata which he pointed out to  
be brought to him. He had an-  
nounced that he would terminate  
his travels by giving his ideas rela-  
tive to the primitive state of the  
earth. But the more he meditated  
upon that subject, the more difficult  
he found it to form an opinion on  
those great revolutions which have  
happened to the globe. In general  
he was a *Neptunian*, that is to say,

\* These papers were inserted in the "*Journal de Physique*."

he attributed the changes the earth has undergone to the operation of water. He also admitted the possibility, that elastic fluids, in distending themselves from subterraneous cavities, might have raised mountains.

His health gradually declined; but he still preserved the hope of re-establishing it. The French government had named him professor of experimental philosophy in the central school of Paris, and he did not despair of being able to fulfil the duties of that honourable situation. His strength, however, was daily exhausted, and a general torpor succeeded to the vigour which he had always enjoyed. His slow and embarrassed pronunciation did not correspond to the vivacity of his mind, and formed a strange contrast with the graceful animation by which he was formerly distinguished. It was a painful spectacle to see a great man thus fallen, at the age when meditation bears its richest fruits, and when he would have enjoyed the glory of his labours.

All the remedies which medicine, enlightened by philosophy, could afford, were resorted to for his recovery, but in vain—every endeavour was fruitless. Strength and life forsook him by slow and painful steps. Towards the end of the sixth year, his decay became more sensible, and on the 3d Pluviôse, of the 7th year, in the 58th year of his age, he terminated his brilliant career, mourned by a family who loved him, by a country that honoured him, and by Europe, whose knowledge he had extended.

*Memoirs of the celebrated Astronomer Le Monnier; from the French of F. Von Zach, Editor of the Allgemeine Geograph. Ephemeriden, Director of the Observ. Seeberg, near Gotha, &c.*

**PETER** Charles Le Monnier, the oldest astronomer of his age, but who had long ceased to exert for the science of astronomy, died on the 2d of April, 1799, at the age of eighty-four years, at Lizieu, in the ci-devant province of Nivernais. He was born at Paris on the 11th of November, 1715. From his earliest years, he devoted himself to astronomy: when a boy, sixteen, he made his first astronomical observation, viz. of the opposition of Mars. At the age of twenty, he was nominated a member of the royal academy of sciences. In the year 1735, he accompanied Maupertuis in the celebrated expedition to Lapland to measure the degree of latitude. In 1741, he went to Scotland to Lord Ross, to observe the annular eclipse of the sun, which was visible in that country; and he was the first astronomer who had the opportunity to measure the diameter of the moon on the disk of the sun.

Lewis XV. it is well known, was extremely fond of astronomy, and greatly honoured its professors. He loved and esteemed Le Monnier. I have seen the king himself (Louis XV.) come out of his study, and look around for Le Monnier, and when his younger brother, the Dauphin, protested to him, on his death-bed, to the effect of his

\* Of this Observatory I should justly remark, in the opinion pronounced by the Academy of Sciences of the College de France, p. 10. "Il est le plus grand observatoire de France, et le plus utile à l'astronomie." *Le plus utile à l'astronomie, plus utile à l'astronomie, plus utile à l'astronomie, plus utile à l'astronomie.*

was pleased to wish him  
reputation of his  
astronomer. All the  
celestial phenomena  
observed by the king,  
by with Le Monnier.  
observed with him, at his  
St. Hubert, the two  
transits of Venus through  
of the sun in the years  
1769; as appears from  
of the royal Parisian  
of sciences. It well de-  
here recorded in what  
a king behaved during  
important observations, and  
he disturbed his astro-  
celebrated La Conda-  
likewise permitted to  
transit in his presence)  
occupation; the proper  
rich, if permitted to pass  
not be re-called. Le  
elates in his dissertation,  
majesty perceiving that  
the last contacts to be  
of importance, a pro-  
at that moment reigned  
." At the transit of  
1769, the king allowed  
De Chaubert, an intelli-  
expert naval officer, who  
returned from a literary  
the Levant, to assist at  
tion. In a court like  
was XV. so scrupulously  
of etiquette, these will  
d to have been most  
marks of honour, and  
our and condescension.  
year 1750, Le Monnier  
d to draw a meridian  
at chateau of Bellevue,  
king frequently made  
s: the monarch, on this  
rewarded him with a  
15,000 livres; but Le  
plied this sum of money  
1

likewise in a manner that redounded  
to the honour of his munificent sove-  
reign and of his country, by procuring  
new and accurate instruments, with  
which he afterwards made his best  
and most remarkable observations.  
In 1742, the king gave him in Paris,  
*Rue de la Poste*, a beautiful free  
dwelling, where, till the breaking  
out of the revolution, he resided,  
and pursued his astronomical la-  
bours; and where his instruments  
in part yet remain: some of them  
the present French government has,  
at the instance of Lalande, pur-  
chased for the national observatory.  
In 1751, the king presented him  
with a block of marble, eight feet  
in height, six feet in breadth, and  
fifteen inches in thickness, to be  
used for fixing his mural quadrant  
of five feet: this marble wall,  
together with the instruments  
appended to it, turns on a large  
brass ball and socket, by which the  
quadrant may be directed from  
south to north; thus serving to  
rectify the large mural quadrant of  
eight feet, which is immovably  
made fast to a wall, towards the  
south.

With these quadrants Le Monnier  
observed, for the long period of  
forty years, the moon, with un-  
wearied perseverance, at all hours  
of the night. It is requisite to be a  
diligent astronomer, to be able to  
conceive, to what numberless in-  
conveniences the philosopher is  
exposed during an uninterrupted  
series of lunar observations. As  
the moon during a revolution may  
pass through the meridian at all  
hours of the day or night; the  
astronomer who, day after day,  
pursues such observations, must  
be prepared at all, even the most  
inconvenient, hours, and sacrifice  
to

to them his sleep and all his enjoyments. How secluded from all the pleasures of social intercourse, and how fatiguing such a mode of life is; those astronomers, indeed, know not who then only set their pendulum-clocks in motion, when some of the eclipses of the sun, moon, or of the satellites of Jupiter, are to be viewed. At this time, and in the present state of the science, these are just the most insignificant observations; and an able astronomer, well supplied with accurate instruments, may every day, if he take into his view the whole of his profession, make more important and more necessary observations.

Le Monnier was Lalande's preceptor, and worthy of such a scholar: and he promoted his studies by his advice and by every other means in his power. Le Monnier's penetrating mind, indeed prefigured in young Lalande, then only sixteen years old, what in the sequel has been so splendidly confirmed. In his twentieth year, he became, on the recommendation of his preceptor, a member of the royal academy: and in 1752, he was proposed by him as the fittest person to be sent to Berlin, to make with La Caille's, who had been sent to the Cape of Good Hope, correspondent observations for the purpose of determining the parallax of the moon, then but imperfectly known. Le Monnier sent his pupil for this expedition his mural quadrant of five feet. His zeal for astronomy knew no bounds. For this reason, Lalande, in his *Notice des Travaux du C. Le Monnier*, says of himself: "*Je suis moi-même le principal résultat de son zèle pour l'astronomie.*"

Le Monnier was naturally very irritable temper; as a as he loved his friends, as could he be offended; and hatred was then implacable lande, as he himself expressed had the misfortune to incur displeasure of his beloved; and he never after regain his favour. But his gratitude and respect for his ways continued undiminished, on every occasion, unremitting constancy, declared: patiently he from him undeserved ill-treatment so much did he love and his instructor and master to of his death. "I have not to exclaim (writes Lalande) Diogenes exclaimed to his Antisthenes: you cannot be strong enough to drive me from you!"

What a noble trait in the character of Lalande! If the of his correspondence in the *ral Geographical Ephemeris* not already perceived that nets or soul and unaffected form the outline of his character they would be completely convinced of it, if I were permitted to print many other interesting passages in his letters. Such characteristic traits of celebrated deserve to be recorded and public: not their trifling noxious weaknesses held up with all the glaring colouring. In 1797, Lalande an eulogium on Le Monnier the *Com. des Travaux*, in the of a grateful pupil, penetrated sentiments of profound veneration and esteem for his beloved but Le Monnier refused to When I had the pleasure

the familiar conversation of Lalande in 1798, often has he told me many particulars of his harsh and implacable treatment and resentment of Le Monnier, as he never ceased to revere; as he told me the affecting story of their variance, tears would spontaneously start into the eyes of this worthy old man.

This is not the place to give a circumstantial account of this late quarrel; we shall only remark, that Lalande was a warm friend and admirer of the eminent astronomer La Caille, in Le Monnier mortally hated, intimate friendship likewise existed between Le Monnier and Lembert, but Lalande had no daily intercourse with the latter. He celebrated geometrician and professor of mathematics at Utrecht, next, may likewise be reckoned among the scholars of Le Monnier. We subjoin an extract from a letter which Mr. H. wrote me from Utrecht, the 26th of May, 1797: "Le Monnier is a penetrating and philosophical astronomer: I learned much from him in Paris: though I agreed with the late De Elie, that I frequently made observations in company with Messier. Le Monnier was the friend of D'Alembert; and consequently an opposer of Lalande."

Le Monnier left behind him some valuable manuscripts, and a number of good observations, with respect to which he had always been very scrupulous, and of which, in his later years, he never would publish anything. He had by him a series of lunar observations, and a multitude of observations of the stars, for a catalogue of the stars, which he had announced so early as the year

1741; among which was twice to be found the new planet Uranus. (See Lalande's *Astronomie*, Tables, p. 148). The more he was requested to communicate his observations, the more obstinate he became; he even threatened to destroy them. At the breaking out of the revolution, Lalande was greatly alarmed for the safety of these papers; he wished to preserve them from destruction, and made an attempt to get them into his possession; but all his endeavours were in vain. He was only able to learn, that Le Monnier had hidden them under the roof of his house. Le Monnier having been first seized with a fit of the apoplexy so early as the 10th of November, 1791; Lalande apprehended, lest, if no one except himself should know where he had hidden his papers, the infirm old man might perhaps have himself forgot it. He hopes, however, that his son-in-law, La Grange, may have some information concerning them. Le Monnier left behind him three married daughters, the second of whom was, on the 31st of May, 1792, led to the altar of Hymen by the celebrated La Grange.

---

*Memoirs of the late Pope, Pius VI. from the first Volume of Hislerka: and Philosophical Memoirs of Pius VI. and his Pontificate.*

IT is, above all, in the conduct of Pius VI. in regard to the Jesuits, that the principal traits of his character are perceptible. He never cordially acquiesced in their proscription. He was sensible that the Roman pontiff had lost in them the principal support of his power; but,

but, at the same time, that their intriguing ambition might render them formidable. During the greater part of his reign they sometimes excited his regret, and sometimes his fears. He never dared either to protect or to persecute them openly. They were odious to the crowned heads, whose good-will it was so much his interest to conciliate. They increased the irresolution to which he was naturally inclined; and often obliged him to act with duplicity, the usual attendant upon weakness. This situation, which would have been embarrassing even to a mind far more energetic than his, gave birth to such a strange inconsistency of conduct, that those who for more than twenty years had observed him narrowly, could not, at the moment of his fall, flatter themselves that they were thoroughly acquainted with his character.

Heaven forbid, however, that we should wish to paint him in too odious colours. It would be unjust, even were he still in possession of his elevated rank. It would be base, after the catastrophe which has precipitated him from it. No; Pius VI. was neither wicked nor weak; but he had several glaring defects, which could not escape the least discerning eye; and caprices which formed a striking contrast with the majestic gravity of the part he had to play. Nobody denied him several brilliant qualities, considerable capacity, an agreeable turn of mind, manners at once noble and prepossessing, an easy and fluid style of elocution, as much information as could be expected in a priest imbued with the principles of his profession, and a taste for the arts tolerably correct.

Impatient, irascible, obstinate, susceptible of prejudices, he however, neither obstinately corous, nor premeditatedly violent. Few instances can be given of his sensibility; many may be adduced of his good-nature. In less difficult circumstances, and means proportioned to his talents, he would perhaps have passed for a prudent sovereign. But his passion was an excessive love of fame, which was the principal source of his faults and of his misfortunes. It was that love of fame, when not joined to a strong mind, often degenerates into vanity. He would have wished to signalize his pontificate in a manner, and to associate himself with the most splendid empire. His vanity, which was apparent in every thing, drew upon him frequent mortifications. Delivered from a family scarcely distinguished, he plumed himself, from the beginning of his reign, upon his noble race. To the modest arms of his ancestors, he added the vain embellishments of his own, and composed an escutcheon which afforded ample room for it. It is well known, that the people are more apt, perhaps, than any other, to lay hold of an ridiculous with mercilefs severity. To two winds, of which the first of his family consisted, he added an eagle, *fleurs-de-lys*, and stars. His pompous armorial bearing was cruelly criticised in the following distich:

Redde aquilam imperio, Francæ  
regi;

Sidera redde polo; cætera, Bras-

Restore your eagle to the em-  
pire; like to the king of France; and  
to heaven: the rest, Braschi, is yo-

, and his name, were  
thousand times over in  
the rest of the eccle-  
. They are to be seen,  
upon the monuments  
rected, and upon such  
ed, but even upon those  
e made the smallest  
unless Rome be utterly  
e name of *Pius Sextus*,  
his provident vanity!  
to the latest posterity.  
ing the Roman govern-  
French commissaries  
from all the profane  
but it still exists upon  
edifices in which Pius  
most remote concern.  
lated in 1786, that this  
ailing himself of the  
ence for immortalising  
d already cost the trea-  
dred thousand crowns.  
ncurable vanity, rather  
ty or taste for the arts,  
fied to him the idea  
ng a sacrifice by the side  
's church. He there  
magnificence which may  
ist fight, but which  
al its numerous defects  
ye of the connoisseur.  
may indeed apply to  
us sentence pronounced  
upon the Venus of a  
time: you have made  
cause you could not  
satisfy. In like man-  
ly of St. Peter's, which  
lian sixteen hundred  
man crowns, is over-  
all the most gaudy  
which architecture,  
ilding, and painting,  
but it only appears so

much the meaner when compared  
with the superb edifice by the side  
of which it stands. It is the design  
of Carlo Marchionni, an architect  
of inferior talents, and recalls to  
mind the defective school of Boro-  
mini; the style being altogether  
low and ignoble. Its dimensions  
are contrary to the rules of art;  
and it is full of nothing but breaks,  
niches, and projections. The co-  
lumns and the altars are, in a man-  
ner concealed in obscure corners;  
and the whole is surcharged with  
ornaments of the most tasteless  
kind.

In order to erect this monument  
to his glory, much rather than to  
that of the God whose vicar he  
called himself, it was necessary to  
pull down the temple of Venus,  
for which Michael Angelo had so  
much veneration, that he would  
have considered the mere idea of  
touching it as sacrilege.

It may be easily conceived, that  
Pius VI. was not sparing of inscrip-  
tions in the sacrifice of St. Peter's.  
Over the principal entrance were  
inscribed these words:

*Quod at templi Vaticani ornamen-  
tum publica vota flagitabant, Pius VI.  
pontifex maximus, fecit perfectique  
anno, &c.\**

How great must have been his  
mortification, when under this in-  
scription he found the following  
insolent lines:

*Publica! mentiris. Non publica vota  
fuere,  
Sed tumidi ingenii vota fuere tui.*

Thou liest! the public voice was not  
consulted; thou followedst the dictates of  
thy vanity alone.

public voice demanded for the decoration of the church of the Vatican,  
ign pontiff, began and completed in the year, &c.

That



That motive actuated him in all his enterprises: before his elevation to the pontificate, he had possessed the abbey of Subiaco, at the distance of twenty miles from Rome: There also he displayed, in the most expensive manner, his taste for magnificence. An abbey in which he had resided, a church in which he celebrated the holy mysteries, could not be suffered to remain in obscurity. He spent considerable sums in embellishing Subiaco; and this is not one of the smallest reproaches that may be brought against his prodigality.

A pretensor of the arts, more out of ostentation than taste, he connected his name with the famous museum, which constituted one of the most beautiful and most useful ornaments of the Vatican; and the kind of glory, thence resulting to his pontificate, is not altogether usurped. That glory had tempted him when he was as yet only treasurer of the apostolical chamber. The famous statue of Apollo Belvedere was, in a manner, exiled, with several others, in one of the court-yards of the Vatican. Braschi suggested to Clement XIV. the idea of forming on that spot a collection of ancient monuments; and, as treasurer, presided over the first rudiments of this establishment. When seated upon the pontifical throne, he added body and confidence to his brilliant project. He built round the court-yard of the Apollo vast apartments, which he ornamented with statues, busts, terms, and bas-reliefs; and gave to the rich collection a title which associated his name with that of his predecessor. He called it the *Museum-Pium-Clementinum*. That museum gradually became one of

the most valuable in Europe. VI. neglecting nothing to do. He claimed the right of precedence whenever any antique was offered; and, by thus eluding greedy interference of the quarries, procured monuments of art at the first hand, and at a low rate price. There it was, vanity provided abundantly for its own gratification. Every piece of sculpture which was acquired, these words were engraved in letters of gold: *centis P. M. P. M.* Most monuments of art flood in light, and could not be seen to advantage without the aid of a torch, the wavering light of which added to their beauty, giving them life (if it may be so said); the only thing in which of them were defective. Thus that connoisseur was the Ganymede, the Musagetes, the Torso, the Belvedere, which is also a whole museum.

Engravings and copies of the principal works of art collected, began to be made in 1783, under the auspices of VI. who was much flattered by the compliment. Lewis Myer took the task; and the Visconti, who, in the first of the revolution, was elected the consul of Rome, and the plates a luminous copy which at once proves his sagacity, and his erudition were both, it must be so powerfully seconded by him. The first six volumes of the in folio, had already appeared in 1792; and the seventh when the political commo-

began. All lovers of anti-must regret the suspension of undertaking; which does honour to the pontificate of VI.

Wherever there was any thing splendid than useful to be the zeal of that pontiff, and ularly his name, were sure to r. Wishing to embellish the ice of the Quirinal palace, he resided during the summer, he raised, at great use, 1783, the obelisk which ring upon the ground near the *Santa*, and placed it between two equestrian statues, that given to the eminence on the palace stands the name *onte Cavallo*.

ough the erection of this k was in itself a thing little orious, adulation made it serve retence for lavishing upon the father, in pompous inscriptions, the most ridiculously bombastise. But the Roman people, were suffering a privation of most necessary articles of life, the treasury was exhausting in embellishing their city, did undertake of the enthusiasm felt by authors of those inscriptions. A who preferred food to obelisks, on this occasion a lesson to his els, by applying to him a well-known passage of the gospel. He e these words at the bottom of belisk:

*ve, di a questa pietra che divenga pane.*

ed, command that these stones be made bread.

is VI. took pattern from him, e vicar he was, and abstained the miracle. is rage for putting his name l. XI. l.

every where, and for suffering his munificence to be celebrated upon the most trifling occasions, exposed him to more than one farcical of a similar kind. It is well known that there was no other bread made at Rome but little round loaves, weighing a few ounces, which were called *pagnotta*, and which cost two *baiochi*, or about two French sous a piece. The price never varied; but according as corn was more or less dear, the size of the *pagnotta* was diminished or increased. At a moment of scarcity, when the administrators of provisions had been obliged to make an extraordinary reduction in the weight of the *pagnotta*, one of those innocent malcontents, who exhale all their gall in raillery, thought proper to put an exceedingly small *pagnotta* into the hand of Pasquin, and to write under the statue those pompous words, so often repeated in Rome: — *Munificentia Pii Sexti*.

Bells had a double title to his predilection. They were connected with that worship, by the pomp of which he was so much flattered and the greater their size, the further off did they announce the holy personage by whose orders they were set in motion. Malignity reproached him, in this particular, with more than one grave puerility. There was, in St. Peter's church, at Rome, a bell which only weighed 21,244lb. He ordered it to be re-cast in the year 1783, with the addition of 400 quintals of metal. Three years afterwards he had another cast of 250 quintals, and christened it with great solemnity. Barbarous verses were afterwards engraved upon it, which attracted the admiration of the devout, and offended men of taste. It was loaded with valuable pearls.

pearls, and decorated with eight dolphins, a crown and a thousand other ornaments; but the founder's art had failed him: the bell had no found. The wags made themselves merry at the expense of the bell, the founder, and the godfather. They voted that this abortion should be deposited either in the *Museum-Pis-Clementinum*, or in the arsenal, after the example of the Abderitan lages, who were of an opinion somewhat similar in regard to a well, which was very skillfully constructed, and which wanted nothing but water.

In general Pius VI. was not fortunate in the enterprises suggested by his vanity. The sovereigns of Rome, from the time of the emperors down to the present day, have prided themselves upon enlarging, fortifying, and embellishing the port of Ancona. The ruins of the beautiful monument erected there by the senate in honour of Trajan, still attest the beneficence of that emperor. In modern times Clement XIII. is the pope who has paid the most attention to the embellishment of that port. A triumphal arch erected in honour of him, opposite to that of Trajan, and his statue in marble, are testimonials of the gratitude of its inhabitants. Pius VI. would also to give a lustre to his government, by making some additional works of his predecessors. The port of Ancona is indebted to him for several improvements; among others, for a light-house, as he was not more successful than his statue erected there that to preserve it. In 1789, while the workmen were employed on it, part of the scaffolding gave way, and killed a great number of them. This accident, joined to so many

others, was considered as a omen; and in fact Pius VI. now approaching the era of greatest misfortunes.

But it was in the perform of his pontifical functions, all, that his taste for ostent was displayed; and that his found frequent opportunities gratification. It must be confessed that, on those occasions, he was much favoured by nature as pompous ceremonies of the Catholic church. He was respects one of the handsomest of his time. To a very lofty he joined a noble and expressive of features, and a florid complexion which the hand of time itself to spare. He contrived to his pontifical habits in such that they deprived him of his personal advantages. In thing he did, he displayed with a refinement of coquetry gave great scope to ridicule. Elevated to the papacy, he conformity with a custom grown into a law, laid a parade, which he wore without. His forehead was bald; but there remained and on each side of his head of hair of the most brilliant which gave him a look noble and venerable. He one of the handsomest legs and was not a little vain. Not wishing that his long robes should entirely conceal part of his person, to the of which he was always scrupulously attentive, he took great hold them up on one side one of his legs was entirely to view. This affected of his hair and legs, to unworthy grave pontiff, gave occasion

distich, which, though  
in itself, serves, how-  
proof that no opportunity  
of turning him into ridi-

*ma, Pium. Pius! Land g't:  
imant—  
camâ, luxuriante pede.*

at Pius. He Pius! not indeed:  
median. Behold the display of  
;   
vow vain he is of his leg.

g, indeed, was more  
an to see him, on days  
arade, crowned with the  
m, arrayed in robes of the  
ing white, which contrast-  
e splendor of the Roman  
aring in a manner over  
of ecclesiastics of every  
seeming thereby to an-  
sway over the universal  
n these solemn occasions,  
mbers of the clergy came  
d him repeatedly; and  
in a different way. The  
were not permitted to  
and till they had bowed  
re his throne. The pre-  
heads of orders bowed  
e humbly, and only  
gh as his knees; while  
r clergy remained at his  
e allegory of the statuary,  
efore the work of his own  
is never better applied,  
is stupid veneration, par-  
of the cardinals for the  
pontiff—the creature of  
gues and of their caprices;  
not one of them, perhaps,  
hought that he saw the  
ie Holy Ghost.  
edless to say with what  
ity philosophy looks down  
humiliating homage, paid

by a multitude of reasonable beings  
to one of their fellow-creatures.  
Many spectators, however,—many  
even of those who were the most  
strongly guarded against all these  
vain illusions, could not help feel-  
ing a strong emotion at the sight of  
the pomp that surrounded St. Pe-  
ter's chair, especially while it was  
occupied by Pius VI. The great-  
est magnificence accompanied him  
whenever he went out. A carriage,  
at the back of which he was seated  
alone in an arm chair richly orna-  
mented, moved forward, escorted  
by servants on horseback, and in  
long clothes, driven by a coachman  
and postillions, with their heads  
uncovered, rolling along majestically  
slow between two rows of foot  
soldiers, and followed by detach-  
ments of light-horse and cuirassiers.  
It was impossible for any thing to  
be more striking.

But when he officiated in the  
grand ceremonies of the church, it  
was difficult even for heretics, for  
free-thinkers even, to avoid feeling  
a sort of religious enthusiasm.

Pius VI. like him whole view  
he called himself, was endowed  
with a two-fold nature. Clad in  
his pontifical habits, surrounded by  
the pomp of religious ceremonies,  
and employed in the distribution  
of celestial treasures, Pius VI.  
appeared to the Romans to be a  
god. On his return to the Vatican,  
he was no more in their eyes,  
particularly during the last years  
of his pontificate, than a man ex-  
posed to their murmurs, and to  
their sarcasms. This double sove-  
reignty was so far singular, that  
the sceptre considered itself as in-  
violable under shelter of the tiara;  
that the devotion of the subjects  
seemed to ensure their obedience;

and that the benedictions, the indulgences, and all the celestial favours, of which the monarchical demi-god had undertaken to be the distributor, had at once for object and result to sanctify, to overawe, and to disarm them. Accordingly nothing less than the violent hurricane of the French revolution was necessary to tear up by the roots that gigantic tree,

De qui la tête au ciel étoit voisine.  
Et dont les pieds touchoient à l'empire  
des morts.\*

It remains to be observed, that all these pompous mummeries, of which we have just given a few specimens, had long been an appendage of the pontifical throne; but no pope had combined, in the same degree as Pius VI. every thing necessary to insure their effect. His predecessor, much more meritorious than he in a variety of respects, was humane, affable, and generous. He possessed all the domestic virtues; but he retained under the tiara all the modesty of his former situation in life; and felt a sort of philosophical disdain for ostentation. The principal persons about him, sensible how much the parade of ceremonies added to the temporal power of the Roman Catholic church, and increased the illusion of which it stands so much in need, were vexed at Ganganelli's neglecting, with a sort of affectation, that external dignity which imposes so much upon the vulgar. The sacred charm was about to vanish. The pontiff seemed desirous of distinguishing himself only by his simplicity. Braschi, on

the contrary, possessed in his manners, in his taste, and in his exterior, every thing that was capable of impressing mankind with respect. The striking contrast that existed, in that particular, between him and his predecessor, gave rise to a belief that the cardinals, in electing Pius VI. had been actuated above all by the hope that the chair of St. Peter, debased by Ganganelli, would rise again, and shine with renovated splendor. An English traveller observed, that in this they imitated the Roman senate, which sometimes chose a dictator in order to reform the ancient discipline.

The hope of the cardinals was not deceived, at least in that respect. No pope ever displayed more pomp than Pius VI. in the performance of his functions; nor was the prevailing taste of any of his predecessors ever more favoured by circumstances. The rage for visiting Italy was become general; and had reached every country and every rank. Pius VI. had the good fortune, so dear to his vanity, of reviewing a whole crowd of great personages, including most of the princes of Europe, of receiving their homage, and of doing the honours of his court and church in the presence of the most illustrious visitors.

The epoch at which he was elected procured him, during the very first year of his pontificate, one of those occasions of unfrequent occurrence, on which the Roman church displays the greatest pomp, and is most lavish of spiritual treasures; we mean the jubilee, which was a real *bonne fortune* to Pius VI.

\* Of which the head approached the skies, and the feet reached down to the regions of the dead.

will soon be forgotten in France ; perhaps, it is yet remembered, there were jubilees of two sorts ; the one which recurred periodically was properly called the *Jubilee Year* ; the other was the *Jubilee of Exaltation*, and was celebrated on the accession of a new pope to the pontifical throne. The first as the most uncommon, was held in comparison the most solemn. It was first established in 1300, Boniface VIII. who, wishing to rid the profane institution of secular games of ancient Rome, conceived the idea of indicating the year of each century as that in which heaven, more particularly propitious, would in future shower down upon the faithful a larger portion of those blessings, of which they called themselves the dispensation. Clement VI. was of opinion, that these periods, so favourable to the faithful, and so glorious to the pope, were too distant ; and ordered that they should recur every fifty years. The second jubilee was first celebrated in 1350. Sixtus V. improved still farther upon the liberality of his predecessors ; he ordained that the jubilee should be celebrated every five-and-twenty years, which has been the practice ever since.

Clement XIV. already attacked by the lingering disease of which he died, had, in the month of April, announced the opening of the holy year, in full consistory. It was intended for another to celebrate it. Sixtus VI. had that happiness in the opening year ; and, but for the catastrophe which precipitated him from the throne, would probably have ended it a second time.

The jubilee of 1775, in all probability the last, was celebrated

with a degree of magnificence, surpassing that of all the preceding ones. It was on this occasion, that Pius VI. gave the first proof of his taste for pompous ceremonies. One of the principal circumstances of the festival, that indeed which may be called the first act of it, is the opening of the famous *porta santa*, or sacred door. This door, which is one of those of St. Peter's church, remained constantly shut except during the holy year. It was then opened with a parade of which Pius VI. took care not to diminish the effect. It was his office to preside over the demolition of a brick wall, that closed the entrance of the sacred door. Advancing with majestic gravity, he struck the first stroke, and instantly the wall fell to the ground under the redoubled blows of the workmen, to whom the signal had been given. The pious spectators eagerly seized upon the materials ; each stone being an object of high veneration. By their contact with that which was laid four-and-twenty years before by the sacred hands of the sovereign pontiff, they had acquired the virtue of curing all sorts of diseases. According to custom, the *porta santa* remained open during all the holy year, and was the scene of the most ridiculous mummary. The pope himself did not pass through it without exhibiting marks of the most profound respect ; while the pilgrims, disdaining the numerous passages which lead into the church of St. Peter, entered it only by crawling under the sacred door upon their hands and knees. It was shut with great solemnity at the end of the year. The pope approached, sitting upon a kind of throne, and surrounded by the cardinals ;

dinals; and an anthem was sung, accompanied by loud music: it was the lyre of Amphion about to rebuild the walls of Thebes. The pontiff then descended with a gold trowel in his hand; laid the first stone of the wall, which was to last twenty-five years; put a little mortar upon it, and re-ascended his throne. Real masons took his place, and completed the blocking up of the sacred door, the ceremony closing with a solemn mass. Thus did the Roman catholics lavish the august mysteries of their religion, sometimes upon the baptism of a bell, and sometimes upon the rebuilding of a wall.

The following day the festival was continued, Pius VI. displaying in it all his great talents for acting, which were hitherto but little known. He was already near sixty years of age; but his complexion still retained somewhat of the brilliant colouring of youth. The Romans, accustomed to see their pontiffs bending under the weight of years, and labouring in the performance of their public functions, which were often long and fatiguing, admired the address and grace with which the new pope acquitted himself of his task. The church seemed to grow young again, and to have a right, as well as Pius VI. to expect prosperous days.

It was shortly afterwards that the beauty of his person received a homage to which the vicars of Jesus Christ were not accustomed. While Pius VI. was passing through a street of Rome, carried along with a splendor suitable to his dignity, a voice was heard from one of the windows, which were crowded with curious spectators. It was that of a young woman: *Quanto è bello!*

*quanto è bello!* cried she, in a moment of enthusiasm. An old man, in haste to correct anything that might appear too profane in this exclamation, replied, with her hands joined, and her eyes lifted up to heaven, *Tanto è bello, quanto è santo!* It is said, that such a compliment gave Pius VI. more satisfaction than all the incense lavished upon him by the prelates at the altar, and all the genuflections of the sacred college.

We do not mean, however, that an inclination, common to many of the cardinals, was ever included in the charges brought against him during the course of his long pontificate. His very enemies, if not altogether unjust, must confess that he has always been irreproachable as to purity of morals. In the early days which he passed at Rome, ambition made him seek the society of a lady of high rank, and of a very intriguing disposition, who was supposed to possess considerable influence. This was madame Falconieri, mother of the young lady, afterwards duchess of Braschi. He was indebted to her for his first success in his ecclesiastical career. But madame Falconieri, though worthy of attention as a patroness, had nothing that could make her desirable as a mistress. Braschi visited her for a short time; kept away as soon as he had obtained the only favour he expected from her; and was solely indebted for the reputation, which he acquired in these latter times, of being mademoiselle Falconieri's father, to the ill-humour of his subjects, and to his blind partiality for her after she became his niece.

During the time that he was treasurer of the Apostolical Chamber,

say, from 1766 to 1773, remarkable for his constant attention to business, for his constant pursuit of worldly pleasures, and for the purity of his conduct, which secured him general esteem. He preserved this character during his pontificate, which lasted only three years; and when he was seated on Peter's chair, excepting the duplicity of which he was guilty, and which the embarrassing circumstances seemed to excuse, he was free from reproach. Since his elevation to the papacy, his defects, which he had either concealed, or had opportunity of developing, had excited a great deal of hatred; but his policy, which has not spared him, has scarcely ever attacked him on the score of his morals. Goethe, perhaps, the only one who has been ill in that respect as in every other. He throws suspicious motives of the affection of Cardinal Ruffo manifested for him in youth; he pretends that his ambition alone which connected him with madame de Pompadour; and he even insinuates, that his country was one of the principles of his elevation to the papacy. It is in fact of no consequence whether these motives be founded or not. The character of Pius VI. may be much more interesting; but his glory is very much lessened in his having faithified one of the first Christs. It is a duty, however, to owe to truth, to affirm, that those who have known him well, never perceived anything that could give rise to the doubt as to the purity of his conduct at least from the time in which he was appointed treasurer,

to the end of his pontificate. If the amorous connections of a temporal sovereign cannot escape the vigilance of his numerous attendants, how can a pope, all whose steps and movements are counted, conceal himself from the nice observation of the conscientious, or from the keen eye of malignity, and cover his secret intrigues with an impenetrable veil? Pius VI. divided all his time between his religious duties, his closet, and the library of the Vatican. He went out very seldom, and never without company. He had no taste for a country residence, nor even for those innocent amusements which the gravest men allow themselves as a relaxation after their labours. He passed the summer season at the Quirinal palace, and the rest of the year at the Vatican. His only recreation was the visit which he paid almost every year to the Pontine marshes. Constantly taken up with serious occupations, or the duties of his office, he avoided, instead of seeking, the society of women.

As pope, he could not then lead a more exemplary life; but as a man, and as a sovereign, he no doubt exposed himself to many and serious reproaches. An erroneous opinion had been formed of him in many respects. When rendered more conspicuous by his eminent station, he soon discovered a great ignorance of worldly affairs, particularly of politics; an obstinacy which never yielded to a direct attack; and an invincible attachment to certain prejudices, inseparable perhaps from his profession, but of which he neither suspected the inconvenience nor the danger. This we shall have frequent opportunities of observing in the course of these



memoirs. He entertained the most favourable idea of his own capacity. Rather headstrong than firm, he was constantly undoing what he had done; and this mixture of vanity and weakness, was attended with serious inconveniences. What was no more than inconsistency, and want of resolution, was taken for duplicity. Coldly affable, he never felt a real affliction for any one; nor ever knew what it was completely to unbosom himself, unless when fear rendered him communicative.

Out of the five cardinals, who were successively his secretaries of state, there was not one who could flatter himself with having enjoyed his entire confidence. He granted it, but still under certain restrictions, to Gerdyl and Antonelli, two other cardinals; consulting them solely about matters in which he thought he could derive advantage from their talents.

Hasty, impetuous, and sometimes even passionate, he required to be curbed by fear, or soothed by affectionate language, which indicated an attachment to his interest, without hurting his pride. Cardinal de Bernis said of him, towards the end of the year 1777, 'I watch over him incessantly, as over a child of an excellent disposition; but too full of spirits, and capable of throwing itself out of the window if left a moment alone.'

That excellent disposition was afterwards, in a great measure, spoiled by adulation, the possession of power, and the want of somebody bold enough to tell him the truth, or inclined to take his trouble. Faults gradually manifested themselves that the most clear-sighted had not even

suspected. His long pontificate was, besides, a grievance which neither the cardinals nor the people of Rome, could pardon him. In short, a concurrence of unlucky circumstances, to which he knew not how to accommodate himself, added to his improvidence and to his vanity, the principal source of his prodigality, and of his taste for brilliant but expensive enterprizes, rendered him, in the end, more odious than many princes, who have been really wicked.\*

---

*Character and Manner of Life of  
General Washington; from his  
Travels in America.*

ON the day I saw gen. Washington he had terminated his 64th year; but though not an unhealthy man, he seemed considerably older. The innumerable vexations he has met with, in his different public capacities, have very sensibly impaired the vigour of his constitution, and given him an aged appearance. There is a very material difference, however, in his looks when seen in private, and when he appears in public, full dressed; in the latter case the hand of art makes up for the ravages of time, and he seems many years younger.

Few persons find themselves for the first time in the presence of general Washington, a man so renowned, in the present day, for his wisdom and moderation, and whose name will be transmitted with such honour to posterity, without being impressed with a certain degree of veneration and awe; nor do these emotions subside on a closer ac-

\* For a notice of the death of Pius VI. see before, p. 31, of this volume.

acquaintance;

; on the contrary, his deportment are such, as to augment them. There is very austere in his life, and in his manners he is only reserved. I have seen officers, that served under his command, during the American war, say, that they saw him smile during all the time they were with him. He has never yet been constrained to him by the reciprocal ties of friendship; few can boast even of having been on an easy and familiar footing with him.

His height of his person is about six feet even; his chest is full; his limbs, though rather slender, are strong and muscular. His countenance, in all, in which respect he is the make of a great number of countrymen. His eyes are of a light grey colour; and, in proportion to the length of his face, they are long. Mr. Stewart, the portrait painter, told me, that the features in his face are different from what he ever saw in that of any other human being; the sockets for the eyes, for instance, are larger than what he had seen with before, and the upper part of the nose broader. All these, he observed, were in the face of the strongest and most noble passions, and had he been in the forests, it was his nature that he would have been the first man amongst the savage nations. This Mr. Stewart has been conscious of his great discernment and intimate knowledge of human countenance; for, although General Washington has been praised for his great moderation and self-command, during the very try-

ing situations in which he has so often been placed, yet those who have been acquainted with him the longest and most intimately say, that he is, by nature, a man of a fierce and irritable disposition, but that, like Socrates, his judgement and great self-command have always made him appear a man of a different cast, in the eyes of the world. He speaks with great diffidence, and sometimes hesitates for a word; but it is always to find one particularly well adapted to his meaning. His language is manly and expressive. At levee, his discourse with strangers turns principally upon the subject of America; and, if they have been through any remarkable places, his conversation is free, and particularly interesting, as he is intimately acquainted with every part of the country. He is much more open and free in his behaviour at levee than in private, and in the company of ladies still more so than when solely with men.

General Washington gives no public dinners, or other entertainments, except to those who are in diplomatic capacities, and to a few families on terms of intimacy with Mrs. Washington. Strangers, with whom he wishes to have some conversation, about agriculture, or any such subject, are sometimes invited to tea. This, by many, is attributed to his saving disposition; but it is more just to ascribe it to his prudence and foresight; for as the salary of the president, is very small, and totally inadequate, by itself, to support an expensive style of life, were he to give numerous and splendid entertainments the same might possibly be expected from subsequent presidents, who, if their private fortunes were not considerable, would

would be unable to live in the same style, and might be exposed to many ill-natured observations, from the relinquishment of what the people had been accustomed to; it is most likely also, that general Washington has been actuated by these motives, because, in his private capacity at Mount Vernon, every stranger meets with a hospitable reception from him.

General Washington's self-moderation is well known to the world already. It is a remarkable circumstance, which redounds to his eternal honour, that while president of the United States, he never appointed one of his own relations to any office of trust or emolument, although he has several that are men of abilities, and well qualified to fill the most important stations in the government.

*Since selecting the above Extract, we have the melancholy Duty of adding the following short Notice of the President's Death.*

The illustrious general George Washington died, at his seat, at Mount Vernon, the 14th of December 1799, in the 68th year of his age, after a short illness of about twenty-four hours: His disorder was an inflammatory sore throat, which proceeded from a cold, of which he made but little complaint on the 13th. The next morning, about three o'clock, he became ill. Dr. Craick attended him in the morning, and Dr. Dick, of Alexandria, and Dr. Brown, of Port Tobacco, were soon after called in. Every medical assistance was offered, but without the desired effect. His last scene corresponded with the whole tenor of his life. Not a groan nor

a complaint escaped him, extreme distress. With permission, and a full possession of reason, he closed his life. His funeral was with every mark of honour and regret, so justly due to him. The corpse was interred in a family-vault, in an elevated place, on the banks of the Potomac, at a general assembly of Marylanders requested, that a day of mourning, humiliation, and prayer, be appointed; scarfs and hats are to be worn by the governor, senate, and all the officers and government, during the present session.

*Sketch of the Life of the late Mr. Seward, Esq. F. R. A. S. &c. the Gentleman's Magazine.*

**T**HIS gentleman was the son of Mr. Seward, partner in a brew-house, and was born in January, 1747. He first attended the Charterhouse, whence he removed to Oxford, where he received his education. Being possessed of an easy fortune, he did not enter into any profession, but devoted his life to learned leisure, and his talents for his own amusement and the entertainment and instruction of the public. He was uncommonly active and being always ready to promote the interest of his friends, and to relieve those who were in distress. His charity was unbounded, and it would be difficult to find out a person, with whom so intimate, who had not been obliged to acknowledge from him, the assistance afforded the Whitehall Evening School, particularly

with the *Reminiscencia*, of considerable portion re- to publish. He bore a disorder with great fortification, and quitted the regret of all who knew s, or who respect worth s, all uniformly employed rest of mankind. Mr. S. a gleaner of information, tor of a pleasing mass of e, which he dealt out to the ough the channels of the Magazine and Cadell's y. Although he could characters like Clarendon, a felicity of his own in f the leading features of . He was apt to dwell return often, to certain ot considering that telling like driving a nail into a wall; a few strokes fix it; h, if you attempt to ent either grows loose, or Mr. S. dwelt much in lo-, and often passed from place in search of happiness: fondly imagined this was way to procure her if she e had on earth.—He was of "Anecdotes of distinguished persons," 4 vol. 8vo. 1795, "graphiana" 2 vol. 8vo. e died of a dropsy at his in Dean-street, Soho, in of life.

---

of the Rev. Clayton Morcherode; from the same.

house, in Queen-square, Westminster, died the rev. Clayton Cracherode, M. A.

1753, student of Christ Church, Oxford, one of the trustees of the British Museum,\* and fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies; to which last he was chosen in 1787. He expired, after a severe struggle, in great pain. His death was probably brought on by a cold he caught in going out after a long confinement, being evidently much recovered, and having returned to his old haunts and habits. His disease, which it is not easy to define, was apparently an atrophy, but, finally, a constipation of the bowels. He had completed his seventieth year; and yet his look was that of a man of sixty, till within the twelvemonth. Among his other habits, in which he was extremely regular, he was accustomed, for 40 years of his life, to go every day first to Mr. Elmsly's, in the Strand, and thence to Mr. Payne's, at the Mews-gate, to meet his literary friends; and punctually called every Saturday at the late Mr. Mudge's, now Mr. Dutton's, the ingenious mechanic, in Fleet-street, to have his watch exactly regulated. For the last fortnight of his life he was dreadfully emaciated! and, on the Monday before his death, seemed to take a last farewell of the parlour at the Mews-gate, in a manner that could not escape the observation of its owner, to whom, as to his father, he had been so liberal a customer, and by his energetic recommendation engaged so many *literati* to follow his example. Soon after he got home, it was found necessary to call in sir George Baker, who paid the most unremitting attention, and revived him from the momentary effects of a fit in which he fell down,

\* To which he has bequeathed his valuable library.

but

but could not prolong his farther existence. The greatest journey of his life was from London to Oxford, and he was never on horseback. He had an estate in Hertfordshire, on which grew a remarkable chestnut-tree, which he never saw but in an etching. This property was the manor of Great Wymondly, held of the crown in grand serjeantry by the service of presenting to the king the first cup he drinks at his coronation; the cup to be of silver gilt, and the king returns it as the fee of office. Col. Cracherode purchased this manor of the Grosvenor family, and officiated at the coronation of his present majesty. The apprehension of being called to perform this service occasioned no small uneasiness to his son. His fortune was large, which he received from his father, who sailed with lord Anson round the world. Possessing about 600*l.* a year in landed property, and nearly 100,000*l.* in three per cents. he was *dives agris, dives possitis in sanore nummis*; of which he made the best use, for his charities were ample as his income, but secret.

His attainments were various and considerable. He wrote elegantly in Latin verse, as may be seen in the "*Carmina Quadrigesimalia*" for the year 1748, which is the only thing he was ever known to have published. He employed a considerable part of a large revenue in making collections of what was best and most curious in literature and certain branches of the arts. His library is unrivalled in its kind; and his cabinet of prints, drawings, and medals, is considered as among the most select and valuable in a country that possesses so many of them. He was an exquisite judge of art, both

ancient and modern, particularly sculpture, painting, and medals. He collected the choicest of early printed books, drawings, coins, gems, of which a complete *raisonnée* would require a volume, but thus much may be said: a short sketch of his character. Many of his articles were in their beauty, their preference, the rarity of their occasions, for instance, as his coat of arms on a fardonyx, and of the *Discobolos*; his Testament on vellum belonged formerly to Anne, his lord Finch, with wings, head, by Marshall; his *Oll* and his *Dichalcos*, the smallest coin, being the fourth of an obolus. Of these and other curiosity in his possession was, at all times, most obligingly communicative. His books, he used modestly to call a private collection, particularly the *hundreds*, form, perhaps, the perfect *collana*, or necklace strung by one man. His collecting was strong in death, whilst he was at the last *extremity* Thane was buying prints for Richardson's. In his farewell to Payne's shop he put an *Edin* Terence in one pocket, and a paper Cebes in another, expressed an earnest desire to away Triveti Annales, and Stephens's Pindar in old in both beautiful copies, and, thought, finer than his own. Mr. Payne had destined for Spencer. There is a dark black lead of this elegant and a man by Eardeley, an impostor, in Dufour-court, made by of lady Spencer, but by him expressly forbidden to be engraved.

*poets of Robert Merry, Esq.; from the June.*

He was eldest son of Robert Merry, esq. late governor of Hudson's Bay company, by a daughter of the late judge Willes; was born in 1755; educated at Harrow and the private tuition of Dr. Parr; admitted of Christ-college, Cambridge, and of Lincoln's Inn. On the death of his father he bought a commission in the horse-guards, and served several years adjutant and lieutenant to the first troop, commanded by lord Lothian. He quit this service, and travelled some time on the continent, making a residence at Florence, where he was elected a member of the celebrated academy Della Crusca, and became a principal contributor to the "Florence Miscellany," written by an English of both sexes, among whom were Mrs. Piozzi, Mr. Greatorex, &c. whom chance had joined together in that city, and who took a fancy to, while away, their time in scribbling high-flown panegyrics on themselves, and commentary 'canzonettas' on two or three Italians, who understood little of the language in which they were written to be disguised from them. In this there was not much harm, nor, indeed, much good; but, as folly is progressive, they soon wrought themselves into an opinion that they really deserved fine things which were mutually lauded and sung of each other. In 1777, he published, at London, "Paulina, or the Russian Daughter," a poetical tale founded on fact; and next year, "Diversity, Poem." Also, another poem, entitled, "The Laurel of Liberty;" and "Lorenzo," a tragedy, represented

at Covent-garden; "An Ode for the 14th of July, 1791," performed at the Crown and Anchor tavern; "Penelon, or the Nuns of Cambray," a serious drama, altered from the French; and the "Pains of Memory," a poem, 1796; an ode on his majesty's recovery, recited by Mrs. Siddons at a gala given by the subscribers to Brookes's club; "The Magician no Conjuror," a comic, or, as the author of "The Mæviad" calls it, "idiotic, Opera, acted four nights in the winter of 1791. June 29, 1787, he sent a little poem, intitled, "The Adieu and the Recal to Love," signed Della Crusca, to The World, a newspaper of the day, set up by a knot of satirical coxcombs, alike ignorant and conceited, who took upon them to direct the taste of the town, by prefixing a short panegyric to every trifle. At this auspicious period the first cargo of poetry arrived from Florence, and was given to the public through the medium of this favoured paper. While the epidemic malady was spreading, Della Crusca came over, and immediately announced himself by a sonnet to Love. Anna Matilda wrote an incomparable piece of nonsense in praise of it; and these two great luminaries of the age, as Mr. Bell calls them, fell desperately in love with each other. From that period not a day passed without an amatory epistle—the fever turned to a frenzy—and from one end of the kingdom to the other all was nonsense and Della Crusca. Heaven itself, if we may believe Mrs. Robinson, took part in the general infatuation.

"Round to catch the heavenly song  
"Myriads of wondering scraps throng."

It was answered by another poem, intitled, "The Pen," signed Anna Matilda. This correspondence was kept up two years by various new writers; and it was at last discovered that the two first were Mr. M. and Mrs. Robinson, who had an interview towards the conclusion of the correspondence; and the poetry was reprinted in volumes, under the title of "The Poetry of the World," which reached a fourth edition, in two vol. 12mo, intitled, "The British Album," in which Mr. M's "Diversity" and "Ambitious Vengeance" are inserted. The first interview between Mr. M. and Mrs. R. produced disgust, and this fatal meeting put an end to the whole. When the Baviad came forth, Della Crusca appeared no more in the Oracle. The re-appearance of some of this knot as writers for the stage called forth "The Mæviad."

Mr. Merry was an accomplished man and certainly possessed a degree of poetical genius that might have given permanence to his works, if his muse had not been seduced by the tinsel of affectation. Before the lamentable disorders of France, he was highly esteemed by numerous and respectable friends, who admired him for his knowledge, humour, and companionable qualities; but the change in his political opinions gave a sullen gloom to his character, which made him relinquish all his former connections, and unite with people far beneath his talents, and quite unsuitable to his habits. He once possessed a good fortune, which was devoted to a fashionable style of living; and, by family interest, as well as by his talents, he might have risen in the army, which he quitted early

in life. He married, Aug 1791, Miss Brunton, the and induced her to exercise talents in America, because republican principles prevailed in that try, and to procure him a tenance.

He was seized with a fit of palsy, walking in his garden timore, in America, about 10 o'clock in the morning, and eleven, yielded his last breath. The gentlemen of the faculty ed, and every possible means very were, in vain, had recd

*Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. from the same.*

AT the deanry, Gloucester of a paralytic stroke, the rev. Josiah Tucker, D. I was of St. John's college, (M. A. 1739; B. and D. D. prebendary of Bristol, who signed, on being appointed July 15, 1758; rector of St. S Bristol, and chaplain to the His first publication was, "mon, before the Trustees of Infirmary, 1746." "Abridgement on the Advantages and Disadvantages which respectively France and Great Britain, with regard to Trade." "Reflections on the Expediency of a Law of Naturalization of Foreigners, Part I. 1752;" Part II on which were published "Remarks, 1752." "Six Sermons, on various Subjects, 1773," 12mo. "to Dr. Kippis, occasioned by a Treatise, intitled, A View of the Protestant Dissenters, with regard to their Application to Parliament, 1774." "Four Tracts, together with sermons, on Political Subjects, 1775."

brief and dispassionate View of Difficulties attending the Trilun, Arian, and Socinian Systems, 1774," 8vo. "Religious Licence no Part of the general either of the Mosaic or Christian Dispensation, proved by Scriptural Inferences and Deductions, a Method entirely new, 1774,"

A fourth tract, "On the Difference between Great Britain and her Colonies, 1775," 8vo, in confirmation of his plan of mutual separation. "An humble Address and Appeal to those respectable Magistrates in Great Britain and Ireland, who, by their great and independent Interest in Landed Property, their liberal Education, and enlarged Views, are the ablest to judge, and the fittest to decide, whether a Connection with, or a Separation from, the Continental Colonies of America be most for the National Advantage, and the mutual Benefit, of these Kingdoms, &c," 8vo. A letter to him, on the propriety of a separation between Great Britain and her American Colonies, 1774, 8vo. called forth "A Series of Answers to certain popular Objections against separating from the British Colonies, and discarding them entirely; being the concluding Part of Josiah Tucker, D. D. Dean of Gloucester, on the Subject of American Affairs, 1776," 8vo.

"Qui Bono? or, An Inquiry what Benefits can arise, either to the British, or the Americans, the French, Spaniards, or Dutch, from the greatest Victories or Successes in the present War. Being a Series of Letters, addressed to M. Necker, Controller-general of the Finances of France. With a Plan for general Pacification." "Four Letters on important Subjects, addressed to the Earl of Shelburne,

his Majesty's first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, 1778," 8vo.—The boldness and spirit which he displayed, as a political writer, at one time, brought the credit of his understanding considerably into question; but his very early argument in favour of a separation from America, and his reasonings to shew, that no material disadvantage would arise from it, were so far confirmed by experience, and his principles, in favour of a free trade, so naturally approved themselves, to unbiassed minds, that he was not long without a numerous set of admirers. In 1781, he published "A Treatise concerning Civil Government, in Three Parts, in Reply to Mr. Locke," 8vo; in which he does not appear to have succeeded so well as in his other political writings. He also published several sermons. "An Apology for the Church of England, 1772," 8vo, in opposition to the petitioning clergy. By far the best pamphlet on the occasion. Besides the great learning and abilities which distinguished him in his profession, he was eminent for his extensive charity, and for his great knowledge of the true principles of trade and commerce, and other matters respecting the police of the country.

There is no quality of the mind which tends so much to the dignity of the human character as the love of the truth, accompanied by an ardent desire to attain it, and an unyielding resolution to support it. So great an effect has this principle on mankind, that we admire it in its weaknesses. The hermit in his cell, though led thither by gloomy superstition, and the martyr in the flames, suffering for opinions that reason condemns,



condemns, have often elevated pity into admiration. This quality particularly distinguished the eminent person of whose life and character I am about to give this biographic record of respect and affection. Dean Tucker was a native of Wales, and his father farmed a small estate of his own in that country. The good man, however, had discernment sufficient to perceive that his son's dispositions elevated him above his own situation, and, therefore, after giving him the best education that could be found for him in the principality where he lived, the young man was sent to Oxford, and entered of Jesus college.\* It has been said, and I believe with some truth, that several of his early journeys to and from the university were performed on foot, with a stick on his shoulder and a bundle at the end of it. *Omnia mea mecum porto*, might have been said by him, as it was by Simonides. At the usual period he entered into holy orders, and served the curacy of a church in Bristol; where, to his honour be it remembered, he was patronized and cherished by that most excellent man and learned divine, Dr. Butler, bishop of that diocese, to whom he was indebted for his promotion to the rectory of St. Stephen in that city. To the circumstances of this situation he may owe that disposition to commercial inquiry and political research which, though he blended with, he always made subservient to, his theological studies. The scenery, the conversation, the pursuits, of Bristol were all com-

mercial; and his sagacious, active mind seized the object presented themselves before him. He first became more generally known by his support of the naturalization of the Jews, which caused a very considerable commotion in its day; and for his defence of that measure, in a series of pamphlets written with great force of argument, and on the broad grounds of justice and national policy, suffered great obloquy;† was threatened with personal violence, absolutely burned in effigy by the populace, who, not only at Bristol, but in other parts of the kingdom, and in the metropolis itself, instigated to believe that, by the passing of the Jew bill, Christianity itself was in danger of being overthrown. After this circumstance, Mr. N. since Lord Clare, having married the dowager lady Berkeley, and being thereby connected with the neighbourhood of Bristol, became a candidate to represent that city in parliament; and Dr. Tucker's influence was paramount in the extensive and opulent parish of St. Stephen, and he was promoted, if it did actually take place, to the election in Mr. Nugent's. By that gentleman's powerful commendation, he was shortly promoted to the deanry of Gloucester. It was about this time that he was employed by Dr. Hayter, of Norwich, and at that time tutor to his present majesty's prince of Wales, to frame a systematic system of commerce, and the instruction of a young prince who was born to reign over

\* This must be a mistake; for he is stated as being of St. John's college in the list of Oxford graduates. Edit.

† He was branded with the opprobrious name of *Jesuit ben Tucker*, *ben Judas*.

mercial people in the world. p Hayter, however, being read from his situation, the plan not adopted by his successor; he work, we believe, was never leted, though a part of it appeared in some of the deans suble-publications. He also made spicuous figure in the contro-which took place in the year when a very serious, powerful and persevering attempt was to obtain from parliament an ion of the subscription to the IX Articles. Amid the vio-which inflamed the principal ns on both sides, Dr. Tucker did much ecclesiastical erudition and theology, both which he ad with superior argument, and o genuine spirit of Christian ration, to the support of the h of England. The rights doctrines of that church he after- farther maintained, in a se- of letters to Dr. Kippis, an ant minister of the Dissenting sion. He also interposed in y active and prolonged contro- that took place between the rs, of different sects, of the Me- sts; and published a volume rmans, on some of the more se points of Christian doctrine, h he treated with great strength gument, and perspicuity of ex- on. Having, for some time, dered him as a theological dif- it, we must now bring him for- as an eminent political writer, ich character he appeared, on al occasions, during the Ame- war. His opinions were sin- on that subject, and, as he ad with neither party, he be- unpopular with both. Mr. e spoke of him in parliament, ma that bordered on contempt; 21. XL1.

and Mr. Dunning, in a charge, which he gave to the grand jury of Bristol, as recorder of that city, mentioned the dean, and his opinions respecting America, with an indignant reprobation. His opinion uniformly was, that America could never be coerced into obedience; and that, if Great Britain persevered in the attempt it would cost rivers of blood. He, therefore, contended, that it would be the wisest policy to quench rebellion, and secure friendship, by an unreserved assent to American independence. Subsequent events and later experience have redeemed the general obloquy he suffered for that opinion. During the last war, when the apprehension of an invasion prevailed throughout the kingdom, he published "Observations" on that circumstance, with various political instructions, most admirably calculated to dissipate the alarms, and encourage the spirit, of the people. But the work in which dean Tucker seemed to hazard most, and required no common resolution to present to the world, because it attacked the favourite prejudices and principles of the old whigs and the modern tories, was his "Treatise on Civil Government," published in 1781, whose principal object was to combat the political doctrines of Mr. Locke. He was immediately attacked by several very able writers, who bore hard upon him. He touched the ark; but he survived the presumption. He might, however, console himself by having his work quoted by lord Mansfield, in the house of peers, with a fine eulogium on the talents of the author, whom he mentioned as a writer of the first class, for sagacity and knowledge. Such is the general outline of Dr. Tucker's life;



, in Ireland, and a baron the second son of sir crope, who was second son of John Howe, baron Clenawley, was appointed governor of the island of Jamaica, in May, 1732, and in 1725. The family of the baron Kilmanseck, the eldest son of George the first, elector of Hanover, and of distinction in the family of Somerset, Wilts, and in several generations. The family of Langar, in the county of Nottingham, came into the family by the marriage of John Howe, esq. with the daughter of the earl of Arundel, whose eldest son, sir John, was created a baron and succeeded by his father of the present title, in 1712. The late duke of Devonshire, George the late viscount, July 5, 1711, married, in the same year, the daughter of Chiverton, of Welby, co. Leicester; he had three daughters: lady Sophia Charlotte, wife of the hon. Mr. Curzon, for the county of Leinster; Mary Indiana; and Catharine, married to the earl of Altamont. By this issue-male, his Irish title, which are lord Howe, Clenawley, descend to his son William Howe, and the English baronetcy. The dukedom and viscountcy are extinct, and the English barony to his daughters and their husbands.

His lordship was only of age when he lost his father, and during some time, he was in the custody of the king, which he left at

14, to enter on board the *Severn*, of 50 guns, commanded by the hon. captain Legge, and which formed part of the squadron destined for the South Seas, under the command of commodore Anson. On its arrival off Terra del Fuego, it suffered the greatest distress from a very long and violent tempest; in which the *Severn*, after being reduced to the utmost distress, was finally separated from it, and, having refitted at Rio Janeiro, returned to Europe. Mr. Howe next served on board the *Burford*, which was one of the squadron detached, in 1743, from admiral sir Chaloner Ogle's fleet, under the command of commodore Knowles, to attempt the town of La Guaira, on the coast of Caraccas. The *Burford* suffered very much in this enterprise; and captain Lushington, who commanded her, having lost his thigh by a chain-shot, died soon after. Mr. Howe was now appointed acting lieutenant by the commodore, and in a short time returned to England with his ship; but, his commission not being confirmed by the admiralty, he returned to his patron in the West Indies, where he was made lieutenant of a sloop of war; and being employed to cut an English merchantman, which had been taken by a French privateer, under the guns of the Dutch settlement of St. Eustatia, and with the connivance of the governor, out of that harbour, he executed the difficult and dangerous enterprise in such a manner as to produce the most sanguine expectations of his future services. In 1745, lieutenant Howe was with admiral Vernon in the Downs, but was in a short time raised to the rank of commander, in the *Balti-*

more sloop of war, which joined the squadron then cruizing on the coast of Scotland, under the command of admiral Smith. During this cruize an action took place, in which captain Howe gave a fine example of persevering intrepidity. The Baltimore, in company with another armed vessel, fell in with two French frigates of 30 guns, with troops and ammunition for the service of the pretender, which she instantly attacked by running between them. In the action which followed, captain Howe received a wound in his head, which at first appeared to be fatal. He, however, soon discovered signs of life, and, when the necessary operation was performed, resumed all his former activity, continued the action, if possible, with redoubled spirit, and obliged the French ships, with their prodigious superiority in men and metal, to steer off, leaving the Baltimore, at the same time, in such a shattered condition as to be widely disqualified to pursue them. He was, in consequence of this gallant service, immediately made post-captain, and, on the 10th of April, 1746, was appointed to the Triton sloop, and ordered to Port Louis. In consequence of captain Holburne's bad state of health, he was transferred to the Riposte, destined for the coast of Guinea. But he soon quitted that station to join his early patron, admiral Knowles, in Jamaica, who appointed him first captain of his ship of the line, and, at the conclusion of the war, in 1748, he returned in her to England. In March, 1751, captain Howe was appointed to the command of the Guinea sloop, in La Gloire, of 18 guns; when, with his usual

spirit and activity, he checked injurious proceedings of the governor-general on the coast, adjusted the difference between English and Dutch settlements the close of the year 1751, appointed to the Mary yacht, was soon exchanged for the *Phin* frigate, in which he explored the Streights, where he encountered many difficult and important services. Here he remained years; and soon after, on his return to England, he obtained the command of the *Dunkirk*, of 6 guns, which was among the ships were commissioned for the apprehension of a rupture with France. This ship was one of the fleet which admiral Boscawen employed to obstruct the passage of the French fleet into the gulph of St. Lawrence, when captain Howe, on the *Alcide*, a French ship of 18 guns, off the coast of Newfoundland. A powerful fleet being prepared, in 1757, under the command of sir Edward Hawke, to make an attack upon the coast, captain Howe was appointed to the *Magnanime*, in which he battered the fort on the coast of Aix till it surrendered. He was appointed commander of a small squadron which he employed to annoy the enemy on the coast of France. This he effected with his cruizers at St. Malo, where a sail of ships, and several frigates were destroyed; and the blowing into the shore, rendered it impracticable for the enemy to land, alone prevented a similar mischief in the harbour of Cherbourg. On the 1st of July he returned to England. This expedition was soon followed by another, when prince

of York, was in-  
 care of commodore  
 his ship the Essex.  
 on the 1st of August,  
 6th came to an an-  
 of Cherbourg; the  
 , and the balon de-  
 commodore, with his  
 an on board, next  
 lo, and, as his in-  
 to keep the coast of  
 ual alarm, he very  
 ed them. The un-  
 of St. Cas followed.  
 courage, skill, or hu-  
 powerfully or success-  
 an on this occasion.  
 in his barge, which  
 ough the thickest fire,  
 eating soldiers; the  
 inspired by his con-  
 his example, and at  
 were preserved, by  
 rom the fire of the  
 ry of the waves. In  
 ear (1758) his elder  
 as serving his coun-  
 ardour and heroism  
 und an early grave.  
 d admirable officer  
 a skirmish between  
 guard of the French  
 commanded by ge-  
 nby, in the expedi-  
 conderago. Com-  
 now succeeded to  
 roperty of his family.  
 ng year (1759) lord  
 igned in the chan-  
 his old ship the Mag-  
 opportunity offered  
 himself till the month  
 when the French  
 nflans, was defeated.  
 presented to the king,  
 Hawke, on this oc-  
 sity said, "Your life,  
 been one continued

series of services to your country."  
 In March, 1760, he was appointed  
 colonel of the Chatham division of  
 marines; and in September follow-  
 ing, he was ordered by sir Edward  
 Hawke, to reduce the French fort  
 on the Isle of Dumel, in order to  
 save the expense of the transports  
 employed to carry water for the use  
 of the fleet. Lord Howe continued  
 to serve, as occasion required, in  
 the channel; and, in the summer of  
 1762, he removed to the Princess,  
 Amelia, of 80 guns, having accept-  
 ed the command as captain to his  
 royal highness the duke of York,  
 then rear admiral of the blue, serving  
 as second in command under sir  
 Edward Hawke, in the channel.  
 On the 23d of August, 1763, his  
 lordship was appointed to the board  
 of admiralty, where he remained  
 till August, 1765. He was then  
 made treasurer of the navy; and, in  
 October, 1770, was promoted to  
 rear admiral of the blue, and com-  
 mander-in-chief in the Mediterra-  
 nean. In March, 1775, he was  
 appointed rear-admiral of the white;  
 and was soon after chosen to repre-  
 sent the borough of Dartmouth in  
 parliament. In the month of De-  
 cember, in the same year, he was  
 made vice-admiral of the blue. It  
 was on one of these promotions that  
 lord Hawke, then first lord of the  
 admiralty, rose in the house of peers  
 and said, "I advised his majesty to  
 make the promotion. I have tried  
 my lord Howe on important occa-  
 sions; he never asked me how he  
 was to execute any service, but  
 always went and performed it."—  
 We are now to consider lord Howe  
 as commander-in-chief on the Amer-  
 ican station, a very critical part of  
 his life, and which at the time, was  
 subject to the censure and praise of  
 contending

contending parties; but, leaving such discussions to historical examination, we shall proceed briefly to observe, as it appears to us, that every enterprize in which his squadron was concerned was uniformly successful; and he never failed in obtaining those objects that were within the reach of the naval force which he commanded. In 1778, France having become a party in the war, the French admiral (d'Estaing) appeared, on the 11th of July, in sight of the British fleet, at Sandy Hook, with a considerable force of line of battle ships, in complete equipment and condition. Most of the ships under lord Howe had been long in service, were not well manned, and were not line of battle ships of the present day. The French admiral, however, remained seven days without making an attack, and by that time lord Howe had disposed his inferior force in such a manner as to bid him defiance. On d'Estaing's leaving the Hook, lord Howe heard of the critical situation of Rhode Island, and made every possible exertion to preserve it. He afterwards acted chiefly on the defensive. Such a conduct appears to have been required from the state of his fleet, and the particular situation of the British cause in America. He, however, contrived to baffle all the designs of the French admiral: and may be said, considering the disadvantages with which he was surrounded, to have conducted and closed the campaign with honour. Lord Howe now resigned the command to admiral Byron: and, on his return to England in October, immediately struck his flag. In the course of this year he had been advanced to be vice-

admiral of the white, and, ~~soon~~ after, to the same rank in the red squadron. On the change of administration in the year 1782, lord Howe was raised to the dignity of a viscount of Great Britain, having been previously advanced to the rank of admiral of the blue. He was then appointed to command the fleet fitted out for the relief of Gibraltar; and he fulfilled the important objects of this expedition. That fortress was effectually relieved, the hostile fleet baffled, and dared in vain to battle; and different squadrons detached to their important destinations; while the ardent hopes of his country's foes were disappointed. Peace was concluded shortly after lord Howe's return from performing this important service; and, in January, 1783, he was nominated first lord of the Admiralty. That office, in the succeeding April, he resigned to lord Keppel; but was re-appointed on the 30th of December in the same year. On the 24th of September, 1787, he was advanced to the rank of admiral of the white; and, in July, 1788, he finally quitted his station at the Admiralty. On August 19 following he was created an earl of Great Britain. At the commencement of the present war, in 1793, earl Howe accepted the command of the western squadron, at the particular and personal request of his majesty, and justified the choice which his sovereign had made at such a perilous and important moment. The glorious victory of the first of June soon followed; the enemy's fleet, which was one of the most powerful that France had ever equipped for sea, was totally vanquished, and seven ships of the enemy's line were in possession of us consequent.

He now returned to the honours which a try could bestow. On the same month, their with three of the printed at Portsmouth, and the next morning in it lord Howe's ship the lotte, at Spithead. His a naval levee on board, d the victorious admiral, enriched with did a gold chain, with medal suspended from it. of both houses of parliament of the city of d the universal acclamation, followed the ments of the sovereign. of the following year ointed general of mdeath of admiral Forally resigned the comwestern squadron in

On the 2d of June in r he was invested with of the garter. The last a life employed against enemies of his country to compose its internal It was the lot of earl ntribute to the restoraect, which he had conry on the sea, to loyalty our. His experience measures to be pursued ent on the alarming ch, in 1797, distressed the nation; while his rtions powerfully proispection of that spirit or a time, changed the of British seamen, and d to recall them to their r of duty and obediwas earl Howe, who : grave full of years and ing behind him a name

which will mark one of the most distinguished periods of British glory.

---

*Anecdotes of the late Mr. Bacon.*

**T**HIS celebrated sculptor was born, in London, on the 24th of November, 1740. His father was a clothworker, in Southwark. When he was about five years of age, he fell into a pit of a soap-boiler, and must have perished if a man, who then entered the 'yard, had not discovered the top of his head, and immediately drawn him out. About the same time he fell before a cart, the wheel of which went over his right hand, and must have crushed it, had it not fallen between two projecting stones.— When very young, Mr. Bacon discovered an inclination for drawing; but never made any great proficiency in that art. In the year 1755, and at the age of 14, he was bound apprentice to Mr. Crispe, of Bowchurch-yard, where he was employed in painting on porcelain. Mr. Crispe had a manufactory of china, at Lambeth, where Mr. Bacon occasionally went and assisted. His then occupation, indeed, was but a feeble step towards his future acquirements, as he was chiefly employed in forming shepherds, shepherdesses, and such like small ornamental pieces; yet, for a self-taught artist to perform even works like these with taste, and, in less than two years, form (as he did) all the models for the manufactory, was to give indications of no ordinary powers. But, as goodness of heart excels greatness of parts, we ought not to admit recording here a proof of his filial affection. At this early



period he, in a great measure, supported his parents from the produce of his labours, even to the abridging himself of the necessaries of life. His capacity, however, for greater things discovered itself on the following occasion: \* " In attending the manufactory at Lambeth he had an opportunity of observing the models of different sculptors, which were sent to a pottery, on the same premises, to be burnt. Small circumstances often give rise to important events. From the sight of these models Mr. Bacon was first inspired with an inclination towards his art. He applied himself to it with the most unremitting diligence; his progress was as rapid as his turn for it was sudden and unpremeditated: this will appear from the books published annually by the society for the encouragement of arts, where it may be found, that, between the years 1763 and 1766, inclusive, the first premiums in those classes for which he contended were no less than nine times adjudged to him." The first of these attempts was made in the year 1758, on a small figure of Peace, after the manner of the antique. It was during Mr. Bacon's apprenticeship that he formed a design of making statues in artificial stone, which he afterwards perfected. The manufactory now carried on at Lambeth by Mrs. Coade originated with him. About the year 1763 Mr. Bacon first attempted working on marble. As he had never seen this performed, he was led to invent an instrument for transferring the form of the model to the marble, technically called

*getting out the points*, which instrument has since been used by other sculptors in England and France. At this time he lived in the city, where his connections were; but, in 1768, he removed to the suburbs of the town; and it was then about 28 years of age, that he was elected to the Royal Academy, in the same year, that he received his instructions in his art, long before seen the art of marble sculpture regularly performed. The following year the gold medal for sculpture (the first ever given to that body) was decreed to him;† and, about two years after, his reputation was publicly established by the exhibition of his statue of Mars, which recommended him to the notice of the present archbishop of York, having designed to place it in his present majesty in the Christ-Church-college, in the university of Oxford, presenting Bacon to his majesty, who was pleased to sit to him for the purpose; and his execution of it added to the same he had acquired, procured him the patronage, and an order from his majesty to prepare another, which he intended to present to the University of Göttingen. His majesty was also pleased to give him a pension for a third; and he has since executed a fourth, which has been placed in the museum of the Society of Antiquaries. He was soon afterwards elected dean and fellows of the Church in forming seven

\* What follows, in quotation, is taken from an authentic account in a periodical publication for August, 1790.

† He became an associate in 1770, and an academician in 1778.

particularly the late general the bishop of Durham, and mate of Ireland. In 1773 entered to the society for the agement of arts two statues er, which, by a vote of that were directed to be placed great room. On this occa- r. Bacon addressed a letter to the following terms: 'The you have done me, in your unce of my statues of Mars nus, affords me an opportu- which I gladly embrace, of ledging the many obligations to the society. It was your ation which stimulated, and ouragement which enabled pursue those studies which a ntageous situation had other- ade difficult, if not impossi- Believe me, gentlemen, I think of the society without de, and without the highest the principles on which it is ; which justly place it a- the institutions that do honour an nature, raise the glory of n, and promote the general of mankind.' To this letter iety sent a polite answer, ac- nished with their gold medal, reverse of which is inscribed INT MERIT. In 1777 he nployed to prepare a model monument to be erected in hospital, Southwark, to the ry of the founder. In the aile of Westminster-abbey is ument erected by Mr. Bacon memory of the late earl of x; and a marble urn execu- him has, by the direction of hatham, been placed in the is at Burton Pynsent, Somer- e, sacred to the memory of arl of Chatham. The inha- s of Jerley, having determined

to perpetuate the memory of the gallant major Pierlon, who fell in the defence of that island against the French, the execution of the monument was committed to Mr. Bacon; and the society of All Souls, Oxford, having agreed to erect a statue of the late sir William Blackstone, Mr. Bacon was employed by them for that purpose. In the different competitions with rival artists Mr. Bacon has been almost always successful," there being but *one* exception out of sixteen instances.— "Of the works of this artist exhibited at different periods at the Royal Academy, the following may be enumerated: statues of Mars and Venus; colossal bust of Jupiter; colossal statue of the Thames; several small figures in marble; and a monument since placed in the cathedral of Bristol, to the memory of Mrs. Draper, celebrated by Sterne under the name of Eliza. But the most important work hitherto presented to the world by Mr. Bacon is the monument of lord Chatham, erected in Westminster-abbey at the public expense. This will at all times remain a proof of the genius of the artist who produced it; an artist who has acquired his fame without foreign instruction or study in the schools of Italy, and who may be produced as a proof, not only that "genius is the growth of," but may be fully ripened in, "the British isle, unassisted by such aid." When young, his abilities as an artist were not called in question, except with respect to the antique, of which some affirmed he understood nothing. On this occasion he modeled his large head of Jupiter Tonans, which was inspected by several eminent connoisseurs, and mistaken for a fine antique; they even

even inquired, "from what temple abroad it had been brought." It is not the design of these memoirs to present a regular list of his works, and much less to enter into a critical investigation of their respective merits: they are before the public, and will best speak for themselves. Besides those monuments already mentioned, the most considerable are, lord Chatham's, in Guildhall; the bronze group in the square of Somerset-house; lady Miller's, at Bath; lord Rodney's, at Jamaica; lord Heathfield's, at Buckland, near Plymouth; earl and countess of Effingham's, at Jamaica; sir George Pococke's and bishop Thomas's, in Westminster-abbey; Mr. Howard's and Dr. Johnson's, in St. Paul's: \* and the Pediment of the East India house. Mr. Bacon had under his hand at the time of his death the monuments of Mr. Whitbread; sir William Jones; Mr. Mason, the poet; dean Milner; General Dundas, for St. Paul's; captains Harvey and Hutt, for the Abbey; a group for India, containing a colossal statue of marquis Cornwallis; an equestrian bronze of William the Third, for St. James's square; with some others of less importance.— This distinguished artist and excellent man was suddenly attacked with an inflammation in his stomach, on the evening of Sunday, August 4, 1799, which carried him off in two days. During this short illness he expressed a firm reliance on that sure foundation on which he had long and consistently built. He departed on Wednesday morning, August 7, in the 59th year of his age; leaving two sons and three

daughters by his first wife, and sons by his last, the surviving. In person Mr. Bacon was at least 5 inches high; of a fair complexion and interesting countenance expressive of his natural vivacity and tenderness, and address. In communicating his ideas he was sometimes forcible and happy, but frequently circuitous and obscure. He was successful burst like light from a cloud, but, unlike the meteor, it remained to enlighten to warm. He had a peculiarity in illustrating his concepts by emblems and analogies; as strong sympathies were frequently accompanied with his tears. He was naturally irritable, but not vindictive; warm in his sentiments, but more disposed to let his wrongs than to resent them. His habits were frugal, but not rigorous. While he preserved himself from mixing with a dissipated and dangerous world, he tried every means to render his life delightful, and spared no effort that could make it so. He was an affectionate husband, a tender father, a steady friend, a loyal subject, and an honest man. It only remains to be added that, in perfect consistency with the character described above, Mr. Bacon ordered a plain stone with the following inscription (after the manner of the date) to be placed over his grave.

"What I was as an artist, seem of some importance while I live."

BUT

"What I really was, as a believer in Jesus, is the only thing of importance now."

\* See his modest letter to Mr. Nichols on these two monuments, *Gent. Mag.* LXVI. p. 180.

*of James Burnett, Lord Monboddo.*

gentleman died at the aged age of 85.\* He was on the bench, in succession revolution. His lordship was an advocate in 1737, and 12th of February, 1767, was raised to the bench in the third Milton, appointed a judge 4th of June, 1742, and succeeded Sir John Lauder, in hall, admitted Nov. 1, thus three persons have worn the same gown for 110

years. His private life was spent in the pursuit of all the social virtues, and the enjoyment of much domesticity. He had married a daughter of a baron, a very amiable lady whom he had a son and several daughters. Although rigidly correct in his habits of life, he was delighted much in the society of his friends, and he could number among the most eminent of those distinguished in Scotland in literature, or genuine conversation and manner of those who esteemed most was the late Lord Monboddo, a man who possessed a portion of the same overmagnificence of disposition, the same unimpeachable integrity as a judge, the same partial fondness for the fine arts. His early promising boy, in whose life he took great delight, was snatched away from him by a premature death. It was too late for sorrow to be of any avail, the afflicted

father stifled the emotions of nature in his breast, and wound up the energies of his soul to the firmest tone of stoical fortitude. He was, in like manner, bereaved of his excellent lady, the object of his dearest tenderness; and he endured the loss with a similar firmness, fitted to do honour either to philosophy or to religion. In addition to his office as a judge in the supreme civil court in Scotland, an offer was made to him of a seat in the court of justiciary, the supreme criminal court. But, though the emoluments of this would have made a convenient addition to his income, he refused to accept it; lest its business should too much detach him from the pursuit of his favourite studies. His patrimonial estate was small; not affording a revenue of more than 300*l.* a year; yet, he would not raise the rents, would never dismiss a poor tenant for the sake of any augmentation or emolument offered by a richer stranger; and, indeed, shewed no particular solicitude to accomplish any improvement upon his lands, save that of having the number of persons who should reside upon them as tenants, and be there sustained by their produce, to be, if possible superior to the population of any equal portion of the lands of his neighbours.

The vacation of the court of session afforded him sufficient leisure to retire every year, in spring and in autumn, to the country; and he used then to dress in a style of simplicity, as if he had been only a plain farmer; and to live among the people upon his estate, with all the kind familiarity and attention of an aged father among his grown up

\* See before, page 22, for a notice of his death.

children.

children. It was there he had the pleasure of receiving Dr. Samuel Johnson, with his friend James Boswell, at the time when these two gentlemen were upon their well-known tour through the Highlands of Scotland. Johnson admired nothing in literature so much as the display of a keen discrimination of human character, a just apprehension of the principles of moral action, and that vigorous common sense which is the most happily applicable to the ordinary conduct of life. Monboddo delighted in the refinements, the subtleties, the abstractions, the affections of literature; and, in comparison with these, despised the grossness of modern taste and of common affairs. Johnson thought learning and science to be little valuable, except so far as they could be made subservient to the purposes of living usefully and happily with the world, upon his own terms. Monboddo's favourite science taught him to look down with contempt upon all sublunary, and especially upon all modern things; and to fit life to literature and philosophy, not literature and philosophy to life. James Boswell, therefore, in carrying Johnson to visit Monboddo, probably thought of *pitting* them one against another, as two game cocks, and promised himself much sport from the colloquial contest which he expected to ensue between them. But Monboddo was too hospitable and courteous to enter into keen contention with a stranger in his own house. There was much talk between them, but no angry controversy, no exasperation of that dislike for each other's well-known peculiarities with which they had met. Johnson, it is true, still con-

tinued to think Lord Monboddo what he called a *prig* in literature.

Lord Monboddo used frequently to visit London, to which he was allowed by the opportunity that great metropolis affords of enjoying the conversation of a vast number of men of profound erudition. A journey to the capital became a favourite amusement of his periods of vacation from the business of the court to which he belonged; and, for a time, he made this journey once a year. A carriage, a vehicle that was not in common use among the ancients, he considered as an engine of efficiency and sloth, which it was disgraceful for a man to make use of in travelling. To be dragged at the tail of a horse, instead of mounting upon his back, seemed, in his eyes, to be a truly ludicrous degradation of the genuine dignity of human nature. In all his journeys, therefore, between Edinburgh and London, he was wont to ride on horse-back, with a single servant attending him. He continued this practice, without finding it too fatiguing for his strength, till he was upwards of eighty years of age. Within these few years, on his return from a last visit, which he made on purpose to take leave, before his death, of all his old friends in London, he became exceedingly ill upon the road, and was unable to proceed; and had he not been overtaken by a Scotch friend, who prevailed upon him to travel the remainder of the way in a carriage, he might perhaps, have actually perished by the way side, or breathed his last in some dirty inn. Since that time, he has not again attempted an equestrian journey to London.

In London, his visits were exceedingly acceptable to all

er of the literary world. He delighted at court; and they have taken a pleasure with the old man wishing notice that he very flattering to do to mingle, with us, with the learned us, at the house of us. However, after his friend, Mr. Harris, a sensible diminution he had been wont society of London. His body, naturally well and last long, to lord Monboddoo guarded by temper. His mind too broken in upon by which consume the life. In the country he used much the exercise in the open air, and the cold bath was a saving the health, to recourse in all seasons, severity of the weather, convenience of indolence, with a perfectible. He has been like in winter and in that a very early hour, and, without loss, he takes himself to study exercise. It is said, he found the use of the air bath, or the occasionally walking in minutes, naked, in the fresh and cool air, salutary.

His daughter became, first, the wife of Kirkcaldy, esq. a gentleman of a respectable office, and is univer-

sally beloved and esteemed. His second daughter, in personal loveliness one of the finest women of the age, was beheld in every public place with general admiration, and was sought in marriage by many suitors. Her mind was endowed with all her father's benevolence of temper, and with all his taste for elegant literature, without any portion of his whim and caprice. It was her chief delight to be the nurse and the companion of his declining age.

It is she who is elegantly praised in one of the papers of the *Mirror*, as rejecting the most flattering and advantageous opportunities of settlement in marriage, that she might amuse a father's loneliness, nurse the sickly infirmity of his age, and cheer him with all the tender cares of filial affection and self denial. Her presence contributed to draw around him, in his house, and at his table, all that was truly respectable among the youth of his country. She mingled in the world of fashion, without sharing its follies; and heard those flatteries which are there addressed to youth and beauty, without being betrayed to that light and selfish vanity which is often the only sentiment that fills the heart of the high praised beauty. She delighted in reading, in literary conversation, in poetry, and in the fine arts, without contracting, from this taste, any of that pedantic self-conceit and affectation which usually characterize literary ladies, and whose presence often frightens away the domestic virtues, the graces, the delicacies, and all the more interesting charms of the sex. When Burns, the well known Scottish poet, first arrived from the plough, in Ayrshire, to publish his poems in Edinburgh,

Edinburgh, there was none by whom he was more zealously patronized than by lord Monboddo and his lovely daughter. No man's feelings were ever more powerfully or exquisitely alive than those of the rustic bard, to the emotions of gratitude, or to the admiration of the good and fair. In a poem which he at that time wrote, as a panegyric address to Edinburgh, he took occasion to celebrate the beauty and excellence of Miss Burnet, in, perhaps, the finest stanza of the whole:

" Thy daughters bright thy walks adorn,  
Gay as the gilded summer sky,  
Sweet as the dewy milk-white thorn,  
Dear as the raptur'd thrill of joy!  
Fair Burnet strikes th' adoring eye;  
Heav'n's beauties on my fancy shine,  
I see the *Sire of Love* on high,  
And own his work, indeed, divine!"

She was the ornament of the elegant society of the city in which she resided, her father's pride, and the comfort of his domestic life in his declining years. Every amiable and every noble sentiment was fami-

liar to her heart, every female virtue was exemplified in her. Yet; this woman, thus lovely, elegant, thus wife and virtuous whose life, for the consolation of her father, should have been longed till she had closed his eyes in peace; who, for a while to society, should have been till she had set the same example the discharge of the duties of a mother which she had en- in performing those of a daughter. This woman was cut off! flower of her age, and left her bereft of the last tender tie bound him to society and! She died about six years since consumption; a disease that land proves too often fatal loveliest and most promising the fair and the young. his philosophy, nor the torpor of the feelings of old age were capable of preventing Monboddo from being very affected by so grievous a loss from that time he began to exceedingly in his health and

## NATURAL HISTORY.

*ine Forest, on the East  
England, by Joseph Curria  
LL.D. F.R.S. and A.S.  
Philosophical Transactions  
of the Society.*

y, more perhaps than  
other branch of natural  
exists a necessity of  
ating the facts observed  
as which, in order to  
n, may occur to the  
observer. In the pre-  
this science, every well  
act increases our still  
of real knowledge;  
e contrary, the reason-  
enabled to make, are  
ingenious guesses, which  
and mislead the judge-  
ll therefore endeavour,  
; to give, first, a mere  
of the object, unmixed  
stematical ideas, and  
ards offer such conjec-  
ause as seem to me to  
inded on observation.  
ommon report in Lin-  
at a large extent of  
or, situated along its  
sible only in the lowest  
year, was chiefly com-  
ecayed trees. These  
ked in Mitchel's chart  
by the name of *clay*  
ie village of Huttoff,  
which they principally

lie, seems to have derived its name  
from them. In the month of Sep-  
tember, 1796, I went to Sutton, on  
the coast of Lincolnshire, in com-  
pany with the right honourable pre-  
sident of the society, in order to  
examine their extent and nature.—

The 19th of the month, being the  
first day after the equinoctial full  
moon, when the lowest ebbs were  
to be expected, we went in a boat,  
at half past twelve at noon, and  
soon after set foot upon one of the  
largest islets then appearing. Its  
exposed surface was about thirty  
yards long, and twenty-five wide,  
when the tide was at the lowest.  
A great number of similar islets  
were visible round us, chiefly to the  
eastward and southward; and the  
fishermen, whose authority on this  
point is very competent, say, that  
similar nooks are to be found along  
the whole coast, from Skegness to  
Grimby, particularly off Addle-  
thorpe and Mablethorpe. The chan-  
nels dividing the islets were, at the  
time we saw them, wide, and of va-  
rious depths; the islets themselves  
ranging generally from east to west  
in the largest dimension.

We visited them again in the  
ebbs of the 20th and 21st; and,  
though it generally did not ebb so  
far as we expected, we could not-  
withstanding ascertain, that they  
consisted almost entirely of roots,  
trunks,



trunks, branches, and leaves of aquatic plants. The remains of some of these trees were still standing on their roots; while the trunks of the greater part lay scattered on the ground, in every possible direction. The bark of the trees and roots appeared generally as fresh as when they were growing; in that of the birches particularly, of which a great quantity was found, even the thin silvery membranes of the outer skin were discernible. The timber of all kinds, on the contrary, was decomposed and soft, in the greatest part of the trees; in some, however, it was firm, especially in the knots. The people of the country have often found among them very sound pieces of timber, fit to be employed for several economical purposes.

The sorts of wood which are still distinguishable are birch, fir, and oak. Other woods evidently exist in these islets, of some of which we found the leaves in the soil; but our present knowledge of the comparative anatomy of timbers, is not so far advanced as to afford us the means of pronouncing with confidence respecting their species. In general, the trunks, branches, and roots of the decayed trees, were considerably flattened; which is a phenomenon observed in the *Surtarbrand* or fossil wood of Iceland, and which Scheuchzer remarked also in the fossil wood found in the neighbourhood of the lake of Thun, in Switzerland.

The soil to which the trees are affixed, and in which they grew, is a soft greasy clay; but, for many inches above its surface, the soil is entirely composed of rotten leaves, scarcely distinguishable to the eye, many of which may be separated,

by putting the soil in water dexterously and patiently with a spatula, or a blunt knife. By this method, I obtained some leaves of *Ulex aquifolium*, which are now in the Herbarium of the hon. sir Joseph Banks; and other leaves which, though sect, seem to belong to some of willow. In this stratum ten leaves, we could also find several roots of *arundo* plant.

These islets, according to the most accurate information at least twelve miles in length, about a mile in breadth, to Sutton shore. The water runs out them, towards the sea, and then suddenly deepens, forming a steep bank. The bottom between the several islets, islets are dry, in the lowest part of the year, are from four to six feet deep; their bottoms are of sand, and their direction is generally from east to west.

A well dug at Sutton, Searby, shows that a matter of the same nature is found under in that part of the country to a depth of sixteen feet: corresponding very nearly on the same level that which constitutes the bottom. The disposition of the bottom is found to be as follows:

Clay,	-
Moor, similar to that of	-
the islets,	from 3
Soft moor, like the scow	-
erings of a ditch bot	-
tom, mixed with shell	-
and fit,	-
Marly clay,	-
Chalk rock,	from 1
Clay,	-
Gravel and water; th	-
a chalybeate taste.	-

ascertain the course  
aneous stratum of de-  
sles, sir Joseph Banks  
ing to be made, in the  
g to the Royal Soci-  
urish of Mablethorpe.  
milar nature to that of  
l, and of the islets,  
ry nearly on the same  
ur feet thick, and un-  
lay.

appearance of the rot-  
s we observed, per-  
es, according to the  
Joseph Banks, the  
Blankeney fen, and in  
the east fen in Lin-  
hrown up in the mak-  
; barks, like those of  
e, being there also  
und. This moor ex-  
the Lincolnshire fens,  
traced as far as Peter-  
e than sixty miles to  
utton. On the north  
y islets, according to  
, extend as far as  
ated on the south side  
of the Humber; and  
able circumstance, that  
tracts of low lands  
he south banks of that  
e above its mouth,  
terraneous stratum of  
and shrubs, exactly  
observed at Sutton;  
Axholme isle, a tract  
in length, by five in  
d at Hatfield-chase,  
ehends one hundred  
ousand acres. Dug-  
ago made this ob-  
ve first of these places;  
yme † in the second.

The roots are there likewise stand-  
ing in the places where they grew;  
the trunks lie prostrate. The woods  
are of the same species as at Sutton.  
Roots of aquatic plants and reeds  
are likewise mixed with them;  
and they are covered by a stratum  
of some yards of soil, the thickness  
of which, though not ascertained  
with exactness by the above-men-  
tioned observers, we may easily  
conceive to correspond with that  
which covers the stratum of decayed  
wood at Sutton, by the circum-  
stance of the roots being (according  
to Mr. Richardson's observations †)  
only visible when the water is low,  
where a channel was cut, which  
has left them uncovered.

Little doubt can be entertained  
of the moory islets of Sutton being  
a part of this extensive subterrane-  
ous stratum, which, by some in-  
road of the sea, has been there  
stripped of its covering of soil.—  
The identity of the levels; that of  
the species of trees; the roots of  
these affixed, in both, to the soil  
where they grew; and, above all,  
the flattened shape of the trunks,  
branches, and roots, found in the  
islets, (which can only be accounted  
for by the heavy pressure of a super-  
induced stratum,) are sufficient rea-  
sons for this opinion.

Such a wide spread assemblage of  
vegetable ruins, lying almost in the  
same level, and that level generally  
under the common mark of low  
water, must naturally strike the ob-  
server, and give birth to the follow-  
ing questions:

1. What is the epoch of this de-  
struction?

\* History of Embanking and Draining. Chap. xxvii.

† Philos. Transf. Vol. XXII. p. 980.

‡ Philos. Transf. Vol. XIX. p. 528.

2. By what agency was it effected?

In answer to these questions, I will venture to submit the following reflections:

The fossil remains of vegetables hitherto dug up in so many parts of the globe, are, on a close inspection, found to belong to two very different states of our planet. The parts of vegetables, and their impressions, found in mountains of a cotaceous, schistous, or even sometimes of a calcareous nature, are chiefly of plants now existing between the tropics, which could neither have grown in the latitudes in which they are dug up, nor have been carried and deposited there by any of the acting forces under the present constitution of nature. The formation, indeed, of the very mountains in which they are buried, and the nature and disposition of the materials which compose them, are such as we cannot account for by any of the actions and re-actions which, in the actual state of things, take place on the surface of the earth. We must necessarily recur to that period in the history of our planet, when the surface of the ocean was at least so much above its present level, as to cover even the summits of these secondary mountains which contain the remains of tropical plants. The changes which these vegetables have suffered in their substance, is almost total: they commonly retain only the external configuration of what they originally were. Such is the state in which they have been found in England, by Lelwyd; in France, by Jussieu; in the Netherlands, by Burtin; not to mention instances in more distant countries. Some of the impressions or remains

of plants found in soils of that nature, which were, by more and less enlightened oryctologists supposed to belong to plants growing in temperate climates, seem, on accurate investigation, to have been parts of vegetables. In fact, when we suppose them to have grown in the spot where they are found, we have been carried thither from different parts, by the force of a pelting flood, it is equally difficult to conceive, how organized beings, which, in order to live, require a vast difference in temperature in seasons, could live on the spot, or how their remains (from climates so widely distant) brought together to the same place by one common dislocating power. To this ancient order of fossil vegetables belong whatever remains of vegetable shape, found in coal-mines, and (to judge from the places where they have been found) the greater part of the fossil woods. But, from the present state of the trees, the subject of this memoir, the situation and nature of the soil in which they are found, is very clear that they do not belong to this primeval order of fossil ruins.

The second order of fossil vegetables, comprehends those found in strata of clay or materials which are the result of depositions of the sea or of agents still at work under the present constitution of our planet. These vegetable remains, in such flat countries as may be considered to be of a new formation. Their vegetable organization subsists, at least in part: the vegetable substance has

in colour, smell, or alterations which are the development of bituminous parts, or progress towards Such are the fossil wood in Cornwall, by Essex, by Derham; in by De la Pryme and and in foreign countries naturalists. These are found at different of them much below level of the sea, but in dy strata (evidently modern formation), and doubt, been carried from place, and deposited force of great rivers or it has been observed to the Mississippi.\* In these, however, these trees are found standing on generally in low or, above, or very little actual level of the sea. In a description of fossil the decayed trees here certainly belong. They are transported by currents; but, though standing on native soil we cannot level in which they are the same as that in grew. It would have been possible for any of these to vegetate so near and below the common water: the waves would wash off the land, and hinder vegetation. We cannot conceive the surface of the ocean to be lower than it now is; on the contrary, we are led by the phenomena to believe,

that the level of the waters in our globe is much below what it was in former periods; we must therefore conclude, that the forest here described grew in a level high enough to permit its vegetation; and that the force (whatever it was) which destroyed it, lowered the level of the ground where it stood.

There is a force of subsidence (particular in soft ground) which being a natural consequence of gravity, slowly though perpetually operating, has its action sometimes quickened and rendered sudden by extraneous causes; for instance, by earthquakes. The slow effects of this force of subsidence have been accurately remarked in many places; examples also of its sudden action are recorded in almost every history of great earthquakes. The shores of Alexandria, according to Diodorus's observations, are a foot lower than they were in the time of the Ptolemies. Donati, in his natural history of the Adriatic, has remarked, seemingly with great accuracy, the effects of this subsidence at Venice; at Pola, in Istria; at Lissa, Bua, Zara, and Dicio, on the coast of Dalmatia. In England, Borlase has given, in the Philosophical Transactions,† a curious observation of a subsidence, of at least sixteen feet, in the ground between Sampson and Trelcaw islands, in Scilly. The soft and low ground between the towns of Thorne and Gwile, in Yorkshire, a space of many miles, has so much subsided in latter times, that some old men of Thorne affirmed, "That whereas they could before see little of the steeple (of Gwile), they now see

*veniere sur les Depots du Mississipi. Journ. de Phys. Vol. XXI. p. 230. VIII. p. 62.*

planted vine-stems climb the loftiest trees, and, twining with flowering ivies form festoons and hedges. The contrasts of the orchards and the rich verdure with the beautiful wilderness which the adjacent mountains and rocks present, which in some places rise among the clouds, and in others are fallen in ruins; the natural fountains and cascades that agreeably present their rushing waters; lastly, the near view of the sea, where the sight is lost in the unbounded prospect: all these beauties together form so picturesque and delightful a whole, that even the enraptured muse of the poet or the painter would be unable to conceive any thing more charming. The simple manner of life of the good-humoured Highland Tartars, who inhabit these paradisaical vales; their turf-covered cottages, some hewn in the rock on the mountain's side, others placed amidst the luxuriant foliage of the surrounding orchards; the roving flocks of goats and sheep clinging to the declivities of the solitary rock; the sound of the pastoral flute, re-echoing its plaintive tones among the hills—every thing here renews the image of the golden age, its innocence and simplicity; every thing contributes to cherish the propensity to an artless, retired, and rural life, and we for a second time gain a fondness for the abode of mortals,

which the horrors of war, the did pursuit of wealth in cities, find the luxury which the train of all the social render so soon intolerable to sincere votaries of wisdom.\*

---

*Account of the Ice-Fox; from  
Jame.*

THIS animal is found in Russia, from the Aleutians and from Kamtschatka districts of the Petschora and Kama; but the quality of him in this extensive region is extremely different. The finest fables from Yakutsk and Nertschinsk among these are likewise, rarely, yellow, and extreme dom white fables. The Kamtschatka fables are the largest. Their skin is thick and long, but not very black, therefore of them go to China, where are coloured. At the time conquest of that country, there were there in such extraordinary numbers, that a single hunter easily bring away sixty, eight more of these animals in a and they were held in such estimation by the Kamtschatkans they deemed the more useful a dog to be of twice the value ten rubles-worth of iron-work was no difficulty to obtain three of five or six hundred rubles; and whoever had a

---

\* To the generality of readers it may not be a matter of indifference to learn, philosopher from whose pen this passage proceeds, resides at present, according with, in the country, the beauties whereof he here paints in such warm and colours. As the health of this famous naturalist rendered his living in a warm necessary, on his request to the late empress, he obtained not only immediate permission to choose for himself a place in her dominions, but also, on his pitching upon for that purpose, an estate in that province, and to the forming of his establishment present of ten thousand rubles.

y collected by several  
pers of the Brussels  
no material change  
to the lowermost  
me Flanders, during  
the last two thousand

fore inclined to sup-  
ial catastrophe, which  
est, to be of a very  
but I suspect the in-  
ea, which uncovered  
trees of the islets of  
comparatively recent.  
the leaves and of the  
to the tradition of the  
people, concur to  
is suspicion. Leaves  
icate parts of plants,  
may be long preserved  
ous situation, cannot  
ired, when exposed  
of the waves and of  
people of the coun-  
at their parish-church  
the spot where the  
, and was submerged  
s of the sea; that, at  
ater, their ancestors  
iscern its ruins; that  
church was built to  
ice of that which the  
away; and that even  
clock belonged to the  
So many concomitant  
: testimonies, incline  
: their report, and to  
some of the stormy  
f the north sea, which  
enturies have washed  
ge tracts of land on  
k away a soil resting  
at last uncovered the  
are the subject of this

*Description of the mountains Part  
of the Province of Taurida; from  
Mr. Tooke's View of the Russian  
Empire.*

ONE of the mildest and most  
fertile regions of the empire  
is the beautiful semicircular and  
amphitheatral vale, formed by the  
Tauridan mountains on their side  
along the shores of Euxine.

These vallies, which are blessed  
with the climate of Anatolia and  
the Lesser Asia, where the winter  
is scarcely sensible, where the  
primroses and spring-saffron bloom  
in February and often in January,  
and where the oak frequently re-  
tains its foliage the whole winter  
through, are, in regard to botany  
and rural economy, the noblest  
tract in Taurida, and perhaps in  
the whole extent of the empire.  
Here are seen thriving and flou-  
rishing in open air the ever-verdant  
laurel, the oil-tree, the fig, the  
lotus, the pomegranate, and the  
celtis, which perhaps are the re-  
mains of Grecian cultivation; with  
the manna-bearing ash, the tur-  
pentine-tree, the tanbark-tree, the  
strawberry-tree from Asia Minor,  
and many others. This last par-  
ticularly covers the steepest cliffs  
of the shore, and beautifies them  
in winter by its perpetual foliage  
and the red rind of its thick  
stem. In these happy vales, the  
forests consist of fruit-trees of  
every kind, or rather the forest is  
only a large orchard left entirely  
to itself. On the shores of the  
sea, the caper-bushes propagate  
themselves spontaneously; without  
the assistance of art, the wild or

al papers in the Brussels *Mémoires*; also *Journ. de Phys.* T. XXXIV.

On our first arrival, they bit off the noses, the fingers and toes of our dead, while we were preparing the grave; and thronged in such a manner about the infirm and the sick, that it was with difficulty we could keep them off. Every morning we saw these audacious animals patrolling about among the sea-lions and sea-bears lying on the strand, smelling at such as were asleep, to discover whether some of them might not be dead; if that happened to be the case, they proceeded to dissect him immediately, and presently after all were at work in dragging the parts away: because the sea-lions of a night, in their sleep, frequently overlay their young, they examine, as if conscious of this circumstance, every morning the whole herd of them, one by one, and immediately drag away the dead cubs from their dams. When these busy animals could not get hold on what they wanted, for example, the clothes we occasionally put off, they voided their excrements upon it, and then scarcely one of the rest passed by without doing the same. From all circumstances it was clear to us, that they could never before have seen a human being, and that the dread of man is not innate in the brutes, but must be grounded on long experience.

---

*An Account of the Pearl-Fishery in the Gulph of Manar, in March and April, 1797, by Henry J. Le Beck, Esq. From the Asiatic Researches, Vol. 5.*

FROM the accounts of the former pearl-fisheries at Ceylon, it will be found, that none have ever been so productive as this year's.

It was generally supposed that the renter would be infallibly ruined, as the sum he paid for the present fishery was thought exorbitant when compared with what had been formerly given; but this conjecture in the event appeared ill founded, as it proved extremely profitable and lucrative.

The farmer this time was a Tamil merchant, who for the privilege of fishing with more than the usual number of donies or boats, paid between two and three hundred thousand Porto-novo pagodas, a sum nearly double the usual rent.

These boats he farmed out again to individuals in the best manner he could, but for want of a sufficient number of divers, some of them could not be employed.

The fishing, which commonly began about the middle of February, if wind and weather allowed, was this year, for various reasons, delayed till the end of the month; yet so favourable was the weather, that the renter was able to take advantage of the permission granted by the agreement, to fish a little longer than the usual period of thirty days.

The fishery cannot well be continued after the setting in of the southern monsoon, which usually happens about the 15th of April; after that time, the boats would not be able to reach the pearl-banks, and the water being then so troubled by heavy seas, diving would be impracticable; in addition to which, the sea-weed, a species of seaweed driven in by the southerly wind, and which spreads to a considerable distance from the shore, would be an impediment.

Many of the divers, being Roman Catholics, leave the fishery on Sun-

divine service in their  
poo; but if either a  
Hindoo festival hap-  
pens fishing days, or if  
it be stormy weather,  
accident, this lost time  
obliging the Catho-  
lic Sundays.

If sharks, as we shall  
see, is also another cause  
in. These, amongst  
the reasons that,  
months, (from February  
dom more than thirty  
employed in the fishery.  
one would be insuf-  
ficient all the banks (each of  
its appropriate name,  
and Tamul,) it is car-  
ried or four successive  
new contract annually  
whole banks have been  
which they are left to

of time required for  
or from one general  
her, has not yet been  
determined; it was, there-  
fore to depute some per-  
sons annually, and  
in opinion, whether a  
be undertaken with  
success? \*

ous accounts, which I  
learned from good authority,  
experience of those who  
in examinations, I con-  
sider every seven years such  
an attempt could be made  
at, as this interval  
it for the pearl-shells  
or growth: I am also  
of this opinion, by a re-

port made by a Dutch governor at  
Jafnas of all the fisheries that have  
been undertaken at Ceylon since  
1722; a translation of which is to  
be found in Wolfe's Travels into  
Ceylon. But the ruinous condition  
in which the divers leave the pearl-  
banks at each fishery, by attending  
only to the profit of individuals, and  
not to that of the public, is one  
great cause, that it requires twice  
the above mentioned space of time,  
and sometimes longer, for rendering  
the fishing productive. They do  
not pay the least attention, to spare  
the young and immature shells that  
contain no pearl; heaps of them are  
seen thrown out of the boats as use-  
less, on the beach between Manar  
and Aripot. If these had been suf-  
fered to remain in their native beds,  
they would, no doubt, have pro-  
duced many fine pearls. It might,  
therefore, be advisable, to oblige  
the boat people to throw them into  
the sea again, before the boats leave  
the bank. If this circumspection,  
in sparing the small pearl-shells, to  
perpetuate the breed was always  
observed, succeeding fisheries might  
be expected sooner, and with still  
greater success: but the neglect of  
this simple precaution will, I fear,  
be attended with similar fatal con-  
sequences here, as have already  
happened to the pearl-banks on the  
coast of Persia, South America, and  
Sweden, where the fisheries are by  
no means so profitable at present as  
they were formerly.

Another cause of the destruction  
of numbers of both old and young  
pearl-shells, is the anchoring of lo-

an, who assisted at one of the last visits, being an engineer, drew a  
plans, by which their situation and size are now better known than for-

properly Manar, is a Tamul word, and signifies a sandy river, from the  
the sea at that place.

many



many boats on the banks, almost all of them use differently formed, clumsy, heavy, wooden anchors, large stones, &c. &c. If this evil cannot be entirely prevented, it might, at least, be greatly lessened, by obliging them to use anchors of a particular sort, and less destructive.

This season the Sewel bank only was fished, which lies above twenty miles to the westward of Aripoo, opposite to the fresh water rivers of Moofalce, Modagam and Pomparipoo. It has been observed, that the pearls on the north-west part of this bank, which consists of rock, are of a clearer water than those found on the south-east, nearest the shore, growing on corals and sand.

Condatchy is situated in a bay, forming nearly a half moon, and is a waste, sandy district, with some miserable huts built on it. The water is bad and brackish, and the soil produces only a few, widely scattered, stunted trees and bushes. Those persons who remain here during the fishery are obliged to get their water for drinking from Aripoo, a village with a small old fort, lying about four miles to the southward. Tigers, porcupines, wild hogs, pangolines, or the Ceylon armadillos, are, amongst other quadrupeds, here common. Of amphibia, there are tortoises, especially the *testudo geometrica* and various kinds of snakes. A conchologist meets here with a large field

for his inquiries. The part which I made to the people employed in the fishery, to encourage to collect all sorts of shells, the divers bring on shore, produced but little effect; as they were much taken up in searching after mother of pearl shells to pay attention to any other object. However, my endeavours were not entirely useless; I will specify here a few the number I collected during my stay: different kinds of *petalum porphyreum*, *solon radiatus*, *Venus castrensis*, Linn. † *ostrea*, † *ostrea*, *Forssk.*, † *ostrea*, † *mytilus hircundo* Linn. *Spondylus croceus*, *pholas*, *Linn.*, † *mitra episcopalis*, *lepas striata* Pennant, (vide *Brit.*) *patella tricarinea*, *bulle perfecta maculata*, † *harpis*, *porcellana salita*, *Risso*, *strombus scorpis*, and other of the kinds. Amongst the zoophytes, valuable species of *spongia*, *lime*, *fatularia*, &c. a great number of sea stars, and other marine productions, that cannot be preserved in spirits, but should be described on the spot. These, as well as a description of the different animals inhabiting the shells, are the objects worthy of our attention, and demand farther investigation, as we are very deficient in this branch of natural history.

During the fishing season, the desert, barren place, Condatchy offers to our view a scene so novel and astonishing. A

\* Scallops.

† Alpha cockle.

‡ Hammer oyster; these were pretty large, but many broken and some covered with alcaurus crust. It is very probable that, among those, there may be some white ones.

\*\* Swallow muscle.

‡‡ Diving snail, (Grew, Mus.)

† Radiated razor shell.

§ Double cocks-comb.

†† The wood piercer.

§§ Salt-courry, K.L.

us mixture of thousands of  
e of different colours, coun-  
casts, and occupations, the  
er of tents and huts, erected  
e sea shore, with their shops  
ars before each of them; and  
any boats returning on shore in  
afternoon, generally, richly  
; all together form a spectacle  
ly new to an European eye.  
owner runs to his respective  
as soon as it reaches the shore,  
pes of finding it fraught with  
ise treasure, which is often  
greater in imagination than  
e shell; and though he is dis-  
inted one day, he relies with  
er certainty on the next, look-  
rward to the fortune promised  
y his stars, as he thinks it im-  
le for the astrological predic-  
of his Brâhmen to err.

o prevent riot and disorder, an  
r with a party of Malays is  
ned here. They occupy a  
square, where they have a  
piece and a flag staff for signals.  
ere and there you meet with  
ers, jewellers, and merchants  
l descriptions; also, suttlers of-  
g provisions and other articles  
atisfy the sensual appetite and  
ry. But by far the greater  
ber are occupied with the  
ls. Some are busily employed  
orting them; for which purpose

make use of small brass plates  
drated with holes of different  
; others are weighing and of-  
g them to the purchaser;  
e others are drilling or boring  
; which they perform for a

he instrument, these people  
y about with them for this pur-  
is of a very simple construc-  
but requires much skill and  
ise to use it; it is made in the

following manner: the principal  
part consists of a piece of soft wood,  
of an obtuse, inverted, conical shape,  
about six inches high and four in  
diameter in its plain surface; this  
is supported by three wooden feet,  
each of which is more than a foot  
in length. Upon the upper flat part  
of this machine are holes, or pits,  
for the larger pearls, and the smal-  
ler ones are beat in with a wooden  
hammer. On the right side of this  
stool, half a cocoa nut shell is fasten-  
ed, which is filled with water. The  
drilling instruments are iron spindles,  
of various sizes, adapted to the dif-  
ferent dimensions of the pearls,  
which are turned round in a wooden  
head by a bow. The pearls being  
placed on the flat surface of the  
inverted cone, as already mention-  
ed, the operator sitting on a mat,  
presses on the wooden head of his  
instrument with the left hand,  
while, with his right, he moves the  
bow which turns round the movea-  
ble part of the drill; at the same  
time, he moistens the pearl, occasi-  
onally dipping the little finger of the  
same hand into the water of the co-  
coa nut shell, with a dexterity that  
can only be attained by constant  
practice.

Among the crowd are found va-  
gabonds of every description, such  
as *Pandarams*, *Andee*, or *Hindu*,  
monks, fakirs, beggars, and the  
like, who are impertinently trouble-  
some. Two of these wretches par-  
ticularly attracted the attention of  
the mob, though their superstitious  
penance must have disgusted a man  
of the least reflection; one had a  
gridiron, of one and a half foot  
long and the same in breadth, fast-  
ened round his neck, with which  
he always walked about, nor did he  
take it off either when eating or  
sleeping;

sleeping; the other had fastened round that member, which decency forbids me to mention, a brass ring; and fixed to it was a chain, of a fathom in length, trailing on the ground, the links of this chain were as thick as a man's finger, and the whole was exhibited in a most scandalous manner.

The pestilential smell occasioned by the numbers of putrifying pearls, renders the atmosphere of Condatchy so insufferably offensive when the south-west wind blows, that it sensibly affects the olfactory nerves of any one unaccustomed to such cadaverous smells. This putrefaction generates immense numbers of worms, flies, muskitoes, and other vermin; all together forming a scene strongly displeasing to the senses.

Those who are not provided with a sufficient stock of money suffer great hardships, as not only all kinds of provisions are very dear, but even every drop of good water must be paid for. Those who drink the brackish water of this place are often attacked by sickness. It may easily be conceived what an effect the extreme heat of the day, the cold of the night, the heavy dews, and the putrid smell, must have on weak constitutions. It is, therefore, no wonder that of those who fall sick many die, and many more return home with fevers, fluxes, or other equally fatal disorders.

The many disappointments, usually experienced by the lower classes of men in particular, make them of-

ten repeat of their coming. They are often ruined, and risk all they are worth to get pearl-shells; however, in many instances of their misfortune beyond all expectation, a particular circumstance of it fell within my own observation: a day-labourer bought three for a copper fanam (about 1/2 of two-pence) and was so ill as to find one of the largest which the fishery produces.

The duties appointed for every are not all procured at many came from the coast of Malabar, each has its distinguishing note: a boat ten o'clock at night fired as a signal, when they Condatchy with an easterly wind, under the direction of a lot. If the wind continues they reach the bank before begin diving at sun-rise, and continue till the west or sunset in, with which the The moment they appear the colours are hoisted at staff, and in the afternoon to an anchor, so that the the boats are thereby enabled their cargoes out before night may amount to 30,000 or divers have been active and successful.

Each boat carries twenty and five heavy diving stores of ten divers, who are Tamul, *kooty kárer*, the crew consists of a tank boat-man, and ten ro-

\* The East India pearl-shell is well known to be the *matrix perlum* (m of Rumphius, or the *mytilus margaritiferus* of Linneus; consequently the pearl-oyster must be erroneous; however, as it has long been in common use, he excused for continuing it.

ing up the divers and  
g stone is a piece of  
e, a foot long, six in-  
and of a pyramidical  
at the top and bottom.  
rope is put through a  
p. Some of the divers  
kind of stone, shaped  
moon, to bind round  
so that their feet may  
present these are arti-  
at Condatchey. The  
on, or pyramidical  
ally weighs about thirty  
a boat has more than  
, the crew are either  
ished or fined.  
g, both at Ceylon and  
, is not attended with  
iculties as authors ima-  
divers, consisting of  
and religions, (though  
urawer\* and Musul-  
ier make their bodies  
oil, nor do they stop  
mouths, or noses, with  
o prevent the entrance  
r. They are ignorant  
of diving bells, blad-  
double flexible pipes,  
o the injunctions of the  
er they use no food  
rk, nor till they return  
d have bathed them-  
h water. These Indi-  
med to dive from their  
ry, fearlessly descend  
m in a depth of, from  
fathoms, in search of  
by two cords a diving  
net are connected with  
The diver putting the  
right foot on the hair  
diving stone, and those  
the net, seizes the two

cords with one hand, and shutting  
his nostrils with the other, plunges  
into the water. On reaching the  
bottom, he hangs the net round his  
neck, and collects into it the pearl-  
shells as fast as possible, during the  
time he finds himself able to remain  
under water, which usually is about  
two minutes. He then resumes his  
former posture, and making a signal,  
by pulling the cords, he is immedi-  
ately lifted into the boat. On emer-  
ging from the sea, he discharges a  
quantity of water from his mouth  
and nose, and those who have not  
been long enured to diving fre-  
quently discharge some blood; but  
this does not prevent them from  
diving again in their turn. When  
the first five divers come up and are  
respiring the other five are going  
down with the same stones. Each  
brings up about one hundred oysters  
in his net, and if not interrupted by  
any accident, may make fifty trips  
in a forenoon. They and the  
boat's crew get generally, from the  
owner, instead of money, a fourth  
of the quantity they bring on shore;  
but some are paid in cash, according  
to agreement.

The most skilful divers come  
from Collish, on the coast of Ma-  
labar; some of them are so much  
exercised in the art, as to be able  
to perform it without the assistance  
of the usual weight; and for a  
handsome reward will remain under  
water for the space of seven mi-  
nutes; this I saw performed by a  
Caffre boy, belonging to a citizen  
at Karical, who had often frequent-  
ed the fisheries of these banks.  
Though Dr. Halley deems this im-  
possible, daily experience convinces  
us, that, by long practice, any man

\* Fishermen of the Catholic religion.

may bring himself to remain under water above a couple of minutes. How much the inhabitants of the South-Sea-islands distinguish themselves in diving we learn from several accounts; and who will not be surprized at the wonderful Sicilian diver Nicholas, surnamed the Fish?

Every one of the divers, and even the most expert, entertain a great dread of the sharks; and will not, on any account, descend until the conjuror has performed his ceremonies. This prejudice is so deeply rooted in their minds, that the government was obliged to keep two such conjurors always in their pay, to remove the fears of their divers. Thirteen of these men were now at the fishery from Ceylon and the coast, to profit by the superstitious folly of these deluded people. They are called in Tamil, *Pillai Kadlar*, which signifies one who binds the sharks and prevents them from doing mischief.

The manner of enchanting consists in a number of prayers learned by heart, that nobody, probably not even the conjuror himself, understands, which he, standing on the shore, continues muttering and grumbling from sun rise until the boats return; during this period, they are obliged to abstain from food and sleep, otherwise their prayers would have no avail, they are, however, allowed to drink, which privilege they in-

dulge in a high degree, and frequently so giddy, as to be derided very unfit for it. Some of the conjurors and the divers in their boats please them very much; I have their protection and Nevertheless, I was told, one of the preceding fish diver lost his leg by a shark when the head conjuror led to an account for the accident, he replied that he had just come from the who, from envy and malice caused this disaster by a ter-confession, which made less his skill, and of which was infected too late afterwards showed his false enchanting the power of the tually, that though they in the midst of the danger were unable to open that During my stay at Cosh accident of this kind to If a shark is seen, the immediately make a signal, perceiving, all the boats instantly. A diver who tro hammer oyster, and was wounded, thought he was shark, consequently made signal, which caused many return; for which mistake afterwards punished.

The owners of the boats times sell their oysters, at times open them on their count. In the latter case

\* According to Kircher, he fell a victim amongst the polypes, in the gulph, on his plunging, for the second time, in its dangerous whirlpool, by the curiosity of his king, Frederick, and his inclination for wealth. I intend to determine, how far this account has been exaggerated.

† These are the individuals which farm one or more boats from the though they are in possession of them only during the fishery, they are counted the owners of the boats.

ts in a square, sur-  
a fence; others dig  
off a foot deep, and  
n till the animal dies;  
they open the shells  
the pearls with more  
these squares and holes  
uction after the fishery  
is pearls often remain  
with the sand.

every care, tricks in  
the pearls from the  
hardly be prevented.  
natives are extremely  
The following is one  
it in practice to effect  
: when a boat owner  
umber of hired people  
earls, he places over  
pector of his own, in  
confide; these hirelings  
ree that one of them  
part of a thief, and bear  
ent, to give his com-  
portunity of pilfering.  
gang happens to meet  
pearl, he makes a sign  
aplices, who instantly  
y one of small value,  
i such a manner as to  
e. On this the inspec-  
est of the men take the  
him: he is then pu-  
rned out of their com-  
e mean time, while he  
a dreadful uproar, the  
ages the valuable pearl,  
rds the booty is shared  
so suffered for them all.  
cs like these the boat-  
purchasers often lose  
: best pearls; while the  
urning from the bank;  
as the animal is alive  
ed, the shells are fre-  
n near an inch; and if

any of them contain a large pearl,  
it is easily discovered and taken out  
by means of a small piece of stiff  
grass or bit of stick, without hurting  
the pearl-fish. In this practice they  
are extremely expert. Some of  
them were discovered whilst I was  
there, and received their due pu-  
nishment.

Gmelin asks if the animal of the  
*mytilus margaritiferus* is an *ascidia*?  
See Linn. Syst. Nat. tom. I. p. vi.  
3350. This induces me to believe  
that it has never yet been accu-  
rately described: it does not re-  
semble the *ascidia* of Linnæus, and  
may, perhaps, form a new genus.  
It is fastened to the upper and lower  
shells by two white flat pieces of  
muscular substance, which are called  
by Houttuin \* *ears*, and extend  
about two inches from the thick  
part of the body, growing gradu-  
ally thinner. The extremity of each  
ear lies loose, and is surrounded by  
a double brown fringed line. These  
lie almost the third of an inch from  
the outer part of the shell, and are  
continually moved by the animal.  
Next to these, above and below,  
are situated two other double  
fringed moveable substances, like  
the branchiæ of a fish. These  
ears and fringes are joined to a cy-  
lindrical piece of flesh, of the size  
of a man's thumb, which is harder  
and of a more muscular nature than  
the rest of the body. It lies about  
the centre of the shells, and is firmly  
attached to the middle of each.—  
This, in fact, is that part of the  
pearl-fish which serves to open and  
shut the shells. Where this column  
is fastened, we find on the flesh  
deep impressions, and on the shell  
various nodes of round or oblong

\* Vide Houtt. Nat. Hist. Vol. I. p. xv. p. 81, seq.

forms, like imperfect pearls. Between this part, and the hinge (*cardo*) lies the principal body of the animal, separated from the rest, and shaped like a bag. The mouth is near the hinge of the shell, enveloped in a veil, and has a double flap or lip on each side; from thence we observe the throat (*œsophagus*) descending like a thread to the stomach. Close to the mouth there is a carved brownish tongue, half an inch in length, with an obtuse point; on the concave side of this descends a furrow, which the animal opens and shuts, and probably uses to convey food to its mouth.\* Near its middle are two bluish spots, which seem to be the eyes. In a pretty deep hole, near the base of the tongue, lies the beard (*byssus*), fastened by two fleshy roots, and consisting of almost one hundred fibres, each an inch long, of a dark green colour, with a metallic lustre; they are undivided, parallel, and flattened. In general the *byssus* is more than three quarters of an inch, without the cleft (*rima*); but if the animal is disturbed, it contracts it considerably. The top of each of these threads terminates in a circular gland or head, like the *pygma* of many plants. With this *byssus* they fasten themselves to rocks, corals, and other solid bodies; by it the young pearl-fish cling to the old ones, and with it the animal procures its food, by extending and

contracting it at pleasure. shell-fish, on which they pass are often found clinging to mer. The stomach lies close to the root of the beard, and has on its lower side, a protruded obtuse tip. Above the stomach are two red bodies, like lungs; and from the stomach goes a long esophageal gut, which takes a circuitous course, the muscular column mentioned, and ends in the anus, which lies opposite to the mouth, and is covered with a small thin flap. Though the natives tend to distinguish the sexes by the appearance of the shell, I could find any genitalia. The males are thick, concave, and the females are thin, convex; but, on a close inspection, I could not observe any visible difference.

It is remarkable that some animals are as red as blood, and that the inside of the shell is of the same colour, with the usual lustre, though my servants found a redish pearl in an oyster of this colour; yet such an event is rare. The divers attribute this to the sickness of the pearl-fish; it is most probable that this is from their first existence. I have seen them live two hours after being taken out of water. This animal is eaten by the lower class of Indians, either in their curries, or cured by

\* The depth at which the pearl fish generally is to be found, hindered me from paying any attention to the locomotive power, which I have not the least doubt of, using for this purpose its tongue. This conjecture is strengthened by the observations made on *muscles* by the celebrated Reaumur, in which he found that the body serves them as a leg or arm, to move from one place to another. The natives are very ignorant with regard to the economy of the pearl-fish, this observation has been long since observed by them. They alledge, that it alters its position when disturbed by an enemy or in search of food. In the former case they descend only from the summit of the bank to its declivity.

te they are exported to  
though I do not think  
means palatable.

mother of pearl-shell I  
en *murices nudati* (vide  
New System, Cabt.  
b. 192, f. 1851 and  
largest of which was  
rs of an inch long; but  
them were putrid, and  
itself dead, I could not  
ether they had crept in  
or were drawn in by  
self. At any rate tur-  
bs are inimical to the  
a small living crab was  
of them.

s are only in the softer  
animal, and never in  
uticular column above.

We find them in ge-  
he earth, and on both  
mouth. The natives  
a same foolish opinion  
the formation of the  
the ancients did. They  
n formed from dew-  
ection with sun-beams.  
nformed me that it was  
one of his Sanscrit  
he pearls are formed in  
May at the appearance  
ted star (one of their  
constellations) when  
me up to the surface of  
to catch the drops of  
of the most celebrated  
,\* supposes that the  
ed by the oyster in order  
elf from the attacks of  
and boreworms. But  
sured that in this sup-  
mistaken, for although  
often penetrate the  
of the pearl-shell, and  
in hollow nodes, yet,

on examination, it will be found,  
that they are never able to pierce  
the firm layer, with which the in-  
side of the shell is lined. How can  
the pearls be formed as a defence  
against exterior worms, when, even  
on shells that contain them, no  
worm-holes are to be seen? It is,  
therefore, more probable these  
worms take up their habitations in  
the nodes, in order to protect them-  
selves from the attacks of an enemy,  
than that they are capable of prey-  
ing on an animal, so well defended  
as the pearl-fish is. It is unneces-  
sary to repeat the various opinions  
and hypothesis of other modern au-  
thors; it is much easier to criticize  
them, than to substitute in their  
place a more rational theory. That  
of Reaumur, mentioned in the me-  
moirs of the French Academy for  
1712, is the most probable, viz. that  
the pearls are formed like bezoars  
and other stones in different ani-  
mals, and are apparently the effects  
of a disease. In short it is very  
evident, that the pearl is formed by  
an extravasation of a glutinous juice  
either within the body, or on the  
surface of the animal: the former  
case is the most common. Between  
one and two hundred pearls have  
been found within one oyster. Such  
extravasations may be caused by  
heterogeneous bodies such as sand,  
coming in with the food, which the  
animal, to prevent disagreeable  
friction, covers with its glutinous  
matter, and which as it is succe-  
ssively secreted forms many regular  
lamellæ, in the manner of the coats  
of an onion, or like different strata  
of bezoars, only much thinner; this  
is probable, for if we cut through  
the centre of a pearl, we often find

• The rev. Mr. Chemnitz, at Copenhagen.



a foreign particle, which ought to be considered as the nucleus, or primary cause of its formation. The loose pearls, may originally have been produced within the body, and on their increase may have separated and fallen into the cavity of the shell. Those compact ones, fixed to the shells seem to be produced by similar extrusion, occasioned by the friction of some roughness on the inside of the shell. These and the pearl-like nodes have a different aspect from the pearls, and are of a darker and bluer colour. In one of the former I found a pretty large, true oval pearl, of a very clear water; while the node itself was of a dark blueish colour. The yellow or gold coloured pearl, is the most esteemed by the natives; some have a bright, red lustre; others are grey or blackish, without any shining appearance, and of no value. Sometimes when the grey lamella of a pearl is taken off, under it is found a beautiful genuine one, but it oftener happens that after having separated the first coat you find a worthless impure pearl. I tried several of them, taking one lamella off after another, and found clear and impure by turns, and in an impure pearl I met with one of a clear water, though in the centre of all I found a foreign particle. The largest and most perfect pearl which I saw during my stay at Condatchey, was about the size of a small pistol bullet, though I have been told since my departure, many others of the same size have been found. The spotted and irregular ones are sold cheap, and are chiefly

used by the native physicians as ingredient in their medicine.

We may judge with greater probability by the aspect of the pearl-shell, whether it contain pearls or not. I have a thick calcareous coat on them, to which *serpula* (*Tubuli marini irregularitatis Crista-gali Chamae laxum tinidulum, Madreporae, Cellipore, Gorgoniae, Spongiae*), other Zoophytes are fastened as they arrive at their full growth, commonly contain the bivalve, but those that appear smooth contain either none, or small ones.

Were a naturalist to make an excursion for a few months to the small island near Jafna adjacent coast, he would find many natural curiosities, still in obscurity, or that have been accurately described.

Indeed no place in the Indies abounds more with rarities than these: for there they are undisturbed, by being far from turbulent seas, and the surf. I will just name a few of them, viz. *Tellina foliacea*, *Tell. Spenglerii*, *Arca cucullata*, *Arca Noe*, *Solen anatinus*, *Ostrea Isognomum*, *Terebratulidum*, *Atriatum*, *Turbo scalaris*, *Volva* Linn., || *Flexillum ingens* &c. Amongst the beautiful shells: *Conus thalassiarum*, *Conus cullatus*, § *amadis thalassiarum*, *generalis* Linn. c. *capitata*, c. *miles*, †† c. *stercus muscorum*, c. *relicuareum*, c. *glaucus*, ††† *ola*, *regia*, *corona*, *murus*, *lucida*, *erminea*, *societas*, *cordium*.

\* The golden tong.

† Weaver's shuttle.

†† Garter hammer.

‡ Mounkscape.

§ Red English admiral.

|| Great sand hammer.

† Royal train.

•• Green stain.

††† Capt. Gentry.

many others, besides those already mentioned, equally valuable and curious.

be great success of the rev. x John, in conchology, when utucorin, and assisted by G. Albeck, with a boat and divers: the capital collections made by agents, whom he afterwards there with the necessary instruments and apparatus, may be in Chemnitz's elegant cabinet cells, in 4to. (with illuminated s), and how many new species zoophytes he discovered, we from another German work Asper, at Erlangen, the third one of which is nearly finished.

---

*Extract of a Journal to the Peak of Teneriffe, by M. M. de Lamanon and others, on the 24th of August 1785; & the Results of some chymical experiments made on the Summit of the Mountain; together with a description of some new Varieties of volcanic Schörls. From la Pérouse's voyage round the World.*

THE crater of the peak is a true solfatara, perfectly analogous to that of Italy; its length is about toises, its breadth forty, and it rises abruptly from west to

on the sides of the crater, especially towards the lower part, are several vents or chimneys, from which steam and sulphureous acid continually exhaling: the heat of these vapours is so great as to raise the thermometer from nine to fourteen degrees. The inside of the crater is covered with yellow, and white clay, and blocks of decomposed lava, under which are found beautiful crystals of

sulphur; their figure is that of a rhomboidal octaedron, some of which are nearly an inch high, and are perhaps the finest specimens of native volcanic sulphur yet known.

The steam arising from the vents appeared, from the taste and some experiments, to be pure water.

The elevation of the peak above the sea being about 1900 toises, induced me to make on its summit several chymical experiments, in order to compare their results with what takes place in our laboratories: it will be sufficient to give the results without encumbering the reader with the detail.

The volatilization of liquids and the consequent production of cold was very considerable; a minute was sufficient for the evaporation of a full dose of ether.

The action of acids on metals, earths, and alkalis, was slow, and the bubbles that escaped during the effervescence were of a much greater size than usual. The production of vitriols was attended with some singular phenomena; that of iron became instantly of a beautiful violet colour, and that of copper was suddenly precipitated of a bright blue.

I examined the humidity of the atmosphere by means of the hygrometer, pure alkali, and sulphuric acid, and conclude, that during the absence of clouds the air is very dry, for at the end of three hours the sulphuric acid had not undergone any change of colour, or gained any increase of weight: the fixed alkali remained dry, except on the edges of the vessel, where it appeared to be a little damp; the index of the hygrometer pointed to 64 degrees, but we could not fix it with perfect exactness on account of the violence of the wind.

C c 2

The

The (smell and strength of liquids appeared to be not in the least impaired by this height, contrary to the extraordinary accounts of some even modern travellers: volatile alkali, ether, and spirit of wine, possessed their usual pungency. The fuming liquor of Boyle was the only one that suffered any perceptible loss of strength; its evaporation, however, was not retarded, for in thirty seconds a small quantity that I poured out had disappeared, leaving behind only the sulphur, which gave a reddish tinge to the sides and bottom of the vessel. On the addition of a little sulphuric acid to this liquor it detonated briskly, and the vapour that arose had a sensible degree of heat.

I attempted to produce the volatile alkali by decomposing sal ammoniac by fixed alkali, but its effect was slow, and hardly to be perceived, whereas on the sea shore an equal quantity of materials produced it readily and in great abundance.

Desirous of ascertaining the nature of the vapours which were rising from the crater, particularly, whether they contained any inflammable air, fixed air, or marine acid, I made the following experiments. Having exposed some nitrous solution of silver on the edge of one of the vents, and suffering it to remain above an hour amid the rising vapours, I perceived no alteration in it, which clearly showed the absence of marine acid: I then dropped in a little marine acid, and there ensued an immediate precipitation of corneous silver; but, instead of being white, as is commonly the case, it was of a fine dark violet colour, which presently became grey, assuming the form of little scaly crystals distinguishable by the naked eye,

such as M. Sage observed. (*Min. docim.*) From some experiments that I have made on the precipitation of corneous silver from flammable air, I am inclined to attribute its change of colour to the absence of that substance. Lime after an exposure of three hours to the side of the crater, in the neighbourhood of one of the vents, exhibited no pellicle, but merely floating detached threads; proving, that there is not an exhalation of fixed air from the crater, but that the quantity contained in this elevated space is not equal to that of the lower atmosphere; inflammable and sulphureous vapours being the ones that abound here.

The electricity of the air was pretty considerable, the electrometer of M. Saussure in the hand about five feet above the surface, indicated three degrees of positive electricity, while the ground it showed only a half.

The violence of the wind prevented me from making any experiment on boiling water upon the spot itself, but at the icy fountain it continued in a state of ebullition. Of Reaumur's thermometer the mercury in the barometer stood at 29.5 inches, 1 line.

I met with some new volcanic schörls.

1. A triple crystal belonging to the class of octahedral uniaxial prisms.

2. Black schörl in the form of equal-sided prisms, terminated by opposite trihedral summits, of which forms two large heptaedrons and a small one at the angle produced by the truncation of the upper angle,

pressed hexaedral prism, the faces opposite to the one end by an obtuse pyramid, with trapezoidal at the other by a pyramid composed of six planes; two of which are formed on the inter-two upper sides of the prism.

terminated at one end like the preceding crystal, and by a diedral pyramid, all of which are bevelled.

terminated at one end by a pyramid, and at the other end by a pyramid, composed of an irregular polygon in the centre, five on the sides, and a sixth on the angles.

terminated at one end by a pyramid, composed of four planes surrounding a truncated pyramid at the other by a pyramid differing from the triangular truncature of two of the trapezoids.

terminated with a hexaedral pyramid at one end by a pyramid, composed of two hexagons, two irregular and three trapezoids; terminated at the other end by a tetraedral pyramid: truncatures of which are two great trapezoids and two small regular; and between the two small trapezoids three the first hexagonal, the second pentagonal, and the third a

of le Vaillant's *Natural History of the Birds of Africa*.

THIS African bird is similar to the raven in the shape of his body, his feet, and his claws: his middle claw is united as far as the first articulation, by a membrane, to the inner one; and the feathers on the lower part of his beak are turned upwards, and cover his nostrils: but he is unlike the raven in his back, in the length of his wings, and in his graduated\* tail.

This bird appears to occupy in part the space which is discoverable between the genus of the ravens and that of the vultures; though he resembles the former in a greater degree than the latter. He is similar to the African vultures which I have already described, in the size of his wings; which when spread are three inches longer than his tail; in his graduated tail; in the form of his beak, which is compressed sideways, convex above, crooked and rounded; that is to say, raising itself like that of the cassie and oricou, its whole length, and then progressively becoming crooked. These particulars distinguish the corbiveau from all the species of ravens hitherto described; and if travellers in future should discover birds very similar to this, they may always ascertain the corbiveau, by the white patch on the nape of his neck, which strongly contrasts with the glossy black that constitutes the rest of his plumage; except a white mark which separates the sides of this white patch on the back of his neck, and encircles the neck. This stripe, (*cordon*) in itself not

the *Corbiveau*, an African bird, related from the French

each word is *large*, for which we cannot find any English term more analogous.

very apparent, is formed by a single row of white feathers, or half-white, of which the outer border is alone visible. The throat is of a less decided black than the rest of the body, and the feathers which cover it are forked; the beards extending beyond the stems as if the points had been cut off; a very remarkable circumstance, and such as I have had an opportunity of observing in very few birds.

The tail of the corbiveau, which is less than that of the great raven, and larger than that of the grey raven, is much graduated, and the feathers on the sides are very short; the feet are black, and so is the beak, which however has a white end to it; the iris is brown, like a hazel-nut. The claws of the corbiveau, it is observable, are stronger and more hooked than those belonging to the generality of ravens.

This description of the corbiveau shews that this species of raven, if I may so call it, has some resemblance in point of form to birds of prey. The following observations on their manners and mode of life will confirm the resemblance. Noisy, voracious, daring, social, and dirty, he resembles the raven in his taste for carrion, which constitutes the chief part of his food; and he frequently assembles in large and noisy crowds. These birds raise hoarse and hollow cries, not unlike those of the raven; and which singularly conform with its shape and manners to the disgusting ideas which we entertain of savage animals, in general, from the aggregate of their repulsive and mournful characteristics. To the habits which I have just mentioned, the corbiveau joins a marked appetite for live prey; he

attacks and kills lambs and young antelopes, and devours them after having pulled out their eyes and tongue; he may be seen following troops of buffaloes, oxen, and horses, the rhinoceros, and even the elephant himself. The love of him, and the blood leads these birds to pursue such great quadrupeds, on whose backs they are frequently perched in great numbers. The corbiveau would be a dangerous and fatal bird of prey to these animals, if he possessed strength sufficient to kill them: but, unable to penetrate their strong and solid hides, he contented himself with plunging his beak into the soft parts of the body of the animal, and where the skin has been injured by the vermin who deposit their eggs there. If these quadrupeds then permit the corbiveau on their back, they really derive a benefit from his sanguinary industry, a benefit, which they receive with considerable pleasure, in suffering him to remove with the point of his beak the sanguineous *louse*; of which the number is so considerable on certain animals, that I have seen many perish from the extreme woe which they occasion.

The corbiveau flies with great strength, and raises himself very high by means of his long wings. He builds his nest in October, and constructs it in thickets, or trees; the nest is large and hollow, composed of boughs, and furnished in the inside with softer materials. It lays four eggs, greenish, spotted with brown.

The corbiveau is not a bird of passage, but continues the whole year in the country where he was born. I have seen him in every part of my African travels, though in some places more frequently than

ers, and particularly among the Namaquois. He is less than about the city of the cape, to be found in great numbers on the white-land. The female is smaller than the male, the white of her legs extended, and the black glossy, more inclining to a blue colour.

*Origin of a Volcanic Island recently formed in the Vicinity of Iceland, by Captain Von Löwenstörp, in the Danish Service.*

In the spring of 1783, a volcanic island was formed in the vicinity of Iceland, which, according to the reports of the navigators who that summer visited the country, attracted all notice. The discoverer of it arrived just at the time of the eruption, when smoke and fire ascended out of the sea, without any island or any land could be seen, from which these flames originated. No wonder, then, that he fell into the greatest consternation, when, as he expressed himself, he saw the waves on fire.—The captain and crew therefore conceived the notion, that the day of judgment was at hand: and took to prayer and hymn books, determined to prepare themselves for an approaching end. But as, notwithstanding, the sun remained unshaken, and the firmament undisturbed, they began to reflect on what it might be, and at last conceived the thought, that Iceland must have sunk by an earthquake, at this was the last remains of the mountain of Hecla, the well-known burning mountain on that coast.

Wholly possessed with this idea, they were on the point of

tacking about and returning to Denmark with the news of the dreadful event: but luckily, they had not proceeded far before they got sight of the coast of Iceland.

The site of the volcanic eruption lies only  $7\frac{1}{2}$  nautical miles (15 to a degree) from the south-west point of Iceland; and they had not discovered any land: but having now been convinced of their mistake, respecting the submergence of Iceland, the ship reached its destined port, and completed its voyage. Ships that arrived afterwards saw a small island from which the volcanic eruption proceeded: and, as may well be conceived, always saw it under a different form. The same year smoke and flames were perceived on the shores next adjacent to Iceland.

As there are numerous instances of such volcanic eruptions in the sea becoming an island, this phenomenon attracted the attention of the Danish government; and the following year orders were given to all ships bound to Iceland, to examine the newly-formed island: but so entirely had it vanished, that none of them either saw, or could discover the smallest trace of it.—However, towards the end of the year, a very unfortunate accident happened, which was occasioned, beyond all doubt, by some rocks under water, the remains of the vanished island.

A Danish ship of war, of 64 guns, called the *Indiødsfæst*, was expected back from the East Indies; and intelligence had been received, that she had already sailed from the Cape of Good Hope: but from that time nothing farther was heard of her until the year 1785; when the ships returning from Iceland re-

ported, that some parts of that ship, and the long-boat, had been thrown on the coast of Iceland. From all accounts, and a comparison of circumstances, to me it appears certain, that the *Indföðfretten* foundered on this rock, which now no longer rises above the surface of the sea. It is impossible that such a long-boat can come out of a ship, except it be done by the hands of men, even should the ship be shattered all to pieces. Now, not only was this long-boat driven on shore whole, and in good condition; but they, moreover, found in it a box of wax-candles, but not a living soul. At the distance of about a quarter of a mile from the boat, they discovered several parts of the same ship, which were known from the mark upon them. These parts, of different dimensions and form, would not have been thrown on shore so near to one another, if the shipwreck had happened at a greater distance; the waves of the sea, the currents, &c. must undoubtedly, in that case, have scattered them farther asunder. Moreover, the fragments had been waisted to the land by the wind which blows in the direction from the rock. Besides, no other traces of this misfortune had been noticed along the coast of Iceland.

From these circumstances I drew the conclusion, that the *Indföðfretten* had, after leaving the Cape of Good Hope on her return home, a dangerous and adverse passage; for it is known, that in our northern seas in that year, east winds generally prevailed. Very many ships, especially the ships of war, prefer going north round England, to sailing through the channel: and probably the ship may have been in

want of something; as, for example, fresh water, and the like. The captain was, at any rate acquainted in Iceland; for he himself had, some years before, there with him as lieutenant a ship under his command; he then, have been in search of the harbours of Iceland, who had the misfortune, in the open sea, unexpectedly to strike on the den rock. In this desperate situation, the crew probably took course to the long-boat, as the only means of saving at least some of them: but while they holding it overboard, it is probable that the ship foundered, every soul on board perished, and no intelligence was ever received concerning them.

During my expedition to Iceland in the year 1786, it became the object of my particular attention to make inquiries concerning this island, although I did not suspect that the above-mentioned ship of war had been wrecked at that place; for this is only a supposition which I have drawn from the information I learned during my investigation of the subject.

When I arrived in Iceland, where, on account of the various directions for the maps, and of the affairs committed to my care, I was obliged to employ myself under the necessity of going with my ship a considerable distance in *Holmens-Hafen*, and I disposed of a small ship lying in the harbour; I ordered lieutenant *Grove*, to proceed on a cruise about the place, as the volcanic island had been continued there several years, while under sail frequently foundering-lead, but could not be raised from the bottom, with a line of a

and had given up all  
ing the desired disco-  
he was on the point  
he, contrary to all ex-  
served the waves  
rock, whose top was  
vel with the surface of  
and now, no longer  
he had found what he  
earch of, he observed  
nd distance from the  
d Iceland.

bject of my expedition  
shed, and I, at the  
summer, was prepa-  
ence my voyage home-  
ermined before my de-  
t this remarkable spot  
o correct or confirm its  
hical situation, as far  
scertained by observa-  
sea. I therefore took  
departure from some  
or rocks, which lie in  
e Reikianös, the most  
comontory of Iceland,  
the outermost, called  
er's Cap, is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles  
he promontory, in the  
n south-west to west.

proving favourable, I  
ake a meridian obser-  
termining the latitude,  
bservations of the lon-  
ceans of time-keepers.  
e time-keepers I had  
e none of the best; yet,  
l on the same day from  
harbour, where I had  
longitude the relative  
t be very considerable;  
etermined the situation  
called the Grenadier's  
n  $63^{\circ} 43' 40''$  N. lati-  
 $35' 40''$  longitude, west  
This likewise tolerably

well coincides with the observations  
of the French navigators, Védum,  
De la Crenne-Borda, and Pingré; \*  
the more, as I have good reasons for  
believing, that, from want of a suf-  
ficient knowledge of the coast of  
Iceland, they made the latitude of  
Cape Reikianös three minutes too  
far north; for they stated it to be  
 $63^{\circ} 55'$ . And as, from the most  
accurate observations, I found that  
the rock lies in a direction from  
south to west, according to the true  
meridian, and just four miles from  
the above-mentioned Grenadier's  
Cap, it follows, that the situation  
of this most dangerous rock is in  
 $63^{\circ} 32' 45''$  of N. latitude, and  
 $26^{\circ} 2' 50''$  west longitude, from  
Paris.

While I was continuing my  
course, in order to get a view of the  
rock, and captain Grove, who was  
on board with me, concluded from  
his former observations, that we  
must be near it, as the coast of Ice-  
land had totally vanished from our  
sight, and the outermost of the  
abovenamed visible rocks, which  
lie south-west from Iceland, was,  
notwithstanding the clearness of the  
weather, scarcely any longer per-  
ceivable; he said, "Is it advitible  
to sail so directly towards it?"—  
"Yes, my friend," was my answer;  
"for, on whichever side we turn,  
we shall have as great a chance of  
striking upon it, as of escaping the  
danger: it is like looking for a  
needle in a load of hay." As we  
were thus conversing about it, the  
people on the watch called out.—  
The attention and eyes of all were  
directed towards it, and we saw  
directly a-head of us the waves  
breaking against a rock. We in-

\* See Voyage, fait par Ordre du Roi, en 1771, 1772.



stantly tacked about, and, at the same time, hove the lead, which had been kept in readiness. We found the depth to be 26 fathoms; immediately after, 40 fathoms; and shortly after we could not find the bottom with a line a hundred fathoms long. Tallow was, as usual, applied to the plummet, that we might be able to judge of the nature of the ground from the particles that thus adhere to it. We obtained small pieces of stone, which either wholly consisted of lava, or at least were of the volcanic kind. The rock is not large, and appears from our soundings, surrounded by a steep abyss. Its top is level with the surface of the sea, or only a little beneath it: hence it cannot be perceived till we are very near it, or only when the waves break against it.

The origin of the volcanic island which was seen at this place in the year 1783, may be explained in the following manner:—The rock that still remains, formed the crater from which an eruption at that time happened; the great quantity of lava that was ejected accumulated at the bottom of the sea around the crater, till it rose to a considerable height above the surface of the water. But as this volcano is situated in the wide ocean, where the largest and most violent waves arise, and tower one over another; it is probable that their force very soon destroyed a structure that possessed yet so little solidity and strength; especially as round about there is an engulfing abyss, into which it might easily be precipitated. It is to be remembered likewise, that, in the same year, a considerable quantity of pumice, and the like volcanic productions, whose specific gravity is less than

that of water, was driven on shore in Iceland, and by navigation was swimming in the ocean.

Had the eruption happened in a less tempestuous sea, and the profundity around it been less unfathomable, the ejected matter would have been consolidated by its own weight, and in time have become an island; of which we have seen several instances in the Aegean pelago, in the East Indies, and in other places of the ocean. Had the volcanic eruption taken place on the main land, or on an island, a mountain would have been formed by it. A volcano does not usually originate from a mountain; they have been seen to burst forth from the plain: but a necessary consequence is, that the ejected volcanic productions, which are heaped up upon the land, at last become a mountain. Now, as here the mighty waves of the ocean could easily wash away the loose accumulations around the crater, it is not absurd to suppose, that, as the lava raged over its mouth, the fire was at last overpowered, and the volcano extinguished by the water gushing down the opening.

The crater, formed of rock, remained standing. It is an undoubted fact, that there existed here a rock even before the eruption of the volcano; and later observations evince, that it still exists. There was before an obscure tradition among the mariners who were wont to sail to Iceland, that hereabout there was a blind rock, which they called Blind Fugle-Skiör (bird-rock). This name I have retained in the chart, though many navigators deny its existence, because they have often sailed past without observing it. But in this case, and under such circumstances

the assertion of one who has seen it, deserves more than the reports of others, who deny its existence; they have not seen it, and in my opinion, it was in the same state before the late eruption. It is not a superfluous observation, in this opinion, that in the direction from the west of Iceland, as has been said above, lie five small islands, the outermost of which is at a distance of five miles from the Reikianös. Between

these islands is deep water; and ships sailing to or from the west side of Iceland commonly pass that way, if they be sufficiently acquainted with the situation of the land and rocks. The latter are called by the Danish mariners, Vogel-Klippen (Bird-rock,) on account of the numbers of sea-fowl resorting on them: but the natives of the country give them the name of Eld-Eyarne, that is Fire-Islands. May we not thence infer, that, in ancient times, they had volcanic eruptions? And, indeed, the volcano seen in 1783, may likewise have raged long before that period.

## USEFUL PROJECTS.

*List of Patents granted in the Course  
of the Year 1799.*

**WILLIAM** Alison, of Long-  
lane, Bermondsey, tanner;  
for manufacturing an article into  
leather, commonly called Spanish,  
or Morocco Leather. Dated Janu-  
ary 4.

**John** Kent, of Southampton,  
architect and builder; for a method  
of applying power to the working  
of mills and other machinery, where  
power is required. Jan. 5.

**James** Edgell, of Frome Selwood,  
Somersetshire, gentleman; for the  
use and application of metal, of a  
peculiar quality, and great strength,  
in the place of common iron, in all  
cases where common iron hath hi-  
therto been employed. Jan. 16.

**Wilson** Fitzgerald, late of the  
Temple, London, esq. for a signal  
trumpet; for increasing the powers  
of sound by sea and land. Jan. 23.

**Cater** Rand, of Lewes, esq. for  
an improved naval and military te-  
lescope. Jan. 26.

**Thomas** Cooké, of Red-Lion-  
square, London, clerk; for an ap-  
paratus, which he calls *carbo fruga-*  
*tilis*; being an effectual mode of  
applying fire to boilers, ovens, and  
other caldronic implements. Janu-  
ary 29.

**Joseph** Barton, of Old-street,  
London, chymist; for a medicine

which he denominates, *con-*  
*centrated fluid vital air*, of  
use in the cure of putrid di-  
&c. and another preparation  
he calls *arated preventive* to  
preventive from putrid in-  
&c.; also, *arated liquid* for  
preserving and beautifying the  
Jan. 29.

**Hezekiah** Beers Pierpont,  
New York, in North At-  
merchant, at present resid-  
Surrey-street, in the Strand;  
new sort of oil, produced  
tracted from certain vegetable  
stances, not heretofore used  
this kingdom for that pur-  
Feb. 5.

**Joseph** Watts, of Yeovil,  
set, tanner and glove-manu-  
for tanning foreign and Eng-  
goat, sheep, and lamb skins  
other skins usually tanned into  
and mittens) into leather  
gloves and mittens, without  
and bran, in a shorter time,  
time, and with less expen-  
hour, than have yet been  
February 5.

**Humphrey** Jeffereys, of Ty-  
tle-upon-Tyne, engineer;  
improvement applicable to  
ing or conveying coals from  
interior parts of coal-mines  
other mines; also for an im-  
ment upon machinery for  
coals, ores, or other mine

shaft; also for an improvement in the manner of dealing ores, or other mine-mouth of the pit or shaft-12.

Dale, of St. Mary-la-bonne, Paris; for improvements on urine. February 19.

Sandy Hickling, of Birmingham; for improving certain vessels used for chymical, culinary, and various other purposes. 28.

Widdowes, of Morley, near Leeds; wool-stapler; for a machine upon hydrostatic principle to produce a very considerable power, applicable to all uses of a steam-engine, but the use of fire, steam, or fuel. February 28.

Tidmarsh, of the parish of St. Andrew, Chelsea, glazier and painter; for an article which may be used, as a substitute for glass, mixed with paints in general, for the purpose of enlarging their surface and reducing their price. 28.

Medhurst, of Battle, in the parish of St. James, London; engineer; for a compound wind-engine, capable of being applied to all purposes in which steam, wind, water, or fire is used. February 28.

Hardie, of the parish of St. Martin, Westminster, gentleman; for an improvement in and upon the manner of raising and lowering goods in and out of warehouses, which will considerably lessen the labour usually required to work them.

Edmond Logan, of Paradise, in the parish of St. Mary, London; engineer; for a cen-

trifugal barrel-engine or centrifugal force, for raising water, &c. from great depths, applicable to all manufactories or systems of machinery requiring the action of circular motion, such as, an effectual power in mill-work, water-works, and clock-work. March 8.

Robert Delap, of Banville, near Cambridge, Ireland, bleacher; for economical boilers, for sundry useful purposes. April 6.

William Brodum, of the parish of Christ Church, Surry, doctor of physic; for a medicine denominated Botanical Syrup, for the cure of scorbutic and various other complaints; also for a medicine denominated Nervous Cordial, for the cure of consumptive and many other complaints. April 10.

Samuel Rehe, of the parish of St. Bride, London, mechanist; for an engine or apparatus for giving motion to water, or other fluids, either for the purpose of conveying such fluids from place to place, in any direction, or for mechanical purposes; which apparatus is also capable of being made the instrument for transmitting the force of water, or any other of the fluids hitherto used as first movers in mills and other machines. April 11.

George Davis, of Windsor, in the county of Berks, locksmith; for a double chamber lock, with cylinders, to which pins are affixed, in different directions, instead of wards. April 11.

Mark Isambard Brunel, of the parish of St. Mary, Newington, Surry, gentleman; for a writing and drawing machine, by which two or more writings or drawings, resembling each other, may be made by the same person, at the same time. April 11.

Henry

Henry Wilkey, of New Compton-street, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, smith, for an improved method of applying springs to the poles or shafts of two-wheeled carriages, which he calls an Antimobile, or destroyer of the disagreeable sensation produced by the motion of the horses. April 16.

Henry Wood, of Sloane-square, in the parish of St. Luke, Chelsea, statuary; for an instrument or machine to be called a Time Setter, whereby the possessor thereof is enabled to publish to every one, viewing the same, several various purposes intended to be performed by him, at any given future period of time, or within certain given intervals, with great ease and celerity, and without being subject to error. April 20.

Robert Simpson, of the parish of St. John, Clerkenwell, surgeon's instrument-maker; for an instrument for extracting teeth in a perpendicular direction. April 23.

James Knowles, of the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, leather-dresser; for a method of dressing or preparing skins, for the purpose of converting them into leather, whereby much trouble, labour, and expense is saved. April 27.

William Gillispie, of Anderston, near Glasgow, calico-printer; for a method of printing, colouring, or staining, linens, calicos, or other cloths. April 30.

Charles Tennant, of Darnly, near Glasgow, bleacher; for a method of preparing the oxygenated muriates of calcareous earths, strontites, barytes, and magnesia; and for applying such oxygenated muriates of the above earths to the purpose of bleaching, or removing colours from vegetable or animal substances. April 30.

John Daniel Bellout, of Elsin in the kingdom of Denmark; improvements in his method of manufacturing cordage of all kinds, and for which he obtained letters patent, dated respecting or about the 16th day of May, 1793, and the 3d day of May, 1794, by means of which improvement the work is accelerated and simplified. April 30.

Stephen Wilkins, of the parish of St. Peter, Worcester; for a new invented composition of a paste used in calico-printing. May 6.

Henry Brown, of Darnly, near Edinburgh; for a new-invented method of making and preparing cast zinc, which he has frequently used and applied to various manufacturing purposes. May 20.

John Wilkinson, of Colton, near Lancaster, iron-master; for an improvement in boilers, applicable to salt-pans, or any other purpose where a saving of fuel is made. May 28.

Thomas Chapman, of Brompton, London, sealer and seal-wool manufacturer; for a new invented method of taking off the wool or fur from seal or other skins, in a more perfect state than has hitherto been done, for the purpose of manufacturing the same into hats, or any other article of clothing. June 6.

William King, of the parish of St. Luke, Old-street, in the county of Middlesex, tin-plate-worker; for new-invented joints, on improved principles, and for applying the same to tea-pots, coffee-pots, coffee-biggins, tea-urns, coffee-urns, tin caddies, and every other article that hath a lid or door to it, either in small or loose work. June 17.

Francis Brewin, of Brompton, London, tanner; for a new-invented method of tanning hides and skins. June 17.

yes, of Wokingham, in  
of Wilts, gentleman;  
vented machines or in-  
or the cultivation or til-  
inds of land. June 18.  
lkinson, of Castle-head,  
iron-master; for a new-  
ethod of making ceruse  
ad. June 18.

Whittemore, of Banner-  
ldesex, cotton and wool  
, and Clement Sharp, of  
place, merchant; for a  
od of making cards, for  
ton, wool, silk, and other  
ane 26.

Hooper, of Margate, in  
Thanet, in the county of  
a machine for the pur-  
aining rivers, creeks, har-  
s of harbours, and sand-  
other shoals at sea, by  
of the tide or current.

Boyce, of the parish of  
bonne, in the county of  
, gentleman; for a ma-  
cutting wheat, and all  
July 4.

ton, of Nottingham, frame-  
ter; for a new piece of  
, to be added and affixed  
ng-frame, for manufactur-  
more simple, speedy, and  
iod, elastic cross-stitch,  
se-pieces, gloves, mitts,  
4.

Chapman, of Newcastle-  
e, gentleman, and Ed-  
lton Chapman, of the same  
ntleman; for a method or  
of making cords, ropes, and  
both tarred and untarred,  
pinning of the yarn to the  
of the rope or cordage.

Murray, of Leeds, York,  
, for improvements in the

steam-engine, for the purpose of  
saving fuel, lessening the expense of  
ereciting steam-engines, and pro-  
ducing a more steady motion there-  
in than by any means at present  
practised. July 16.

John Ashforth, of Oldfield, near  
Manchester, dyer; for a machine  
or apparatus for a speedy and ele-  
gant method of stiffening, drying,  
and finishing dyed muffins. July 16,

Paul Newham, of Melksham,  
Wilts, clothier; for a method of  
figuring and ornamenting, by means  
of pressure, embossment, or other-  
wise, cloths or stuffs of woollen, li-  
nen, cotton, velvet, silk, or satin,  
or any mixture of those materials,  
July 16,

Willson Fitzgerald, of the Middle-  
Temple, London, esquire; for a  
method of making or producing tal-  
low or fat. July 16.

Samuel Gratrix, of Manchester,  
calico-printer and dyer; for a me-  
thod of dying and staining colours  
upon cotton-cloth, linen-cloth, and  
cotton and linen cloth mixed, much  
superior to any method heretofore in  
use. July 17.

Thomas Bins, of St. Mary-la-  
bonne, in the county of Middlesex;  
for a movement producing a retro-  
grade motion, capable of being ap-  
plied to mangles and calandars.  
July 20.

James Mitchel, of the hamlet of  
Poplar and Blackwall, Middlesex,  
rope-maker; for a method of ma-  
nufacturing cables, hawsers, or  
shroud-laid ropes, and other cordage,  
on a scientific principle. July 22.

James Lambie, of Paisley, in  
North Britain, machine-maker; for  
a mode of applying additional pow-  
er to various kinds of machinery, by  
which the force of a man is greatly  
increased. July 23.

John

John Grimshaw, of Bishop Wearmouth, Durham, rope-maker; for improvements in the method of manufacturing ropes and cordage. August 2.

William Hunt and Wastel Cliffe, of the Brades, Stafford, steel manufacturers; for a method of grinding corn, malt, and other grain, with steel or iron hardened plates. August 8.

George Dodson, of Blackfriars-road, Surry, cabinet-maker, and John Skidmore, of High-Holborn, Middlesex, iron-founder; for a method of making and casting, with cast-iron, brals, or mixed metal naves or stocks for all sorts of wheels, to be used for all sorts of carriages. August 8.

Edward Woods, of Parr, Lancaster, gentleman; for machinery for the purpose of flitting, fashioning, pointing, sinking down, bottoming, and founding of ivory, bone, horn, tortoiseshell, and box-combs; and for cutting all kinds of fustian. August 13.

Joseph Huddart, of Islington, esq. for a method of registering or forming the strands in the machinery for manufacturing cordage. August 20.

William Murdock, of Redruth, Cornwall, engineer; for the method of constructing steam-engines. August 29.

John Bishop, Newhaven, in the state of Connecticut, in North America, at present residing in the parish of St. Paul, Covent-garden, in the county of Middlesex; for a method of creating a power useful in moving machinery, and reducing labour, by means of fire, water, and steam, with or without condensation. September 23.

John Crooks, of Edinburgh, chy-

mist; for a method of making and bleaching, by, means of volatile, mineral, and vegetable alkalies, either by joining the each other, or using the alkali by itself; and of killing. September 23.

William Bolts, of Aldgate London, gentleman; for a method of improving the form, quality, and use of candles, and other lights of tallow, wax, spermaceti, and other inflammable substances. September 26.

Anthony George Eckham, Queen's Buildings, Knight, gentleman, F.R.S.; for a method of constructing and moving the top and bottom of fire-grates, covered with cheeks, on a new construction which is particularly adapted to kitchen-ranges, and can be applied to other grates; by which the saving of coals will be effected. October 3.

Joseph Smith, of the parish of Martin-in-the-Fields, in the county of Middlesex, gentleman; for improvements in the internal construction of piano-fortes, so as to admit the introduction of a drum, tambourine, with sticks or thereto belonging. October 3.

John Hotchkis, esq. lieutenant in the royal navy; for a method of increasing the power, for the purpose of moving weights, moving ships, and anchors, &c. October 3.

James Bell, of Chancery Lane, in the county of Middlesex, for a pocket fastening, to prevent the loss of property. November 4.

Thomas Foden, of the parish of Coventry, woollen-manufacturer; for a crystalline size or mixture to be used in sizing and dressing cotton, worsted, and linen yarn. November 4.

lale, of Harrington, Cumberland, mar-  
 improvement in weigh-  
 eering ships, and  
 eous methods of  
 g, and uplifting any  
 r weight, on board  
 mber 4.

Gower, of Leaden-  
 e city of London,  
 service of the East  
 ; for a method of  
 upon an improved  
 er 4.

of Bunhill-row, in  
 t. Luke, Old-street,

Middlesex, watch-  
 improvements on pedometrical watches,  
 of ascertaining more  
 with greater preci-  
 of steps the wearer  
 g; and, when affixed  
 e number of paces  
 ; and also, when af-  
 le or other carriage,  
 revolutions of the  
 mber 4.

ns, of Great Bar-  
 ybone, water-closet-  
 achine answering the  
 table water-closet, or  
 chair; comprised in  
 e space occupied by  
 closets now in use.

den, of Coventry,  
 turer; for a loom for  
 f warping, dressing,  
 iecking, silk, cotton,  
 y other yarn. No-

or, of Brook-street,  
 t method of painting  
 all kinds of leather.

oseph Williams, of  
 ; Strand, stationers;

for an improved method of binding  
 all sorts of books. November 4.

William Tunstall, of Nidd, York-  
 shire, gentleman; for a portable hand-  
 engine or machine, for thrashing all  
 kinds of grain. November 9.

William Lander, of Mere, Wilt-  
 shire, brass-founder; for a method  
 of raising water, by pumps or other  
 engines, by means of an apparatus  
 for moving the piston-rod. No-  
 vember 9.

James Burns, of Glasgow, build-  
 er; for improvements applicable to  
 fire-grates, stoves, furnaces, and  
 chimnies. November 23.

James Fussell, of Mills, Somers-  
 setshire, iron-manufacturer, and  
 James Druglafs, of Church-street,  
 Surry, engineer; for an apparatus,  
 composed of chains, wheels, rollers,  
 and conductors, for lessening fric-  
 tion in raising, lowering, driving,  
 and conducting, heavy bodies.  
 November 28.

Edward Thomason, of Birming-  
 ham, manufacturer; for improve-  
 ments in the cocks of gun-locks,  
 applicable to all kinds of fire-arms.  
 November 28.

John Foster, of Oxford-street,  
 breeches-maker; for a new-invent-  
 ed bracer or sling, acting by means  
 of a certain spring or springs, made  
 of steel, calculated for the better  
 and more convenient suspending  
 and keeping up breeches, pantal-  
 loons, or drawers. December 2.

John Palmer, of Maxstock, War-  
 wickshire, gentleman; for improve-  
 ments in machinery for clearing  
 grain from the ear or stalk, and for  
 breaking or cutting the straw into  
 provender for cattle, and other use-  
 ful purposes. December 6.

William Reynolds, of Ketley,  
 Shropshire, iron-master; for a me-  
 thod of preparing iron for the con-  
 D d version





guished from the rest; the foot lay in larger an ordinary, as was the places at which the loads not from the carts, the getation was very disliked. I have, on the ned the same opinion : to this species of ma- have already stated in alt-dust, namely, that it cost price, with very lit-

naker's waste. I have ne load of this manure, ds of ground, in four of 's. It has not produced fect, although it is now since it was laid on. 's waste, potash, and probably held in too m, as preparers of the ts, by philosophical chyom it might be wished practice were combined theoretical ideas on the agriculture; and that try their specious theo- est of experiment, be- blish them to the world. ner induced to consider dressing for land as of utility than is generally rom having been inform- Russel, junior, that his is a soap-maker of great y, at Paris-Garden, has ste of his own manufac- arms in Essex and Kent, on a clay soil,) without that it was of any mate- to the land; and that he iently discontinued the

riments made by Major reported in the eighth

volume of papers published by the Bath society of agriculture, seem also to prove, that Dr. Hunter's food of plants does not answer any of the purposes for which it has been so highly extolled; but, on the contrary, that it is really hurtful to corn crops.\*

7. Sweepings of London streets. I have used several hundred loads of this manure on grass land, and have found it to be of considerable service to the succeeding crops. I have usually laid it in large heaps, and mixed with it a small quantity of horse-dung: in this state it generates a little heat, though less than might be wished, which helps to decompose or rot the mixture; when thus prepared, it has been spread on the land, in the proportion of ten or twelve loads *per* acre.

8. The soil of privies. Within the last four or five years, this manure has been spread on my land, to the expense of about 100*l.*; the proportion, from two to four loads *per* acre. The effect produced by it was astonishing fertility; so much so, as to induce me to be of opinion, that it exceeds every other kind of manure that can be brought into competition with it, at least for the first year after it is laid on. In the second, it is of some service; but, in the third year, its effects very nearly or entirely cease. From these premises I draw this conclusion, that, for land in good condition, the application of two loads *per* acre, *per* annum, will continue it in that state for any length of time; and also, that land which has been much exhausted, might be restored by laying on four or five loads *per* acre; after which, a repetition of two

Valley's experiments are printed in our present volume, page 413.

loads annually, would be found sufficient to keep it in the highest degree of fertility.

9. Farm-yard dung. This, when it had been once turned, and become about three-fourths rotten, I have used in the proportion of about thirteen or fourteen loads *per acre*; and found it much less effective, for one year, than three loads of night-soil. I believe that even a load and a half of soil, would have been equal to the foregoing quantity of dung. In the second year, I could not perceive any difference between the dung and the soil.

In the last volume of the transactions of the society, page 168, a crop of wheat, amounting to 56 bushels *per acre*, is said to have been raised by Mr. Henry Harper, of Lancashire; which is so much above the general average, that Mr Harper was at a loss how to account for it. I am inclined to think that the night-soil, contained in the mixture with which he dressed the clove, was the cause of this wonderful effect.

He mentions, that the quantity of manure (consisting of night-soil, coal-ashes, sweepings of streets, &c.) was eighty tons, and that the clove contains eleven acres: the proportion *per acre* was therefore something more than seven tons. He does not say what part of this proportion was night-soil, but it was probably not less than four tons; a quantity which, as I have before observed, is sufficient of itself to produce one immense crop.

In short, it appears to me that nature, following her general system of re-production, prepares this matter in the most perfect manner for the purpose of feeding vegetables, and raising them to the very highest pitch of excellence; and it is certain,

that herbage growing under these circumstances, is capable of sustaining the largest cattle in less time than any other.

The importance of this kind of manure being so evident, that I am sure the society will feel, equally with me, the most poignant regret, when they take into their consideration, that ninety-nine parts in every hundred of this valuable article is constantly and most absurdly carried by the sewers and drains, into the rivers, and thereby totally lost to the purposes of agriculture, for which it is so admirably adapted.

In Britain alone, the quantity of this manure, and of urine, which is annually thus wasted, is astonishingly great; probably not less than five millions of cart-loads, worth to the farmers two millions and a half, and to the community five millions of pounds sterling, *per annum*.

This subject is, I think, well entitled to the attention of the society; and it would add much to the credit which they have already acquired by their patriotic labours, if they could devise the means whereby the waste of this article might be effectually prevented.

---

*On preserving Seeds in a State fit for Vegetation, by John Sneyd, Esq. of Belmont, Staffordshire; from the same.*

MANY years ago, having observed some seeds which had got accidentally amongst raiſes, and that they were such as were generally attended with difficulty to raise in England, after coming in the usual way, from abroad, I sowed them in pots, within a frame; and, as all of them grew, I commissioned my sons, who were then abroad,

bad, to pack up all sorts of seeds  
y could procure, in absorbent  
er, and send some of them sur-  
nded by raisins, and others by  
wn moist sugar, concluding, that  
former seeds had been prefer-

, by a peculiarly favourable  
of moisture thus afforded them.  
cured, likewise, that as many  
ur common seeds, such as clover,  
dock, &c. would lie dormant for  
s within the earth, well pre-  
ed for vegetation, whenever  
might happen to be thrown to  
surface, and exposed to the at-  
sphere, so these foreign seeds  
ht be equally preserved, for  
ay months at least, by the kindly  
ering, and genial moisture, that  
er raisins or sugar afforded  
m. This conjecture was really  
illed; as not one in twenty of  
n failed to vegetate, when those  
the same kinds, that I ordered  
e sent lapped in common par-  
, and forwarded with them,  
ld not grow at all.

observed, upon examining them  
before they were committed to  
earth, that there was a prevail-  
dryness in the latter, and that  
former looked fresh and healthy,  
were not in the least infested  
nsects, as was the case with the  
rs.

has been tried, repeatedly, to  
ey seeds (of many plants dilu-  
to raise) closed up in bot-  
but without success; some-  
ter proportion of air, as well as  
oper state of moisture, being  
aps necessary.

should observe, that no differ-  
e was made in the package of  
seeds, respecting their being  
t in hulks, pods, &c. so as  
ive those in raisins or sugar any  
antage over the others: all being

sent equally guarded by their na-  
tural teguments. Whether any ex-  
periments of this nature have been  
made by others, I am totally ig-  
norant; but I think that, should  
this mode of conveyance be pursued  
still more satisfactorily than I have  
done, very considerable advantages  
might result from it.

---

*Description of an easy Method of  
cleaning and bleaching Prints of  
all Kinds, by G. Fabbroni, of Flo-  
rence; from Brugnattelli's Annali  
di Chimica.*

THE means hitherto made use of  
for cleaning prints have con-  
sisted in washing them in clean wa-  
ter, or in a weak alkaline lixivium,  
and then exposing them, for a con-  
siderable time, to the dew: some-  
times aquafortis has also been used  
for this purpose. The alkaline lixi-  
vium, at the same time that it re-  
moves the dirt, dissolves a part of  
the ink with which the impredion  
is made; and aquafortis corrodes the  
vegetable fibres of which the paper  
is composed.

Soon after Scheele's discovery of  
the oxygenated muriatic acid, and  
the application of it, by Berthollet,  
to the bleaching of cloths; experi-  
ments were made to determine its  
effects in cleaning prints. Those  
made by Mr. Chaptal, for this pur-  
pose, were completely successful.

This method, however, is not so  
generally practised as it deserves to  
be. The reasons of which, Mr.  
Fabbroni supposes to be, the trouble  
attending the preparation of the  
oxygenated muriatic acid, and the  
difficulty of procuring it ready made.  
On these accounts, he has thought  
proper to publish the following pro-  
cedure.

lands annually, would be found sufficient to keep it in the highest degree of fertility.

9. *Farm-yard dung.* This, when it had been once turned, and become about three-fourths rotten, I have used in the proportion of about thirteen or fourteen loads per acre; and found it much less effective, for one year, than three loads of night-soil. I believe that even a load and a half of soil, would have been equal to the foregoing quantity of dung. In the second year, I could not perceive any difference between the dung and the soil.

In the last volume of the transactions of the society, page 168, a crop of wheat, amounting to 56 bushels per acre, is said to have been raised by Mr. Henry Harper, of Lancashire; which is so much above the general average, that Mr. Harper was at a loss how to account for it. I am inclined to think that the night-soil, contained in the mixture with which he dressed the clove, was the cause of this wonderful effect.

He mentions, that the quantity of manure (consisting of night-soil, coal-ashes, sweepings of streets, &c.) was eighty tons, and that the clove contains eleven acres: the proportion per acre was therefore something more than seven tons. He does not say what part of this proportion was night-soil, but it was probably not less than four tons; a quantity which, as I have before observed, is sufficient of itself to produce one immense crop.

In short, it appears to me that nature, following her general system of re-production, prepares this matter in the most perfect manner for the purpose of feeding vegetables, and raising them to the very highest pitch of excellence; and it is certain,

that herbage growing under circumstances, is capable of doing the largest cattle is less than any other.

The importance of this manure being so evident, it sure the society will feel, with me, the most anxious when they take into their consideration, that ninety-nine parts in hundred of this valuable substance constantly and most abundantly by the sewers and drains, rivers, and thereby totally the purposes of agriculture which it is so admirably adapted.

In Britain alone, the quantity of this manure, and of what is annually thus wasted, is very great; probably not less than five millions of cart-loads, the farmers two millions and to the community five of pounds sterling, per annum.

This subject is, I think, entitled to the attention of the society, and it would add much to the utility of which they have already by their patriotic labours, could devise the means which would prevent the waste of this article might be totally prevented.

*On preserving Seeds in a State of Vegetation, by John Sneyd, Belmont, Staffordshire; June.*

MANY years ago, having sown some seeds which got accidentally amongst the corn, and that they were such as were generally attended with success in England, after the usual way, from abroad them in pots, within a year, and, as all of them grew, I showed my sons, who were

ed, to pack up all sorts of seeds could procure, in absorbent paper, and send some of them furnished by raisins, and others by a moist sugar, concluding, that former seeds had been preserved by a peculiarly favourable of moisture thus afforded them.

It is observed, likewise, that as many common seeds, such as clover, pease, &c. would lie dormant for

within the earth, well prepared for vegetation, whenever might happen to be thrown to the surface, and exposed to the atmosphere, so these foreign seeds might be equally preserved, for twelve months at least, by the kindly ring, and genial moisture, that raisins or sugar afforded them. This conjecture was really proved; as not one in twenty of the seeds failed to vegetate, when those of the same kinds, that I ordered to be sent lapped in common paper, and forwarded with them, did not grow at all.

It was observed, upon examining them before they were committed to the earth, that there was a prevailing dryness in the latter, and that the former looked fresh and healthy, were not in the least infested with insects, as was the case with the latter.

It has been tried, repeatedly, to bury seeds (of many plants difficult to raise) closed up in bottles, but without success; some in a proper proportion of air, as well as in a proper state of moisture, being necessary.

It should be observed, that no difference was made in the package of seeds, respecting their being in hulks, pods, &c. so as to save those in raisins or sugar any advantage over the others: all being

sent equally guarded by their natural teguments. Whether any experiments of this nature have been made by others, I am totally ignorant; but I think that, should this mode of conveyance be pursued still more satisfactorily than I have done, very considerable advantages might result from it.

---

*Description of an easy Method of cleaning and bleaching Prints of all Kinds, by G. Fabbroni, of Florence; from Brugnatelli's Annali di Chimica.*

THE means hitherto made use of for cleaning prints have consisted in washing them in clean water, or in a weak alkaline lixivium, and then exposing them, for a considerable time, to the dew: sometimes aquafortis has also been used for this purpose. The alkaline lixivium, at the same time that it removes the dirt, dissolves a part of the ink with which the impression is made; and aquafortis corrodes the vegetable fibres of which the paper is composed.

Soon after Scheele's discovery of the oxygenated muriatic acid, and the application of it, by Berthollet, to the bleaching of cloths; experiments were made to determine its effects in cleaning prints. Those made by Mr. Chapuis, for this purpose, were completely successful.

This method, however, is not so generally practised as it deserves to be. The reasons of which, Mr. Fabbroni supposes to be, the trouble attending the preparation of the oxygenated muriatic acid, and the difficulty of procuring it ready made. On these accounts, he has thought proper to publish the following process:

D d 3

cels:

stances, grease of every kind. Others produce more complicated effects, such are, acids, alkalies, perspiration, fruits, urine.

The effects of acids upon blacks, purples, blues, (except those produced by indigo or by Prussian blue) and some other colours, and upon all those shades of colour which are produced by means of iron, archil, and astringent substances, is to turn them red. They render yellows more pale, except that produced by *arnatto*, which they turn to an orange colour.

Alkalies turn scarlet, and all reds produced by brazil or logwood, to a violet colour; they turn green (upon woollen cloths) to yellow; and they give a reddish cast to the yellow produced by *arnatto*.

The effect of perspiration is the same as that of alkalies.

Spots which are produced upon cloths by simple substances are easily removed by well-known means.

Greasy substances are removed by alkalies, by soap, by yolk of egg, or by fat earths. Oxides of iron, by nitric or oxalic acid. Spots occasioned by acids are removed by alkalies, and *vice versa*.

Spots caused by fruit, upon white cloth, are removed by sulphureous acid, or, what is still better, by oxygenated muriatic acid.

But, when the spots are of a complicated nature, various means must be employed, successively; thus, to remove a spot occasioned by the soot of carriage-wheels, we must first dissolve the alkali by some of the means above-mentioned, and then take away the oxide of iron by oxalic acid.

The colours of the cloths are often injured by the re-agents made use of; in order to restore them, we

must thoroughly understand of dying, and know how to use the means according to the circumstances. This is sometimes necessary because it is necessary to produce a colour similar to that of the cloth, and to apply that to a particular part only; times also, the mordant which gives the colour, or the basis heightened it, has also been destroyed, and must be restored; it is evident that, in this case, means to be employed depend upon the nature of the colour, and of the ingredients which produce it; for it is well known that the same colour may be obtained by very different substances.

Thus, when after having used an alkali, to remove a spot upon brown, violet, or blue cloth, &c. there remains a spot, the original colour is produced by means of a solution of iron. A solution of the salt of iron restores the colour of brown cloths which have been stained with galls. Acids give to cloths, which have been stained with alkalis, their original brightness. When blackened with logwood, have a few spots occasioned by acids turn such spots to a yellow, and a little of the same principle makes them black. A solution of one part of iron in four parts of sulphuric acid, diluted with water, may be fully employed to restore blue colour upon wool or Red or scarlet colours may be restored by means of cochineal; solution of muriate of tin, &c.

The choice of re-agents is a matter of indifference; but acids are generally preferred

The sulphureous  
er, may be used for  
it: it does not injure  
; or the colours pro-  
ingents; nor does it

upon cotton. The  
succeeds better than  
in removing spots pro-  
ls: it is usually made  
form of vapour, and  
eldom injuring the co-  
oth.

of removing spots of  
ell known; namely,  
er's-earth, essential oils  
cohol, a sufficient de-  
to render the grease

be well rubbed and washed. By  
these means, all kinds of spots, ex-  
cept those occasioned by ink, or any  
other solution of iron, will be re-  
moved.

The washing of the cloth takes  
off its gloss, and leaves a dull spot,  
disagreeable to the eye. The gloss  
may be restored by passing, in a  
proper direction, over the washed  
part of the cloth, a brush wetted  
with water in which a small quantity  
of gum is dissolved, and then laying  
upon the part a sheet of paper, a  
piece of cloth, and a pretty con-  
siderable weight, which are to remain  
there until the cloth is quite dry.

nk, or any other occa-  
ow oxide of iron, may  
y oxalic acid: the co-  
effored by alkalies, or  
of muriate of tin. Such  
to be taken away by  
muriatic acid, when  
a white cloth, or upon

of alkalies and that of  
the same; their spots  
wed by acids, or even  
solution of muriate of

spots are owing to va-  
causes, we must have  
compositions possessing  
s; of which the fol-  
e considered as one of  
icious. Dissolve some  
n alcohol; mix with  
four or five yolks of  
adually some spirit of  
nd then stir into the  
a quantity of Fuller's  
nable it to be formed  
The manner of using  
to rub the spots, pre-  
d with water, with  
which, the cloth is to

---

*Experiments and Observations on the  
glutinous Part of Wheat. By M.  
Tessier; from the Memoires de  
l'Institut National.*

OF the constituent parts of wheat,  
that which appears to have  
most excited the attention of philo-  
sophers, is the glutinous part, known  
also by the name of *vegeto-animal  
matter*.

Having been employed in exa-  
mining the various species and va-  
rieties of this plant, and being desir-  
ous to know every particularity  
concerning them, it was scarcely  
possible that I should not seek to  
discover how much vegeto-animal  
matter each of them was capable of  
furnishing; and whether any cir-  
cumstance contributed to increase  
its proportion.

I should have carried my inquiries  
upon this subject (as well as upon  
many others) to a much greater ex-  
tent, if some particular circum-  
stances had not stopped my pro-  
gress. I can therefore offer only a  
few results; but, trifling and imper-  
fect



fect as they are, they will not be totally useless, if they should engage any other person to pursue the subject, and to fulfil, better than I have been able to do, the end I had in view.

After the harvest of 1791, I caused to be ground twenty sorts (species and varieties) of wheat; some of them were hard, the others soft. They were gathered from the same soil, which was of an inferior quality. A sufficient quantity of each sort was ground; and such precautions were taken, as to prevent the possibility of a mistake respecting the flour produced from each particular kind of wheat.

I shall not at present speak either of the proportion of flour produced from these different wheats, or of the various kinds of bread I obtained from them; those will furnish matter for another memoir: in this, I shall confine myself to what concerns the glutinous part.

One pound of each sort of flour was made into a thick paste, and afterwards worked for a long time with the hands, (according to the usual manner,) under a very thin stream of water, which ran, or rather dropped upon it; by this means, all the starch was separated from the glutinous part. The latter I weighed while wet, and then dried it gently upon the cover of a taucepan, filled with boiling water, and placed over the fire.

The result of these operations was, first, that two of the forementioned kinds of wheat, one of which had smooth ears of a reddish colour, with diverging beards, and grains of the usual yellow colour, and

which ripened very early, as the other kind which had white also smooth, without beard grains of a white colour, and came originally from Philadelphia gave each of them five or six ounces of glutinous matter from a peck of wheat; whereas, another which had smooth reddish growing close together, beards, and which seemed a variety of that called *Meslin*, and another kind which has ears, with straight beards, as glumes, with hard long grains which is particularly distinguished by the name of Polish wheat *Polonicum*, *Linnæi*, only, the first, two ounces and the second, two ounces and one half of this substance, per pound. Another kind, with purple bearded, and pubescent, with spotted grains, and which was originally from Nice and the Ries, I obtained only half as much of the above matter per pound. The other sorts, produce four ounces to four ounces and one half per pound.

Secondly that the flour of hard-grained wheats produced, in general, less glutinous matter than that of soft ones.

Thirdly, that the glutinous matter of some kinds, after being dried, was more brittle than that of others; this was particularly the case with the hard-grained wheats.

Fourthly, that, according to the remarks of M. Parmentier, work upon the vegetables for food, the glutinous part lost one half of its weight by being dried.

\* Our colleague, M. Parmentier, exposed some of the glutinous matter, in small pieces, to a very gentle evaporation, till it could be reduced into powder; and that it lost three-fourths of its weight; and that the best grain contained

at the loss of weight is  
the ratio of the quantity

ect of this memoir is  
nparison of the quanti-  
inous matter furnished  
cut kinds of wheat; it  
ntly indifferent in what  
are estimated, and also  
rtion they bare to the  
ie flour. It is sufficient  
have shown, that the  
enty different sorts of  
r being treated in the  
er, furnished a quantity  
animal matter which,  
was weighed immedi-  
is extraction, or not until  
letely dried, was in very  
oportions.

nparative trial having  
ie of a circumstance I  
now I proceeded to the  
n of another. It appear-  
mportant to determine,  
nures of any kind could  
o the information of the  
art, and if so, what those  
re. With this view, in  
of the year 1792, I pre-  
piece of land, the soil of  
eared to me all of the  
e, nine beds, each con-  
perches, of twenty-two  
; they were exactly simi-

lar in every respect, excepting in the  
manure made use of to them.

In one of these beds, I folded a  
flock of sheep and goats, amounting  
in the whole to one hundred and  
forty; they remained on the bed  
about two hours; and the result of  
the folding appeared to me to be  
such as commonly takes place from  
that operation in the departments of  
Seine-et-Oise, Seine-et-Marne, Loi-  
re, and Eure-et-Loir.

Another bed was manured with  
two sacks of horse-dung, in a rather  
rotten state.

The third, with two sacks of cow-  
dung, in the same state.

The fourth, with sixty-four quarts  
of human urine.

The fifth, with thirty six quarts of  
bullock's blood.

The sixth, with the remains of  
plants, reduced into the state of  
mould.

The seventh, with three bushels  
of pigeon's dung.

The eighth, with human excre-  
ment in powder, prepared at Mont-  
faucon.

The ninth was not manured at all.

I sowed every one of these beds  
with the same kind of wheat;  
namely, that kind which has smooth  
white ears, without beards, the  
grain of the usual colour, the straw

This assertion is not exaggerated; for, after having collected the glutinous  
nt kinds of wheat, and deprived them as much as possible of their starch,  
rater, and dried them thoroughly, I found, at the end of four years, a de-  
ght, amounting to two-thirds, to three-fourths, to four-fifths, and even  
ts, according to the species or variety of wheat made use of; and I very  
ed more than two ounces, in a state of dryness, from a pound of wheat. It  
ved, however, that the weight of the glutinous part cannot be compared  
flour in its usual state; because a pound of flour, which did not appear to be  
ut to dry gradually upon a warm stove, was, in the space of four-and-twen-  
luced to fourteen ounces; that is to say, it lost one-eighth part, without  
rnt, or suffering any alteration in its colour. From which it follows, that,  
timate truly the loss of weight in the glutinous part of a pound of flour, it  
sted from a pound of flour, which has already been dried, or else be con-  
produce of only fourteen ounces of flour.

hollow,

hollow, and which is usually sown in the month of March.

Although a comparison of the quantity of grain produced was not the principal object I had in view, yet I think it right to observe, that the bed manured with pigeon's dung was that which produced the greatest quantity of grain. After that, I gathered the greatest quantity from the two beds manured with human excrement, and with human urine. Next to these, the greatest quantity was produced from those manured with bullock's blood, and with horse-dung. The beds manured with the remains of plants, and with cow-dung, were less productive. That which had no manure at all, produced little more than double the quantity which was sown; whereas the others produced more than six times the quantity sown.

With respect to the quantity of glutinous matter, which was the principal object in view, the result of the experiment was as follows: The wheat of the bed watered with urine, produced six ounces of glutinous part from a pound of flour, not dried. That of the bed in which the sheep and goats were folded, and that of those manured with horse-dung, with cow-dung, with pigeon's dung, with bullock's blood, with the remains of plants, also that to which no manure was used, gave five ounces of glutinous part *per* pound. Lastly, that which was manured with human excrement, gave only four ounces *per* pound.

It will, undoubtedly, be difficult to conceive, why the eight manured beds above-mentioned did not give an equal proportion of vegeto-animal matter; for the wheat was all produced from the same seed, was sown in land which was the same

in appearance, and the was applied in the usual manner. It is evident that the manure was not the cause of this difference, because from the wheat which grew in the bed not manured, I procured five ounces of glutinous matter *per* pound; the quantity equal to that procured from the wheat of six other beds manured in various ways, in a circumstance which naturally leads us to seek elsewhere for the cause of the variation in the proportion of glutinous matter.

I shall here observe, that the wheat made use of for the experiments in spring, was as one of those on which I performed the first-mentioned experiments in autumn of 1791; and that, in experiments of 1791, it produced only three ounces of glutinous matter *per* pound, instead of six. This would lead us to suppose that the wheat sown in March produced more glutinous matter than that sown in autumn; or at least that the latter, notwithstanding its early vegetation, does not contain the same proportion of it.

As a brief recapitulation of the preceding results, I shall state that different species and varieties of wheat produce various proportions of the glutinous part, which is more or less brittle, and which, when dried, sometimes amounts to more than a third part of the flour; when dried, does not exceed one-eighth. Manure appears to contribute to the production of this singular substance.

Many interesting circumstances respecting this substance still remain unknown; for, it may be inquired, first, whether it is proved that no other grain

part. It has, without ascertained, that it is obtained from rye, from oats; but, have examined upon the flour from the seeds of other cereals? Is it not probable, that it would be found in what is called manna, which is used in Poland?

Rural economy would require we should examine, the wheats of one district in more glutinous part than another; this examination necessarily take up se-

We should also determine the exposition of the nature of the soil, admitted among the ingredients that contribute to the formation of the glutinous part.\* For, it appears necessary to form an artificial soil, the ingredients were well difficult task, and one which should be undertaken by a man, who resides in the

Supposing that these would produce merely necessity, and that only a secondary cause should be that it will then remain to determine why, of the various ingredients, it should serve us for nourishment; is the only one that contains this vegetable-animal, or at least that contains

so much of it. We must not be too sanguine in expecting to discover this last truth; because it may depend upon the particular organization of the vegetable, which organization we cannot investigate. But, it will be a great deal to have discovered in what consists, or upon what depends, in the various species or varieties of wheat, the greater or less quantity of this glutinous matter, which is of so much consequence in the process of making bread.

---

*Experiments made with a View to ascertain the Truth and Importance of Dr. Hunter's Opinions respecting the Food of Plants, by Major Thomas Pelley; from the Letters and Papers of the Bath and West of England Society for the Encouragement of Agriculture, &c.*

THE laudable exertions of the Board of Agriculture having called forth various expedients, both from the practical and theoretical improvers of land, for the advancement of cultivation in general, I selected, from among sundry tracts recommended by the board, the one intitled, "The Outlines of Agriculture," published by Dr. Hunter, the learned editor of Evelyn's Sylva; in which work the above-mentioned tract made its first appearance, in the form of a note. In the seventh page of the pamphlet, the ingenious author thus ex-

terior, in the work already quoted says, that there are some kinds of early those which grow in wet places, or in poor soils, whose product of grain scarcely amounts to one ounce per pound; and that, on the contrary, those which contain near two ounces. I shall not contradict this assertion, certain; I shall only observe, that if by poor soils M. Parmentier means wet ones, it appears to me more natural to suppose, that as the wheat which grows in soils of good quality, it should contain a greater quantity of glutinous matter, however, requires to be more carefully examined.

presses

presses himself; "May it down as a fundamental maxim, that all plants receive their principal nourishment from oily particles incorporated with water, by means of an alkaline salt, or absorbent earth." Having supported this hypothesis by various arguments, he notices a preparation as follows:

"One drachm of Russia potash dissolved in two ounces of water, then add two spoonfuls of oil; p. 19."

This mixture, the author asserts, "is adapted to all the purposes of vegetation."

Pleased with the information, I determined to give the fairest trial to the experiment, and chose a piece of ground which was fresh, and had not received any manure: in this I made six contiguous beds. I then marked out, in each bed, 128 spots, four inches asunder every way. In the first bed planted the same number of barley seeds, which had been steeped three days in the above mixture. After this, I planted, in the same manner, and in the adjoining bed, the same quantity of seeds, dry, and not steeped; but, before the soil was closed upon them, I poured into every hole two-thirds of a drachm of the said composition; a quantity so small as scarcely to fill a tea-spoon, and which could not have been supposed to produce any visible effect. I then planted, in the third bed, the same number of seeds in their natural state, unprepared, and without any competition.

The following observations I made with great accuracy. The seeds which had been steeped did not make their appearance so soon, by eight or nine days, as the grain which had been planted with-

out any preparation. Those seeds upon which the mixture had been poured continued still longer in the ground, inasmuch that I thought they had been entirely destroyed; at last, however, they came up, though but sparingly, and less in quantity than those which had been steeped; but both sorts were far less productive than those which had been totally unprepared. The last produced nearly double the quantity to the next best; as will appear from the annexed accounts of the relative productions of the different beds.

I repeated the same experiment with oats, in the same manner as before stated, in every respect, and planted them in the three adjoining beds; and it was singular enough to observe the same effects precisely, as to the time of their coming up, and of their ripening, as well as with regard to their produce, which I had before remarked in the barley. In both instances, the unprepared grain was much more forward in its appearance and state of maturity, as also much more abundant, than either of the other two.

All the seeds were planted with the Norfolk dibble, exactly at the same depth, at the same time, and in adjoining beds, under the same aspect, in an open though rather loamy soil, which had not been manured.

*Table of the relative Productions of Grain, as noticed in the last Account.*

Barley, steeped, eight or nine days more backward than the dry grain, produced . . . 45

Barley, not steeped, but having a small quantity of the

	Ears.	yet, as the effects produced by the composition, and by the varied modes of applying it, were remarkably similar in the different sorts of grain, planted at the same time, and in the same soil, I think such an objection cannot reasonably invalidate an experiment of this nature; more especially when it is considered, that a greater degree of accuracy and precision can accompany similar attempts upon a smaller scale, than when extended to a greater scope; and, if I am not greatly mistaken, some of the very ingenious observations which the learned chymist, Dr. Ingenhousz has lately given to the world, with respect to the nutriment and support of vegetable life, have been found upon experiments even more confined in their extent, though not less worthy of attention on that account, than those above cited.
red into the hole		
still longer in the		
the former, and		
236		
unprepared, came		
nine days sooner		
, and produced	750	
ped, were seven		
more backward		
grain, and pro-		
159		
steeped, but hav-		
quantity of the		
red into the hole		
were longer in the		
the former, and		
103		
prepared, came up		
it days sooner than		
l produced	238	
on may possibly be made		
scale upon which the		
een brought forward:		

# ANTIQUITIES.

*Temple of Dendera, in Egypt; from  
Sonnini's Travels in Egypt.*

**I**T was not in their architecture alone that the Egyptians displayed that affection for posterity, that love of immortality which presides in all their works; they withheld also that the painting they employed should be equally durable. The colours of which they made use, the two-edged tool serving to incorporate them closely and for ever with bodies as hard and as solid as stone, are so many proofs of their profound knowledge in the arts, and so many secrets, which our researches have not yet been able to discover. The ceiling of the temple of Dendera is painted in fresco, of the brilliant colours of azure blue, with which the vault of the firmament shines in fine weather: the figures in relief strewed along its bottom, are painted of a beautiful yellow; and these paintings, at the expiration of some thousands of years, possess still a brilliancy to which our freshest colours do not approach, and they are still as lively as if they had been newly laid on.

We said that the front of this an admirable and but little work of the genius and the which, among the ancient of Egypt, produced wonders a hundred and thirty-

two feet, and some inches in I took its other dimensions same exactness. The depth of the peristyle is a hundred and three inches, and its height is sixty feet eleven inches. The sides of the edifice are two hundred and fifty-four feet nine inches half in length; finally, the width is a hundred and ten feet six inches. The summit of the temple is flattened, and formed of large stones, which are laid one on top of another, or on top of two of separation. Several of the masses are eighteen feet long and six broad. Rubbish heap and the sand which have raised the level with the roof of the temple, and you easily ascend it from the bottom, although the front is still seventy feet above ground. The inhabitants of this canton have called themselves of this city, as if they had built a village on the summit of the temple, as or more firm than the inconsistent or marshy earth, upon which they generally erect their dwellings. When I was at Dendera, the modern village was deluged and overthrown; its ruins of mud formed a singular contrast to the magnificent remains of the ancient city of Tentyris. We went there with sorrow the most

of the total annihilation of the in a country which had given and such an astonishing pern to them, and the still more rable decline of the human

*lar Tenure of the Manor of ichnor, in Staffordshire, grant- by John of Gaunt to Philip de nerville; from Shaw's History Staffordshire.*

EVERTHELESS, the said fir

Philip shall fynd, meyntienge uftaigne one bacon flyke hang- a his halle at Wichnore redy de all times of the yere bott in. to be given to everyche mane mane married after the daye ere of there mariage be pass- ind to be gyven to everyche of religion, archbishop, bishop, or other religious; and to che priest after the yere and of their profession finished or ir dignity reseved, in forme ving: whensoever that ony byfore named wyll come for to ire for the baconne, in their : persone or by any other for , they shall come to the bayliffe the porter of the lordship of movre; and shall say to them ie mannere as ensfewethe— yliffe, or porter, I do you too e that I come for myselfe (or, be come for any other, shew- r whome he demaunde) to de- ide one baconne flyke hanging e halle of the lord of Which- ;, after the forme thereunto inging;” after which relacoun, ayliffe or porter shall assigne a unto him upon promise by his e to retourne and with him to : tweyne of his neighbours.

11. XLI.

And in the meyn time, the said bay- liffe shall take with him tweyne of the freeholders of the lordshipe of Whichenovre, and they three shall go to the manour of Rudlowe be- longing to Robert Knyghtleys; and there shall somon the preseid Knyghtleis, or his bayliffe, com- manding him to be ready at Which- enovre, the day appoynted, at pryme of the day wythe his caryage; that is to saye a horse and a saddylle, a fakke and a pryke, for to convey and carye the said baconne and corne a journee owtt of the countee of Stafford at his costages. And then the said bayliffe shall, with the sayd freeholders, somon all the ten- nants of the sayd manoir to be redy at the day appoynted at Whichenovre, for to doo and perform the services which they owe to the ba- conne. And at the day assygned all such as owe services to the baconne shall be redy at the gate of the manoir of Whichenovre from the sonne ryfinge to none, attending and awatyng for the comyng of hym that fetcheth the baconne. And when he is comyn, there shall be delivered to hym and hys fellowys, chapeletts, and to all those which shall be there to do their services dew to the baconne. And they shall lede the seid demandant wythe trompes and tabours and other man- ner of mynstralseye to the halle door, where he shall fynde the lord of Whichenovre, or his steward, redy to deliver the baconne in this man- ner—

He shall enquere of hym whiche demandeth the baconne, yf he have brought tweyne of hys neighbors with hym. Whyche must answer. “they be here ready,” and then the steward shall cause theese two neighbours to swere, yf the said demandant

E e



demaundaunt be a weddyt man, or have been a man weddyt, and yffsythe hys mariage one yere and a day be passed; and yf he be a freeman or villeyne. And if his seid neighbours make othe that he hath for hym all thies three poynts reherfed, then shall the baconne be taken down, and broughte to the halle-dore; and shall there be layed uponne half a quarter of wheate, and uponne one other of rye. And he that demandeth the baconne shall kneele upon his knee, and shall hold his right hande uponne a boke; which boke shall be layed above the baconne and the corne, and shall make othe in this manere—

Here ye, sir Philip de Somerville, lord of Whichenovre, mayntener and gyver of this baconne, that I. A. sithe I wedded B. my wyfe, and sythe I had her in my keeping, and at my wille, by a yere and a day after our mariage, I wold not have chaunged for none other, farer ne fowler, rycher ne powwer, ne for none other descended of greater lynage, slepyng ne wakyng, at noon tyme. And yf the sayd B. were sole, and I sole, I wolde take her to be my wyfe, before all the women in the worlde of what conditions soever they be, good or evylle, as help me God and hys feyntes and thys fleshe and all fleshes—

And hys neighbors shall make othe that they truit verily he hath said truly; and yff it be founde by his neighbors, beforenamed, that he be a freeman, there shall be delivered hym half a quarter of wheate and a cheefe; and yf he be a villeyne, he shall have half a quarter of rye without cheefe. And then shall Knyghtleye, the lord of Rudlowe be called for to carry all theis thynges afore-reherfed; and the

seid corn shall be layed uponne horse and the baconne above ye; and he to whom the baconne apperteyneth shall assend upon his horse, and shall take the cheefe before hym, if he have a horse; and yf he have none, the lord of Whichenovre shall cause hym to have one horse and sadyll for such tyme as he be passed hys lordshippe; and so shall they depart the manoir of Whichenovre with the corne and the baconne, before him that hath won it, with trompetts, tabouretts, and other maner of mynstralee; and all the free-tenants of Whichenovre shall conduct hym to be passed the lordshippe of Whichenovre, and then shall they all retorne except hym to whom apperteyneth to make the carryage and journey without the countye of Stafford at the charge of his lord of Whichenovre.

And yf the seid Robert Knyghtleye do not cause the baconne and corne to be conveyed as is reherfed, the lord of Wychenovre shall do it to be carryed, and shall distraine the said Robert Knyghtleye for his default for one hundred shillings in his manoir of Rudlowe, and shall kepe the distres so taken ynrecoverable.

*Inquiry whether Herodotus was acquainted with the River Juba, by Professor Heeren, of Göttingen.*

FROM the general attraction exercised in so many respects towards Africa, and from the many attempts undertaken to explore the quarter of the globe, we may confidently hope, that, after the lapse of a few years, it will no longer be to us a *terra ignota*. The departing century delivers over to the

least the key to the difficulty does not transmit the self. The present, then, at point of time, to collect, order, and compare all that we already possess, in hope of furnishing a clue to hitherto unsuspected future discoveries; indeed, the mass we now, or might know, is certainly greater than we can imagine. Africa was known in ancient times, in the middle ages, its northern part was inhabited by polished and civilized nations: the Carthaginians, Greeks, and Romans, either as merchants or soldiers, penetrated far into its interior, and one way or other came in contact with them a variety of nations, as strikingly appears in the writings of the Greek geographers. But what may in another manner excite wonder, how little our accounts have not hitherto furnished the father of history with materials, left us concerning the interior of the globe! Many of the descriptions of the countries, by which the Carthaginians and Egyptians travelled through North Africa, have only been rendered intelligible since the late discoveries; almost all of which is likewise illustrated and confirmed by some passages in Herodotus. Another striking illustration of this is furnished by the discovery of Mungo Park, the late witness, partly from his journal, as lately brought back from his expedition, concerning the river Niger, which flows in the very heart of Africa, in a direction from the south to the north. Every reader, who has followed such researches, will be surprised to find, that

Herodotus not only knew this most recent geographical discovery; but that he likewise was able to give us very clear information concerning things, which the greatest geographers of the eighteenth century only conjecture, or which are even altogether unknown. I shall here translate the passage of his history, book ii. chap. 32, 33, which relates to this subject; and endeavour to illustrate it from the "Proceedings of the African Association," lately published, and from Rennel's excellent new map of North Africa, annexed to that work.

"What I have hitherto related," says Herodotus (he had given an accurate description of the course of the Nile, higher up than Egypt, as far as Sepnaar, and even as far as Goojan) "I learned from men of Cyrene, who told me that they had been at the temple of Jupiter Ammon, and conversed with Etearchos, the king of the Ammonians. Among other topics of conversation, they had likewise chanced to discourse of the Nile and the remarkable circumstance that no one was acquainted with its sources. Etearchos had then said, that some men belonging to the Nasamonians had visited him (these Nasamonians are a nation of Libyan origin, and dwell on the borders of the Syrtis, and in the next adjoining region, to the east, but not far); and when he had inquired of them, whether they could not give him some information concerning the deserts of the interior of Africa, they had communicated to him the following particulars: Among their countrymen some bold young men, sons of their chiefs, who had executed many daring enterprises; had chosen twelve from among them, by lot, who

who should undertake a journey of discovery into the desert part of Africa, and endeavour to explore more of it than those who had penetrated the farthest before them: The young men then had set out, abundantly provided with water, and provisions; and first had travelled through the inhabited country (coast of Barbary); after which, they had arrived at the part of Africa that abounds with wild beasts (*Biledulgerid*); but thence they had continued their journey through the desert, proceeding in a south-west direction. After they had, during many days, wandered through an extensive sandy region, they had, at last, espied some trees in a field, had made towards them, and plucked the fruit from the trees. Men of a smaller stature than common had then come to them, had received them kindly, and became their guides. But they understood not their language, nor their conductors, the language of the Nafamones. But they led them through very extensive marshy regions; and after they had travelled through these, they had arrived in a city, whose inhabitants were all of the same stature as their conductors, and of a colour completely black. By the city flowed a large river, and that river ran in a direction from west towards the rising of the sun; and in it there were likewise crocodiles. Thus far I give the narrative of Etearchos the Ammonian; I shall only add, that he moreover said, as the Cyreneans told me, that the Nafamones had returned; and that the men, in whose country they had been, were all magicians. With regard to the river, Etearchos conjectured that it

was the Nile; and this is probable opinion concerning

Thus far Herodotus. As to his own account, he has information from the third king from Cyrenean Greeks, who heard it in *Ammonium* Etearchos, the king of the Ammonians to whom it was related. The Nafamones, countrymen of the Cyreneans, were great venturers. To give to the authorities their due value, it is necessary to be previously acquainted with the following particulars. The oracle of Jupiter Ammon was merely the temple: there was likewise a small state, whose constitution was hierocratical, in the form of the ancient Egypt, and at the head of the government was a king. The same place was likewise the centre of commerce, because through it the caravan road passed from Egypt to Cyrene, and from Egypt to Nigritia, both of which have been described by Herodotus. The Temples and sanctuaries in the southern part of the world in all ages, the centre of commerce as the *Kaaba* of the prophet Mecca, still is; for when this friendly conflux of dissensions take place with gravity, than under the immediate protection of the gods, and in sanctuaries? The Grecian republic, Cyrene, on the northern coast of Africa, was so intimately connected, as to be on so great a commercial intercourse with the Ammonians, that the image of Jupiter Ammon was the impress on their coin. He is evident, that the temple of Ammon was the place where the oracle was the greatest probability.

nation concerning the Africa; and certainly could not apply to fitter intelligence, than to the who came from that bly merchants, with versed in Egypt.

authority of these ac- ces additional strength, ome acquainted with whom the travellers o had met with the res, and from whom originated. The Na- as Herodotus informs r place,\* a numerous ion, who derived their m their flocks of sheep. on the coast of the y, in the eastern part *Syrtica*, or the present ripoli, about what was at *Syrtis*, or the pre- 'ra, nearly then in 30° , and 35' longitude o. The whole of this om 28° to 35° eastern sand-land, which was ys inhabited by noma- who were tributary to nians. And of them re the caravans com- traversed the deserts, : means of keeping up : of the Carthagenians ries in the interior of his reason the expedi- Nasamones is not de- ury into a country nown: They had, says fore undertaken many erprises; the object of was only to try whe- t not penetrate farther rto been done by pre- ers. And, although

the real adventurers amounted to no more than five, yet it is very probable that their retinue was more numerous, so that they formed a small caravan; for they were sons of the chief men of the nation, and they carried along with them a great quantity of water and provisions.

They traversed, says Herodotus, first the inhabited part of Africa, and then the region abounding with wild beasts: after which, they came into the sandy desert. For Herodotus divides North Africa into three regions; the most northern, on the Mediterranean, which we now call the coast of Barbary; the region abounding with wild beasts, or the middle region, by the Arabs called *Biledulgerid*, or the land of dates; and the southern region, or the desert. To arrive at the last, they were obliged to cross the two former obliquely from north to south.

On reaching the desert, they proceeded in a south-west direction; for so I translate the *προς ζεφύρον* of Herodotus.—Among the later writers, indeed, who express themselves with scientific precision, the zephyr is properly the west wind; but Herodotus, who knows only the four principal winds, denotes by it a western direction in general. That he could not here mean the west properly so called, is evident from the slightest inspection of the map of the country; because they must otherwise have remained on the northern border of the desert, and never could have traversed it. The great caravan road from the country of the Nasamones, as Herodotus elsewhere informs us, went in a direction exactly south: it should

\* Herod. iv. 172.

seem then, that they purposely took another, namely a western, direction, with a view of thus penetrating through the great desert of Western Africa, through which probably at that time no caravan road passed.

They travelled, says Herodotus, through a great desert during many days' journeys, (unfortunately he does not tell us their number, and certainly it had not been told him.) On the other side of the desert, they again reached a cultivated country, where fruit-trees grew, and black men dwelt, who were of a stature smaller than common; not dwarfs, however, for that our author certainly does not assert. These negroes gave the Nafamones a hospitable reception, and became their conductors. They led them through great marshy regions, to a city, by which flowed a large river in a direction from west to east. The inhabitants of the city all resembled their guides, and were much addicted to magic.

The question now is, whither had these adventurers come? It is evident, methinks, that they were arrived in the country of the negroes, and among a negroe nation, who received them with the same hospitality which yet so honourably distinguishes this race of men from their barbarous neighbours, the Moors. This we learn not only from their black colour and their whole exterior appearance, by which they at first sight immediately presented themselves to the eyes of the North Africans as a quite different race of men: but likewise particularly from the circumstance, that they were all magicians; when we recollect what Mungo Park, who, as it were, conjured his way, through these

people with the aid of his amulets, says concerning the belief in magic generally prevalent among them. Concerning their diminutive stature, I cannot immediately adduce any farther corroborating testimony: but to maintain that, in that burning clime, in the vicinity of the equator, no such people may be discovered, would surely be hazarding a very precipitate decision.

But the phenomenon most worthy of attention undoubtedly is the river which flowed by the city in an eastern direction. Is this river the Joliba? Were these bold adventurers the first discoverers of it? And did the tradition concerning it, though its name was lost in the deserts, nevertheless by a series of the most singular accidents, reach the ears of the father of history, that he might record it, to be one day, at the close of the eighteenth century, again rendered intelligible?

Herodotus does not name the river, and thus far every thing remains mere conjecture. But this conjecture from so many quarters gains confirmation, that, at last, it is almost impossible to doubt.

First, if we attend to the direction of the route of our travellers, the question is, whither must they necessarily have come? If from their native land, on the bay of Sydena, or the great *Syrtis*, they traversed the desert in a south-west direction, and thus reached the country of the negroes; this must have happened between 15 and 35° east longitude, which is about the length of the course of the Joliba, as will appear from a single glance at major Rennel's map. Proceeding as they did, they could not fail to arrive at the Joliba. It will however be perhaps objected, that there may possibly be

other river; for who knows many such rivers exist in those parts of the interior of Africa? With a person who, from the reports of travellers, has acquired a knowledge of those parts, this objection can have no weight. Herodotus expressly says, that it was a river, running from west to east.

According to the best accounts we possess of the western part of North Africa, not only is there in those regions no such river flowing in that direction; but from the dry nature of the country, as we are acquainted with it, cannot well exist any. To the east of the Joliba is the sandy desert, which contains no river; to the west a chain of mountains, at the foot of which the Joliba flows, and must, therefore, have been the large river the Nafamones.

Herodotus gives us likewise the following indications: they were obliged to pass through large marshy regions, before they reached the river; secondly, the city stood on its banks; and crocodiles were found in the

first-mentioned of these three instances is highly important. According to major Rennel's newest investigations, the sandy region of Libya has a sloping declivity to the south; so that to it succeeds a low marshy tract, bounded to the north by the sandy desert, but to the south by a chain of mountains.

Here the Joliba flows, receiving in its course a number of mountain rivers from the north; but not one from the south. Like other tropical rivers, its annual inundations, when more or less, fills the valley

through which it passes. The Joliba is at last lost, as far as our information yet reaches, in inland lakes and marshes, which major Rennel looks for in the districts of Wangara and Ghana (or Cassina). We are told of one such lake in Ghana, and of three in Wangara. These observations throw a clear light on the circumstance related by Herodotus, that the Nafamones had been conducted through great marshy tracts (*ἐν μεγάλῃ*). Without passing through such tracts, they could not possibly reach the Joliba. Major Rennel has, therefore, marked Wangara and Ghana as marshy countries: they lie, however, too far to the east, for us, with any degree of probability, to suppose that the adventurous Nafamones had come thither. But then we are yet wholly ignorant how far these marshes extend to the west: from the nature and situation of the country we may reasonably conclude, that they stretch along the greater part of the river. All that major Rennel has said concerning the lower or eastern half of the Joliba, whither no European has yet penetrated, is no more than conjecture drawn from ingenious combinations; and it certainly is a surprising phenomenon, that what the greatest geographer at the end of the eighteenth century so happily conjectures, the earliest of historians and geographers was already enabled to describe in express terms and to relate on good authority.

It cannot now be determined with certainty which was the city to which the Nafamones came: however, we probably ought to look for it between Tomba-*chu* and *Cassina*. That besides these cities, there are at present several others on the banks

banks of the *Joliba*, such as *Huffar*, *Tocrur*, &c. we know: the existence, therefore, of a city here, even in those ancient times, would not seem to be any thing strange or incredible.

A third indication given by Herodotus, is, that the river contains crocodiles. Here the father of history knows more than even our latest travellers, in none of whose works I recollect to have seen any information relative to this circumstance. It is probable that these creatures infest only the lower part of the *Joliba*: and the narrations of Herodotus, which have so often and so strikingly been illustrated and confirmed by new discoveries, will, without doubt, be found true, with respect to the existence of crocodiles in the *Joliba*, whenever another traveller shall be able to penetrate into those distant regions.

The conjecture which Herodotus adds at the end, and in which he coincides with the king of the Ammonians, (but which, however, is merely a supposition), that the river he had been treating of was the Nile, is connected with his hypothesis of the course of the latter. It is, namely, one of the most singular of phenomena, that Herodotus describes the course and state of the Nile above Egypt to near its sources, with an accuracy which has hardly been attained by any succeeding writer: only that he is mistaken with respect to the direction of this river; as he believes, that, until its entrance into Egypt, it flows obliquely through Libya from west to east. This error cannot be otherwise well accounted for, except by supposing that Herodotus had confounded the (either really, or only in imagination existing) western

branch of the Nile, or the Nile of the Negroes, with the main stream flowing from the south. The belief of the existence of such a western branch, as appears from the narrative of Herodotus, was then already generally prevalent in Africa. That the *Joliba*, however, is not this river, and that consequently Herodotus was mistaken in his conjecture, seems at present, no longer to admit of a doubt. But the non-existence of such a stream is yet far from being proved: on the contrary, the belief of its existence has so constantly and invariably prevailed throughout all antiquity and the middle ages, that here too we must wait for further discoveries, before we can venture to give a final decision.

---

*Preparations made by the French for invading England, in the thirteenth and fourteenth Centuries: from Seward's Biographiana, Vol. 2.*

IN the tenth year of the reign of Richard II. and in the year 1388, the ancient chronicles tell us, "that the young French king Charles, and his uncle the duke of Burgoyne and constable of France, had great desire and affection to go with an army into England, and all knights and squires of France did very well agree thereto, saying—'Why should we not once go to England to see the country, and to learne the pathes of the land, as they have done in France?' So that forthwith great provision and furnytur for that voyage was made in France on all fydes, and taxes and tallages set and assessed upon the cities, towns, and burghes of the same, and in the plaine countries, that in an hundreth year  
before

had been none such  
rd of; and also great  
de by sea all the fom-  
til the month of Sep-

onstable of France his  
parayled and furnished  
er in Bretagne. Also  
of France caused to be  
tagne, of timber, a clo-  
wne, made like a parke,  
hey had taken lande in  
close in their felde, to  
n with more ease and  
whensoever they should  
felde, the closure was  
at they might take it  
pieces; and a great  
carpenters and others  
ed on wages to attend

as it is before said, all  
en rehearsed, and what-  
is done in France con-  
advancement of this  
is well known in Eng-  
brought some seare  
m, and therefore they  
rs general processions to  
every good towne and  
ree times in the weeke,  
ayer was made with fer-  
and devotion to Al-  
J, to be their protector  
gainst their enemy and  
hat the realme was then  
; notwithstanding, there  
gland at that time more  
red thousand that hearti-  
and desired that the  
might arrive in Eng-  
those lustie young lad-  
umping among them-

selves and their companions, would  
say, 'Let these Frenchmen come,  
there shall not one taylor of them re-  
turne againe unto France.' And  
such as were in debt, and cared not  
for the payment thereof, they re-  
joicing greatly at the coming of the  
Frenchmen, would say to their cre-  
ditors when they demanded their  
debt of them, 'Sirs, be your pa-  
cient a little, and beare with us,  
for they forge in France new flo-  
reyns wherewith ye shall be payde.'  
And in trust thereof they lyved and  
spent very largely."

"The earle of Salisbury, who was  
a right valiant and prudent knight,  
sayde before the kinge and his un-  
cles, and before all the lords and  
prelates of England that were pre-  
sent in counseyle, 'Sir, my sove-  
reign lord, and all ye my lords and  
and others, it ought not to be mar-  
velled if our adversary the French  
king doe come and runne upon us;  
for fithen the death of our late so-  
vereign, king Edward, this noble  
realme of England hath beene in  
great hazard and adventure to have  
been lost and destroyed, even with  
the lewde and naughtie people  
*brought up and nourished in the  
same*; which thinge is not holden  
from France; and that which is  
worfe, it is well knowne that we  
amongst ourselves are not in per-  
fecte love and unity, and that  
maketh our enemy so bold. And  
hereunto I will specially directe my  
speeche, to move and exhort that  
peace, unitie, and love, may be  
had amongst ourselves; and that be-  
ing first had, and faithfully and

'renchmen," says Holingshed, "never shewed more vanitie than they did  
the lineage of Capetes began to rule in France. All the shippes they  
from the confines of Spaine unto the mouth of the Rhine, all along the  
Tembled at Sluis."

ie the lustie lads be in England," says Roger Ascham.

lovingly



lovingly granted of every of us, we shall the better devyse the resistance and withstanding of our foreign enemies.' Now when the earl of Salisbury had ended his tale, there was no replie made, but with one voice they consented to enter into devises for defence. And whereas the taxes and taillages \* were great in France, in like wise at that time they were great in Englande, so that the realme felt great grief thereof. Now there were at that time ready in England for defence, of good fighting men a hundred thousand archers, and ten thousand men of armes.

"Then the French king came to Arras, and daily there came down people from all partes in such great numbers that the countrie was almost eaten up; and to say truth, nothing remayned in the countrie but it was taken from them, without making any payment for them. And when the poor people called upon them for some amends they answered, 'As now we have no silver to pay, but *when we returne we will bring you enough, and then every thing shall be fully answered and payd.*' But when the poor people sawe their goodes thus taken away and spent, and they durst not complain thereof, they cursed them between the teeth, saying, 'Get ye unto England, or to the devil, and God grant ye never returne agayne.'

"Nowe the French king came down to Lisse to shewe that the journey pleased him, and to come nearer to the passage; and yet at

this time the duke of Berry behinde, and came sayre and so for he had no great appetite to journey of going into England.

"The constable of France parted from Lentergiver, first on the sea side in Bretagne, had seventy-two great shippes, he had with him the closure of field, made of timber, and the good wynde at the beginning when they approached near England the winde rose so fast and was so tempestuous about the entrie of Margate and the Thames mouth, that their shippes were tumbled, so that they kept not together, and some were driven by force into Thamys, and take the Englishmen; and specially was taken two or three shippes laden with part of the closure of timber that was ordeyned to be in the fildes, and certain carpenters and artificers with them, and so they were brought to London, whereat the king had joy, and all the Londoners."

"The king of France returned to Paris; and so broke up this wonderful voyage for this time. Adds the Chronicle, "which the realme of France a hundred thousand franks thirtie times which of English money 333,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* after nine shillings to the pounce. And such have every similar attempt."

The particulars of the expedition are taken from an elaborate account made from the chronicles of that time, by Craven Ord, esq. F. R. S. and A. S.

\* "Many a man," says Froysart, "sorrowed long after; but by cause the commons sawe it was *needful*, they said, it is not against reason that we be taxed now so give of our goods to knyghtes and squyres to defend their herytages and ours."

*Theatre of Saguntum, in the Latin. Em-  
tini to the most Illuf-  
Honourable Antony  
dari, Archbishop of  
id Pontifical Legate to  
King.*

e lately converted to-  
upon various subjects,  
drawing out another  
nversation, mention  
made of the theatre  
which, when I faid  
particular described  
hereof taken by me,  
a desire of seeing it,  
certain fhort notes or-  
lded by me, not to  
take of fhewing my  
xplaining of a very  
. Behold it, there-  
ured fir, restored and  
it from the darknefs  
hough in tattered and  
ng. The true and  
re whereof, traced  
eftiges, I fhall confe-  
fferity in as brief a  
n.

of Saguntum is fitu-  
t and healthy place;  
elf againft the north  
fun, adjacent to a  
valley, which a river  
and has the eastern  
. It is defended from  
eftern blafts by the in-  
a mountain, by which  
ed, and, as it were,  
is bafen: wherefore  
y the northern and  
ozes to breathe upon  
hat are hurtful to hu-  
ing entirely excluded;  
as admonifhes, in the  
be taken care of in  
tres; for when the

minds of the fpectators are over-  
flowing there with the greateft plea-  
fure, their bodies, being unmoved  
and captivated, and allured by de-  
light, have gaping paffages, and  
open pores, into which the fur-  
rounding winds eafily enter, which,  
if they be noxious and unhealthy,  
or any ways infected, may bring de-  
ftruction by their blaft; therefore  
their force from the fouth is to be  
avoided: for when the fun fills the  
curvity of the theatre with its fcorch-  
ing heat, the air fhut in the hemi-  
cycle, and having no power of get-  
ting out, grows hot with its conti-  
nual turning, circumadion, and  
whirling rotation. From whence it  
comes to pafs, that the bodies being  
exhausted of their natural moifture,  
are burnt up, and being overheated,  
fall into difeafes. Moreover, our  
theatre is, by the difpofition and na-  
ture of the place, prepared for  
founding, which is very neceffary  
therein; for the voice being col-  
lected by that curvity and embrace  
of the mountain, climbing with in-  
crease up the fummit, ftrike stronger  
upon the ear with a diftinct termi-  
nation of words, which I myfelf ex-  
perienced; for Emmanuel Mignana,  
a moft worthy gentleman, and moft  
near to me in all friendly offices, re-  
cited to me fome verfes of Afinius,  
out of the fcene in Amphitryon,  
which I heard very well from the  
top gallery or cavea, which, as I  
live, filled me with incredible plea-  
fure; for thofe rocks are vocal, nor  
that only, but five times founding;  
and thus much for the pofition of  
the theatre. Now as to the struc-  
ture—The ambit then of its hemi-  
cycle, which the Greeks call Pri-  
metron, has 564 of our palms or  
spans, or three quarters of a Roman  
foot; and, meafuring its diameter,  
the

the line being drawn from each horn, it has 359 and a half of the like palms or spans. The height of the theatre, from the orchestra to the top gallery is 133 palms and an half; but, to the top of the remaining summit of the decayed party wall, 144 palms and an half: also the diameter of the orchestra hath 156 palms; from which it is certain the description of the whole theatre arises, as it were, from a centre; therefore the name orchestra was allotted by the Greeks, because in the Greek theatre it had been a place destined for dancing and gestulations; yet among the Romans it had quite another use, at least from what C. Atilius Serranus and L. Scribonius Libodid; who, being the Curule Ædiles, following the sentence of the superior Africanus, assigned the orchestra for the seats of the senators: in that therefore, in the most honourable place, sat the prince or prætor in his stall, the vestiges whereof remain in the middle of the orchestra to the podium; afterwards were placed the vestals, priests, ambassadors, senators; and, lest the prospect of the stage should be taken away by any objects standing before them, it was very carefully contrived to a nicety that the pavement of the orchestra, from the prince's stall, should arise gently and by degrees into an acclivity up to the lowest step of the equestrians, the pavement being lowered and cut away by degrees into a circle, in the manner of a belt, by placing and fixing the seats: a space being left between the orders of the seats a little more advanced than might afford the coming in and going out, which I believe no one has hitherto taken notice of; and indeed it had slipped me, namely, having called for dig-

gers, I had not bid them remove the earth with which the whole orchestra was buried. From the bottom of the orchestra the equestrian broke forth, or 14 steps set apart for the equestrian order, by the Roscian and Julian theatric laws, to the seventh of which steps two vomitories afford passage, which therefore is wider, lest by the straitness of the place the equestrian multitude should be pressed, but might pour themselves into their seats with free passage. And because this theatre is founded in the hardest stone, whose stubbornness deludes the attempts and industry of art, the equestrian has only two doors in it, which, when they are not sufficient to admit the number of the knights, there are added from thence a double ladder, in the open and spreading place of which the bottom steps go under the arch in the proscenium itself. A precinct or inclosure reserves the highest step of the equestrian order, by which name the ancients called the step that was doubly higher and broader than the rest, which as it were begirt and inclosed the rest that were smaller, which the Greeks called *Diazomata*, for they were a sort of transverse girdles, from whence they are by some called belts, that is, they are breaks and little beds of steps running circular; which are so interred, that the distinctions of the senatorian, equestrian, and plebeian orders might appear manifest to the eyes by that division, nor any communication be between them; afterwards follow twelve steps of the populace in a higher and more remote place, in which sat spectators of the plebeian order, which they call the upper gallery or *cavea*. Into these seats very many passages lead, and thence to the inner arctus

chambers; also the upper whose use was twofold, might have where the people fire themselves if any sudden or shower should interplay; and that the theatre might be defended from the waters and filth. That with eight fore doors, and as back doors opposite, yet such and which mutually face each other; that by the wind ad-dress through them the theatre refreshed, nor the air un-crowded torpid and stagnant.—The doors a flight of seven or eight ascent, breaking out the lower step of the equestrian orchestra, not indeed distant therefrom and varying, like amphitheatres, but in a continuity; by which comes to pass that they ascend very long, from the seats to the top, very pleasing to the eyes of the spectators; the stairs were ways between wedges to ascend or descend, whereas those degrees or seats were higher than a step, and not without the difficulty to be climbed, stairs are contrived nicely for use, by placing a third step every two, unless where inclosures or inclosures inter-posed there four are inserted.—The width of the highest of these stairs palms and a half, and the height of the steps a palm inch, which twofold measures degrees of seats exhibit these stairs are so made that the multitude, so seated, might have exit, and as it were at hand turn themselves, lest, being inclosed, they might be obliged to undergo the necessities of

the body. Moreover, those that were shut out of the wedge, or excuneated, to use a theatric expression, beheld the shows standing.—There is that difference between the inner doors and outer, that the inner are square and open wider, and the outer are arched and less. There is besides an upper portico 15 palms broad and a quarter, and twelve palms and a span high, therefore the breadth is greater than the height. Wherefore? For this reason, that lest while they are crowding in or going out, they should labour in the strait of the portico. Which portico does not reach to the angles of the theatre, but stands much before, cut off from both by an interval of 35 palms, which the quatern steps filled, separated by that only from the cavea or gallery placed under it, because the top of the popular or place of the common people exceeded the rest in breadth, and was, as it were, a certain boundary or little space distinguishing the superior order from the inferior: from whence it may be guessed the lictors, tipstaves, summoners, and other attendants of the magistrates, sat in that place, as well to be ready at call, as to deter the cavea or gallery beneath from contention and strife, and break off the insolence of quarrelling fellows, which I find to have been the custom at Athens from the scholiast of Aristophanes's Eirenes, to which opinion I am the more inclined, because certain secret ladders lead from those very steps through hidden meanders into dungeons, one of which remains hitherto, and fetters or iron rings fixed in that wall to bind malefactors; add to this, that this very portico is broke in the middle, and a space left

left of 22 palms, in which both the quatern stairs reach out seven palms and a half, which I judge were built to the end that the officers might overlook the seats every where, and keep the peace. In the middle space of which some vestiges, although decaying and almost obliterated, inform us that there was a statue, for its base indicates as much; because even the ratio itself of the structure and the proper modulation of the work required it, to design the middle of the hemicycle. The sides of this base are six palms and a span. Upon the top step of the cavea or gallery, at each angle of the theatre, open six arched windows, three in each. What to let in air? Truly I follow no one, if any one can tell me their use, I should be very much obliged to him. Upon the portico also four steps are placed. But to what order? Truly the senatorian sat in the orchestra, the equestrian in the fourteen, the plebeian in the cavea. What is left besides? When I revolve the steps in my mind, I am almost cast down from my step. Yet if in an affair so obscure I may conjecture, I shall have believed that the servants, freedmen, courtezans, and others of that sort of shameless vulgar rabble, were spectators from those distant steps, to the end that filth of that sort might not be joined with the more honest order of the plebeians. The structure of the upper degree helps my opinion, for it is the widest of all, although you bring in to the reckoning the precautions themselves, which I think was done for this reason, that there might be a place in the plain for setting forms for the seat of the women: for, by the decree of Augustus, it was not lawful for them to

be spectators but from the place, where also the most able men stood leaning upon and

The rabble mob, in fold'd  
stood  
Among the wenchers' seats, as  
view'd,

as Calpurnius says. From the seats into this top gradation rises afford ascent as well as horns of the theatre, as in the middle, that by them the officers run in time, if by chance it should be wanted, into the midst of the rabble. What as to what entrances were there? The best truly, and disposed with the most proper design; for the certain ladders behind the portico thrown backward and standing against the mountain lead to certain little arched openings at the wall's extremity, of which one remains. In the back of this mutilated wall certain openings are prominent, separate from another by the space of ten and a half in a square form palms on every side. To the nation of which you ought to know that formerly umbrellas were to be superinduced as well to the spectators as amphitheatres, for to keep off the heat and sun, which bound to poles, set up under extending transverse with that they might not flutter by being loose: therefore those poles being thrown across through holes excavated in the upper: or tied with ropes, for both to be done, they were received by flays, in the middle of which the sake of firmness, certain grooves were dug, lest by the periness of the stone, the cords being and unfirm should give

rising over these injury of time de-  
cry little part of it  
hat indeed without  
. The degrees of  
than master work-  
a model; for they  
and a quarter, far  
Vitruvius has pre-  
readth answers ex-  
s's rule, for it is of  
d a quarter: you  
at such an effuse  
g truly more of use  
wit, lest the spec-  
t seat above should  
the continual com-  
action of their legs,  
them be offended  
: perhaps also that  
ind might open, if  
up or enter late.—  
the precinction or  
fold, according to  
rt, for it is of four  
n. Also the breadth  
quarter. Into these  
pens through many  
he vulgar called vo-  
whence men enter-  
pour themselves into  
ough they were vo-  
iese porticos two pas-  
: above and uncover-  
ve have said enough:  
th, creeping through  
els of the mountain,  
of a coney burrow,  
light from those very  
you had rather call  
n a portico, which is  
l a quarter broad and  
a preposterous struc-  
ndeed the breadth  
d the height for that  
ve alleged when we  
limension of the other  
what could the archi-

test do, the mountain resisting? He  
was driven by a certain necessity of  
the place to that strait. For lest  
you should be ignorant, this work  
was wrought from the caved rock:  
from whence it runs not in equal  
breadth, but in bending form, and  
on both sides is by degrees narrow-  
ed and straitned. In each horn of  
the theatre there remain many  
vestiges, but which have suffered  
much by the injury of so many ages,  
but which abundantly testify the  
majesty of the work. In which va-  
rious arches are to be seen, some  
half ruined, some still remaining,  
which sustained the co-operture of  
the scene, to make use of Vitruvius's  
expression, by a certain malignant  
fate destroyed, nor in any place  
appearing. The whole gradation  
of this theatre (at a moderate com-  
putation, not reckoning man by man  
and span by span, and excluding all  
the stairs and passages which were  
vacant for ascent and descent) was  
capable of containing seven thousand  
four hundred and twenty-six men;  
to which ought to be added those  
who sat in the upper degree over the  
portico, or in chairs placed there,  
or who were standing spectators  
leaning upon the party wall, which  
I judge to be about a thousand.—  
Also there was very ample order in  
the orchestra, the ambit of the he-  
micycle whereof seemed to me to  
admit six hundred seats in its em-  
brace, which, being collected toge-  
ther, renders the sum total of men  
nine thousand and twenty-six; and  
these particulars for explaining the  
aspect of the theatre at this day, I  
thought was proper for me to take  
notice of in the most brief and exact  
manner, passing by those things  
which seemed to pertain rather to  
ornament and show of learning than  
my

## ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

Now then let us  
front of the theatre. In  
proscence, stage, and  
call that space the pro-  
scence is extended before the  
stage, which the stage was raised,  
actors of the play came  
acting in our theatre is  
stage, besides the foun-  
tain wall, which is distant  
about twelve palms from the orches-  
tra, the height of which wall, ac-  
cording to the architect rule, seems  
to have been only five feet or six  
of our \* measure, and two-  
thirds: so that those who sat in the  
orchestra might see the gesture of  
the actors: therefore the stage was  
raised in the scene, which is also  
the front in our theatre. They  
say that by the way of scene  
it led out from the bounds  
of the theatre between its two  
lengths whereof to the  
diameter or the orchestra was dou-  
ble, as appears by the writings of  
the ancients. That in our theatre  
is almost totally fallen, except only  
the running out party wall, which  
was the limit between the scene and  
the stage, and reached to the angles  
of the theatre. From the orchestra  
to the scene are 28 palms and a  
half, twelve of which were vacant  
for the proscence, the rest assigned  
to the stage: therefore the breadth  
of the stage was sixteen palms and  
a half, which space seemed con-  
venient for the scenical actions. In  
the middle of this party wall, which  
respects the centre of the orchestra,  
remains a semicircular plain, from  
whose testudinary or convex bend-  
ing arises a wall, which is hollowed  
in manner of a shell, that they  
called the royal valves from its or-  
nament and amplitude; there  
were several doors of this  
form, but the lesser, which  
they called the strangers' doors,  
they were destined for guests  
strangers coming into the  
certain vestiges of which  
remain in the scene; and  
those on the left of it, as  
seen by its rotundity: that  
right has entirely perished  
that the relics of each wall  
some marks at the angles of  
opening. In each of these  
areas were placed trian-  
gular chaises turning on axles,  
fronts of which were de-  
corations for the plays which  
acted, to wit, a comic  
comedies, a tragic for the  
satiric for satire; which  
scenes were ornamented  
by a different and various  
to wit, the tragic with  
ensigns, head-pieces, and  
things raised with royal  
splendour; but the comic with  
buildings and walls and  
shewing the species of  
houses; and the satiric  
caves, mountains, and  
of that rustic sort, drawn  
work: therefore those  
were suddenly turned to  
argument of the play, and  
shewed another face of  
From these machines the  
Behind the scene remain  
walls half ruined, of which  
which supports the little  
hibit certain grooves or  
which I judge were in-  
beams to be drawn up  
scaffolds. In the rest of  
walls I judge were built  
from whence the gods

\* Spanish.

n high over the scene. high turning machine tower, from whence nated. Another place the scene, in which s filled with pebbles, y the air, they imitating of thunders. Add dressing rooms, in was chiefly need of ace when they prepariorusses, and there were nical dresses, and the struments and furniture for, from thence were all necessaries for the at this day we enjoy a part of these dressing e left side of the scene ; on why this theatre is the declivity of the because it had streams ing down, by the tor e of the fall whereof it grown old in a short e are walls placed iding in the manner of 1 to this edifice were id, as I may say, hedg- led it against the incur- vaters, by the repulse streams of water being eparated, were turned rmless fall through the pices of the mountain ;

but those waters which rained in showers, falling into the sewer of the orchestra, went under through the proscene stage, beneath what was their privy, which received all that flood, and remains still. The investigation whereof I willingly underwent, together with Vincen- tius Turresius, a most accomplished youth, and in strictest friendship with me, who also was my helper in measuring this work, and in bringing out the truth from its ruins and vestiges almost abolished.

These are what from my poor store you, worthy sir, are welcome to for illustrating the vestiges of the theatre of Saguntum. In which I doubt not there may be many things which may little please your clear judgement, which I pray and be- seech you earnestly you would ren- der more correct ; for I know how knowing your countrymen are of this sort of antiquities ; neither am I ignorant how much you are bent upon those studies : from whence I have held the city and Italy to be the mistress of all things : Italy the nurse of literature and studies, the top column of learning, and the most fertile of all countries in the production of wits — Farewell.

*From my Study,  
6th January, 1709.*



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAY

*Of the Prose style introduced by Addison and his Contemporaries; extracted from an Essay on the Variations of English Prose, from the Revolution to the present time, by Thomas Wallace; from the Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy.*

WITH Addison and his contemporaries, says Mr. Wallace, originated the first variation that occurred, subsequent to the revolution, in the composition of English prose. Though the diffuse style still continued to prevail, it was no longer the loose, inaccurate and clumsy style by which the compositions of his predecessors were disgraced. So great, indeed, was the improvement, and so striking the variation introduced by Addison, that he who compares the productions of this elegant writer with those of the best writers of 1688, will find it difficult to avoid surprise, how, with such precedents before him; he could have risen at once to a degree of excellence in style, which constitutes him a model for imitation. The forced metaphor, the dragging clause, the harsh cadence, and the abrupt close, are all of them strangers to the works of Addison. In the structure of his sentences, though we may sometimes meet marks of negligence,

yet we can seldom find the a sentence violated by ideas ed together, or the sense c by an improper connection ses. Though, like his pred he frequently uses two words prefs one idea, yet, in this he is less faulty than the among the variations introd him, we must reckon a m attention to the choice of and more precision in the them.

Of figurative language, has always been acknowledged most happy model. He deed, the first of the English writers who were equally c in the choice and in the ment of their figures. Ofl preceded him, it has been that they were frequently in both instances; that the phors either were such a rather to degrade their sub to give it dignity and e or that when they were we they were spoiled by the n which they were conducted detained under the pen c spirit evaporated, or tra the likeness vanished. A voided both faults: his n are selected with care and rather seem to spring spon from his subject; they are to the mind but for a mom

traits of similitude may  
while minute likenesses  
red—like those flashes  
ire which often illumine  
night, they shed a vivid,  
ransient lustre, over the  
please rather by the  
with which they gild the  
an the accuracy with  
shew its beauties.

t be doubted, whether  
ment of style, which took  
time of Addison—that  
which substituted uniform  
neatness in composition,  
as loose, inaccurate and  
—be justly attributed to  
doubt will vanish when it  
ered that in no work  
time is an equal degree  
or neatness to be found,  
among those periodical  
which the most eminent  
emporary writers contri-  
Clio of Addison stands  
onspicuous. It was, in-  
the productions of that  
copious mind that the  
ns to have caught the  
ine writing which has  
om that time to the pre-  
which has given to our  
perhaps the greatest de-  
gance and accuracy of  
is susceptible; for if any  
t to be added to the im-  
of the English style, it  
re nerve and muscle, not  
lification of form or sea-

*scintillans levia, uerget  
inimicus:*

addison was communica-  
lish prose a degree of cor-  
th which it had been,

till his time, unacquainted, Swift  
was exemplifying its precision  
and giving a standard for its purity. Swift  
was the first writer who attempted  
to express his meaning without sub-  
sidiary words and corroborating  
phrases. He nearly laid aside the  
use of synonyms in which even Ad-  
dison had a little indulged, and  
without being very solicitous about  
the structure or harmony of his pe-  
riods, seemed to devote all his at-  
tention to illustrate the force of in-  
dividual words. Swift hewed the  
stones, and fitted the materials for  
those who built after him; Addison  
left the neatest and most finished  
models of ornamental architecture.

Of the character which is here  
given of these two writers it is un-  
necessary to give proof by quoting  
passages from their works, for two  
reasons; the one is, that their  
works are in the hands of every  
body; the other, that the qualities  
which we attribute to their style  
are so obvious that it were super-  
fluous to illustrate them.

Besides those first reformers of  
the style of 1688, there were others,  
contemporary with them, who con-  
tributed to promote the work which  
they did not begin. Bolingbroke  
and Shaftsbury, like Addison, were  
elegant and correct, and seem from  
him to have derived their correct-  
ness and elegance. Of this, so far  
as it concerns Shaftsbury, there is a  
most remarkable proof.\* His tract,  
entitled "An Enquiry concerning  
Virtue," was in the hands of the  
public in 1699, in a state very dif-  
ferent indeed from that in which his  
lordship published it, in the year 1726.  
It partook of all the faults which  
were prevalent in the style of that

\* See Blair's Lectures.

day, but particularly in the length of its periods, and the inartificial connection of them. In the edition of 1726 those errors were in a great measure corrected; the sentences are broken down, and molded with much elegance into others less prolix; and sharing in some degree all the beauties of Addison's style, except those which perhaps his lordship could not copy, its ease and simplicity. Indeed Shaftsbury, in the form in which we now have him, appears to be more attentive than Addison to the harmony of his cadence, and the regular construction of his sentences; and certainly if he has less simplicity has more strength. Bolingbroke, too, participating in correctness with Addison, has some topics of peculiar praise; he has more force than Addison, and, what may appear strange, when we consider how much more vehement and copious he is, has more precision. The nature of the subjects on which Bolingbroke and Shaftsbury wrote naturally tended to make them more attentive to precision than Addison. These subjects were principally abstract morality and metaphysics—subjects of which no knowledge can be attained but by close and steady thinking, or communicated but by words of definite and constant meaning. The language of Addison, however elegant in itself, or however admirably adapted by its easy flow to those familiar topics which are generally the subject of diurnal essays, was too weak for the weight of abstract moral disquisition, and too vague for the niceties of metaphysical distinction. It was fitted for him whose object was to catch what floated on the surface of life; but it could not serve him who was to enter into the

depths of the human mind, the progress of intellectual action, and embody to the view those ever fleeting forms which the passions vary.

---

*Propriety in Females. From  
Mores Strictures on Fem-  
cation.*

**PROPRIETY** is to a what the great Roman says action is to an orator: first, the second, and the third site. A woman may be less active, witty, and amusing without propriety she can amiable. Propriety is the which all the lines of duty agreeableness meet. It is rather what proportion is to and grace to attitude. It depend on any one perfect it is the result of general ex It flows itself by a regular, undeviating course; and ne from its sober orbit into an did eccentricities; for it v ashamed of such praise as extort by any aberrations proper path. It renounce commendation but what is c iftic; and I would make terion of true taste, right and genuine feeling, in whether she would be les with all the flattery of ro exaggerated panegyric, that beautiful picture of elegant propriety, whi draws of our first mother delineates

"Those thousand *decenties* whi  
From all her words and action

To place a just remark  
by the dissent, in the

of view; to call the  
he inattentive to the  
one, who, though of  
is perhaps of little  
requisites for con-  
brilliant, but far more  
the power of exciting  
ter by the brightest  
orting admiration by  
ant sallies.

of all the qualities of  
id that which requires  
castigation; yet the  
ecife of this fascina-  
hrows an additional  
the character of an  
an; for to manage  
modesty a dangerous  
s a higher praise than  
d by those in whom  
the talent takes away  
to misemploy it. But  
t is a peculiarly pe-  
r, which nothing short  
indedness of Christi-  
p in order. Intem-  
res admiration as its  
t; it lives on flattery  
read. The professer  
y beggar that subsists  
d alms of perpetual  
d, like the vulture in  
able, its appetite in-  
dgence. Simple truth  
ebation become taste-  
l to the palate, daily  
delicious poignancies  
commendation.

is true that some wo-  
men to affect brilliancy  
their own discourse,  
due the more humble  
ess showy characters;  
fessed also, that some  
ry abilities are now  
ly of the opposite  
lithly affect to value  
not making use of

the understanding they really pos-  
sess. They exhibit no small satis-  
faction in ridiculing women of high  
intellectual endowments, while they  
exclaim with much affected humi-  
lity, and much real envy, that "they  
are thankful they are not geniuses."

Now, though one is glad to hear  
gratitude expressed on any occasion,  
yet the want of sense is really no  
such great mercy to be thankful for;  
and it would indicate a better spirit,  
were they to pray to be enabled to  
make a right use of the moderate  
understanding they possess, than to  
expose with a too visible pleasure  
the imaginary or real defects of  
their more shining acquaintance.

Women of the brightest faculties  
should not only "bear those fa-  
culties meekly," but consider it  
as no derogation, cheerfully to  
fulfil those humbler duties which  
make up the business of common  
life, always taking into the account  
the higher responsibility attached to  
higher gifts.

While women of  
lower attainments should exert to  
the utmost such abilities as provi-  
dence has assigned them; and while  
they should not deride excellencies  
which are above their reach, they  
should not despond at an inferiority  
which did not depend on them-  
selves; nor, because God has de-  
nied them ten talents, should they  
forget that they are equally respon-  
sible for the one he has allotted  
them, but set about devoting that  
one with humble diligence to the  
glory of the giver.

---

*Female Sensibility. From the same.*

**N**OTWITHSTANDING all  
the fine theories in prose and  
verse to which this topic has given  
birth,

birth, it will be found that very exquisite sensibility contributes so little to happiness, and may yet be made to contribute so much to usefulness, that it may, perhaps, be considered as bestowed for an exercise to the possessor's own virtue, and as a keen instrument with which he may better work for the good of others.

Women of this cast of mind are less careful to avoid the charge of unbounded extremes, than to escape at all events the imputation of insensibility. They are little alarmed at the danger of exceeding, though terrified at the suspicion of coming short of what they take to be the extreme point of feeling. They will even resolve to prove the warmth of their sensibility, though at the expense of their judgement, and sometimes also of their justice. Even when they earnestly desire to be and to do right, they are apt to employ the wrong instrument to accomplish the right end. They employ the passions to do the work of the judgement; forgetting, or not knowing, that the passions were not given us to be used in the search and discovery of truth, which is the office of a cooler and more discriminating faculty; but that they were given to animate us to warmer zeal in the pursuit and practice of truth, when the judgement shall have pointed out what is truth.

Through this natural warmth, which they have been justly told is so pleasing, but which, perhaps, they have not been told will be continually exposing them to peril and to suffering, their joys and sorrows are excessive. Of this extreme irritability, as was before remarked, the ill-educated learn to boast as if it were an indication of superiori-

ty of soul instead of labouring to restrain it as the excess of a temper which ceases to be interesting when it is no longer under the control of the governing faculty. It is misfortune enough to be less more liable to suffer and to sin, from this conformation of mind; it is too much to allow its unrestrained indulgence; it is still worse to be proud of so misleading a quality.

Flippancy, impetuosity, resentment, and violence of spirit, grow out of this disposition, which will be rather promoted than corrected, by the system of education on which we have been animadverting; a system, in which emotions are too early and too much excited, and ideas and feelings are considered as too exclusively making up the whole of the female character; in which the judgement is little exercised, the reasoning powers are seldom brought into action, and self-knowledge and self-denial scarcely included.

The propensity of the mind which we are considering, if unchecked, lays its possessors open to unjust prepossessions, and exposes them to all the danger of unfounded attachments. In early youth, not only love, but friendship, at first sight, grows out of an ill-directed sensibility; and in afterlife, women under the powerful influence of this temper, conscious that they have much to be borne with are too readily inclined to select for their confidential connections, flexible and flattering companions, who will indulge and perhaps admire their faults, rather than firm and honest friends, who will reprove and would assist in curing them. We may adopt it as a general maxim, that

g, weak, yielding, com-  
end, full of small atten-  
th little religion, little  
; and much natural ac-  
: and civility, is a most  
, though generally a too  
red confidant: she soothes  
nce, and gratifies the va-  
er friend, by reconciling  
faults, while she neither  
: understanding nor the  
: that friend in exercise.  
equious qualities are the  
n" on which the soul loves  
tself. But it is not a re-  
: a wholesome repose: we  
t select, for the sake of  
afe, a soothing flatterer,  
lull us into a pleasing  
of our failings, but a  
ho valuing our soul's  
ove our immediate com-  
rouse us from torpid indul-  
animation, vigilance, and

---

*ous Thoughts, by Montef-  
translated from his Post-  
Works, just published at*

ke delight in reading, is  
ive the power of changing  
nents of lassitude that visit  
n, for the most delicious  
of life.  
an unfortunate necessity  
e constitution of man, that  
rstanding is scarcely ma-  
en the organs of his body  
ail!  
brated physician was asked  
commerce of the sexes was  
il to health—"No," said  
rovocatives are not used."  
ould rank variety among  
ves.

It is a proof that merit is of the  
highest kind, when it continues to  
shine with accustomed lustre, al-  
though merit of as high a rank is in  
its preference.

I call genius a secret gift of the  
Deity, which the possessor displays  
unknown to himself.

He who runs after wit is apt to  
embrace folly.

I once said to Madam du Châte-  
let—"You postpone your sleep to  
read the philosophers; you should  
read the philosophers, to hasten  
your slumbers."

Hope is the link that unites all  
our pleasures.

The interval is too short between  
the time of our being too young and  
too old.

It demands a great deal of study  
to acquire moderate knowledge.

Of those who make companions  
of their servants, I have only to say,  
that vice is its own punishment.

Men of talents govern fools; and  
some fool or other often governs a  
man of talent.

When I reflect on our discoveries  
in natural philosophy, I think we  
have gone very far for human  
beings.

Idleness ought to have been  
ranked among the punishments of  
hell; and most people place it  
among the joys of heaven.

On friends that are tyrannical  
though useful to us, my observation  
is—that love has compensations  
which friendship has not.

Ordinary graces lose part of their  
beauty by being set in competition  
with each other: graces of the  
highest rank acquire a brighter  
lustre when opposed to each other.

Most virtues are relative to indi-  
viduals, or to parts of the whole:  
such are friendship, love of one's

country, compassion. But justice is relative to the whole; and when any action interferes with that, it is vice, though ranked among the virtues.

The success of most enterprises depends upon knowing how much time is necessary to their success.

That ought never to be attempted by the laws, which can be effected by the customs and manners of a people.

I have remarked that, to succeed in the world, one must have a vacant air with a subtle head.

One's dress should be a little inferior to one's condition.

Supper destroys one half of Paris, and dinner the other.

I hate Versailles, because every body is little and mean there; but Paris I love, for there one finds great men.

If we were content to be happy, that would not be difficult; but we are ambitious to be more happy than others, and that is difficult, because others appear to be happier than they really are.

Some people hate digressions; but I think he who understands their use is like one with long arms: he has more objects within his reach.

Men are of two sorts: those who think, and those who amuse themselves.

A fine action is one that is beneficial to man, and whose accomplishment requires talent.

The common people have generally good intentions and vicious manners.

Histories are romances founded on facts.

A work gives celebrity to a man's name, and after that, his name gives celebrity to his works.

It is a nice point to know to quit a company: an accurate knowledge of the world gives readiness in perceiving it.

Bravery and a love of glory declining among us: it is of moment to our happiness to be to one master or to another formerly, defeat in the field the reduction of a man's country was the loss of all that was dear to him, his country, family, friends.

We shall never arrive at principles in finance, because we know more than that we do, and never what it is worth.

We do not now call a man great, when he is an intendant or administrator of the public revenue, but when he is fertile in expedients to increase the revenues, and fatigable in their application.

People love their grand-children better than their children, and because they can estimate so well the worth of the latter their knowledge of the former is less perfect, they flatter them with vain hopes respecting the future.

The reason why fools so seldom succeed in their plans is, that distrusting themselves, they never persevere.

It is worthy to be observed that the greater part of our pleasures are unreasonable.

Old men, who have studied in youth, need only resort to the memory for pleasure or use, but others are obliged to begin to learn.

Merit is a consolation in adversity.

A figurative style is so far from being difficult, that a nation emerging from ignorance first employs a figurative and swelling style, and afterwards acquires the simple

y of simplicity is, that in the mean, although expressive and beautiful, there is a wide distance figurative style and bombast.

very little vanity in necessity for rank or immensity to attract notice.

ism that results from interests few; the heromost destructive, is the of the multitude.

and Horace have told us of their forefathers, generosity of their own authors, from age to one the same; but if known the truth, men at last be degenerated into slaves.

s a panegyric on the, at the expense of his

hose minds are never occupied, are generally

people, who are ambitious a large fortune, are living for the moment will be in despair for birth.

number of vices are by our not sufficiently ourselves, than from a vision of our merit.

ole course of my life, I any persons universally such as universally-kept

its make the history of theories its fables.

tion and every man civilized; but every man ought also to be

becomes every one; we should give it a

place in our minds, we should keep it in subjection to greater qualities.

Be singular, if you will; but let it be in the elevation of your thoughts. He that can distinguish himself no otherwise than by his dress, is a despicable creature in every country.

I once had the curiosity to keep an account of the number of times I heard a story repeated, that never deserved to have been related; during three weeks that it occupied the polite world, I heard it told two hundred and twenty-five times, which I thought quite sufficient.

Modesty is a species of fund that brings its owner great interest.

I visited the galleys, and saw not one unhappy face; here, I see many unhappy faces, whose owners are seeking to be happy in the pursuit of blue ribbands.

This is a fine saying of Seneca—*"Sic presentibus utaris voluptatibus, ut futuris non noccas."*—"Enjoy the present hours, so as not to injure those that follow."

There is an error which pervades the whole of the Greek philosophy; its physics, morals, and metaphysics, were incorrect for want of the distinction between positive and relative qualities. Thus Aristotle falls into mistakes, speaking of heat and of cold; and Plato and Socrates, of the beautiful, the good, the great, and the perfect. It is a great discovery, that there are no positive qualities. The terms, beautiful, good, great, &c. are attributes of objects relative only to the beings that contemplate them. This principle is a sponge to wipe away almost every prejudice. The dialogues of Plato are a tissue of sophisms, wove through ignorance of this principle. Malebranche com-

mitted



mitted a thousand mistakes from the same cause.

Never did a philosopher make men more perfectly feel the sweetness of virtue, and the dignity of their nature, than Marcus Antoninus; he touches the heart, elevates the mind, enlarges the soul!

We must read the politics of Aristotle, and the two republics of Plato, to have a just idea of the laws and manners of the ancient Greeks. To look for those in their historians, is as fruitless as to look for French laws and customs in the history of Lewis the Fourteenth's wars.

The republic of Plato is not more chimerical than that of Sparta.

To judge justly of men, we must overlook the prejudices of their times.

Our comedies begin to degenerate, because our writers are in search of the ridiculous in the passions, instead of the ridiculous in manners: the passions are not ridiculous in themselves.

If I were to give the character of our poets, I would compare Corneille to Michael Angelo; Racine to Raphael; Marat to Correggio; La Fontaine to Titian; Despreaux to Dominichino; Crebillon to Guerchino; Voltaire to Guido; Fontenelle to Bernini; and La Motte to Rembrandt.

I have seldom given my opinion of any authors but those I admire, having as seldom as possible read any authors but the best.

Fanaticism will find reasons to justify a bad action, that an honest man could not find.

Priests are the sycophants of princes when they cannot be their masters.

The English esteem but two — wealth and merit.

The English are too much ployed to be polished.

The pride of ordinary people is quite as well founded as that of the great. I was once betrayed by the cardinal de Polignac one day that I dined with him, he took the hand of the duke d'Orleans, heir of the house of Lorraine, when the prince had retired, he gave me his hand. When he gave me his hand, it was a mark of his superiority; when he took the hand of the prince, it was an expression of his esteem. It is in the spirit that princes are familiar with their inferiors: these things are a proof of their regard; it is not a condescension.

I confess my partiality to the ancients. I am ready to say of Pliny—"You are going to leave once the residence of the great."

*Thoughts on Education, by  
de Montaigne and other  
Seward's Biographiana.*

THERE is not, perhaps, a country in Europe where education costs so much as in France, and where it is attended with so much advantage to those who receive it. To count the money is expensive; but the plan of it is indeed excellent, and is not suited to every disposition of mind. The classical page is opened, the thoughts are inculcated, the notions of the Greek and Roman are in vain inculcated, to them we have no relish for their grandeur; and then they appear minds upon the most excellent instruction is given away, as there are soils upon which the highest culture has

Montagne, in his 'Essay of the Education of Children,' the countess of Foix, wisely, "If your pupil has a disposition, that I hear one of Mother Nature, than the relation of a voyage, or a wife the sound of the drum, teaches his young companion off to that which are tricks of a merry man in his heart he is not returning home covered and victorious, from a trophy of his success he had gained the annis match, or at a seems to be nothing with him, than to pastry-cook in some town (even if he was duke); according to the observation of Plato, should be educated, according to the situation of but according to their of understanding."

"adds he, "an opinion received, that it is a to bring up a child at an apron-string. Her son (however wise she renders her too tender of makes her cocker him she is incapable of counsels, and cannot bear hardly, and by chance, to be. She cannot bear sweating and covered

with dust after his exercise; sometimes drinking hot, sometimes drinking cold; nor to see him ride a horse without a saddle; nor to attack a strong fencer with his foil in his hand, nor let off his first gun. There is, indeed, no remedy for this; and whoever wishes to have his son spirited and manly must spare him in nothing, and often run counter to the rules of medicine.

*Vitamque sub dio & trepidis agat  
In rebus;*

Teach him fatigue and labour to despise,  
Nor heed or boisterous winds or frowning  
skies.

"You must not stiffen his mind, but his muscles. The mind is too hard pressed if it is not assisted, and has too much to do if it alone is to supply the duty of both. I know but too well how much my mind suffers by keeping company with a body so tender, so susceptible, and that possesses so little power of resistance."

The education of Montagne was so well conducted in the opinion of Buchanan himself, who assisted in it, that when he saw his old pupil many years after, he told him, "that he was writing on education, and should make that of Montagne his model."

"Greek and Latin," adds Montagne, "are great ornaments to the understanding, but you may buy them too dear. I will mention my

son said one day, in talking of the difference between English and Scotch that if from the first he did not come out a scholar, he was fit for nothing," added he, "in the last, a boy is always taught something that may ; and he who is not able to read a page of Tully, will be able to become to lay out a garden." "of indulgence," says the learned master of an English great school, "with of dissipation, a manhood of insignificance, and an old age of con- Vincent's Sermon before the Philanthropic Society.

manner

manner of getting them at a cheaper rate, for the sake of those who may wish to make use of it. My father, having made all the inquiries that a man could possibly make of men of sense and learning, respecting the best method of education, was well apprized of the inconvenience of the common method, and was told that the length of time which we take to learn the languages of the ancients (that cost them hardly any pains) was the only reason why we did not obtain the greatness of mind and extent of knowledge which they possessed. (In my opinion, however, it is not the only reason). The first expedient my father made use of was when I was in the nurse's arms, and almost before my tongue was cut, was to intrust me to the care of a German, who is since dead, a famous physician in France, entirely ignorant of the French language, and an excellent Latin scholar.

"This person, who was hired on purpose, and at a great expense, had me continually in his arms. He had two persons of less learning than himself to attend upon me, and to assist him, who understood no other language but Latin. With respect to the rest of the family, it was an invariable rule that neither my father

nor my mother, nor any of the domestics, or the chambermaids, spoke in my presence any words than a few Latin ones they had got by heart. It is nothing what a progress was made in that language. My father and my mother learned enough to understand it, and required it sufficiently to make it upon occasion, as did all the servants who came more particularly my way.\* In fact, among the Latinized every thing so much words in that language had reached the neighbouring countries (where they still remain), and many Latin names of trades and tools have gained ground. In respect to myself, I was not six years of age before I understood any more French, or the patois of my country (that of Perigord) than I did of Arabic; and without reading any books, without grammar, without rules, without rod, and without tears, I knew Latin as well as my schoolmaster could teach me; for I had no opportunity of changing it or correcting it with any other language. Whenever I had a theme set me they do in colleges, where given in French), to me they set it in bad Latin to turn it into

" "Montagne," says M. D'Argenson (dans les Loix d'un Ministre,) "had taught Latin, if not entirely without a master, yet without the grammar, by practice and by use. In my time, the Jesuits obliged their pupils to speak Latin to the servants and the attendants of their colleges, when they wanted any of them. The indeed that was gabbled upon these occasions was very bad, it went by the name of *La Cuisine* (Scullion Latin); but such as it was, it begot a habit of speaking that language. They have since left off this custom, under a pretence that it taught young folks to speak Latin ill and ungrammatically. I have, however, often observed how useful this habit of speaking Latin was to those persons, who, having occasion to travel in Germany, Hungary, Bohemia, and Poland, were obliged to have recourse to it to make them understood. The habit they had acquired from their childhood made it very easy to whilst those persons in our times who have been at college, however well they have been able to translate, and though they have made rhymes and verses in that language, been very much embarrassed when they attempted to speak it."

and Nicolas Gronchi, who wrote de Cornitiis Romanorum; William Gronchi, one of the commentators upon Aristotle; George Buchanan, that great Scotch poet; Marc Antony Muret, (that both France and Italy esteemed the most eloquent men of our times), my private tutors, have often assured me, that in my infancy I had Latin so readily and so fluently, that they were afraid to speak to me in that language. With respect to the Greek language (of which I knew little or nothing), my father intended that I should learn it by art, by a new method, as a matter of sport and pastime. We used to tofs about our declensions like those who learn arithmetic and geometry by a backgammon table. For, besides other things, he had been advised to make me have a taste for knowledge and for my duty, by my own free will and my own desire, and to cultivate my understanding without constraint, and with perfect freedom. Indeed, he carried this so very far, that because some persons have supposed that it hurts the tender brains of children to wake them in a morning hastily and to drag them out of their sleep (into which they are more deeply plunged than we are) of a sudden and by violence, he caused me to be awakened by the sound of some musical instrument, and was never without a person for that purpose. This one example will suffice for the rest, and will evince the providence

and the affection which my kind father ever shewed to me\*.

Montagne, as a man who thought more than he acted, was subject to that affection of the stomach which is known by the name of the hypochondriacal disease; he therefore says feelingly, that he was never so well as when he was on horseback.\*

Montagne, like our doctor Johnson, seems to have had the extremest horror of that contemptible and pernicious vice, lying.

"Lying," says he, "is indeed a scoundrel vice. We are men only, and we are connected one with the other only by the gift of speech. If we did but consider the enormity and the pernicious effects of this vice, we should condemn a liar to death oftner than most other criminals.

"One is sorry to see how often foolish parents correct their children for innocent errors, and that they chastise them for rash actions that are of no consequence, and are attended with no ill effects. Lying alone, and perhaps in a certain degree obstinacy, seem to me to be two vices of which we ought in every instance to withstand the birth and the progress. They are continually on the increase; and it is astonishing when the tongue has acquired a habit of lying, how impossible it is for it to break it off.—Indeed it often happens that men, whom you observe men of honour

\* The great observer of nature Sydenham says, "That were a man possessed of a remedy that would do equal good to the human body as riding slowly on horseback twice a day, he would be in possession of the philosophers stone. Yet how is this salutary remedy abused! How many hectical persons are sent out of the world by the use of it in their particular complaints by the ignorance of those who do not know that every thing in this world is relative, and that there is nothing so dangerous, as well in medicine as in every thing else, as the improper application of excellence itself."

In every other respect, become subjected and enslaved to this vice. If, indeed, like truth, a lie had but one face, we should be upon better terms with it, for we should then take for certain the direct contrary of what the liar said. But the reverse of truth has a hundred thousand faces, and is indefinite. The Pythagoreans tell us that good is certain and finite, evil infinite and uncertain. A thousand roads divert from the right way, one only can reach it. I really do not think that I could bring myself to tell a formal and an impudent lie to procure my deliverance from a great and imminent danger. One of the ancient fathers of the church tells us, that we are more pleased with the company of a dog with whom we are acquainted, than with that of a man whose language we do not understand; and how less agreeable to the nature of man is an untruth than absolute silence?" \*

Montague, speaking rather what he thought than what he read, has an energy of thought, and a raciness and force of expression that we but rarely meet with in any of our essay writers, except Jeremy Collier. His essays would well

bear another translation than that which Cotton made of them, in whose stilted language the spirit and nerve of the honest and spirited Gascon lose all their strength and effect.

---

*Account of Elizabeth Woodcock, who remained buried in the Snow, without Food, for eight Days; from Annals of Medicine.*

A Remarkable and well-authenticated case, of a woman surviving nearly eight days buried in the snow, without food, has occurred this spring, near Impington, in Cambridgeshire. An account of it has been published by Mr. Oke, surgeon, from which we extract the following particulars: Elizabeth Woodcock, aged forty-two, of a slender delicate make, on her return from Cambridge, on the evening of the 2d of February, being fatigued and exhausted with running after her horse, which had started from her, and becoming incapable of proceeding, from the numbness of her hands and feet, sat down on the ground. At that time but a small quantity of the snow had drifted

\* The following account of the mischiefs of telling an untruth was given to the compiler by Daniel Braithwaite, esq. of the post-office:

A bank note had been stolen out of a letter; it was traced to the Bank, the clerks of which said they had paid it to a young man that very much resembled a person who was observed to have been present when the letter was delivered at the General Post-office. This was strong presumption; to make it, however, much stronger, the character of the young man was inquired into, and it appeared by the evidence of his brother debts at the office, that he lived in a manner superior to what they could afford, and that he had often told them that they did not live well enough for him. This had great weight with the jury; he was convicted and executed. It appeared unfortunately soon after his execution, that the young man had lived in the most frugal manner to support his aged and distressed mother; and that, to prevent his being teased by his young friends for not living in the way they did (which would have completely put a stop to his pious exertions in favour of his mother), he had recourse to an untruth, which terminated fatally and so disgracefully a virtuous, useful, and benevolent life, tainted only by a little foolish vanity.

; but it began to accumulate rapidly; and when Chest-bells rang, at eight o'clock, it was completely inclosed and locked in by it. To the best of recollection, she slept very little the first night, or indeed any succeeding nights or days, Friday the 8th.

The morning of the 3d, the first of her imprisonment, observed her a circular hole in the wall about two feet in length, and four in diameter, running upwards through the masonry, lined with a thin covering of paper. She broke off a branch of wood that was close to her, and thrust her handkerchief through the hole as a signal of dis-

comfence of this, the next morning being admitted, she felt herself very cold. On the second day, the hole was again closed, and she continued so till the third day, after which time it remained open.

She heard distinctly the tolling of the village-bells, noises in the high-way, and even the conversation of some gypsies who passed near her, but could not make any thing heard. She easily distinguished day and night, and could read an almanack she took out of her pocket. The sensation of cold ceased almost entirely after the first day. Thirst was throughout predominant feeling; and she had the plentiful means of satisfying it, by sucking the surrounding wall. She felt no gratification from the use of her snuff.

Friday the 8th, when a thaw set in, she felt uncommonly warm and languid, her clothes were melted through by the melted snow, and the aperture became en-

larged, and tempted her in vain to attempt to disengage herself.

On Sunday, the 10th, a little after mid-day, she was discovered. A piece of biscuit and a small quantity of brandy were given her, from which she found herself greatly recruited; but she was so much exhausted, that on being lifted into the chaise, she fainted.

Mr. Okes saw her that day on her way home. He found her hands and arms frozen, but not very cold, and her pulse did not indicate the great debility which might have been expected. Her legs were cold and her feet in a great measure mortified. She was directed to be put into bed without delay, and to take some weak broth occasionally, but no strong liquors, and not to be brought near the fire. Next day she was affected with symptoms of fever, her pulse was rising, her face was flushed, and her breathing short, occasioned probably by having taken too much food, and being incommoded by the crowd of visitors. Her feet were also in a complete state of mortification, her ankles cold and benumbed, and the integuments puffy. Cloths wetted with brandy were applied to her feet, some antisebrile remedies and a little opium were given her. The mortification, however, proceeded; and on the 17th of March, all her toes were removed, and both ossa calcis were bare in many parts. On the 17th of April, the date of the last report, the sores were free from sloughs, and diminishing daily in size; her appetite was become tolerably good; and her health was improving. Notwithstanding these favourable appearances, we find her death announced in the public prints of September, 1799.

Defence

*Defence of the City.*

Mr. Editor,

AS I find by the papers that one of our corps has written a letter, in which he complains that no two corps belonging to the city have been drilled in the same manner; and proposes therefore, that we should be incorporated into one grand body under the same discipline, you will permit me, I hope, to make some remarks on the scheme which strikes at the independence of the city corps, as well as at their usefulness.

It is very certain, sir, that no two companies or associations have been drilled in the same manner; but this letter-writer ought to have known that no two companies have the same duty to perform. Does he really think that the gentleman-like tactics necessary for the preservation of Broad-street Ward, the emporium of Russia merchants and bankers, would answer any purpose in the narrow defiles of Thames-street, or among the tortuosities of Dowgate or St. Mary Hill? Does he imagine that the changes of position necessary in Cripplegate could be effected by the hollow square in Walbrook; or that, though an oblique alinement may be wanted in Crooked-lane, the same motion would be expedient in the heights of Castle Baynard?

Believe me, sir, this gentleman has very strangely mistaken the matter. Each of our corps has a certain property to defend of a certain species, and has accordingly been drilled for that purpose, and no other. It would have been perfectly unnecessary for those who are to defend the grain in Mark-lane to

be taught the same manner will be practised in defend Tower. And undoubtedly brave men who may be posted in the narrow passages of Watling may perform the duty in to them, although they have been taught the more room manoeuvres of Threadneedle-street.

The burthen, as we say, of the city, is fitted to the back; each ward and parish is defended its own way, of what consequence is it that the whole corps have been taught the same discipline? Surely, if it were necessary to give instances, I might allude to the same skill that might be successfully employed against the enemy in Cheapside would be an objection in Change-alley; or, rather those who had gained credit on the Royal Exchange not be in danger of tarnishing their glories in Leadenhall-street?

It is impossible, Mr. Editor, to set of manoeuvres would be for the whole city. You may well endeavour to raise a column of one height, one age, or one colour. The great advantage of the system of our discipline is, that every man defends that in which it is most interested, and which it best understands. The same discipline would suit a square would in an alley; and a thoroughfare would require a degree of experience superior to a half-hatch. Besides, sir, let us consider the vast advantage we have over the enemy by knowing exactly every inch of the city. Hence it will be found that the oldest inhabitants of every ward have been most distinguished by their skill in positions; some recommending to fortify the vel-

to keep a strong detachment public house.

pe therefore, fir, that we shall  
more of this grand incorpo-  
plan. We might thereby be  
ght alike; but I shrewdly  
we should be all alike igno-  
f our more immediate duties.  
f our country is, I grant, a  
l principle; but it is too ge-  
or actual service. It gives  
love of our city, and that to  
our ward, of our parish, and  
of our house and shop. Now,  
tracing this backwards, we  
go farther than our ward;  
ere, I presume, for all neces-  
saries, we ought to stop.

that I would have you to  
e that our discipline is so very  
lant that we have nothing in  
on. I wish to obviate this  
ice. On the contrary, our  
ers are all equally square—  
els are all in a line and closed  
knees strait without stiffness  
like hath not been seen in  
n before! our toes are turned  
o that the feet of every pa-  
er (who is a house-keeper)  
an angle of 60 degrees; our  
ang near the body; the flat  
hands (where we used to  
ne money) touches the thigh;  
r thumbs are all as far back  
seams of our small-clothes.  
is let me add, fir, that our  
are erect, and neither turned  
right nor left; and, when you  
er that this is the case with  
man paying scot and lot, you  
How we have made no small  
iency in uniformity of disci-

ave only to add one argument  
our of our being differently  
d; and it is this, that the  
various our manœuvres are,  
L. XLI.

the more chance there is that some  
of them are right. I am, fir,

Your humble servant,  
*Orderly-room, Capt. Shandy.  
St. Magnus.*

---

*A Letter from the Pepper-box to the  
Salt-box; from the Gentleman's  
Magazine.*

*Kitchen-dresser, Sept. 12, 1798.*

My dear Sal,

NOT having an opportunity of  
approaching near enough yes-  
terday, during either dinner or sup-  
per, to speak to you, I have pre-  
vailed upon the coal-box, who has  
formed a coal-ition with the grate,  
and is now going to mend the par-  
lour fire, to deliver this letter into  
your saline hands. Its purpose is to  
congratulate you on your promotion  
from this scene of dtdugery and  
pestilence to the exalted station you  
now hold on the chimney-piece,  
whence you can look down upon  
the fire-shovel, tongs, and poker,  
lolling at their ease on the back of  
the fender with all the contempt that  
such iron-ical sloth and luxury can  
inspire, proceeding generally from  
such polished persons. As to my  
own part, I feel a sad reverse:  
clad in my humble suit of tin, I  
stand upon the kitchen shelf with  
my hand upon my side, subservient  
to the will of every menial servant;  
and, although I stare at them with  
all my eyes (which you know are  
pretty numerous), and very fre-  
quently shake my head at them in a  
very violent and significant manner,  
yet they regard me not, but rattle  
me about, till I am almost induced  
to cry out, 'Seven's the main.'  
These insults generally commence  
about one o'clock, and continue un-

G g



til four, when I am dressed in a transparent suit of cloths with a silver cap, and put to stand round a maypole with five or six people of known taste, clad in like manner, but of various properties and dispositions. The first is a Mr. Mustard, who, though esteemed rather thick and clumsy, and somewhat difficult of access, is nevertheless a sharp pungent sort of fellow at bottom, so much so, that he has been known to take people by the nose who were not well-bred to it. One day, on his return from the dinner-table, he presumed to bung up seven or eight of my eyes with the dirt of his coat, upon which I sneezed in his face, and mustered up courage, and challenged him to box (for I was then at all in the ring); but he thought fit to send an apology the next morning by the spoon. The latter is one of his chief leaders, and his mother's name was Pearl. The next to him is a Mr. Vinegar, a sharp crabbed fellow; I wish he was mum. The next is a gentleman I know little about, though I hear he is connected with my family, as well as that of the latter gentleman. He possesses two very extraordinary qualities, that of being hot and chilly at the same time. The next is a Mr. Sugar-caster (not Pollux), a hypocritical coxcomb, having a powdered head, with his eyes placed on the top, and generally bowing to ladies and children; of an apparently sweet disposition, but in reality acid at bottom, and one who, vinegar-like, sometimes creates intestine divisions.

Miss Oil, the last in rotation, is of a quiet gentle disposition, and no ways related to the family of the Castors, being derived from a branch of the Olives, who I wish were bet-

ter known in Europe. Thus, my dear Sal, have I endeavoured to describe to you my situation; and cannot help admiring you, who are resorted to by all persons of taste, and without whose assistance every thing is insipid. To be sure, the tax laid upon you lately was rather a partial and *Pitti*-ful measure; but you may be assured that it will only serve to make you more dear to the farmer as well as the public in general. Adieu, my once crystallized love! I hope we shall soon mingle over the blade-bone of a shoulder of mutton, and, making a devil of the cares of this life, crackle many an hour together on the gridiron of felicity. Mr. Black and Mr. Cayenne sent their redhot loves; and I remain yours, with the greatest warmth, and at all seasons,

Pepper-box.

---

*The Universality of Genius; from the St. James's Chronicle, Feb. 11.*

Mr. Editor,

HOW fortunate must it be, that surrounded as we are by "wars and rumours of wars," we have leisure to contemplate the increase of genius, which is obvious in every company and society with which we may happen to mix. For my own part, I am almost tired of seeing so many geniuses, and heartily wish we had a peace on the continent, that I might retire to some quarter where I could meet with a few plain, dull fellows like myself, and not run the risk of being knocked down by a genius in every turning.

It was but the other day that I happened to call at my shoemaker's for a pair of list shoes, to preserve my old bones. "Pray," says he, "Mr.

what do you intend to do for him there? He is not worth any business." After, I means to bind him in trade, for he has a right to it."

Will you give him the honour to employ a wife, who was recommended as a great genius in her room; and he very much educated a painter, another genius at a varnish. At the fine arts, how much concourse for geniuses in the exhibition of paintings! They should not treat them with disrespect; but what can a boy do like a blue boar, or a golden lion, do not let him down for a while does he not commence in the strength?—As to the whole nation may be affected, from the blind corner of the street, up

What immense numbers may be heard piping and fluting, every day that one day or may *preside*\* at their with tickets ten shillings each! I have a son who had the honour of being elected, both eminent voices; the one took his office at the Horseshoe, or at the Goose and lattered by the encouragement of such reputable academies received diplomas from the Odd Fellows, the Free and the Jolly Friers," they have their career as geniuses,

and undoubtedly would have risen to envied stations in our most fashionable orchestra's, had not the eldest been murdered one morning, as he was stepping out of Mr. Kirby's house, in the Old Bailey, by a gang of twelve fellows, who had conspired together for that purpose; and the youngest, I know not why, went twice over to America, where he remained on the first visit seven years, and on the second fourteen; after which, his parents received no tidings of this genius.

If we proceed to the sister art, poetry, I am certain we shall find the proportion considerably increased, especially as it unfortunately happens, that it is much easier to handle the pen than the bow or the brush, as poets are a kind of a people who do not wait until others call them geniuses, but consider themselves in that light from the moment they have tagged two lines together.

I heartily wish that something could be done to reduce the number of geniuses, otherwise we shall certainly be very soon in want of artificers and handicraftsmen of all descriptions. It is wonderful how much genius stands in the way of trade. I am obliged to send three or four streets off for my rolls in a morning, because my baker has a genius for agriculture; and I seldom get a suit of clothes from my tailor, without perceiving that he has been employing his genius upon metaphysics. My worthy opposite neighbour, an eminent merchant, is perpetually complaining of having an enlightened counting-house.—

*preside.* *Preside* is the word now applied—not to the leader of the band, distinguished performer—as, "Mr. — will *preside* at the harpsichord." I do not live long enough to insert this meaning of the word, or to inquire any?

"I have not a clerk," says he, "who is not fit for every thing but what I employ him on. I am in perpetual danger of having my invoices written in rhyme; my answers to foreign correspondents would do credit to the University of Oxford; my book-keeper enters a room as if he were to speak a prologue; and I have a clever young dog, who collects bills, but who is so intent upon your answers to correspondents, that I can seldom get any to mine."

And lastly, Mr. Editor, even in

domestic matters, we have the advantage of being attended by geniuses. My dame is always telling me what a genius our daughter is at mince-meat—and persuaded me to allow my son to venture his neck on the Serpentine canal last frof, because he was a genius at skating. Pray, sir, let your correspondents take this matter into consideration, and propose some scheme for the reduction of genius, that business may not stand still.

Yours, &c.

No Genius.

## POETRY.

*E for the NEW YEAR, 1799. By Henry James Pye, Esq. Poet Laureat.*

### I.

**T**HOUGH the dun mist and driving rack  
Awhile may hide the orb of day,  
Aloft he keeps his radiant track,  
Burning with undiminish'd ray;  
And soon before his gorgeous fire  
The evanescent clouds retire,  
Then bursting forth, to mortal sight  
His glories flash with keener blaze,  
Dim with their force the dazzled gaze,  
Sowing with flame divine the empyreal fields of light.

### II.

So while the lowering clouds of fate  
O'er Europe's torpid regions spread,  
They seem'd enthron'd in gloomy state,  
To hang o'er Albion's drooping head;  
Supreme in glory yet she stood  
Superior to the vapoury flood.  
And soon, before her kindling eye,  
The scatter'd clouds dispersing fly,  
In awful glory while appear,  
Red with vindictive flame, the terrors of her spear.

### III.

Around her coast, fenc'd by her guardian main,  
Around Ierne's kindred shores  
Hark! loud invasion to her baffled train  
In yells of desperation roars.  
Along the hostile deep they vainly try  
From Britain's thundering barks to fly;  
Their fleets, the victor's trophy, captur'd ride,  
In future battles doom'd to combat on our side.

G g 3

IV. Seas

## IV.

Seas where deathless bards of yore,  
 Singing to the silver tide,  
 Wafted loud from shore to shore  
 Grecian art and Roman pride.  
 Say, when Carthage learn'd to wail,  
 To mightier foes her lofty sail;  
 Say when the man of Athens broke,  
 With daring prow the Median tyrant's yoke,  
 Saw ye so bold, so free a band,  
 As Nelson led by Nilus' strand;  
 What time, at George's high behest,  
 Dread in terrific vengeance dress'd,  
 Fierce as the whirlwind's stormy course  
 They pour'd on Gallia's guilty force;  
 And Egypt saw Britannia's flag unfurl'd,  
 Wave high its victor cross, deliverer of the world?

## V.

See floating friendly in the wind,  
 The Russian eagle with the crescent join'd,  
 And shall on earth Rome's cowering eagle lie  
 With ruffled plumage and with languid eye?  
 Imperial Austria rouse! While Albion's fleet  
 Sweeps stern Oppression from the main,  
 Send forth thy legions on the embattled plain,  
 Till savage inroad turn to foul defeat;  
 Strike with united arm the blow,  
 Lay the gigantic boaster low;  
 O'er your astonish'd fields who trod,  
 Deforming nature, and defying God!  
 So shall returning peace again  
 Delight the renovated plain;  
 Peace, on the basis firm of faith restor'd,  
 Wrung from Oppression's arm by Valour's conquering sword.

ODE for his Majesty's BIRTH-DAY, June 4, 1799. By Henry Jan  
 Pyc, Esq. *Poet Laureat.*

STILL shall the brazen tongue of war  
 Drown every softer sound!  
 Still shall Ambition's iron car  
 Its crimson axles whirl around!  
 Shall the sweet lyre and flute no more  
 With gentle descant soothe the shore;  
 Pour in melodious strain the votive lay,  
 And hail, in notes of peace, our monarch's natal day?

O! seraph peace! to thee the eye  
 Looks onward with delighted gaze,  
 For thee, the nation breathes the sigh,  
 To thee their vows the virgins raise;  
 For thee the warrior cuts his course  
 Through armies rang'd in martial force.  
 Though distant far, thy holy form is seen,  
 And mountains rise, and oceans roll between;  
 Yet every sword that war unsheathes,  
 And every shout that conquest breathes,  
 Serve but to make thy blest return more sure,  
 Thy glorious form more bright, thy empire more secure.

When northward from his wintry gaol  
 Returns the radiant god of day,  
 And, climbing from th' antarctic pole,  
 Pours every hour a stronger ray;  
 Yet as he mounts through vernal signs,  
 Oft with diminished beams he shines,  
 Arm'd with the whirlwind's stormy force,  
 Rude March arrests his fiery course,  
 Sweeps o'er the bended wood, and roars  
 Infuriate round the wave-worn shores.  
 O'er the young bud while April pours  
 The pearly hail's ungenial show'rs,  
 Yet balmy gales and cloudless skies  
 Shall hence in bright succession rise.  
 Hence Maia's flowers the brow of Spring adorn,  
 Hence Summer's waving fields, and Autumn's plenteous horn,

From climes where Hyperborean rigours frown,  
 See his bold bands the warlike veteran bring,  
 Rous'd by the royal youth's renown,  
 Loud Austria's eagle claps his vigorous wing;  
 Mid fair Hesperia's ravag'd dales  
 The shouts of war the Gallic plunderers hear,  
 The avenging arm of justice learn to fear,  
 And low his crest the insulting despot veils.  
 While their collected navy's force  
 Spreads o'er the wave its desultory course,  
 From Britain's guardian fleet receding far,  
 Their proudest wreath to 'scape, nor meet the shock of war.

## HORACE'S ODE to THALIARCHUS, by Anna Seward.

IN dazzling whiteness, lo, Soracie towers,  
 As all the mountain were one heap of snow;  
 Rush from the loaded woods the glitt'ring snows—  
 The frost-bound waters can no longer flow!

Let plenteous billets on the glowing hearth  
 Dissolve the ice-dart ere it reach thy veins;  
 Bring mellow wines, to prompt convivial mirth—  
 Nor heed th' arrested streams or slipp'ry plains!

High heav'n, restless in his varied sway,  
 Speaks!—The wild elements contend no more;  
 Nor then, from raging seas, the foamy spray  
 Climbs the dark rock, or curls upon the shore!

And peaceful then yon aged ash shall stand,  
 In breathless calm the dusky Cypress rise:  
 To-morrow's destiny the gods command;  
 To-day is thine—enjoy it, and be wise.

Youth's radiant tide too swiftly rolls away!—  
 Now, in its flow, let pleasures round thee bloom;  
 Join the gay dance, awake the melting lay  
 Ere hoary tresses blossom for the tomb!

Spears, and the steed, in busy camps impel;  
 And, when the early darkness veils the grove,  
 Amid the leafless boughs let whispers steal,  
 While frolic beauty seeks the near alcove.

Soft as thy tip-toe step the mazes rove:  
 A laugh half-smother'd thy pleas'd ear shall meet,  
 And sportive in the charming wiles of love,  
 Betray the artifice of coy retreat!

And then the ring, or from her snowy arm  
 The promis'd bracelet, may thy force employ:  
 Her feign'd reluctance, height'ning ev'ry charm,  
 Shall add new value to the ravish'd toy!

RSIAN KING to his SON; *from a Prose Translation in Sir William Jones's Essay on the Poetry of the Eastern Nations.*

By Anna Seward.

GUARD thou, my son, the helpless and the poor;  
Nor in the chains of thine own indolence  
Slumber enervate, while the joys of sense  
Engross thee, and thou say'st—"I ask no more."  
Wife men the shepherd's slumber will deplore,  
When the rapacious wolf has leap'd the fence—  
And ranges through the fold! My son, dispense  
Those laws that justice to the wrong'd restore.

The common-weal should be the first pursuit  
Of the crown'd warrior; for the royal brows  
The people first enwreath'd—they are the root,  
The King the tree. Aloft he spreads his boughs  
Glorious:—but learn, impetuous youth, at length,  
Trees from the root alone derive their strength.

ES on his own BIRTH-DAY, *written by the Hon. Charles James Fox, addressed to a Lady.*

OF years I have now half a century past,  
And none of the fifty so blest'd as the last,  
How it happens my troubles thus daily should cease,  
And my happiness still with my years should increase,  
In defiance of Nature's more general laws  
You alone can explain, who alone are the cause.

GRO SONG; *from an Event that occurred in Mr. Mungo Park's Travels in Africa. The Words by the Duchess of Devonshire.*

THE loud wind roar'd, the rain fell fast,  
The white man yielded to the blast:  
He sat him down, beneath our tree,  
For weary, sad, and faint, was he;  
And ah, no wife, or mother's care,  
For him the milk or corn prepare.

*Chorus.*



But ever in his heart will bear  
Remembrance of the negro's care,

*Chorus.*

Go, white man, go;—but with thee bear  
The negro's wish, the negro's pray'r;  
Remembrance of the negro's care.

**EPILOGUE** to the *Play of PIZARRO*; written by the

**E**RE yet suspense has still'd its throbbing fe  
Or melancholy wip'd the graceful tear,  
" While e'en the miseries of a sinking state,  
" A monarch's danger and a nation's fate,  
" Command not now your eyes with grief to  
" Lost in a trembling mother's nearer woe;"  
What moral lay shall poetry rehearse,  
Or how shall elocution pour the verse  
So sweetly, that its music shall repay  
The lov'd illusion which it drives away?  
Mine is the task, to rigid custom due,  
To me ungrateful, as 'tis harsh to you,  
To mar the work the tragic scene has wrought  
To rouse the mind that broods in pensive thought  
To scare reflection, which in absent dreams  
Still lingers musing on the recent themes,  
" Attention, ere with contemplation tir'd,  
" To turn from all that pleas'd. from all that

The sigh of comfort, to Affliction dear,  
 That Kindness heaves, and Virtue loves to hear.  
 E'en gay Thalia will not now refuse  
 This gentle homage to her sister-muse.  
 O! ye, who listen to the plaintive strain,  
 With strange enjoyment, and with rapturous pain,  
 Who 'erst have felt the Stranger's lone despair,  
 And Haller's settled, sad, remorseful care,  
 Does Rolla's pure affection less excite  
 The inexpressive anguish of delight?  
 Do Cora's fears, which beat without controul,  
 With less solicitude engross the soul?  
 Ah, no! your minds with kindred zeal approve  
 Maternal feeling, and heroic love.  
 "You must approve;—where man exists below,  
 "In temperate climes, or midst drear wastes of snow,  
 "Or where the solar fires incessant flame,  
 "Thy laws, all-powerful Nature, are the same—  
 "Vainly the sophist boasts he can explain  
 "The causes of thy universal reign—  
 "More vainly would his vain presumptuous art,  
 "Disprove thy general empire o'er the heart."  
 A voice proclaims thee, that we must believe,  
 A voice that surely speaks not to deceive;  
 That voice poor Cora heard, and closely prest  
 Her darling infant to her fearful breast;  
 Distracted dared the bloody field to tread,  
 And fought Alonzo through the heaps of dead,  
 "Eager to catch the music of his breath;  
 "Though faltering in the agonies of death,  
 "To touch his lips, though pale and cold, once more,  
 "And clasp his bosom, though it stream with gore;"  
 That voice too Rolla heard, and, greatly brave,  
 His Cora's dearest treasure died to save,  
 Gave to the hopeless parent's arms her child,  
 Beheld her transports and expiring smil'd,  
 That voice ye hear—O! be its will obey'd,  
 'Tis Valour's impulse, as 'tis Virtue's aid—  
 It prompts to all benevolence admires,  
 To all that heav'nly piety inspires,  
 To all that praise repeats through lengthen'd years,  
 That honour sanctifies, and time reveres.

For the Prologue to Pizarro, we refer our readers to the first  
 lines of that to the "Miniature Picture" which we gave in our  
 r for the year 1780.

SONG

SONG in PIZARRO, *Sung by Mr. Jordan, in the character of  
the Words by Mr. Sheridan.*

YES, yes, be merciless thou tempest dire,  
Unaw'd, unshelter'd I thy fury brave,  
I'll bear my bosom to thy forked fire,  
Let it but guide me to Alonzo's grave.

O'er his pale corse then while thy lightnings glare,  
I'll press his clay cold lips and perish there.

But thou wilt wake again my boy,  
Again thou'lt rise to life and joy,  
Thy Father never!  
Thy laughing eyes will meet the light,  
Unconscious that eternal night,  
Veils his for ever!

On yon green bed of moss there lies my child,  
O safer lies from these chill'd arms apart;  
He sleeps, sweet lamb, nor heeds the tempest wild,  
O sweeter sleeps than near this breaking heart!

Alas, my babe, if thou would'st peaceful rest,  
Thy cradle must not be thy mother's breast;

Yet thou wilt wake again my boy  
Again thou'lt rise to life and joy,  
Thy Father never!  
Thy laughing eyes will meet the light,  
Unconscious that eternal night  
Veils his for ever!

PIZARRO: *An excellent New Song.*

AS I walk'd through the Strand so careless and gay  
I met a young girl who was wheeling a barrow:  
"Choice fruit, sir," said she—"and a bill of the play?"  
So my apples I bought, and set off for Pizarro.

When I got to the door I was squeez'd, and cried "dear me  
 "I wonder they made the entrance so narrow!"  
 At last I got in, and found every one near me  
 Was busily talking of Mr. Pizarro!

Lo, the hero appears (what a strut and a stride!):  
 He might easily pass for Marshal Suwarrow!  
 And Elvira so tall, neither virgin nor bride—  
 The loving companion of gallant Pizarro!

But Elvira, alas, turn'd so dull and so prosy,  
 That I long'd for a hornpipe by little Del Caro;  
 Had I been 'mong the gods, I had surely cried—"Nofy,"  
 "Come play up a jig; and a fig for Pizarro!"

On his wife and his child his affection to pay,  
 Alonzo stood gazing, as straight as an arrow:  
 Of him I have only this little to say—  
 His boots were much neater than those of Pizarro!

Then the priestesses and virgins, in robes white and flowing  
 Walk'd solemnly on—like a sow and her farrow,  
 And politely inform'd the whole house they were going  
 To entreat heav'n's curses on noble Pizarro!

Then at it they went. How they made us all stare!—  
 One growl'd like a bear, and one chirp'd like a sparrow  
 I listen'd; but all I could learn, I declare,  
 Was, that vengeance would certainly fall on Pizarro!

Rolla made a fine speech, with such *logic* and *grammar*  
 As must fure rouse the envy of *Counsellor Garrow*—  
 It would sell for five pounds, were it brought to the hammer;  
 For it rais'd all Peru against valiant Pizarro!

Four acts are tol'—but the fifth's my delight,  
 Where hist'ry's trac'd with the pen of a Varro;  
 And Elvira in black and Alonzo in white  
 Put an end to the piece, by killing Pizarro!

I have finish'd my song. If it had but a tune  
 (*Nancy Dawson* won't do, nor the sweet *Braes of Yarrow*,)  
 I vow I would sing it from morning to noon—  
 So much am I charm'd with the play of Pizarro!

Perhaps your little hands presume to span  
The march of genius, and the powers of man;  
Perhaps ye watch, at Pride's unhallow'd shrine,  
Her victims, newly slain, and thus divine:—  
“ Here shall thy triumph, Genius, cease, and here  
Truth, Science, Virtue, close your short career.”

Tyrants! in vain ye trace the wizard ring;  
In vain ye limit mind's unwearied spring:  
What! can ye lull the winged winds asleep,  
Arrest the rolling world, or chain the deep?  
No:—the wild wave contemns your scepter'd hand:—  
It roll'd not back when Canute gave command!

Man! can thy doom no brighter foil allow?  
Still must thou live a blot on Nature's brow?  
Shall War's polluted banner ne'er be furled?  
Shall crimes and tyrants cease but with the world?  
What! are thy triumphs, sacred Truth, belied?  
Why then hath Plato liv'd—or Sydney died?

Ye fond adorers of departed fame,  
Who warm at Scipio's worth, or Tully's name!  
Ye that, in fancied vision, can admire  
The sword of Brutus, and the Theban lyre!  
Wrapt in historic ardour, who adore  
Each classic haunt and well-remember'd shore,  
Where Valour tun'd, amid her chosen throng,  
The Thracian trumpet and the Spartan song;  
Or, wand'ring thence, behold the later charms  
Of England's glory, and Helvetia's arms!  
See Roman fire in Hampden's bosom swell,  
And fate and freedom in the shaft of Tell!  
Say, ye fond zealots to the worth of yore,  
Hath Valour left the world—to live no more?  
No more, shall Brutus bid a tyrant die,  
And sternly smile with vengeance in his eye?  
Hampden no more, when suffering Freedom calls,  
Encounter fate, and triumph as he falls?  
Nor Tell disclose, through peril and alarm,  
The might that slumbers in a peasant's arm?

Yes! in that generous cause, for ever strong.  
The patriot's virtue and the poet's song  
Still, as the tide of ages rolls away,  
Shall charm the world, unconscious of decay!

Yes! there are hearts, prophetic hope may trust,  
That slumber yet in uncreated dust,  
Ordain'd to fire th' adoring sons of earth  
With every charm of wisdom and of worth;  
Ordain'd to light, with intellectual day,  
The mazy wheels of nature as they play,  
Or, warm with Fancy's energy, to glow,  
And rival all but Shakspeare's name below!

*The HOPES of LOVE; from the same Poem.*

WHO that would ask a heart to dulness wed,  
The waveless calm, the slumber of the dead?  
No; the wild bliss of nature needs alloy,  
And fear and sorrow fan the fire of joy!  
And say, without our hopes, without our fears,  
Without the home that plighted love endears,  
Without the smile from partial beauty won,  
Oh! what were man?—a world without a sun!

Till Hymen brought his love-delighted hour,  
There dwelt no joy in Eden's rosy bow'r!  
In vain the viewless seraph ling'ring there,  
At starry midnight, charm'd the silent air;  
In vain the wild-bird carol'd on the steep,  
To hail the sun, slow-wheeling from the deep;  
In vain, to soothe the solitary shade,  
Aerial notes in mingling measure play'd;  
The summer wind that shook the spangled tree,  
The whispering wave, the murmur of the bee—  
Still slowly pals'd the melancholy day,  
And still the stranger wist not where to stray—  
The world was sad!—the garden was a wild!—  
And man, the hermit, sigh'd—till woman smil'd!

True! the sad power to generous hearts may bring  
Delirious anguish on his fiery wing!  
Bar'd from delight by Fate's untimely hand,  
By wealthless lot, or pitiless command:  
Or doom'd to gaze on beauties that adorn  
The smile of triumph, or the frown of scorn;  
While memory watches o'er the sad review  
Of joys that faded like the morning dew;  
Peace may depart—and life and nature seem  
A barren path—a wildness, and a dream!

VOL. XLI.

H h

But,

But, can the noble mind for ever brood,  
 The willing victim of a weazy mood,  
 On heartless cares that squander life away,  
 And cloud young genius bright'ning into day !—  
 Shame to the coward thought that e'er betray'd  
 The noon of manhood to a myrtle shade !—  
 If hope's creative spirit cannot raise  
 One trophy sacred to thy future days,  
 Scorn the dull crowd that haunt the gloomy shrine  
 Of hopeless love, to murmur and repine !  
 But, should a sigh of milder mood express  
 Thy heart-warm wishes true to happiness,  
 Should heav'n's fair harbinger delight to pour  
 Her blissful visions on thy pensive hour,  
 No tear to blot thy memory's pictur'd page,  
 No fears but such as fancy can assuage ;  
 Though thy wild heart some hapless hour may miss  
 The peaceful tenor of unvaried bliss,  
 (For love pursues an ever devious race,  
 True to the winding lineaments of grace) ;  
 Yet still may hope her talisman employ  
 To snatch from heaven anticipated joy,  
 And all her kindred energies impart  
 That burn the brightest in the purest heart !

*Apostrophe to the Poets of the Age. From the ANTIJACOBIN Net;*

**B**UT say,—indignant does the muse retire,  
 Her shrine deserted, and extinct its fire?  
 No pious hand to feed the sacred flame,  
 No raptur'd soul a poet's charge to claim ?  
 Bethink thee, Gifford, when some future age  
 Shall trace the promise of thy playful page ;  
 \* \* The hand which brush'd a swarm of fools away  
 Should rouse to grasp a more reluctant prey !  
 Think then, will pleaded indolence excuse  
 The tame secession of thy languid muse ?  
 Ah ! where is now that promise ? why so long  
 Sleep the keen shafts of satire and of song ?  
 Oh ! come, with taste and virtue at thy side,  
 With ardent zeal inflam'd, and patriot pride ;  
 With keen poetic glance direct the blow,  
 And empty all thy quiver on the foe :—

\* See the motto prefixed to "The Baviad," a poem, by W. Gifford, &c

No pause—no rest—'till weltering on the ground  
The poisonous hydra lies, and pierc'd with many a wound.

Thou too!—the \* nameless Bard, whose honest zeal  
For law, for morals, for the public weal,  
Pours down impetuous on thy country's foes  
The stream of verse, and many languaged prose;  
Thou too!—though oft thy ill-advis'd dislike  
The guiltless head with random censure strike,—  
Though quaint allusions, vague and undefin'd,  
Play faintly round the ear, but mock the mind;  
Through the mix'd mass yet truth and learning shine,  
And manly vigour stamps the nervous line;  
And patriot warmth the generous rage inspires,  
And wakes and points the desultory fires!

Yet more remain unknown:—for who can tell  
What bashful genius, in some rural cell,  
As year to year, and day succeeds to day,  
In joyless leisure wastes his life away?  
In him the flame of early fancy shone;  
His genuine worth his old companions own;  
In childhood and in youth their chief confes'd,  
His master's pride, his pattern to the rest, †  
Now, far aloof retiring from the strife  
Of busy talents, and of active life,  
As, from the loop-holes of retreat, he views  
Our stage, verse, pamphlets, politics, and news,  
He loaths the world, or with reflection sad  
Concludes it irrecoverably mad;  
Of taste, of learning, morals, all bereft,  
No hope, no prospect, to redeem it left.

Awake! for shame! or e'er thy nobler sense  
Sink in th' oblivious pool of indolence!  
Must wit be found alone on Falsehood's side,  
Unknown to Truth, to Virtue unallied?  
Arise! nor scorn thy country's just alarms;  
Wield in her cause thy long-neglected arms:  
Of lofty satire pour th' indignant strain,  
Leagued with her friends, and ardent to maintain,  
'Gainst Learning's, Virtue's, Truth's, Religion's foes,  
A kingdom's safety, and the world's repose.

If vice appal thee, if thou view with awe  
Insults that brave, and crimes that 'scape the law;  
Yet may the specious bastard brood, which claim  
A spurious homage under Virtue's name,

\* Author of "Pursuits of Literature."

† Some particular person is evidently here alluded to.



Sprung from that parent of ten thousand crimes,  
 The *new philosophy* of modern times;  
 Yet, these may rouse thee!—with unsparring hand  
 Oh, lash the vile impostures from the land!

First, stern philanthropy:—not she, who dries  
 The orphan's tears, and wipes the widow's eyes;  
 Not she, who, faintest charity her guide,  
 Of British bounty pours the annual tide:—  
 But French philanthropy;—whose boundless mind  
 Glows with the general love of all mankind;—  
 Philanthropy, beneath whose baneful sway  
 Each patriot passion sinks, and dies away.

Taught in her school to imbibe the mawkish strain,  
 Condorcet, filter'd through the dregs of Paine,  
 Each part adept disowns a Briton's part,  
 And plucks the name of England from his heart.

What, shall a name, a word, a sound controul  
 Th' aspiring thought, and cramp th' expansive soul?  
 Shall one half-peopled island's rocky round  
 A love, that glows for all creation, bound?

And social charities contract the plan  
 Fram'd for thy freedom, *universal* man?  
 —No—through th' extended globe his feelings run,  
 As broad and general as th' unbounded sun!

No narrow bigot *he*;—his reason'd view  
 Thy interests, England, ranks with thine, Peru!  
 France, at our doors, *he* sees no danger nigh,  
 But heaves for Turkey's woes th' impartial sigh;  
 A steady patriot of the world alone,  
 The friend of every country—but his own.

Next comes a gentler virtue—Ah! beware  
 Lest the harsh verse her shrinking softness scare.  
 Visit her not too roughly;—the warm sigh  
 Breaths on her lips; the tear-drop gems her eye.  
 Sweet sensibility, who dwells enshrin'd  
 In the fine foldings of the feeling mind;  
 With delicate *Mimosa's* sense endu'd,  
 Who shrinks instinctive from a hand too rude;  
 Or, like the *Anagallis*, prescient slow'r,  
 Shuts her soft petals at th' approaching snow'r.

Sweet child of sickly Fancy!—her of yore  
 From her lov'd France Rousseau to exile bore;  
 And, while 'midst lakes and mountains wild he ran,  
 Full of himself, and shunn'd the haunts of man,  
 Taught her, o'er each lone vale and Alpine steep,  
 To list the story of his wrongs, and weep;

Taught her to cherish still in either eye,  
 Of tender tears a plentiful supply,  
 And pour them in the brooks that babbled by;—  
 Taught by nice scale to meet her feelings strong,  
 False by degrees, and exquisitely wrong;  
 —For the crush'd beetle, *first*—the widow'd dove,  
 And all the warbled sorrows of the grove;  
 Next for poor suffering *guilt*:—and, *last* of all,  
 For parents, friends, a king and country's fall.  
 Mark her fair votaries, prodigal of grief,  
 With cureless pangs, and woes that mock relief,  
 Droop in soft sorrow o'er a faded flow'r;  
 O'er a dead jack-als pour the pearly show'r:  
 But hear, unmov'd, of Loire's ensanguin'd flood,  
 Choak'd up with slain;—of Lyons drench'd in blood;  
 Of crimes that blot the age, the world with shame,  
 Foul crimes, but sicklied o'er with Freedom's name;  
 Altars and thrones subverted, social life  
 Trampled to earth,—the husband from the wife,  
 Parent from child, with ruthless fury torn,  
 Of talents, honour, virtue, wit, forlorn,  
 In friendless exile,—of the wise and good  
 Staining the daily scaffold with their blood—  
 Of savage cruelties, that scare the mind,  
 The rage of madness with hell's lusts combin'd—  
 Of hearts torn reeking from the mangled breast,  
 They hear—and hope, that *all is for the best*.

LICITY, or the CURATE; from Peter Findar's *Nil Admirari, or  
 a Smile at a Bishop*.

**H**OW difficult, alas! to please mankind!  
 One or the other every moment mutters:  
 This wants an eastern, that a western wind;  
 A third, petition for a southern, utters.  
 Some pray for rain, and some for frost and snow:  
 How can heav'n suit all palates?—I don't know.

Good Lamb, the curate, much approv'd,  
 Indeed by all his flock belov'd,  
 Was one dry summer begg'd to pray for rain:  
 The parson most devoutly pray'd—  
 The pow'rs of pray'r were soon display'd;  
 Immediately a torrent drench'd the plain.

If chanc'd that the churchwarden, Robin Jay,  
Had of his meadow not yet sav'd the hay :

Thus was his hay to health quite past restoring.  
It happen'd too that Robin was from home ;  
But when he heard the story, in a foam

He bough't the parson, like a lion roaring.

" Zounds ! parson Lamb, why, what have ye been doing ?

" A pretty storm indeed ye have been brewing !

" What ! pray for rain before I sav'd my hay.

" Oh ! you're a cruel and ungrateful man !

" I that for ever help you all I can ;

" Aik you to dine with me and Mrs. Jay,

" Whenever we have something on the spit,

" Or in the pot a nice and dainty bit.

" Send you a goose, a pair of chicken,

" Whose bones you are so fond of picking ;

" And often too a cag of brandy !

" You that were welcome to a treat,

" To smoke and chat, and drink and eat ;

" Making my house so very handy !

" You, parson, serve one such a scurvy trick !

" Zounds ! you must have the bowels of old nick,

" What ! bring the flood of Noah from the skies,

" With *my* fine field of hay before your eyes !

" A numscull that I wern't of this aware !

" Curse me, but I had stopp'd your pretty pray'r !"

" Dear master Jay (quoth Lamb), alas ! alas !

" I never thought upon your field of grafs."

" Lord ! parson, you're a fool, one might suppose,

" Was not the field just underneath your *nose* ?

" This is a very pretty losing job !"—

" Sir," quoth the curate, " know that Harry Cobb,

" Your brother warden joined, to have the pray'r :—

" Cobb Cobb ! why, this for Cobb was only sport :

" What doth Cobb own that any rain can *hurt* ?"

Roar'd furious Jay, as broad as he could stare.

" The fellow owns, as far as I can *learn*,

" A few old houses only, and a barn ;

" As that's the case, zounds ! what are show'rs to *him* ?

" Not Noah's flood could make *his* trumpery *firm*.

" Besides—why could not you for *drizzle* pray?  
 " Why force it down in buckets on the hay?  
 " Would I have play'd with your hay such a freak?  
 " No! I'd have stopped the weather for a week."

" Dear mister Jay, I do protest  
 " I acted solely for the best;  
 " I do affirm it, mister Jay, indeed  
 " Your anger for this *once* restrain,  
 " I'll never bring a drop again  
 " 'Till you and all the parish are *agreed*."

RSES, *written, during a Fit of Sickness, by John Lord Hervey.*  
 (*Now first published.*)

**E**ACH hour my spirits and my strength decay,  
 Each hour my cares and all my ills increase;  
 In pain and lassitude I drag the day,  
 Bankrupt of Joy, and stranger ev'n to Ease.

And when the world's great Æsculapius, Sleep,  
 His halcyon balm distils through ev'ry breast,  
 Forbids Calamity a while to weep,  
 And gives Despair herself a transient rest;

My eyes alone, rebellious to his power,  
 Refuse his friendly edicts to obey;  
 At night the rigour of my fate deplore,  
 Long for the dawn, yet dread the coming day!

## Account of Books for 1799.

*A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1785, 1786, 1787, and 1788, by J. F. G. de la Pérouse : published conformably to the Decree of the National Assembly, of the 22d of April, 1791, and edited by M. L. A. Milet Mureau, Brigadier-General in the Corps of Engineers, Director of Fortifications, Ex-constituent and Member of several Literary Societies at Paris. Translated from the French. In three Volumes, 8vo. With an Atlas.*

NEITHER length of time, nor the quick succession of events the most important and the most universally interesting, seem to have diminished the eagerness of expectation for the account of the labours of this enterprising but unfortunate navigator ; to whose great care and foresight the world are indebted for any advantages which they may obtain from the results of his researches ; as he seized every opportunity of sending, successively, his journals and observations to Europe. The editor justly regrets the want of diligence in the other scientific persons embarked with their worthy commander ; who, if they had exerted themselves in the like manner, might have prevented the total loss of many articles and branches of important information.

Yet it appears that those gentlemen were not all alike negligent, as the last volume is in a great measure composed of notes and detached pieces, forwarded to government by the men of science employed in the expedition.

About two years after the time at which M. de la Pérouse had been expected to return to France, it was proposed and decreed by the national assembly, (their attention having been drawn to the subject by a petition from the society of Natural History at Paris, January 22, 1791,) that two ships should be sent in search of him : the last accounts, which he had transmitted home, giving a clue to form an opinion of the route that he had intended to pursue. The ships were accordingly dispatched, under the command of M. d'Entrecasteaux ; but the search was not attended with success at all proportioned to their active and humane endeavours ; and no new certain information was procured respecting the fate of M. de la Pérouse and his companions.

By a decree of the same assembly, it was likewise directed that the accounts and charts, which this lamented navigator had sent home, should be printed and engraved at the national expense ; and the profits were assigned to his widow.

Both

rees manifest much attention for M. de la is associates, and are that degree of feeling circumstances must be.

ation of the materials then received, for the first intrusted to the urieu, minister of the circumstances having gentleman to relinquish it, was put into the present editor, M. , ex-constituent, and neral in the engineers.

apology for having : of a voyage round which we think very all the route of imdiscovery was complete return from China y was wanting.

also gives some parlife of la Pérouse;—the age of 15, when 756) he first entered the marine, to the time was a life of almost service. He was in against our country—dowing is the character by M. Mureau :

n himself the vivacity : inhabitants of warm h an agreeable wit, temper, his mildness ble gaiety made his ays sought after with the other hand, maxperience, he joined prudence a firmness which is the character—g mind, and which, the hardships of a seandered him qualified d to conduct the great with success.

The most honourable testimony to his character, however, and to which is given the evidence of our own countrymen, is his humane conduct when sent to destroy the English settlements in Hudson's Bay, in the year 1782. Knowing that at his approach the English had fled into the woods, and that at his departure, on account of the destruction of their settlements, they would be exposed to the danger of perishing with hunger, or of falling defenceless into the hands of the savages, he had the singular humanity and generosity to leave them provisions and arms.

In a preliminary discourse by the editor, a plan is suggested for the perfection of geography, by establishing a congress composed of astronomers, hydrographers, navigators, &c. and it is recommended that each of the maritime nations should contribute a proportion to the expense of expeditions, planned by and under the instructions of the congress, &c. This design requires a time of perfect peace and good neighbourhood.

The meridians in the voyage before us are throughout reckoned from Paris : on which head the editor remarks the inconvenience of calculations from many different meridians, and proposes, in order to obviate disputes for pre-eminence, to establish, as the first meridian that 'remarkable peak which nature seems to have placed in the middle of the seas to serve as a beacon for navigators,' i. e. the peak of Teneriffe. This new meridian, he observes, would leave our immense materials of geography in their full value ; and he adds that it is with regret that he rejects, for the present, the plan which has been

been recommended by Borda, and other leaved men, for adopting a decimal division of the circle and of time: as it would almost destroy the value of the old materials in astronomical science, and for a great length of time occasion much perplexity.

The history of the voyage commences with copies of the instructions given to the commander; to which is prefixed a note from the French king (Louis XVI.), under whose particular patronage the expedition was designed and executed. They are divided under distinct heads.

The plan of the voyage, according to these directions, appears to us too extensive: for more was undertaken than a single expedition could well accomplish. The time requisite, according to the calculation of those who formed the design, exceeded four years; and allowances must always be made, in such long voyages, for accidents which are not to be foreseen or prevented, but which must be expected. Of this circumstance, indeed, they were not unmindful, for the orders are qualified by giving to M. de la Pérouse a considerable degree of discretionary power, relying on his abilities and on his zeal for the service in which he was engaged.

Many parts of the instructions are drawn up with great judgment. The acquirement of information respecting the interests of commerce is an object not neglected. The navigator was directed to inquire into the American fur-trade, and likewise into the particulars of the concerns of the Dutch and English in the Molucca and Spice Islands; with other matters of a

politico-commercial nature. The interests of general knowledge and humanity are likewise objects of attention. Kindness and moderation are in the strongest manner recommended to be observed in all intercourse with Indians; with this addition, "his majesty will look upon it as one of the most successful parts of the expedition, should it be terminated without costing the life of a single man:" this is highly commendable, in every view!

The general interest which was excited by this undertaking appears in many instances; and in the equipment, the ships were most liberally provided with every thing that could be thought useful.

It has been mentioned that no step was taken towards publication, till the return of the ships began to be considered as almost hopeless. M. de la Pérouse, in a letter which he had written to a friend, had desired that, if his journal should be printed before his return, it might be trusted to the direction of a man well versed in mathematical knowledge, and not to one who was merely a man of letters. In their appointment of an editor, the French government seem to have coincided in opinion with the lamented navigator; and the charts have been executed under the direction of M. Buache, hydrographer of the marine.

The first paper presented to the reader, from the materials sent home by M. de la Pérouse, is a narrative of a voyage made in a Spanish frigate, *la Princesa*, commanded by Don Francisco Antonio Maurelle, from Manila to San Blas in New Spain. This narrative was translated from the Spanish original by A. G. Pingré; and is accompa-

ned

a chart constructed by The voyage, by the ad- some newly-discovered ifts, in some degree, to- pleting the geography of Seas: but the situations the Spanish commander t always worthy of reli- the translator complains original journal was, in es, unintelligible. The he narrative likewise dis- ough Buache has taken le pains in endeavouring e them.

e here also other accounts of the Spaniards, to ex- N. W. coast of America, mpanied with charts.— r from our discoveries in int of the longitudes, and othing peculiarly interest- occurrences. With these what the editor calls the y part concludes; and we on the subject of M. de s voyage.

1st of August, 1785, the s la Boussole, and l'Astro- latter commanded by M. but both under the or- de la Pérouse, failed from l. They touched at Ma- at Teneriffe; at the first places they experienced dness and attention from n, an English merchant, Mr. Murray the British

the 16th. They saw the Trinidad, which, since it forsaken by the English, occupied by the Portu- M. de la Pérouse con- ject- no other motive than : other European nations il themselves of the vici-

nage, and carry on a contraband trade with the Brasils.'

After having quitted Trinidad, they endeavoured to find the island Ascençon, but missed it; which, with what the commodore afterwards heard at St. Catherine's, made him conclude that no such island exists. On the 6th of November, they anchored at the island of St. Catherine, on the coast of Brasil; which is described as a convenient and excellent place for all necessary refreshments. In prosecuting their route from this place towards the south, they searched for the isle Grande of la Roche, but without success. The editor is of opinion that M. de la Pérouse too hastily pronounces against the existence of lands which he cannot find in the positions assigned for them. He observes:

'It would be dangerous to the progress of navigation, and fatal to navigators, to adopt the method of expunging islands formerly discovered from the charts, under the pretence of their having been sought for in vain, or of their position being at any rate uncertain, in consequence of the want of means to lay them down with precision upon the charts, at the time of their discovery.

'I have the greater right to express my disapprobation of such a method, as, a few pages back, I have proved that Ascençon really exists, and that those who should expunge an island from the globe, would be in a manner responsible for the risks to which navigators who might fall in with it would be exposed by the false security inspired by the charts; while its being laid down, even in an uncertain manner, by keeping alive



attract the attention of mariners, may render the finding of it again a matter of greater facility.'

In the course of 66 days, in these latitudes, they experienced only 18 hours of easterly wind: but the weather being moderate, they with little difficulty rounded Cape Horn. On the 9th of February they were abreast of the Straits of Magellan in the South Sea; and on the 24th they anchored in the bay of Concepcion, on the coast of Chili: the crews being in so good a state of health, that in the two ships there was not a single man on the sick list. The Bay of Concepcion is here described to be one of the most commodious harbours that can be found in any part of the world. The old city was destroyed by an earthquake in the year 1751, or rather swallowed up by the sea. The new city is three leagues distant from the site of Old Concepcion, and is of 'greater extent, because the houses are built only one story high, that they may be the better able to resist the earthquakes that happen every year.' M. de la Pérouse says of this part of Chili, that 'there is not in the universe a soil more fertile.—Corn yields sixty for one; the vineyards are equally productive; and the plains are covered with innumerable flocks which multiply beyond what can easily be imagined, though abandoned entirely to themselves.' The climate is remarkably healthy; and he found here, then living, several persons who had completed a century: yet, with all these advantages, **not** a thriving colony; which **tributes** principally to the pro-regulations that exist from of Chili to the other. Eu-

ropean goods pay immense duties first at Cadiz, then at Lima, and lastly on their entering Chili. The administration of justice is likewise very defective. The character given of the common people is that they are a mongrel race, much addicted to thieving, and the women exceedingly easy of access. The country M. de la Pérouse observes, fortunately produces a small quantity of gold.

'Almost all the rivers being stiferous, the inhabitant by wasting the earth can earn, it is said, but a dollar a day; but as provisions are very abundant, he has no want to incite him to labour. Without communication with foreigners, and unacquainted with our luxury and arts, he can do nothing with sufficient energy to overcome his sloth.'—'Sloth, more than credulity and superstition has peopled this country with monks and monks.'

However, he praises the inhabitants of the first class, and gives them the character of being remarkably polite, obliging, and hospitable.

Having said thus much of the inhabitants of Concepcion, we present our readers with the most curious and interesting description of the native Indians:

'The Indians of Chili are no longer those Americans who were inspired with terror by European weapons. The increase of horrid weapons which are now dispersed through the interior of the immense desert of America, and that of oxen and sheep, which has also been very great, have converted these people into a nation of Arabs, comparable in every respect to those that inhabit the deserts of Arabia. Constant

they consider an ex-  
 70 hundred leagues as  
 ourney. They march,  
 by their flocks and  
 upon their flesh and  
 sometimes upon their  
 cover themselves with  
 f which they make hel-  
 es, and bucklers.—  
 ears that the introduc-  
 domestic animals has  
 re influence upon the  
 ill the tribes which in-  
 ntry from St. Jago to  
 Magellan. All their  
 re laid aside; they no  
 on the same fruits, nor  
 ne dress; but have a  
 g resemblance to the  
 o the inhabitants of the  
 Red Sea, than to their  
 ho lived two centuries

fy to conceive how for-  
 people must be to the  
 How is it possible to  
 in such long excursions?  
 ssible to prevent assem-  
 bring together in a fin-  
 tions scattered over four  
 ges of country, and thus  
 of thirty thousand men?  
 ernal Higuins, an Irish  
 in the king of Spain's  
 who was commandant  
 in this province, suc-  
 aining the good-will of  
 ns, rendering thereby  
 gnal service to the na-  
 adopted him.'  
 sole and Astrolabe failed  
 ption to Manilla, which  
 est on the 9th of April,  
 gh the N. E. monsoon  
 terminated. In passing

the island of Formosa, they saw a  
 Chinese fleet, in which was an  
 army sent against the Formosans,  
 who had renounced their subjection  
 to the Chinese.—Our voyagers  
 now made the best of their way  
 towards the Japan islands. On  
 the 5th of May, they were visited  
 by some canoes from an island  
 which M. de la Pérouse conjectures  
 to be that which is named *Kumi*,  
 in the chart of Father Gaubil. The  
 men in the canoes at first ap-  
 proached with great circumspection,  
 and with signs of distrust, like peo-  
 ple unused to the sight of Europeans;  
 but, by tokens of peace, and the  
 sight of some stuffs, two of the  
 canoes were induced to come along-  
 side. 'These islanders are neither  
 Japanese nor Chinese, but, situated  
 between these two empires, they  
 seem to partake of both people.  
 Their covering was a shirt, and a  
 pair of cotton drawers. Their hair,  
 tucked up on the crown of the  
 head, was rolled round a needle,  
 which seemed to us to be gold;  
 each of them had a dagger, the  
 handle of which was gold also.'  
 M. de la Pérouse wished to have  
 landed on this island, which was  
 not more than 3 or 4 leagues in  
 circumference, but the currents  
 set him so far to leeward that he  
 was obliged to relinquish his inten-  
 tion. The islanders invited them  
 by signs to stay; promising that  
 the canoes should return to them  
 with provisions.

The ships passed several small  
 islands, and had foggy weather till  
 the 21st, when they made the island  
 Quelpaert, the south end of which  
 lies in 33° 14' N. latitude. The

been assured that they sometimes bleed their oxen and horses, and drink

appearance

appearance of this island is mentioned as very inviting. With glasses, they could perceive the division of fields, 'parceled out; which is the strongest proof of a great population. The very varied gradation of colours, from the different states of cultivation, rendered the view of this island still more agreeable.' After this description, we cannot help feeling concerned that this island, situated so immediately midway between China and Japan, should have been visited and 'in the brief possible season, without any knowledge being obtained of the inhabitants, or of the country, except what a very distant view afforded. M. de la Perouse, however, seems to have been deterred from attempting any intercourse with these people, by the narrative of the treatment experienced by the crew of a Dutch ship, wrecked on this coast some ago as the year 1785. 'Unfortunately (says he, it belongs to a people who are poor, blind, from all communication with strangers, and who doubtless in every trade who have the misfortune to be shipwrecked on their coasts. Some of the Dutchmen of the ship Sparrow-hawk, after a captivity of eighteen years there, during which they received many battledoes, found means to take away a bark, and to cross to Japan, from whence they arrived at Batavia, and afterwards at Amsterdam. This history, the narrative of which is now before us, was not calculated to induce us to send a boat on shore.' Besides the length of time which has elapsed since the shipwreck here mentioned, it is not by the treat-

which wrecked seamen ex-  
who are wholly defence-

less, that the welcome to ships qualified to defend themselves can be calculated; and in this instance we are not told that the crew of the Dutch ship were put to death, though in other respects they were said to have been hardly used.

On the 25th of May, they saw part of the western coast of Japan, and passed the strait of Corea. They sailed nearest to the continent, and could see the houses and towns on the sea-shore. On the tops of some mountains, they observed 'fortifications exactly resembling those of European forts,' which they conjectured to have been erected for defence against the Japanese. The habitations on this part of the coast were very numerous. 'We counted a dozen of frampans or junks sailing along the coast: these vessels did not appear to differ in any respect from those of China: like these their sails were made of mats. The sight of our ships did not appear to cause much fear in them.' None of the vessels came near enough to speak with the ships. Towards noon, two boats put off from the shore to reconnoitre, but did not come within less than a league of the ships, and, after having followed them for two hours, returned to the shore. In the afternoon, fires were seen lighted on all the promontories.

On the 29th, the ships passed an island about 20 leagues distant from the coast of Corea, of little more than 3 leagues in circumference, which was steep, and covered with trees from the sea-shore to the summit. In the creeks of this island, the navigators saw a number of boats building: but most of the workmen fled into the woods.

hid themselves, till the  
ast.

l settling at S. S. East,  
'érouse steered to the  
or the coast of Japan.  
of June, they saw two  
fells; of which a draw-  
n with the narrative.  
ailed one of them, and  
was returned: but nei-  
understood the other.  
l so near to this vessel  
la P.), that we observed  
countenances of indi-  
they were expressive of  
nor astonishment. It  
of 20 men, all clad in  
s, made like those of our

5th of June, they saw  
coast of Japan, which  
P. judged to be Cape  
aving determined the  
longitude of this cape,  
rather becoming foggy,  
l for the shore of Tar-

ear the coast of Japan,  
ed several Chinese ves-  
ne Japanese; and on an  
the coast, they saw the  
other edifices, but had  
ication with the inhabi-  
ey fell in with the coasts  
Tartary in about  $42\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$   
; and they ran to the  
along a great extent  
stitute of inhabitants,  
only bears and flags  
, passing quietly along  
e.

ral parts of this coast  
they landed, they saw  
eople having been lately  
ey also found a Tartarian  
ie bank of a rivulet, of  
curious description is  
l at one place they saw

some skins stretched by the side of  
a small cabin, which they con-  
jured to have been erected for the  
convenience of hunters. As they  
advanced to the northward, they  
found themselves in a channel, form-  
ed by the coast of Tartary on one  
side, and the island of Sagaleen on  
the other. On these coasts, they  
caught fish in prodigious plenty,  
particularly cod and salmon.

In a bay of the island of Sagaleen,  
where the ships anchored, the na-  
vigators saw some of the inhabitants,  
who are described as very superior  
to any whom they had before visited  
in the course of the voyage; and  
from them they learned that the  
land on which they were was an  
island, separated from the continent  
to the northward by a narrow chan-  
nel. These people seemed to set a  
value only on things which were  
useful. They were armed with  
pikes, with bows, and with arrows,  
tipped with iron. Some of their  
clothes were of blue nankeen quilt-  
ing, and the form of their dress dif-  
fered little from that of the Chinese.  
Their manner of communicating in-  
formation, shewed great intelli-  
gence. On being desired to describe  
the position of the coasts, 'one of  
the old men rose up, and with the  
end of his staff sketched the coast  
of Tartary to the west, running  
nearly north and south. To the east,  
opposite, and in the same direction,  
he represented his own island, and  
placing his hand upon his breast, he  
gave us to understand, that he had  
just then sketched his own country:  
he had left a strait between his  
island and Tartary, and turning to-  
wards our ships, which were visible  
from the shore, he marked, by a  
touch of a pencil, that they might  
pass into it. To the south of this  
island

island he represented another, and left a fruit at the same time, signifying that there was still a course for our ships.' The manners of these people, M. de la Pérouse says, 'were solemn, noble, and very striking. They are in general well made, of a strong constitution, very agreeable countenance, and bearded in a remarkable manner. Their stature is low. I did not perceive any of them to be above 5 feet 5 inches; and several of them were less than 5 feet.' They had silver trinkets, but of small value. Some Chinese, who were on board the ships, did not understand a word of the language here spoken: but afterward, farther to the northward, on the coast of Sagaleen island, they met with a party of Tartar hunters, who had come over from that coast in four canoes; and with these the Chinese could converse.

M. de la Pérouse now proceeded northward, towards the channel between the coast of Tartary and the island; but, as he advanced, the depth of water gradually decreased, and he found that the channel was not navigable for ships. While the boats were examining this channel, the ships anchored in a bay on the coast of Tartary, in the latitude of  $51^{\circ} 29' N.$  where they found a village, the inhabitants of which are thus described:

'The nastiness and stench of this people are disgusting. There is not perhaps any where a race of people more feebly constituted, or whose features are more different from those forms to which we attach the idea of beauty; their middle stature is below four feet ten inches, their bodies are lank, their voices thin and feeble, like that of children; they have high cheek bones, small

blear eyes, placed diagonally; a large mouth, flat nose, short hair, almost beardless, and an olive-coloured skin, varnished with oil and smoke.'

On leaving this place, the ships made all possible haste in getting to the southward, out of the gulph in which they were embayed, the prevailing winds being from the south. On the 11th of August, they had reached the south end of Sagaleen island; and they soon afterwards passed through a strait formed by that and land to the south, which they supposed to be the island of Jesso. In this strait, to which the editor has given the name of *La Pérouse*, some canoes from Sagaleen island came to them. The inhabitants of this part of the island had much the advantage of person over those to the northward, but they were by no means equal to them in disposition; endeavouring, by continual importunity, to obtain new presents. 'All the dresses of these islanders are woven by their own hands; their houses display an elegance and neatness far surpassing those of the continent; their furniture is of excellent workmanship, and almost all of Japanese manufacture.'

As M. de la Pérouse was not, at first, certain of a clear sea to the eastward, he sent a boat on shore with instructions to examine, from a high point of land, in that direction. The officer of this boat, before his return, visited the habitations of the natives, from whom he met with a very kind reception. He made some exchanges with them for salmon. The houses were decorated in the inside with large varnished vessels from Japan. A sabre and a linen dress of the coun-

were bought of these people who expressed much regret the ships were not to remain

ring these straits, they sailed eastward till they had passed the named Company's Island, they steered for the coast of Kamtschatka, and anchored in the bay of St. Peter and St. Paul, 6th of September.

Kamtschatka, the business of the ships was to refit, and, after many fatigues, to prepare for expeditions. While they were here, an excursion was taken to visit the volcano, in the bay of Avatscha, by Bernizet, Mongés, and Rebecq; who, with great labour, reached the lower edge of the crater. All the substances, of which the mountain is composed, are large or less porous, and almost all of pumice-stone. According to calculations, from the heat and temperature of the air, the rate to which they ascended was 100 toises. The treatment of the French navigators, by the Russians, at St. Peter and St. Paul, was inferior to the hospitality which captain Cook was received by major Behm, then governor of the province. Here M. de La Pérouse had the satisfaction of receiving packets from France; by which he was informed of his having been promoted to the rank of captain, *chef d'escadre*; which was as soon as it came to the knowledge of Mr. Kasloff, the governor, was celebrated by a discharge of all the artillery in the

An Englishman, Mr. Billings, who had sailed with captain Cook, and has been several years in the service of the Russian navy, was, at this time, at Okhotsk, building two vessels for the purpose of navigating these seas.

The Kurille islands are distinguished, among the Russians, by numbers, instead of their former names. They now call them No. 1; No. 2, &c. as high as 21, which last terminates the pretensions of Russia. Of these twenty-one, four only are inhabited, the 1st, 2d, 13th, and 14th. The others are merely occasionally visited, in order to hunt foxes and otters. The population of the four inhabited islands is reckoned at fourteen hundred persons.

From St. Peter and St. Paul, the commodore sent M. de Lesseps to France, with copies of his journals, &c. Mr. Kasloff, the Russian governor, received M. de Lesseps as his aid-de-camp till he should arrive at Okhotsk, whence he undertook to furnish him with the means of proceeding to Petersburg.

On the 30th of September, the ships sailed from Kamtschatka, and steered to the S. E. in search of land, laid down in the chart, in 37° 30' N. and 165° E. longitude. They observed flights of duck and small land-birds, which are certain indications that land is not far distant; yet they saw none. (The French editor is of opinion, that the land in question might be found a degree more to the south.) They crossed the equinoctial line without meeting any land, till the 6th of December, when they got sight of the most easterly island of those named, by Bougainville, Navigators Islands. In running past this island,

Russians continue (it should be surely enough,) to profess discoveries in the northern seas. XLI.

island, they saw a considerable groupe of Indians sitting in a circle under cocoa-nut trees, and appearing quietly to enjoy the sight afforded them by the frigates. Some canoes afterwards put off from a smaller island, and joined eleven others from the easternmost island. They approached the ship, at first, with great fear and caution, and without arms: nevertheless, when they at length ventured to exchange a few cocoa-nuts, they did not like to part with them before they had received the price, and frequently paddled away without fulfilling their part of the agreement. The first, or eastern island, is described as high and steep, and covered with large trees; having also several spots of cultivated ground and houses built half way down the declivity; yet, on the whole, the island did not appear fertile.

By the 8th of this month, (December) the ships were near the island of Maouna, and, on the next morning, were surrounded by 'innumerable canoes,' laden with hogs, cocoa-nuts, and other fruit. It is remarkable that, both at the former island and at this, the natives disregarded axes and iron, and preferred glass beads to whatever else was offered to them. Water was seen 'falling in cascades from the tops of the mountains to the bottom of the villages.'

On the afternoon of the 9th, the ships found anchorage, a mile from the land, in 30 fathoms depth. On the same evening, M. de Langle, captain of the *Astrolabe*, with some other officers, went on shore; and, after an hour's stay, having been received in the most friendly manner, they returned on board. Early in the next morning, 200 canoes,

full of different kinds of provisions, came off to the ships; and the people would receive nothing but beads; every thing else being refused with disdain. Above five hundred hogs were thus procured, besides a great number of fowls and pigeons. The boats also went on shore, and were employed in filling water, which was performed with very little disturbance. While this service was executing, M. de la Pérouse relates:

'I thought I might venture to the distance of two hundred yards to visit a charming village, situated in the midst of a wood, or rather of an orchard, all the trees of which were loaded with fruit. The houses were placed upon the circumference of a circle of about a hundred and fifty toises in diameter, the interior forming a vast open space, covered with the most beautiful verdure and shaded by trees, which kept the air delightfully cool. Women, children, and old men, accompanied me and invited me into their houses. They spread the finest and freshest mats upon a floor formed of little chosen pebbles, and raised about two feet above the ground, in order to guard against the humidity. I went into the handsomest of these huts, which probably belonged to a chief; and great was my surprize, to see a large cabinet of lattice-work, so well executed as any of those in the environs of Paris. The best architect could not have given a more elegant curve to the extremities of the ellipsis that terminated the building; while a row of pillars, at five feet distance from each other, formed a complete colonnade round the whole. The pillars were made of trunks of trees, very neatly wrought, and  
between

m were fine mats, laid  
nother, with great art,  
les of a fish, and draw-  
down with cords, like  
n blinds. The rest of  
as covered with leaves  
i-palm.

abitants of these islands  
, and had so few wants,  
fdained our instruments  
our cloth, and asked  
ds. Abounding in real  
ey were desirous of ob-  
rfluities alone.

ad fold, at our market,  
two hundred wood-  
ich would only eat out  
l, and a number of the  
ul turtle-doves and per-  
ally tame. What could  
could separate the idea  
i from so enchanting a  
ese islanders, said we a  
ies over, are, without  
appieft beings on earth.  
by their wives and chil-  
dais their peaceful days  
: and repose.

passed without any dis-  
uld lead to disagreeable  
s, though the natives  
w great confidence in  
stature and personal  
Their height of above  
aches, and their muscu-  
of colossal proportion,  
an idea of their own  
which rendered us by  
rmidable in th: r eyes.  
i, the boats all returned  
ore; and, in the after-  
ips got under sail, their  
nehorage having been  
ed and rendered unqui-  
well of the sea. It ap-  
ve been M. de la Pé-  
tion rot to have re-  
ger at Maonna: but

M. de Langle had discovered a  
landing place, which he thought an  
excellent harbour for the boats,  
and he prevailed on the commodore  
to remain off the island, for the  
purpose of getting more fresh wa-  
ter on board, the next day; and  
thus was a dreadful scene of disas-  
ter preparing for the unfortunate  
navigators! To a chief, who vi-  
sited the ship, M. de la Pérouse  
made a number of presents: but,  
says he, 'wishing, at the same  
time, to inspire him with a high  
opinion of our power, I ordered  
several experiments; on the use of  
our weapons, to be made in his  
presence: but their effect impressed  
him so little, that he seemed to  
think them only fit for the destruc-  
tion of birds.' When the na-  
tives compared their bodily strenght  
to ours, they laughed at our threats  
and made a jest of our sentinels;  
though the presence of the chief,  
above-mentioned, rendered them  
less insolent.

The ships stood off and on du-  
ring the whole night, and, in the  
next forenoon, four boats, (the  
barge and long boat of each ship)  
under the command of M. de Lan-  
gle, the whole party, including of-  
ficers, amounting to sixty-one per-  
sons, set off from the ships. On  
arriving near the shore, the land-  
ing-place appeared very different  
from what it had been deemed the  
day before, the tide having fallen  
several feet. M. de Langle, great-  
ly surprized, was about to quit the  
creek and to repair to the place at  
which, on the preceding day, the  
boats had watered: 'but the air of  
tranquillity and good humour of  
the crowd, waiting for him upon  
the beach, with an immense quan-  
tity of fruit and hogs,' and the ap-  
pearance



pearance of the women and children among the Indians, determined him on landing here. The casks were accordingly put on shore. M. de la Pérouse thus relates the melancholy sequel:

'The number of canoes, which had traded with us in the morning, was so considerable, that we scarcely perceived its diminution in the afternoon; and I gave myself credit for keeping them employed on board, in hopes that our boats would be so much the quieter on shore. Great was my mistake! M. de Langle's situation became every moment more and more embarrassing. He found means, however, with the assistance of messieurs de Vaujuas, Boutin, Colinet, and Gobien, to ship his water; but the bay was almost dry, and he could not hope to get the long-boats off before four in the afternoon. He stepped into them however, as well as his detachment, and took post in the bow with his musket and musketeers, forbidding any one to fire before he should give the word. He began, however, to be sensible that he should soon be forced to do so. Already the stones began to fly, and the Indians, who were only up to their knees in water, surrounded the long-boats at less than six feet distance, the soldiers, who were embarked, making vain efforts to keep them off. If the fear of commencing hostilities, and of being accused of barbarity, had not withheld M. de Langle, he would doubtless have given orders to fire a volley of musketry and swivels, which would not have failed to put the multitude to flight; but he flattered himself that he should be able to keep them in check without effusion of blood; and tell the victim of his

humanity. In a very short time a shower of stones, thrown from a small distance with as much force as from a sling, struck almost every one of those who were in the long-boat. M. de Langle had only time to fire his two shot, when he was knocked down, and unfortunately fell over the larboard side of the boat, where more than two hundred Indians immediately massacred him with clubs and stones. When he was dead they tied him by the arm to one of the row-locks of the long-boat, in order, no doubt, to make sure of their spoil. The long-boat of the *Bouffole*, commanded by M. Boutin, was aground at two toises from that of the *Astrolabe*, leaving in a parallel line between them a little channel unoccupied by the Indians. It was by that channel that all the wounded, who had the good fortune not to fall on the other side, saved themselves by swimming. They got on board the barges, which, having most fortunately been kept afloat, were the means of saving forty-nine persons out of the sixty-one, of which the party consisted.'

In less than five minutes, not a single man remained in either of the long-boats; all who were able having made their escape to the barges, which were afloat. The water-casks were thrown overboard to make room for the additional numbers, and to render the boats more manageable. The ammunition being all exhausted, the two barges retreated from the shore, and at five o'clock returned to the ships. No suspicion had been there entertained of what was transacting on shore; and when the boats arrived, there were still more than a hundred canoes close to the frigates.

M. de

M. de la Pérouse found some difficulty in restraining the vengeance of his crew, who, of their own accord, began to cast loose the guns: but he confined the manifestation of his anger to the firing of a great gun, loaded only with powder, over the canoes, as a warning for them to depart. A small boat likewise came off from the shore, which doubtless informed them of what had happened; for, in a short time afterwards, not a canoe remained in sight.

This event, considering all the circumstances, is as extraordinary as any that we find in history. That sixty-one armed Europeans, in a situation in which they could not be surrounded, should be completely overcome by a savage multitude, armed only with clubs and stones, who had never before seen fire-arms, and who were wholly ignorant of their use and effect, is really surprising. It is not to be doubted that the ignorance of the Indians, in this respect, was one of the principal causes of the success of their attack, indeed of the attack itself; for it must greatly have prevented their dread of consequences. Many of the Indians must have fallen by the fire-arms, (M. de la Pérouse, in his correspondence, says 30,) but the knowledge of this could not be sufficiently spread to have had much effect during the battle. The great forbearance of M. de Langle, and his companions, was likewise another cause of their defeat; and it is peculiarly to be lamented, when men fall a sacrifice to their own virtue. It had been, and very humanely, a system which these commanders had prescribed to themselves, that not a single Indian should lose his life by their means,

while they could avoid measures of offence; the consequence of which humane determination, in this instance, was that it gave the Indians an opportunity of approaching so close before any attempt was made to repel them, that the means of resistance lost the greater part of their efficacy. Yet it should have been considered that the confidence, which the Indians had shewn in the superiority of their bodily strength, rendered it the more necessary to resent the very first aggression.

The narrative of M. de Vaujuas, an officer who accompanied M. de Langle, says, that the casks were filled with water, and put quietly into the boats: that M. de Langle intended to have remained a little longer to traffic for provisions: but that, the natives becoming more troublesome, he gave orders to re-embark. In the mean time, (and this, M. de Vaujuas thinks, was the first cause of the misfortune,)

“ He made a present of a few beads to a sort of chiefs, who had helped to keep off the inhabitants. We were, however, certain, that this police was a mere mockery, and that, if these pretended chiefs had really any authority, it extended to a very small number of individuals. The captain's presents, distributed to five or six persons, excited the discontents of all the rest. From that moment a general clamour arose, and we were no longer able to keep them quiet. They suffered us, however, to get into our boats; but a part of them stepped into the water in pursuit of us, while the others picked up stones upon the beach.

“ As the long-boats were aground at a little distance from the strand,

strand, we were obliged, in our way to them, to pass through the water up to our waists; and in so doing several of the soldiers wetted their arms. It was in this critical situation that the horrible scene began which I am about to narrate. Scarcely were we in the long-boats, when M. de Langle gave orders to shove them off, and to weigh the grapnel; but this several of the most robust islanders opposed, by laying hold of the rope. The captain, witness of their resistance, seeing the tumult increase, and perceiving the stones reach him, tried to intimidate the savages, by firing a musket in the air; but, so far from being frightened, they made it the signal of a general attack. Immediately a shower of stones, hurled with equal force and celerity, came pouring upon us; the fight began on both sides, and soon became general. Those whose muskets were in a servicable state brought several of the infuriated Indians to the ground; but the others were by no means dismayed, and seemed to combat with redoubled vigour. A part of them came close up to the long-boats, while the rest, to the number of six or seven hundred, continued to stone us in the most dreadful and murderous manner."

Besides the twelve persons who were killed, twenty others were wounded, none of them dangerously. M. de Lamanon, naturalist, was among the slain. During the two following days, M. de la Pérouse remained off Maoua, in search of anchorage, but could not find any near enough to the shore to protect the boats in an attempt to land. For without the support of the remaining boats (the

launches being both lost) were sufficient to carry, at one time party large enough to make good landing, if opposed.

On the 14th, they stood tow Ovolava, another island, in of Maoua, to the W. N. W. they approached, great number canoes came to the ships, bringing provisions for exchange. The people had the same partiality glass beads, that had been married by those at the island of oua.

The natives of the Navigator Islands resemble, in many respects the Friendly Islanders. The custom of cutting off two joints of the finger, M. de la Pérouse says, is one part of the narrative, 'is only unknown at the Navigator Islands:' but in a preceding he had said, 'in the islands of the Navigators, I only perceived two individuals who had suffered that mutilation.'—The language he observed to be a 'dialect of the same derived from the Malay.'

The unfortunate transaction in Maoua occasioned a slight variation in M. de la Pérouse's plan. Leaving the Navigators' island determined not to anchor any until he arrived at Botany where he proposed to put to the frame of a new long-boat, he had brought with him from France. They now passed into the Traitor's island, of the Friendly Islands, and others; and the commodore settled the position of which were not before well known to the natives, except that a few canoes visited the ships. At New Caledonia island, the surf was too great for boats to land. On the 23d of January, 1788, he made the c

New Holland, and on the 26th anchored in Botany-Bay: at the very time that governor Phillip, with the whole colony embarked under his direction, was sailing out of the bay, in order to occupy the present station of the settlement at Port Jackson.

Here finishes all that has been received of the Journal of M. de la Pérouse: but from extracts published from his correspondence with the minister of the marine, and with M. Fleurieu, we may collect the plan which he proposed to pursue on leaving Botany-Bay. In a letter, dated September 21, 1787, from Avatscha, he writes that his purpose was to be at New Zealand by the 20th of January, 1788: thence to sail to the northward, to visit New Caledonia, the Terre des Artacides, and other islands. 'At the end of July, (says he,) I shall pass between New Guinea and New Holland, by a different channel from that of the Endeavour; provided, however, that such an one exist.' During the months of August, September, and part of October, I shall visit the gulph of Carpentaria, and the coast of New Holland, but in such a way that it may be possible for me to get to the northward, and to arrive at the beginning of December, 1788, at the Isle of France.' In a letter of a posterior date, having received orders from France, he says that he shall make no other alteration in the before-mentioned plan, than that of going to Botany Bay in New Holland, instead of going to New Zealand. From Botany Bay, in February, 1788, he wrote, that the misfortune at Navigators' islands should occasion no change in the plan of the remainder of the voyage. 'I

have still (says he) a great many interesting things to do, and very mischievous people to visit. I shall sail from Botany-Bay on the 15th of March, and shall take care to lose no time till the month of December, when I expect to arrive at the Isle of France.' There is little probability that it will ever appear to the world, how much of this plan the unfortunate officer was permitted to execute, after his departure from Botany Bay.

The latter half of the 3d and last volume is occupied by supplementary memoirs, which consist of detached papers on various subjects, that had been transmitted home by the commodore, and by different scientific men who accompanied him in the voyage. Of these, are written by M. de la Pérouse, besides his correspondence, a memoir concerning Manilla and Formosa; and one concerning the fur-trade.—What is said concerning Manilla is principally designed to demonstrate the great ease with which it might be taken from the Spaniards; and the following curious fact is stated in this memoir: 'It is computed, that Luconia contains no more than 1200 Creolian or European Spaniards; and it is remarkable, that not a single Spanish family has lasted four generations, whilst the population of the natives has increased since the conquest.' Respecting Formosa, M. de la P. writes with the same views. He thinks that the English would derive the greatest advantage from making themselves masters of that island; and that it would give them great influence over the Chinese; whereas, considering the present state of our tea-trade, he says, 'I should not be surprised to see these Europeans (the English)

English) in a short time reduced in China to the same condition that the Dutch are in Japan.'—Formosa is garrisoned by ten thousand Tartars, who 'are not so inferior to Europeans in courage as in their mode of fighting.' The memoir on the fur-trade contains the following remarkable information: 'that it is the plan of the viceroy of Mexico, to reserve to government the exclusive trade of otter-skins;' and in a letter addressed to the minister of the marine, he states, 'that the most northern of the Spanish factories furnishes ten thousand sea otter skins yearly; and if they continue to be sold advantageously in China, it will be easy for Spain to procure as many as fifty thousand, and by that means to give a mortal stab to the trade of the Russians.'

The small remainder of these supplementary memoirs contains descriptions in botany, and other parts of natural history; accounts of chymical experiments; geographical and political remarks on the places at which the ships touched during the voyage; and various other scientific matters.

The reader of these volumes will see, among the other valuable qualities of M. de la Pérouse, a mildness of character without affectation: yet there is sometimes occasion to remark, that he speaks of his intentions with the confidence of certainty, making no allowance for the probabilities of disappointment from accidents: perhaps it is not very unfair to say of this sanguine manner of speaking, that it is a national characteristic. As a navigator and a discoverer, his character will always stand high: though the visit which he made to the west coast of North America has been

rendered of less consequence than it would otherwise have been, by the subsequent voyage of captain Vancouver. If some part of what M. de la Pérouse discovered, during the short time which he passed on the American coast, has escaped the observations of his successor; yet, this part of the voyage, where differences appear in the accounts, must be presumed that in most of the preference ought to be given to that of the English navigator whose labours, for three successful seasons, were directed to the same object of examining the American coast. We have already noted that the plan of instructions given M. de la Pérouse kept him in a continual state of hurry, having always more in contemplation than he time to perform; notwithstanding that, in several instances, he made free use of the discretionary power allowed him, to vary, as best he saw occasion, from the plan directed out. Parts of the plan were directed to objects of no great importance; such as visiting Easter Island, the Society and Friendly Islands; places already well known, and at which M. de la Pérouse thought it so little necessary to touch, that in one of his letters expresses his satisfaction that 'so large a voyage, he shall have occasion to put in at those evening Society islands.' In one of the more interesting objects of the voyage, that which respected the alteration made by M. de la Pérouse, of inspecting the west instead of the eastern coast, the latter was recommended in the instructions, was perhaps the reason why the most material part of the article was not accomplished. "With regard to Japan," said the instructions

will endeavour to inspect the north-coast, and go on its ports, in order whether its government proposes any invincible introduction of trade with Europeans, or prohibitory laws which all the accounts speak of as so in force on the north-east and east coast, as at Nangah coast, places too to expect any return." To which it at the western coast is populous, and if not more civilized of the nearness of the Chinese coast; which has only an immense

ness of this highly-civilized on the eastern and in the seas between Japan, are justly considered as entirely wanting a most valuable geography. Indeed, it may be that few accounts are ranked with this interest, and are so replete with information. May not so melancholy a

*Surgeon. With an Appendix, containing Geographical Illustrations of Africa, by Major Rennell, 4to. 1799.*

THE tract of land in which Mr. Park pursued his laborious journey is not very extensive; it is bounded by the parallels of latitude  $12^{\circ} 20' N.$  and  $15^{\circ} 10' N.$  and the meridians  $16^{\circ} 30'$  and  $1^{\circ} 30'$  west longitude; the most distant point that he arrived at from the western sea is nearly 1100 English miles from Cape Verd. If we compare the magnitude of this tract of land with that of the whole continent, our expectations may be disappointed; but, as here are the bounds of Moorish ferocity and Mahometan superstition, as well as of the knowledge which the ancients possessed of Africa, the travels, considered with a view either to the state of manners in half-uncultivated minds, or to a better idea of the knowledge of the ancients than some are inclined to entertain of it, are highly interesting.

My instructions (says Mr. Park) were very plain and concise. I was directed, on my arrival in Africa, "to pass on to the river Niger, either by the way of Bambouk, or by such other route as should be found most convenient. That I should ascertain the course, and, if possible, the rise and termination of that river. That I should use my utmost exertions to visit the principal towns or cities in its neighbourhood, particularly Tombuctoo and Houssa; and that I should be afterwards at liberty to return to Europe, either by the way of the Gambia, or by such other route, as, under all the then existing circumstances of my situation and prospects,

---

*Interior Districts of Africa, under the Direction of the Astronomical Expedition, in the Years 1795, 7; by Mungo Park,*

prospects, should appear to me to be most advisable."

These instructions were not completely fulfilled, but the mission of Mr. Park is not therefore to be deemed fruitless. Those who sent him were aware that many difficulties were likely to attend the undertaking: but the obstacles of penetrating into Africa might possibly have been exaggerated, or a fortunate combination of circumstances might diminish them; in which cases, the adventurer must be provided with instructions to direct his farther researches. Tombuctoo and Houssa were, if possible, to be visited: but, if that were impracticable, the undertaking was not to be supposed to have failed: They were rather proposed as terms or limits to the expedition; sufficiently distant indeed under the most fortunate union of circumstances. Of the rise, course, and termination of the Niger, the course only has been ascertained; and a most important determination it is, confirming the assertions of ancient writers, and preventing all farther controversy.

The narrative of Mr. Park is simple: he seems to have described things as he saw them, and to have consulted his senses rather than his imagination; he is unwilling to glut credulity by the narration of wonders; he draws no exaggerated picture of his sufferings and dangers; nor does he ascribe to his own sagacity any event which resulted from chance or accident. The manners, dispositions, and customs of the people are detailed fully and (we believe) faithfully: for if what is described be not real, at least that which is invented is probable, since we discover no remarkable devia-

tion fr  
been c  
other p  
—they  
suppos  
which  
man na  
ters, is  
and in  
cations  
mate,  
tions, v  
travell  
Park I  
then, v  
for wh  
lous, w  
found,  
and on  
has be  
mixtur  
no peo  
ence of  
a pred  
summa  
but fo  
imperf  
est fana  
supersti  
Africa,  
have fo  
life; a  
be with  
princip  
hention  
were t  
means  
them;  
were g  
scribed  
scheme  
scenes  
envy or  
pean.  
in Afr  
scale; i  
its inha

exclaim, with Kafra  
r, " Black men are

riptions of readers,  
possibly complain of  
t, after the perusal of  
avels: but they are  
ior will be very ambi-  
; the one, those who  
too much; the other,  
indefinite in the ob-  
pectations, and know  
which they demand.  
ersons, who, by a sense  
es and the means of  
m, tempered the zeal  
rho saw a distinct ob-  
he light of other tra-  
ent work will appear  
having considerably  
knowledge of what  
d commentator calls  
physical geography of

tions given to Mr.  
udy been mentioned.  
ce of them, he left  
frica, 22d May, 1795,  
Pifania, a British fac-  
ver Gambia, 5th July.  
t of the author, on his  
place, was to learn  
language, as being ge-  
in the parts through  
s to travel. On the  
er, he left Pifania, ac-  
y a negroe servant  
h the English and the  
gues, and by a ne-  
spoke the language  
ollies, an inland peo-  
gauge consisted of pro-  
o days, linen, a small  
beads, amber, and  
mbrella, a pocket sex-  
tic compass, a thermo-

meter, two fowling pieces, two pair  
of pistols, and other small articles.  
His course was easterly towards the  
kingdom of Woolli; the capital of  
which, Medina, he reached on the  
5th December. He stopped here a  
day, and was kindly treated by the  
king, who tried to dissuade him from  
the journey; warning him of the  
fate of major Houghton. On the  
next day, however, having procured  
a guide, the traveller pursued his  
journey, and on the 8th reached  
Kolor. On the 9th he proceeded,  
and on the 11th he arrived at Koo-  
jar, the frontier town of Woolli.  
Here he drank a liquor resembling  
beer, and in fact made from corn  
previously malted, with bitter roots  
instead of hops.—To reach the  
kingdom of Bondou, he was obliged  
to pass a wilderness of two days  
journey; in crossing which he was  
accompanied by three negroes, ele-  
phant hunters. On the 13th he  
reached Tallika the frontier town  
of Bondou, the inhabitants of which  
are Mohammedan Foulahs; one of  
the four great classes into which the  
inhabitants on the banks of the  
Gambia are divided. At Fat-  
terconda, the capital of Bondou,  
where Mr. P. arrived on the 21st of  
December, he was introduced to  
the king Almami, who had behaved  
unkindly to major Houghton. The  
ignorance and cunning of this prince  
are thus related:

' We found the monarch sitting  
upon a mat, and two attendants  
with him. I repeated what I had  
before told him concerning the ob-  
ject of my journey, and my reasons  
for passing through his country. He  
seemed, however, but half satisfied.  
The notion of travelling for curio-

\* See Travels, p. 359.



sity, was quite new to him. He thought it impossible, he said, that any man in his senses would undertake so dangerous a journey, merely to look at the country, and its inhabitants: however, when I offered to shew him the contents of my portmanteau, and every thing belonging to me, he was convinced; and it was evident that his suspicion had arisen from a belief, that every white man must of necessity be a trader. When I had delivered my presents, he seemed well pleased, and was particularly delighted with the umbrella, which he repeatedly furled and unfurled, to the great admiration of himself and his two attendants; who could not for some time comprehend the use of this wonderful machine. After this I was about to take my leave, when the king, desiring me to stop a while, began a long preamble in favour of the whites; extolling their immense wealth, and good dispositions. He next proceeded to an eulogium on my blue coat, of which the yellow buttons seemed particularly to catch his fancy; and he concluded by entreating me to present him with it; assuring me, for my consolation under the loss of it, that he would wear it on all public occasions, and inform every one who saw it, of my great liberality towards him. The request of an African prince, in his own dominions, particularly when made to a stranger, comes little short of a command. It is only a way of obtaining by gentle means, what he can, if he pleases, take by force; and as it was against my interest to offend him by a refusal, I very quietly took off my coat, the only good one in my possession, and laid it at his feet.

Leaving Bondou, Mr. Park proceeded to the kingdom of Kajaaga; the inhabitants of which are called Serawollies; a trading people, and deriving considerable profit from the sale of salt and cotton cloths. At Joag, the frontier town, he was ill-treated, and robbed of half his effects by order of Batcheri, king of Kajaaga. Here he embraced a favourable opportunity of prosecuting his journey to the kingdom of Kasson, under the guidance of Demba Sego, the king's nephew: to pay for whose protection, he was plundered of half of his remaining effects by Demba and his father. Eager to quit people who sold their kindness at so dear a rate, Mr. Park, on the 10th of January, 1796, left Tefsee, the frontier town of Kasson, on his way to Kooniakary, the capital.

At Kooniakary, the author was treated kindly by the king, who had seen major Houghton and had presented him with a horse. On account of an impending war, which was likely to involve the kingdoms of Kasson, Kajaaga, Kaarta, and Bambarra, the traveller remained in Kasson till the 3d of February, when he resumed his journey, and arrived on the 12th at Kemmo, the capital of Kaarta. Here he was introduced to the king, Dady, who advised him to return to Kasson, or, if he was determined to proceed, to take a circuitous route through the Moorish kingdom of Ludamar, into Bambarra. From Kaarta to Bambarra he could not immediately proceed, without danger of being apprehended as a spy. As Mr. Park was unwilling to spend the rainy season in the interior, he resolved to follow the route through Ludamar, which Dr.

d accordingly, on  
ary, he left Kem-  
d on the 14th at

Mr. Park arrived  
frontier town of  
s from this village,  
for Houghton, de-  
roe servants, wrote  
th a pencil to Dr.

it unfortunate man,  
ed many difficulties,  
erly direction, and  
pafs through the  
amar, where I af-  
the following par-  
ng his melancholy  
rival at Jara, he  
with certain Moor-  
ho were travelling  
ace near the salt-  
at Defert, ten days  
northward) to pur-  
the major, at the  
asket and some tol-  
them to convey  
It is impossible to  
opinion on this  
han that the Moors  
ceived him, either  
the route that he  
ie, or the state of  
country between  
buctoo. Their in-  
y was to rob and  
ie desert. At the

he suspected their  
nfisted on returning  
g him persist in this  
the Moors robbed  
ing he possessed, and  
their camels; the  
g thus deserted, re-  
o a watering place  
the Moors, called  
d been some days  
and the unfeeling

Moors refusing to give him any,  
he sunk at last under his distresses.  
Whether he actually perished of  
hunger, or was murdered outright  
by the savage Mahomedans, is not  
certainly known; his body was  
dragged into the woods, and I was  
shewn at a distance, the spot where  
his remains were left to perish.

The war which obliged Mr. Park  
to deviate into Ludamar, arose  
from the circumstance of a few  
bullocks having been stolen from the  
Banbarrans by the Moors, and sold  
to the dooty, or chief man of a  
town in Kaarta; the cattle were  
claimed, but in vain; and in his  
method of declaring war, and of  
announcing the fate of his enemy,  
the king of Bambarra resembled the  
Scythians who sent to Alexander  
a mole and a bundle of arrows, as  
emblems of their arts and prowess;

‘With this view he sent a mes-  
senger and a party of horsemen to  
Daify, king of Kaarta, to inform him  
that the king of Bambarra, with  
nine thousand men, would visit  
Kemmo in the course of the dry  
season; and to desire that he (Daify)  
would direct his slaves to sweep  
the houses, and have every thing  
ready for their accommodation.  
The messenger concluded this in-  
sulting notification by presenting  
the king with a pair of *iron sandals*;  
at the same time adding, that “un-  
til such time as Daify had worn  
out these sandals in his flight, he  
should never be secure from the  
arrows of Bambarra.”

On Mr. Park’s arrival at Jarra,  
the frontier town of the Moorish  
kingdom of Ludamar, he solicited  
by presents the leave of Ali, the  
king, to pass, through his territo-  
ries; which was granted. The  
author accordingly left Jarra on the

27th of February; and here began his misfortunes. The Moors, unfeeling, proud, ignorant, and fanatical, hated, shouted at, and abused him: they plundered him, and openly: for it was lawful, they said, for a Mohammedan to plunder a Christian. Mr. Park, however, pursued his journey, and on March 14th reached Sompaka, a large town: where he lodged at the house of a negroe who made gunpowder.

At the village of Samee, Mr. Park was seized by a party of Moors, and conducted back to Bennewa, the residence of Ali. He suffered here all that religious hatred and ferocity cruelly could inflict: ridicule and confinement were punishments too light for a forlorn traveler and a Christian; and except the persecution was continual, the malice of the Moors was not satisfied. His eyes were to have been put out merely because they looked like cat's eyes, and he escaped death only by the circumstance of a pistol shot at a boiling fire.

At length, after a variety of hardships, Mr. Park was fortunate enough, on the 2d of July, to escape from the Moors. Traversing the wilderness, in which he suffered exceedingly from hunger and thirst, on the 8th of July, he reached a negroe town, called Wawera, belonging to Manang, king of Bambarra. Continuing his journey from this place, in company with some inhabitants of Kaarta, he passed through several towns of Bambarra; and on the 21st of July, he came in sight of Sego, and of the great object of his mission; the long sought-for

Niger, glittering to the sun, as broad as the Thames, and flowing to the eastward.\* 'I haste the brink,' says Mr. Park, having drank of the water up my fervent thanks in praise of the great Ruler of all things having thus far crowned my vows with success.†

The city of Sego, the capital of Bambarra, consists of four towns, two on the north and two on the southern side of the Niger. These are surrounded by high mud walls; the houses are built of clay, and are of a conical form, with flat roofs: the number of inhabitants is nearly thirty thousand. The boats here (used for crossing the Niger, or Joliba waters), are composed of the trunks of two large trees joined together, not side by side, but endways. Mr. Park was prevented from crossing over to the southern bank of the Niger, by an order from Mankoro, king of Bambarra, and was to spend the night in a dilapidated village. At this village, however, one would receive him; and preparing to pass the night under the branches of a tree, in a hurry, amid a storm, when he was rescued by a woman who was released from the labours of the field, as he was at the hut of this female, his wants were relieved and his journey resumed.\*

The king of Bambarra, having heard, from the Moors, of the unfavourable reports of Mr. Park, sent him a bag containing five hundred small kowries, † and an order

\* The words related by Mr. Park were verified by the dukes of Devonshire, and are under the head of Poetry in this volume.

† Small shells, 250 of which are nearly equal in value to a shilling.

quence of which, proceeded eastward of the Niger.

course along the river, which are very dark passed through Sibidoo and Kea, and on; here he crossed the river, the end of his road. The reasons induced him to proceed were sufficient to justify some down by sickness and fatigue; he was of little value to procure; the king of Bammakoo were nearly spent; but by charity, he was a faithful charity; if he on his journey, it must be very subjected to the river, and he had expected to be mercifully might gain no new insight what he had gained from him. Before he ever, he inquired of the negro traders, he the Niger, and the river in its vicinity.—on which he received p. 213—217. We extract it, but we are limited by our limits will not admit of quotation. As to the Niger, Mr. Park's testimony is ignorant of its describing the amazing course only in general saying that they believe in the world's end. he the swamps on the bank of the Niger, Mr. Park intended to return westward on the northern bank. He intended, instead of the former route, he continued along the Niger;

depending for a precarious subsistence, and for accommodation, on the charity of the negroes, and sometimes purchasing relief by writing saphies, or charms to procure wealth and avoid misfortunes. In these saphies, both the Mohammedan and pagan natives place a superstitious confidence.

At a town called Bammakoo, Mr. Park quitted the Niger, and proceeded to Sibidooloo, the frontier town of the kingdom of Manding. After having remained here a few days, he pursued his journey to Kamalia, where he was kindly received by a Bushreen named Kafra Taura. Kafra informed Mr. Park that it was impossible to pass the Jalonka wilderness at that season of the year: he offered to lodge and subsist him till the time when the rivers should be fordable and the grass burnt; and finally to take him along with the caravan to Gambia. Influenced by the kindness of Kafra, and by the prospect of dangers which awaited him, if he immediately pursued his journey, Mr. Park remained at Kamalia from the 16th of September to the 19th of April. During this long interval, he was diligent in augmenting his information concerning the climate, the production of the country, the manners, customs, and dispositions of the natives, and the chief branches of their commerce.

Concerning the disposition of the women, Mr. Park's testimony agrees with that of Mr. Ledyard. They are uniformly benevolent.

Among the negroes, plurality of wives is allowed. Although the African husbands possess unlimited authority, they are not cruel, and rarely jealous: instances of conjugal infidelity are not common.

The

The Africans have no astronomical knowledge; and the little which they pretend to know of geography is false: they imagine that the earth is an extended plain, beyond which is the sea; or river of salt water; and on the farther shores of which are situated two countries called Tobaudoo-doo and Jong-fang-doo, 'the land of the white people,' and 'the land where slaves are sold.'

In a chapter on the state and sources of slavery in Africa, Mr. Park declines the discussion of the question how far the system of slavery is promoted by the slave traffic carried on by the nations of Europe, and merely expresses his belief that, in the present unenlightened state of the minds of the Africans, 'a discontinuance of the slave-trade would not be attended with such beneficial effects as many wise and worthy persons expect.'

On the 19th of April, Mr. Park with Kaffra, four slaves, and the caravan of 27 slaves, left Kamalia, and on the 23d they entered the Jallonka wilderness; which was traversed on foot, and with great expedition, in five days: the distance across the wilderness is a hundred miles. After having crossed the black river, a principal branch of the Senegal, the caravan arrived on May 3d at Malacotta; where Mr. Park obtained information of a war which had happened between the kings of Foota Torra and of Jaloff.

Without experiencing any extraordinary hardships, or remarkable accidents, the caravan, after a journey of 500 miles, on the 4th of June 1797, arrived at Medina, the capital of the king of Wooll's dominions, which Mr. Park had left in December, 1795. He proceeded

hence to Pilania, and there met his friend Dr. Laidley, who received him with great joy and satisfaction as one risen from the dead. He had now an opportunity of repaying his benefactor Kaffra, kind slave-merchant, who parted from him with great regret. On the 17th of June, Mr. Park began his passage on board an American ship which had entered the Gambia in order to purchase slaves, and in 35 days arrived at Antigua, which port they were obliged to make on account of the leaking of the vessel. On the 24th of November Mr. Park took his passage in the Chesterfield packet, and arrived in England on the 22d of December, 1797, after an absence of two years and seven months.

The volume concludes with an insertion, entire, of geographical illustrations and maps by Rennell. A portrait of Mr. Park and several other plates are introduced.

---

*Travels in Africa, Egypt, and  
from the Year 1792 to 1795  
W. G. Browne. 4to. 17*

AN adequate knowledge of a country so extensive as Africa, and which it is so difficult to explore, can only be expected from the enterprise and the labours of many travellers. Mr. Park traversed a vast tract, settled many dubious questions in geography, and exhibited a picture of the manners and arts of the new people. The present author had a more extensive range, and added much to our information con-

what he has discovered is not inconsiderable value. He has given (presume) an accurate account of the government and of the river; \* and to have done this would have been rare, since he had time only to make his observations on the inhabitants of the river; the river-Fâr do not exceed a thousand.

and Syria, the public accounts; yet Mr. Gray's marks and descriptions produce entertainment, and frequently communicate. We shall briefly mark and occasionally give

what is observed at Alexandria in the first chapter contains of this city. One of the undertakings was to describe the ruins of the temple of Ammon, in which he was successful. In his next

Alexandria to Raïssa, he rightly describes the river; now elevated in the consideration by two memorable late destruction of France, and the murder of fifteen thousand

chapter concerning Kaïssa, he describes the Beys, the government of the state of politics there. We do not incline to give any more from this chapter, but mark concerning Mr.

Gray's poetical description of Egypt during the inundation of the Nile.

Mr. Gray's well-known description of Egypt, as immersed under the influx of the Nile, is exquisitely poetical, but far from just. In Upper Egypt the river is confined by high banks, which prevent any inundation into the adjacent country. This is also the case in Lower Egypt, except at the extremities of the Delta, where the Nile is never more than a few feet below the surface of the ground, and where inundation of course takes place. But the country, as may be expected, is without habitations. The fertility of Egypt arises from human art. The lands near the river are watered by machines; and if they extend to any width, canals have been cut. The soil in general is so rich as to require no manure. It is a pure black mould, free from stones, and of a very tenacious and unctuous nature. When left uncultivated, I have observed fissures, arising from the extreme heat, of which a spear of six feet could not reach the bottom.

In chap. 6. Mr. Browne thus briefly describes the charmer of serpents:

'Romeili is an open place, of an irregular form, where feats of juggling are performed. The charmers of serpents also seem worthy of remark, their powers appearing extraordinary. The serpent most common at Kahira is of the viper class, and undoubtedly poisonous. If one of them enter a house, the charmer is sent for, who uses a certain form of words. I have

the words Cairo, Damietta, and Rosetta, the author uses what he says of them, Kahira, Damiat, and Rashid.

from which see our department of Characters.

K k

seen

seen three serpents enticed out of the cabin of a ship, lying near the shore. The operator handled them, and then put them into a bag. At other times I have seen the serpents twist round the bodies of these Psylli in all directions, without having had their fangs extracted or broken, and without doing them any injury.\*

At Cobbé, a town in Dar-Für, situated lat. 14° 11' long. E. G. 24° 5' the author was detained for a long time, by an order from the sultan Abd-el-rachman-el-rashid; and here he suffered a dangerous illness, and was robbed by the villainy of his agent who attended him from Kahira.

The route of Mr. Browne on his return from Dar-Für was through Kahira, and thence to Damiatt. On the occasion of mentioning this latter place, he relates an anecdote descriptive of the character of the people under the Mamlük government:

'A circumstance had recently occurred, tending to paint the character of the people under the Mamlük government. A cashier, but not of the highest order, under Murad Bey, who had been disgraced a short time before, retired to Damiatt to avoid his master's anger. He had not long resided there, when, having heard more favourable tidings, he made an inquiry for some person, capable of exchanging for him a sum in Turkish money, for the like in that of Europe current in the country. Accordingly three Jews were found, who promised to supply him according to his desire. They went round the city, and borrowed much

in addition to what they possessed, and at length carried the cashier to the amount of five and six thousand patack. As soon as no sooner furnished with money, than he directed them to be murdered, and his boat ready, caused their bodies to be packed in baskets, and put in a small boat of his train. He then set off for Kahira. On arriving at a village a little way up the Nile, the baskets were disembarked, he ordered them to be safely carried till further directions should be given. It was some time before the villagers took notice of the packages, or dared to open them in the absence of the owner. At length having observed a quantity of blood near one of the baskets, they entertained suspicions, they opened the three, and news was immediately carried to Damiatt that three Jews had been found in that condition. Those under the cognizance such accidents are a memorial of the whole of the reign of Murad Bey. He replied with loud laughter, saying, "Are not three dogs? There is an end of them."

At Damiatt, the author embarked for Yaffé, at which place he made a passage of five days. He visited Jerusalem, Berath, Nazareth, Acré, Tyre, Antioch, Aleppo, Damascus. From Antioch he proceeded to Constantinople.

At Damascus, the author made the entrance of the grand mosque, and returned from Mecca:

'On the day after my arrival at Damascus, I was entertained with the ex-

\* We have given under our head of Characters, in this volume, an account of the celebrated Pasha Jezzar of Acré.

a grand caravan from Mecca. The caravan was lined for some miles, and its length, with innumerable spectators, all impressed with curiosity, some with anxiety for their friends and relations, with reverence for the sacred Lion. Some of the more opulent, or pilgrims, were carried in litters, (*tattarawân*), but the greater number in a kind of chairs, two and two, placed on the back of camels. They did not seem much fatigued, though it is said they had suffered from the want of water.

On the Saturday following, was the entrance of the Pasha of Damascus, who is commonly the *Emir*, or chief of the caravan. First appeared three regiments of cavalry, mounted on Arabian horses, variously armed and clothed, but on the whole forming a mean display. These were preceded by fifteen men on dromedaries, with musketoons, or large pistols, placed before them, and moving on a swivel, in every direction.

This destructive instrument is said to have passed from the Persians to the Syrians. Some of the great officers of the city were seen, well mounted, and decorated with attire. Then came part of the Pasha of Tripoli's Janizaries, clothed and armed; that the Pasha himself, with his officers, and the remainder of his guard. Next the *tattarawân* belonging to the Pasha of Damascus, another body of a hundred dells, a company of thirty musketoons, a hundred infantry Albanians, in uniform, marching two and two, like troops. Before the latter was the standard of the prophet, the *Sherifi*, of green silk, with

sentences of the korân embroidered in gold, and the magnificent canopy brought from Mecca, guarded by a strong body of Muggrebiûs, or western Arabs, on foot. Then passed the Pasha's three tails, (generally of white horses) borne by three men on horseback; twelve horses, a Pasha of two tails has only six) richly caparisoned, and each bearing a silver target and a sabre; six led dromedaries, in beautiful housings; numbers of the chief persons of the city followed, among whom were the aga of the Janizaries, the governor of the castle, and the *mo-hassel*. Last came the Pasha himself, in a habit of green cloth adorned with fur of the black fox, preceded by his two sons, the eldest about fourteen, all mounted on the most spirited steeds of Arabia, and followed by his household troops, to the number of four hundred, well armed and mounted. More than a hundred camels preceded the rest, bearing the tents and baggage of the Pasha. The whole was conducted without any noise or tumult, to the great credit of the Damascus mob, who had been waiting several hours without their usual repast.

Respecting all works of the nature of that before us, in order to determine the writer's claim to public regard and gratitude, the sum and novelty of the information communicated are principally to be considered. We have already said that Mr. Browne relates many new and important facts: but they might have been told in a narrower compass, and would have been more useful if more methodically disposed. The want of arrangement is indeed a material evil; and if the author confesses this want,



he only shifts, but does not entirely remove, the charge which is to be attached to him. Mental entertainment is an object, we hesitate to say a subordinate one, at which books of travel aim; and although we are not all Epicureans, to exhibit passages which win the praise of elegance of narration or grandeur of description, still we frequently, during the perusal of the book, found our attention engaged and our curiosity gratified. Yet, if mental entertainment was intended, mental disgust must be the sure consequence of several parts of the work, which are obnoxious to the feelings and opinions of the generality of readers. Some passages, a regard to decency should have expunged; and some should have been suppressed from a becoming respect for the prejudices of mankind. The pomp of language but imperfectly conceals the obscenity of ideas; and images of corrupt enjoyment may be seen through the veil of a writer's allusions. Religion, of whatever kind, or denomination, is inviolable; sometimes by insinuation, and sometimes by direct and open attack. The follower of Mohammed and the disciple of Christ seem to be alike objectionable to Mr. Brown; and he speaks of 'an infernal hatred which two divinely inspired religions could alone inspire.—His style, comprehending under that term *images* that their *signs*, is open to great reprehension.

Yet, after all abatements, have been made from the praise of the author, much must remain to him. As a traveller, he appears to possess many excellent qualities: patience, courage, a blessed vigilance, observation, and acuteness of

writer; mind; been; that I elude some pure; he is; cile a preface

In; fious might to the with saying bly, praise forced

The II

T have public have due t gu the too lo rated detail tive n tent e ral no in the thier the e

To has pr by her Socie trinas Th of fir Afian

arches. In the preliminary, he opens the plan of, by taking a comprehensive view of its nature and ob-shewing, with equal and eloquence, the acts, which, through perseverance, it would lue. And it is, perhaps praise we can be-performance, to say, es which it expresses pletely realized.

cond anniversary develops more fully the those subjects which to the society to investigate a general and re of the state of the ces in Asia, which he containing many hid-; that, when brought ld not only be valua-ophy, but serviceable al and commercial in-kind.

anniversary discourse elegant epitome of the y of the Hindûs. He with a geographical de-India, upon the most le, which he considers in extent to the con-ropes. He then pro-: a few outlines of the the Hindûs, and quotes assage from the geogra-of Dionysius, to prove raordinary people have ther in their appearance during a long course of learned president next at their civil history, ie middle of the nine-ry, from the present olved in a cloud of fan-at we possess only. four a of satisfying our curi-

osity concerning it, namely, "their languages and letters, their philosophy and religion, their old sculpture and architecture, and the written memorials of their sciences and arts." Of all these, he gives a most learned and interesting account; and from the whole he draws this conclusion, "that the Hindûs had an immemorial affinity with the old Persians, Ethiopians, and Egyptians; the Phenicians, Greeks, and Tuscans; the Scythians or Goth, and Celts; the Chinese, Japanese, and Peruvians; and that, as no reason appears for believing that they were a colony from any one of those nations, or any of those nations from them, it may be fairly inferred, and that they all proceeded from some central country."

The fourth discourse gives a concise account of the Arabs previous to the Mahomedan revolution, together with some admirable philological remarks on their language, and some observations on their ancient religion, monuments, and arts. Of their religion, he observes, "we may safely pronounce, that before the introduction of Mahomedanism, the noble and learned Arabs were Theists, but that a stupid idolatry prevailed among the lower orders of the people. That until their emigration, no trace of any philosophy but ethicks, is to be found among them; and that even their system of morals, generous and enlarged as it seems to have been in the minds of a few illustrious chieftains, was on the whole miserably depraved for a century, at least, before Mahommed."—"The distinguishing virtues, which they boasted of inculcating and practising, were, a contempt of riches, and even of death; but in the age

of the seven poets, their liberality had deviated into wild profusion, their courage into ferocity, and their patience into an obstinate spirit of encountering fruitless dangers."

The result of the learned author's inquiries concerning Arabia seems to confirm the hypothesis, that the Hindûs and Arabs are totally distinct races of people; but that a commercial intercourse had subsisted between them from time immemorial.

Tartary, which an elegant writer has, by a strong metaphor, denominated the "foundery of the human race," is the subject of the learned president's fifth discourse. He gives a general but accurate description of that vast region; he takes a view of the manners of its inhabitants; of their languages and letters; of their progress in civilization; of the spirit of their religion and laws; of their civil history; of their ancient monuments; and of their proficiency in arts and sciences antecedent to the age of Zengiz Khân; and the general corollary which he forms from the whole of the facts and circumstances brought forward in this and the two preceding discourses, is to the following effect; namely, "That the far greater part of Asia has been peopled, and immemorably possessed by three considerable nations, called Hindûs, Arabs, and Tartars; each of them divided and sub-divided into an infinite number of branches, and all of them so different in form and features, language, manners, and religion, that if they sprang

originally from a common root must have been separated far

In his sixth discourse he de-  
scribes the ancient empire of Iran, known by the name of Persia, gives a deeply-learned and masterly dissertation on the dialects of that country, the *Pahlavi*, and the *Parsi*. *Zend* and *Old Pahlavi*, he tells us, "are almost extinct in Iran among six or seven thousand who reside chiefly at Yezd, Cirmân, there are very few who can read *Pahlavi*, and scan who can even boast of knowing *Zend*; while the *Parsi*, which remains almost pure in the *Samah*, has now become, by a termixture of numberless words, and many imperceptible changes, a new language, finely polished, by a series of writers in prose and verse, analogous to the different idiom gradually formed in Europe, after the subversion of the Roman empire. This last language, so far from that which is written and spoken by the modern Persians, and is as generally understood in the polished nations of Asia, but especially in India, as the French in Europe: it is the current language of courts, and that in which state affairs are transacted. *Zend*, which was the language of ancient Persia, and which the *Zeratushti*, or Zoroaster, wrote, sir William Jones, testifies to have been a dialect of the Sanscrit. And he is decidedly of opinion that the

\* M. Anquetil du Perron, the author of the *Zendavestâ*, which he asserts was written by Zoroaster, but which is, in fact, a mere modern fabrication, has given a list of the *Zend* and *Pahlavi* dialects, that the *Parisi* at Surat enabled him to collect, and that confirms the opinion of sir William Jones.

ived from the Chal-

neval religion of *Iran*,

"That it was that ac Newton calls the religions, namely, "a at one supreme God rld by his power, and overned it by his propious fear, love, and im; a due reverence d aged persons; a pa n for the whole human compassionate tender- the brute creation."—

ly can be more truly such a system of devo- stem which," as fir

observes, "was too long duration among was succeeded by the oroafter, which was, ruption of the Brah-

h discourse treats of respecting whom he elf to a philosophical heir origin, which he same source as that of

And he observes, in ith the most perfect t the *Buddha* of the unquestionably the

There is indeed ence now in our pos- ify us in saying with- at the religion of the Japanese, is, with a rable exceptions, the nciples, as that of the vers of *Buddha* in the lon, in the Pegue or ire, in Siam, and in hibet. This religion have been introduced out the first century in æra.

th discourse he takes

a wide survey of the borderers, mountaineers, and islanders of Asia. He commences in the Red Sea; and, after making some remarks on the *Abyssinians*, and paying a just compliment to the talents and accuracy of the celebrated Mr. Bruce, he encircles all Asia, observing the characters, languages, and religions of the inhabitants of its principal islands and mountains; and concludes with a general description of the ancient Greeks and Phrygians, and the islanders in the Mediteranean.

His ninth discourse, *On the origin of families and nations*, forms a general corollary to the foregoing dissertations, and is certainly the most ingenious, and not the least learned, or finished of his lucubrations on Asiatic literature. But whether his reasoning be as conclusive, as it is splendid and plausible, is a question of too much importance to be lightly discussed, and which we shall therefore postpone until a future occasion. It is sufficient at present to observe, that he endeavours to establish the hypothesis that all the various races of mankind originally migrated from Persia. His concluding paragraph, however, contains so much truth, expressed with so much force and elegance, that we cannot deny ourselves the pleasure of citing it.

"My design," says he, "of tracing the origin and progress of the five principal nations, who have peopled Asia, and of whom there were considerable remains, in their several countries, at the time of Mahommed's birth, is now accomplished; succinctly, from the nature of these essays; imperfectly, from the darkness of the subject, and scantiness of my materials; but clearly

clearly and comprehensively enough, to form a basis for subsequent researches. You have seen as distinctly as I am able to shew, who those nations originally were, whence and when they removed toward their final stations; and in our future annual discourses, I propose to enlarge on the particular advantages to our country and to mankind, which may result from our sedulous and united inquiries into the history, science, and arts of these Asiatic regions, especially of the British dominions in India, which we may consider as the centre (not of the human race, but) of our common exertions to promote its true interest; and we shall concur, I trust, in opinion, that the race of man, to advance whose manly happiness is our duty, and will of course be our endeavour, cannot long be happy without virtue, nor actively virtuous without freedom, nor securely free without rational knowledge."

Upon must be of all Taken ly to ledge; of new where tractate the political prosper tions. fertation ing, p sical; quence tamene tedious plication of writt excellen unsuita languag riod of it,) is ing the which sed; a William ing to ous and of both tural to style.

Asiatic history, civil and natural, is the subject of his tenth discourse. He begins with civil history, contrary to the rule laid down by lord Bacon, and gives a general outline of it. He informs us with strict truth, "that all our historical researches have confirmed the Mosiac accounts of the primitive world;" and he well observes, "that our testimony on that subject ought to have the greater weight; because, if the result of our observations had been totally different, we should nevertheless have published them, not indeed with equal pleasure, but with equal confidence; for truth is mighty; and whatever be its consequences must always prevail."

This eleventh, and last discourse, which sir William Jones delivered about six weeks before his death, of sir

Asiatic words, in Roman letters, a subject that ought to be strictly attended to by students in Oriental literature, as the caprice shewn by different writers in spelling Asiatic words, has occasioned great confusion, and many mistakes.

His next dissertation is on the gods of Greece, Italy, and India; wherein he enters into a most learned and ingenious investigation to prove the affinity between the systems of Polytheism that prevailed among the Greeks and Romans, and the popular worship of the Hindûs; and moreover to shew that, in fact, they resemble the strange religions of Egypt, China, Persia, Phrygia, Phenicia, Syria, and, perhaps, some of the islands and northern kingdoms of America: that as to the Gothic system which prevailed in the northern regions of Europe, it was not merely similar to those of Greece and Italy, but almost the same in another dress, with an embroidery of images apparently Asiatic. He then draws a curious parallel between the gods of the Indian and European heathens, and infers from it, that a connection actually subsisted between the old idolatrous nations of Egypt, India, Greece and Italy, "long before they emigrated to their several settlements, and consequently before the birth of Moses; but that the truth of this proposition in no degree affects the truth and sanctity of the Mosaic history, which, if confirmation were necessary, it would rather tend to confirm."

An inquiry into the chronology of the Hindûs comes next; and our author fathoms the subject with great depth of learning as well as with singular ability. He leaves

no part of it unexplored: and he displays a very extensive and accurate knowledge of astronomical science.

A most learned and scientific dissertation on the antiquity of the Indian zodiac follows the above inquiry; and he has demonstrated, in the most satisfactory manner, in confutation of the opinion maintained by the ingenious M. Montúca, "that the Indian division of the zodiac was not borrowed from the Greeks or Arabs, but has been known by the Hindûs from time immemorial, and was probably invented by the first progenitors of that race, before dispersion."

His next tract is on the literature of the Hindûs, in which he gives a succinct account of the principal books extant among them, taken from a Sanscrêet book, intitled, a view of learning, communicated to him by a learned Pandit. To this account he has subjoined an interesting commentary, shewing the progress which the Brâhmans have made both in practical and speculative knowledge. Among a variety of very curious facts, he informs us, Mohsani Fâni, the author of the Dabistân, describes in his first chapter a race of old Persian sages, who appear, from the whole of his account, to have been Hindûs; and we cannot doubt that the book of Mahâbâd or Menu, which was written," he says, "in a celestial dialect, means the Vêda; so that as Zoroaster was only a reformer, we find in India the true source of the ancient Persian religion. From the Vêdas," continues sir William, "are immediately deduced the practical arts of chirurgery and medicine, music,

music, dancing, and archery, which comprises the whole art of war and architecture, under which the system of mechanical arts is included."

"Infinite advantage may be derived by Europeans, from the various medical books in Sanscrét, which contain the names and descriptions of Indian plants and minerals, with their uses, discovered by experience, in curing disorders." Of the Sanscrét language he observes, "that its profody contains almost all the measures of the Greek; and that it is remarkable, that the language of the Brâhmans runs very naturally into Sapphicks, Alcaicks, and Iambicks." Astronomical works in this language are exceedingly numerous: seventy nine of them are specified in one list; and if they contain the names of the principal stars visible in India, with observations on their positions in different ages, what discoveries may be made in science, and what certainty attained in ancient chronology!"

The other tracts in the first volume consist of some remarks on the Second Classical Book of the Chinésé; of a Scientific Dissertation on the Lunar Year of the Hindûs; of a Treatise on the Musical Modes of the Hindûs; of a Philological Account of the mystical Poetry of the Persians and Hindûs; of the Island of Hinzuan; of a Conversation with an Abyssinian concerning the City of Gwender and the Source of the Nile; and some Remarks on the Course of the Nile, of a Treatise on the Indian Game of Chés; and of five or six short Miscellaneous Essays on Oriental Subjects. Of these tracts, that on the musical modes of the Hindûs, is the most interesting, and by far

the most elegant; but all of them contain much curious information, and manifest the universal learning and strenuous diligence of the author.

The second volume of his works contains several valuable botanical essays, comprising observations on Indian plants, together with a catalogue of them, given in their Sanscrét, and as many of their Linnean names, as could be obtained. After these essays, follows his celebrated grammar of the Persian language, the universally acknowledged merits of which make it altogether useless to praise. The preface to the grammar is one of the most masterly, spirited, and elegant of all Sir William Jones's philological compositions.

To the Grammar, the editor of these works has added, a history of the Persian language, which was Sir William's original intention to have annexed to it in the year 1771, when the grammar was first printed. In this treatise, he takes a comprehensive view of his subject, traces the progress of the Persian language through a period of two thousand years, and relieves the dryness of the narrative by interpersing it with pleasing citations from the poets and moral writers of Persia.

The last tract in this volume is a Commentary on Asiatic Poetry, written in the Latin language, and it is no less distinguished for various and extensive learning, than for pure taste, and correct and elegant composition. Our only material objection to this treatise, is, the language in which it is written. Surely the English tongue is sufficiently copious to express o  
ide

ideas on any subject whatever. Why then render a work of this nature repulsive to men of the world, by writing in a language in which, it is well known, they are not conversant? It has indeed been said, in defence of the practice of writing on learned subjects in the Latin, that, as it is a general language, it introduces a performance at once into the great commonwealth of letters. But as the French language is universally known throughout Europe, and as most English works of any importance, have, for these twenty years past, been translated into that tongue, we confess we can discover no possible utility in composing interesting works in Latin, especially on Oriental subjects, which it should be our first endeavour to clothe in an agreeable and familiar attire.

In the third volume of these works, we come to the most important and valuable of all sir W. Jones's translation, namely, his Version of the Institutes of Hindû Law, or, the Ordinances of Menu, according to the Gloss of Calluca, literally translated from the Sanscræet original. This work is a compendium of that system of duties, religious and civil, and of law in all its branches, which the Hindûs believe to have been promulgated in the beginning of time by Menu, the grandson of Brahmâ, and the oldest and holiest of legislators. According to the calculation of the learned translator, it received its present form about 880 years before the birth of our Saviour, and about 300 years subsequent to the promulgation of the Vêdas, or Hindû scriptures. No production of the present age contains so much new and curious matter. It throws more

light upon the Hindû system than all the publications that have heretofore appeared on the subject; and it proves beyond all dispute that the people of India had made great advances in civilization, at a period when the nations of Europe were in the rudest stage of social life. But it is peculiarly worthy of observation, that in many parts of it we find much of the wisdom, sublimity, and eloquence of the sacred scriptures; and though the text be deformed with innumerable absurdities, it always breathes the spirit of legislation and the fervour of a pious morality.

The last tracts in the third volume are, The Mahommedan Law of Succession to the Property of Intestates, in Arabic, from an original manuscript, with a verbal translation, preface, and notes; and, The Mahommedan Law of Inheritance from the Arabic text of Sirajiyah, with a preface and commentary. Both these tracts are of the utmost importance towards the due administration of civil justice in India, inasmuch as it regards upwards of three millions of British Mahommedan subjects; and they ought therefore to be studied with the greatest attention, by all gentlemen intending to enter the civil service of the hon. company.

The three remaining volumes, consist of many elegant compositions in Hindû literature, and some interesting translations from the Sanscræet.

---

*Asiatic Researches; or, Transactions of the Society instituted in Bengal, for inquiring into the History and Antiquities, the Arts, Sciences, and*



*and Literature, of Asia. P. 1. P.  
Printed by the Society for the  
Enlargement of the*

**W**HILE we look with satisfaction on the progress of this work, we cannot avoid repeating our doubts on the use of the Asiatic Society, which has been the cause of so much information. The Asiatic Society, in London, are the only ones of the kind in the world. The object of their institution is to collect and publish all the Asiatic literature, but they have not yet been able to extend their operations to the Asiatic provinces of Asia, and to the Asiatic provinces of Africa.

The Asiatic Society has engaged the attention and care of the Asiatic Society since its first institution, and the object of their inquiry has been to extend without measure. They have translated whatever is written in Asia, or produced by the Asiatic Society, and they have published the results of their inquiries. They have published accounts of natural history, and they have examined the Asiatic empires and states; they have disentangled the perplexities of Asiatic and mixed mathematics;

have speculated on ethics and metaphysics, and in the former of these branches of literature, have displayed the beauties of imagery and the charms of invention.

Objects so interesting cannot excite a desire for a further acquaintance with them; four volumes have been already published, and the fifth now makes its appearance; but the Asiatic Society have not been so widely diffused as their merit deserved. Nearly the whole of the Asiatic literature is distributed in the Asiatic provinces, and very few of the Asiatic literature reach Europe; and thus, and for other reasons, has given rise to the present re-publication, which contains the whole of the Asiatic literature of the Asiatic Society, without abridgement or mutilation.

We cannot omit to mention this without observing that in the volumes of this work may be found nearly all the truly valuable Asiatic literature which compose the Asiatic literature, and which we have just viewed, that is to say, all the Asiatic literature of the Asiatic Society, on subjects connected with Asiatic Literature, Natural History, Antiquities, which received his corrections, and were presented to him in a finished state to be corrected, of which he was so distinguished a member.

\* For an account of the third and fourth volumes of this work see our Re-



THE

# CONTENTS.

---

## HISTORY OF EUROPE.

### CHAP. I.

*general View of the Year 1799.—Hazardous Situation of Buonaparte, in consequence of the Destruction of the French Fleet.—Present State of Egypt.—Mammalukes.—Beys.—Arabs.—Jews.—Greeks.—Copts.—Force, Land and Marine, under the Command of Buonaparte.—Various Cares of Buonaparte.—Means of maintaining the Army.—And of recruiting and preserving it.—Buonaparte respects himself, and gives Orders to his Officers to respect, the Prejudices of all the Egyptians.—His Proclamation to the People of Egypt.—At great Pains to propagate, in all Mahometan Countries, a Belief of his Veneration for Islamism and the Prophet.—Treachery and Punishment of the principal Sheick, or Shereef, of Alexandria.—Endeavours of Buonaparte to blend and harmonize the French and the Egyptians.—Measures taken for the Accomplishment of that Design.—Grand Feast at Cairo, on the Anniversary of the French Republic.—Great Ceremony at the annual opening of the Grand Canal of Cairo.—Liberality of Buonaparte to the Egyptians.—Useful Institutions.—Government of Egypt attempted to be assimilated to the new Government in France.—Notables.—Departments.—And a general Assembly, or Divan, in Egypt.—Difficulty of operating and producing any permanent Change in the Minds of Barbarians.—Jealousies of the French.—Discontents.—Murmurs.—And Insurrections.—Particularly at Cairo.—This, with the others, subdued.—A general Amnesty.—Murad Bey defeated, with great Loss.—And forced to retreat to the Mountains.—The French, under the Command of Desaix, in Possession of the best Part of Upper Egypt . [1*

### CHAP. II.

*e French keep their Ground in Egypt.—Yet many Causes remain of Alarm.—Means used by Buonaparte, for obviating or encountering these.—An Alliance, offensive and defensive, between the Turks and Russians.—Expedition of the French into Egypt.—Objects of this avowed.—Or probable.—Preparations for the Expedition.—Disposition of the Troops.—And March.—Opposed by Mammalukes, Arabs, Samaritans, and other Syrian Tribes.*



## CONTENTS.

*vented by the Vigilance and political Address of the Government of Bombay*  
*—British Army assembled on the Coast of Coromandel.—Letter from Tippoo*  
*Sultaun to Lord Mornington.—Junction between the Nizam's Army and*  
*that of Madras.—This united Army marches against Seringapatam on one*  
*Hand.—While the Malabar Army advances towards it on the other.—*  
*Engagement between the Malabar Army and that of Tippoo Sultaun.—*  
*Junction between the Bombay or Malabar and the main Army.—Tippoo*  
*abandons the open Country, and takes Refuge in the Fortrefs of Seringapa*  
*tam.—Seringapatam taken by Storm.—Tippoo slain.—Distinguishing*  
*Features of the House of Hyder.—Acquisitions obtained by the Arts of Peace*  
*contrasted with the Conquests obtained by War.—Prosperity of the British*  
*Settlement on Prince of Wales's Island.—The Magnitude, and the Prospect*  
*presented by its natural Advantages.* [41

### CHAP. V.

*Determination of the Porte to repel the Invasion of Egypt.—Letter from th*  
*Grand Seignior to Tippoo Sultaun, on that Subject.—Tippoo's Answer.—*  
*A new Set of Iftaunitish Socinians.—Account, by Tippoo Sultaun, of th*  
*Christian Domination in India.—Complaints against the English.—Conse*  
*deracy for exterminating the Christian Infidels from India.—Reflection:*  
*—Hypocritical Conduct of the French towards the Turks.—Resentment*  
*and spirited Conduct of the Porte.—Alliance between the Porte and Russi*  
*—Change in the Turkish Ministry.—Memorial of the Porte to all foreign*  
*Ministers.—Turkish Manifesto, addressed to the British Minister at Con*  
*stantinople.—Character of the Turks.—Military Preparations of the Porte*  
*Councils and Views of the Russians.—Character and political Conduct of*  
*the Russian Emperor, Paul.—Treaty between Great Britain and Russia.—*  
*Russian Declaration of War against Spain.—The Emperor of Russia elect*  
*ed, by the dispersed Knights, Grand Master of Malta.—His Munificence*  
*to that Order.—New Establishment for its Maintenance, at St. Peter*  
*burgh.—A combined Russian and Turkish Fleet sails through the Dard*  
*nels into the Mediterranean.—And reduces the Venetian Islands on th*  
*Western Coast of Turkey in Europe.—Humane and liberal Conduct of th*  
*Conquerors of these to their Prisoners of War.* [6

### CHAP. VI.

*Difficulties of Colonization, Commerce, and Arts.—Re-action of the Exp*  
*dition to Egypt, on the Affairs of Europe.—Internal Policy of France*  
*—Violation of the Freedom of Elections.—Civil Dissentions.—Finance*  
*—Suppression of Newspapers.—Execution of the Laws against Ecclesiasti*  
*and Emigrants.—Escape and Return of banished Deputies, from Guiana*  
*to Europe.—Law for confiscating the Property of Exiles, in case of the*  
*avoiding or quitting the Place of their Banishment.—Debates in th*  
*Councils on this Subject.—Military Commissions, Trials, and Executio*  
*—Law for inquiring into all the Attacks that had been made on Perso*  
*and Property, from Motives of Enmity to the Public and its Friends.*  
[7]

Menaces against England.—Calumnies.—And These refuted, and retorted by the Publication of Letters to Colonel Tate, for carrying on a War, in Destruction.—Reflections thereon.—Parties in Directory.—Boastings, and vain-glorious Pretensions to Colonies, and the most proper Places for their from the Directory, to the Council of Five Hundred Expedition.—Apologies for invading Egypt with of War.—Joy and Exultation at the Landing of the French Nation.—And confident Predictions of great Glory, to the French Nation.—And Benefits to all the World, from the Naval Victory of Aboukir.—Efficiency of this Victory vilified by the French.—and Money.—The Light in which the Directory France, before the News from Aboukir.—Conduct of the Directory.—Manner in which they made Destruction of the French Fleet, at Aboukir, a new Proof of Power, to the Directory.—The Manner in which France received the Declaration of War by the Tsar sent to Constantinople.—French Answer to the Porte.—Refutation of this, by intercepted Letters of the French Legislative Councils to the Emperor.—Refutation about the Constitution.—The same Requests that were made in France, enforced in the conquest of Belgium.—Its Rapidity and Extent.—Subdu-

#### C H A P. VIII.

Congress of Rastadt.—Description of Germany.—The Germans, in all Ages, characterized by a Love of Liberty.—Three Colleges.—Vicissitudes in the History of the Empire.—Commercial Distinction of the

## CONTENTS.

concerned, at Rastadt, carried on without the Intervention of foreign Powers.—Secret Articles in the Treaties of Basle and Campo-Formio.—Violation of the latter, on the Part of the French, complained of by the Imperial Minister.—Basis proposed for a Pacification, by the French Plenipotentiaries.—Counter Propositions, by the Deputation of the Empire.—Continuation of Hostilities by the French.—Disputes concerning the Origin and Commencement of the War.—The Basis proposed by the French Plenipotentiaries agreed on by the secret Articles of the Treaty of Campo-Formio.—Secularizations proposed.—The Deputation agree to the Cession of half the Territory demanded by the French.—Who persist in their first Propositions.—Debates in the Diet of the Empire.—The Cession of the left Bank of the Rhine agreed to, by the Deputation, on certain Conditions.—Private Views of the individual States of the Empire.—The System of Secularization agreed to.—Farther Pretensions of the French.—Objections to these.—Jealousies and secret Views of both the negotiating Parties.—Rapacity and Venality of the French Directory.—Interesting and insidious Intervention of the French Plenipotentiaries, in Favour of certain Imperial Cities.—Relaxed and enfeebled State of the Germanic Constitution.—The German States arranged respectively around Prussia and Austria.—Fresh Pretensions of the French resisted by both these Powers.—Concessions of the French.—And of the Deputation of the Empire.—A Majority of the Deputation agrees to the French Propositions.—Protest in the Diet against their Vote.—Effect produced on the Negotiations at Rastadt, by the Approach of the Russians to Germany.—Conclusion of the Diet, on the Subject of the French Propositions, ratified by the Imperial Commissary.—Requisitions of the Deputation of the Empire, for the Relief of the right Bank of the Rhine.—Declaration of the French Plenipotentiaries against the Admission of Russian Troops into the Territory of the Empire.—Referred to the general Diet of the Empire of Ratisbon.—Entrance and Progression of the Russians into Germany.—Surrender of the Fortrefs of Ehrenbreitstein.—The French Army crosses the Rhine.—And penetrates into Saxia.—French Proclamation.—And Address of General Jourdan to his Army, on their Entrance into Germany.—Taken into Consideration by the Deputation of the Empire.—Which recommends to the general Diet the Adoption of Means for a speedy Peace.—The Zeal of the Deputies for Peace, checked by the Imperial Commissary.—Preludes of War.

## C H A P. IX.

Attack on the French, by the King of Naples.—Secret Motives assigned for this.—Position of the Neapolitan Troops, after their Repulse from the Roman Territories.—And of the French.—The different Divisions of the French Army draw near to Naples.—Amidst general and constant Insurrections of the Natives of the Country.—Armistice proposed by the Neapolitan to the French General for an Armistice.—Rejected.—Massacres of the French.—Perilous Situation of the French Troops.—Desperate Resolution of Championnet.—Unexpectedly relieved from his Embarrassment by an Offer, for the third Time, of an Armistice.—The Neapolitan Troops etc

## CONTENTS.

*quate Capua.—Where they are succeeded by the French Garrison.—Disaffection of the Directory with Championet.—The Royal Family of Naples at Palermo.—Regency appointed, at Naples, in his Absence.—Championet's Vindication of his Conduct to the Directory.—Communication between Championet and the Malcontents of Naples.—Violent Fermentation in Naples.—Contest between the Royalists and Revolutionists.—Retreat of the Viceroy.—Escape of General Mack to Championet.—Total Disorganisation of the Neapolitan Army.—Assassination and Rapine.—Naples assaulted by the French Army.—Obstinately defended by the Lazzaroni.—Momentary Cease-fire from mutual Slaughter.—Improved by Championet.—Who restores to Humanity and Respect for St. Januarius draw over to the Side of the French.—Miracles.—Advertisement, by the Directory, to the Citizens of Naples.—Proclamation of Championet, in favour of the Provisionary Government of the Neapolitan Republic.—Uncertainty of the French and Nerves in the Hands of the French General.—Contrasts.—Triumph of Victory and Ambassadors sent from Naples to Paris.—The French claim much of the private Property of Naples claimed, to be distributed for the French Nation.—Civil Commissaries sent for to Paris.—The Decree of the Directory, on the Subject of Neapolitan Property, annulled by a Counter-Decree issued by the General.—Inauguration of the Directory.—A Decree for arresting Championet with other Generals, and trying them for Disobedience.—Another for bringing Persons, by public Fame, of Robbery or Dilapidation, to Trial by a Court-Martial.—These Trials prevented by new Struggles and Changes at Paris.—French Invasion of the small Republic of Lucca.—Factions there.—Revolution.—And Contributions.*

### CHAP. X.

*Meeting of the British Parliament.—Speech from the Throne.—Discussions in both Houses.—Army, Navy, and other Estimates.—Supplies.—Ways and Means.—Taxes.—New Measure of Finance.—Russian Subject.—Debates.—Eulogy on the Russian Emperor.—India Budget.—Amendments.—Bills for the Redemption of the Land-Tax.—Motion by Mr. Tierney, for the Prevention of any Negotiation that might prevent a Peace.—Suspension of the Habeas-Corpus-Act.—Conversation relating to the Treatment of Persons confined in the New State Prison.*

### CHAP. XI.

*Measures for the external Defence and internal Tranquillity of the British State.—Motion against any Negotiations that might prevent or impede the Negotiation of a Peace.—Negatived.—Bills for continuing the Suspension of the Habeas-Corpus.—Digression to the State Prison in Cold-Bath-Fields.*

### CHAP.

# CONTENTS.

## CHAP. XII.

*with Ireland.—Message from his Majesty, relative to that Subject.—  
tions preparatory to an Union. Debates thereon, in both Houses of  
ment.—Conferences between the Lords and Commons.—Joint Ad-  
from both Houses, to his Majesty.—New Arrangements respecting  
Militia Volunteer, and Provisional Cavalry.—Slave-Trade.* 292

## CHAP. XIII.

*Campo Formio suddenly formed.—Disregarded and mistrusted by  
arties.—Military Preparations.—General Jourdan receives Orders  
in the Campaign.—Immense Scale on which War is now carried  
Force and Position of the French and the Imperial Forces.—Plans of  
each.—Situation and Views of the Austrians.—The French Army  
at Mannheim.—Lays the Palatinate under Contribution.—And ad-  
into Suabia.—Contributions there also.—Jourdan appointed Com-  
mander-in-chief of the Armies in Germany and Switzerland. Positions of  
Austrians in the Country of the Grisons and in the Vorarlberg.—Maj-  
or-General Auffenberg, and attacks him at the same Time.—  
takes him, with the greater Part of his Troops.—The French Masters  
of, and almost all the Valley of the Rhine.—Plan of the French to com-  
plete the Conquest of the Country of the Grisons.—Massena repulsed in the  
Vorarlberg with much Loss.—The French General, Lecourbe, seizes on the  
Upper and Lower Engadine.—The French General, Desolles, attacks and  
takes the Post at Bormio.—The Army of the Archduke Charles passes the  
Rhine and advances in Suabia.—Movements and Positions taken by the  
Austrian and French Armies.—Battle between the Austrians and French.—  
French defeated, and forced to repass the Rhine.—The Austrians in  
possession of almost all Suabia.* 235

## CHAP. XIV.

*which pass the Rhine.—Positions of the Austrians in the Country of the  
Grisons, and in the Vorarlberg.—Complete Conquest of the Country of the  
Grisons, by the French.—The Austrians, under the Archduke Charles,  
leave the Lech, and advance into Suabia.—Nearly the whole of which falls  
into their Possession.—The French fall back to Stock-Ach and Engen.—Are  
forced to repass the Rhine.—Make themselves Masters of the Vallies of the  
Rhine.—The Inhabitants of the Tyrol take up Arms against the French,  
being defeated, are obliged to evacuate that Country.—Proclamation of  
the Archduke Charles to the People of Switzerland.—Massena appointed  
Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the Rhine, the Danube, and of Ob-  
er-Italy.—Breaking up of the Congress at Rastadt.—Injury offered to  
the French Ambassador, at Vienna.—Conferences at Saltz.—  
Declaration of the French Deputies to the Congress at Rastadt.—General  
Convention of the Allies.—The French are entirely driven out of the Country  
of the Grisons, and the Austrians take Possession of the left Bank of the Rhine.*  
L 1 2  
—Massena





## CONTENTS.

donald, with all his Army, evacuates the Kingdom of Naples.—Crosses the Appenines.—Makes himself Master of Modena, Reggio, Parma, and Placentia.—But is defeated in a Series of Battles, on both Sides of the Trebbia, by Marshal Suwarroze.—Morcau, who had crossed the Appenines, with a View of drawing near to Macdonald, and gained several Advantages, on the Approach of the Russian Commander, retires to Genoa.—Reduction of the Citadel of Turin.—Insurrection of the Inhabitants of Tuscany.—Macdonald accomplishes his Retreat and Junction with Morcau.—Alexandria and Mantua surrender, by Capitulation.—Cardinal Ruffo, on the Twentieth of June, makes himself Master of the City of Naples.—Complete Deliverance, by the English Fleet, of the Kingdom of Naples.—Military Measures taken by the new French Directory.—The Command of the Army of Italy restored to Joubert, who puts his Troops in Motion on the Eleventh of August.—Battle of Novi.—Victory long doubtful at last decided in Favour of the Allies.—Enormous Loss on both Sides.—Conditional Capitulation of Tortona, which falls on the Eleventh of September.—General Suwarroze sets off for Switzerland.—Coni becomes the sole Object of the Campaign.—March of the Neapolitans and the Aretines against Rome.—General Garnier, French Commander, in Rome, surrenders the Roman Territory, by Capitulation, to Commodore Troubridge.—Siege and Capture of Ancona.—And of Coni.—Other Places taken by the Austrians.—Genoa and its small Territory, the only Possession remaining to the French, in Italy, at the Close of 1799.—Estimate of the Advantages gained on both Sides in the whole of the Campaign or Campaigns in Germany, Switzerland, and Italy.—Maritime Affairs. . . . . 276

## C H A P. XVI.

*Expedition, under the Command of the Duke of York, to Holland.*—Object of this.—Plan of Co-operation between Great Britain and Russia.—An Armament sets sail from Deal, on the thirteenth of August.—Plan of Operations.—Stormy Weather.—The British Troops land at Helder.—Force opposed to them.—Engagement.—The British Army gains Possession of Helder.—Surrender of the Dutch Fleet.—Position and Force of the Enemy.—An Action, in which they are defeated, and forced to retire to Alkmaer.—Engagement on the nineteenth of September.—Motives which induced the Duke of York to renew the Attack on the Enemy.—Several Places on the Zuyder-Sea, submit to the British Flag, and the Authority of the Prince of Orange.—The British Army, on the second of October, attacks the French.—Who are defeated.—Progress of the British Army to Alkmaer.—The French take Post on the Isthmus between Beverwick and the Zuyder-Sea.—The British moved forward to a new Position.—The French advance from Beverwick to meet them.—Engagement.—Night coming on, undecided.—The British Troops withdraw from their advanced Position to their former Station at Schagenbrug.—Attacks on the British at Schagenbrug.—Repulsed.—Farther Successes of the Marine Force of the British in the Zuyder-Sea.—Suspension of Arms.—Capitulation.—The British and Russian Forces return to England.—Meeting of the British Parliament in September.—Its Proceedings. . . . . 30

# CONTENTS.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The State of Military Operations, connected with that of the internal of the French Republic.—Character and Views of the French Directory the early Part of 1799.—State of Parties in France.—Principles and Artifices of the Directory.—Coalition of Parties against them.—Nex- tion of one-third of the Legislature.—And, on June 18, of a Revolu- tion.—Unexpected and sudden Arrival of Buonaparte from Egypt.*

## CHRONICLE.

1-

<i>Births in the Year 1799</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Marriages</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Promotions</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Deaths</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Sheriffs appointed by his Majesty in Council</i>	.	.	.	.	.

## APPENDIX TO THE CHRONICLE.

<i>London Gazette, June 22</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The like, August 17</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette Extraordinary, September 3</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The like</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The like, September 9</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette, September 10</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette Extraordinary, September 14</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The like, September 16</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette, September 21</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette Extraordinary, Sept. 24</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The like, October 24</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>London Gazette, October 26</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The Like, October 26</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The Like, November 16</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>The Like, November 23</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>New Constitution of the French Republic, Dec. 13</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Report of the Committee of Secrecy of the British House of Commons, Seditious Societies, March 15</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Abstract of the total Amount of the Loans raised by the British Government since the Year 1750</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Public Acts passed in the third Session of the eighteenth Parliament of Britain</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>An accurate Extract of the Prices of the Quartern Loaf, If heated at the Commencement and Conclusion of the several Mayoralties of London from 1735 to 1799, both inclusive</i>	.	.	.	.	.
<i>Average Prices of Corn for 1799</i>	.	.	.	.	.

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. \*197

## GENERAL VIEW.

*Result of the year 1796-7, collectively.*

—Bengal	£ 5,703,906	
Madras	1,996,328	
Bombay	315,937	
		8,016,171
—Bengal	3,862,942	
Madras	2,408,492	
Bombay	841,825	
		7,113,259
venues of the three Presidencies		902,912
supplies of Bencoolen, &c.		101,190
Remainder		801,722
Deduct farther interest paid on debts.		
	352,325	
	37,040	
	37,482	
		426,847
plus from the Territorial revenues	£ 374,875	
sales of imports, certificates, &c.		381,938
applicable to purchase of investments, payment of commercial charges, &c.		756,813
actually advanced for purchase of investments, payment of commercial charges, and in aid of the China interest,		
Bengal	£ 1,202,394	
Madras	642,048	
Bombay	286,913	
Bencoolen	48,183	
		2,149,538
amount applicable from revenues as before		1,392,725
invoiced to Europe in 1796-7, with charges		1,877,432

## GENERAL VIEW.

*Result of Estimates 1797-8, collectively.*

—Bengal	£ 5,743,848	
Madras	2,334,676	
Bombay	319,101	
		8,397,625
		<i>Charges</i>

# 198 ANNUAL REGISTER, 1799.

<i>Charges</i> —Bengal . . . . .	3,893,691	
Madras . . . . .	2,482,853	
Bombay . . . . .	844,050	
	<hr/>	7,220

Nett estimated revenue of the three Presidencies . . . . . 1,170

Deduct . . . . . 8

Supplies of Bencoolen, &c. . . . .

Remainder . . . . . 1,090

Deduct farther . . . . .

Interest on the debts . . . . . 570

Add . . . . . 51

Estimated amount, sales of imports, and certificates, &c. . . . . 50

Amount estimated to be applicable in 1797-8, to the purchase  
of investments, payment of commercial charges, &c. . . . . 1,010

## DEBTS IN INDIA.

Amount stated last year . . . . . 7,140

Amount this year . . . . . 9,290

Increase . . . . . 2,140

Debts transferred in the year . . . . . 540

## Debts bearing Interest.

Amount last year . . . . . 5,500

Amount this year . . . . . 7,400

Interest of debt bearing interest . . . . . 1,800

Amount of interest payable by accounts of last year . . . . . 410

Amount of interest payable by accounts of this year . . . . . 570

Increase of interest payable annually . . . . . 160

## ASSETS IN INDIA.

Consisting of cash, goods, &c. last year . . . . . 8,900

And by the present statement . . . . . 10,550

Excess of assets . . . . . 1,650

And

Excess of assets from the above increase of debts—the state

of Company's affairs of India is worse by . . . . . 570

H0

# PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. \*199

## HOME ACCOUNTS.

ount of sales	£	6,053,401
year	£ 2,108,908	
Company's goods alone	1,431,488	
more than last year	30,746	
fference in sale of Dutch goods		
pany's goods, estimated at		6,282,262
unted to		4,718,822
ated		1,556,060
ale of Company's goods, estimated at		6,555,116
unted to		5,946,468
han estimated		608,648
profit on private trade, estimated at		196,000
unted to		115,808
mate		80,198

## GENERAL RESULT.

ofe of year 1797-8, expected to be againft the	1,836,320
ce in consequence of issue of bonds, of aid by	
of fmaller payments for freight, &c. than ex-	
as in favour	540,646
balance of cash better than estimated	2,376,966

## ESTIMATES, 1798-9.

ales of Company's goods	5,905,927
-------------------------	-----------

## RESULT.

iting on a payment to the bank, amounting to	
and a large fum for freight, without reckoning an	
f capital, issue of bonds or loans, the balance	
Company, on 1ft of March, 1799, expected to be	1,318,937

## DEBTS AT HOME.

797	7,918,559
798	7,288,692
	Decrease

## CONTENTS.

<i>Notice of the Consulate respecting the English Prisoners of War in France</i>	
<i>Official Documents which preceded the Convention, stipulating the Cession of Egypt, by the French, but which Convention was never carried into Effect</i>	
<i>Imperial Autlic Decree to the Diet of Ratisbon, July 12</i>	
<i>Treaty of Alliance between the Emperor of Germany, and the King of the Two Sicilies</i>	
<i>Conclusum adopted by the Diet of Ratisbon, Sept. 7</i>	
<i>Note from the French Ministers, at Rastadt, to the Deputation of the Empire</i>	
<i>Substance of the Emperor's Answer, relative to the March of the French Troops</i>	
<i>Note of the French Ministers to the Deputation of the Empire, Jan. 31</i>	
<i>Note of the French Ministers to the Minister of the King of Hungary, Bohemia</i>	
<i>Note of the French Ministers, declaring their Determination at Rastadt</i>	
<i>The Executive Directory of the French Republic to all People, and to the Governments</i>	
<i>Imperial Autlic Decree to the German Diet, respecting the late Catastrophe at Rastadt</i>	
<i>Conditions of the Treaty of Union between the Country of the Grison and the Helvetic Republic</i>	
<i>Note, transmitted by the sublime Porte, to the Ambassador, from the King of Holland</i>	
<i>The Ministry of the Sublime Porte to the French Army in Egypt</i>	
<i>Note sent to the Spanish Minister, ordering him to leave Constantinople</i>	
<i>Protest of the King of Sardinia against the Conduct of the French, in relation to him from his Dominions</i>	
<i>Acknowledgment of the new Pope by Louis XVIII.</i>	
<i>Edict of the Emperor of Russia respecting Hamburg</i>	
<i>Proclamation of General Suwaroff to the Inhabitants of Lucerna</i>	
<i>Manifesto addressed to the Roman Nation on the Approach of the French Armies</i>	
<i>Note sent to all the foreign Ministers at Petersburgh</i>	
<i>Extract of an Order from St. Petersburgh, directed against Desmarest</i>	
<i>Ukase of the Emperor Paul to the Senate of Hamburg</i>	
<i>Treaty of Alliance between Russia and Portugal</i>	
<i>The like between Russia and Sweden</i>	
<i>Declaration made by the Emperor of Russia to the Members of the Diet of the Empire</i>	
<i>Declaration of War by the Emperor of Russia against Spain</i>	
<i>Answer of the King of Spain to the Manifesto of the Emperor of Russia</i>	
<i>The Minister Plenipotentiary of the Batavian Republic, to the French Minister for Foreign Affairs</i>	
<i>A Proclamation by the Prince of Orange</i>	



## CONTENTS.

<i>Proclamation of Sir Ralph Abercrombie to the Dutch</i>	293
<i>Message from the President of the United States of America to the Senate,</i>	296
<i>Speech of the President to both Houses of Representatives, Dec. 3</i>	298
<i>Secret Articles of the Treaty of Campo Formio</i>	301

## CHARACTERS.

<i>Egyptian Mode of taking Repasts; from Sonnini's Travels</i>	304
<i>Manners and Address of the Emperor Joseph II. from Wrazall's Correspondence</i>	ibid.
<i>Account of the Gaol of Philadelphia, and of the Laws of Pennsylvania, with respect to the Punishment of Crimes; from Weld's Travels</i>	305
<i>Character of Jezzar, the celebrated Pacha of Acré; from Brown's Travels,</i>	308
<i>Of the Manners of the Inhabitants of Dár-Fur; from the same</i>	310
<i>Some Account of Bondou and its Inhabitants, the Foulahs; from Park's Travels</i>	312
<i>Account of the Mainottes, the Descendants of the ancient Lacedemonians; from Taylor's Travels</i>	314
<i>Biographical Anecdotes of the late Tippoo Sultaun; together with an Account of his Revenue-Establishment of his Troops, &amp;c. from the Asiatic Annual Register</i>	316
<i>Memoirs of the Life of Charles Berns Wadstrom; by Helen Maria Williams</i>	322
<i>Life of Saussure, the Naturalist</i>	326
<i>Memoirs of the celebrated Astronomer, Le Monnier</i>	330
<i>Memoirs of the late Pope Pius VI.</i>	333
<i>Character and Manner of the Life of General Washington; from Weld's Travels</i>	344
<i>Sketch of the Life of the late William Seward, Esq.</i>	346
<i>Character of the Rev. Clayton Cracherode</i>	347
<i>Memoirs of Robert Merry, Esq.</i>	349
<i>Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. Tucker</i>	350
<i>Anecdotes of the late Admiral Earl Howe</i>	354
<i>Anecdotes of the late Mr. Bacon</i>	359
<i>Anecdotes of James Burnett Lord Monboddo</i>	363

## NATURAL HISTORY.

<i>On a submarine Forest, on the eastern Coast of England, by Joseph Correa de Serra, L. L. D. F. R. S. and A. S. from the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society</i>	367
<i>Description of the mountainous Part of the Province of Taurida; from Mr. Tooke's View of the Russian Empire</i>	373
<i>Account of the Ice Fox; from the same</i>	374



## CONTENTS.

*An Account of the Pearl-Fishery in the Gulph of Mavar April, 1757, by Henry J. Le Beck, Esq. from the Asiatick*  
*Extrañ of a Journal to the Peak of Teneriff, by M. M.*  
*Monges; from La Pérouse's Voyage round the World*  
*Account of the Corbiceau, an African Bird, from Valliant*  
*of the Birds of Africa*  
*Description of a Volcanic Island, recently formed in the Vici*  
*Captain Van Lozenhorn*

## USEFUL PROJECTS.

*List of Patents granted in the Year 1799*  
*Experiments and Observations on various Kinds of Manure*  
*diction, Esq. from the Transactions of the Society for the*  
*Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce*  
*On preserving Seeds in a State fit for Vegetation, by John*  
*the same*  
*Description of an easy Method of cleaning and Bleaching I*  
*by G. Edbroni, from Brugnatelli's Annali di Chimica*  
*Description of a Liqueur for discovering in Wines the Poisons*  
*as are injurious to Health, by Dr. Hachnemann, from*  
*Phisique*  
*On the Art of cleaning Woollen and other Cloths, by M.*  
*Bulletin des Sciences*  
*Experiments and Observations on the glutinous Part of Wine*  
*from Mémires de l'Institut National*  
*Experiments made with a Process to ascertain the Truth of*  
*Herbert's Opinion, respecting the Food of Plants, by M.*  
*from the Memoirs and Papers of the Bath and Mineral Waters*

## ANTIQUITIES.

*Temple of Dendera, in Egypt, from Smith's Travels*  
*Singular Treasury of the Abbey of Wicliffe, from Stow's*  
*Wicliffe*  
*Inquiry whether Hercules was acquainted with the River*  
*of the River, of G. H. H.*  
*Preparations made by the French for invading England,*  
*and Fourteenth Century, from Bouché-Latour*  
*Account of the Effects of Scrimmage, transferred from the I*

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS

*Of the Profane Style, introduced by Addison and his Country*  
*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*

## CONTENTS.

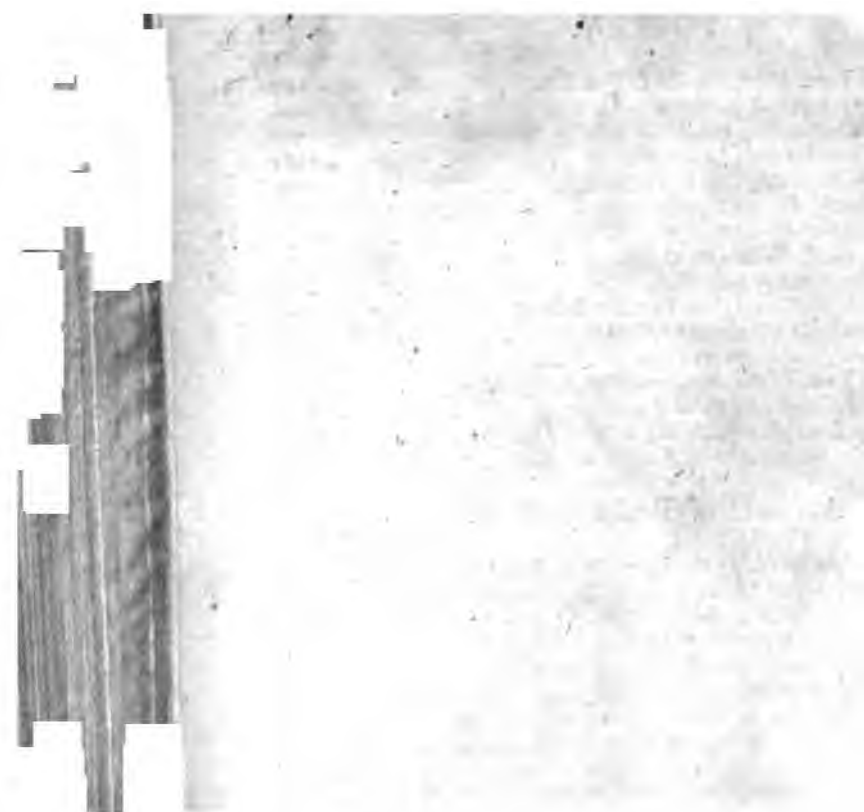
<i>Propriety in Females, from Mrs. More's Strictures on Female Education,</i>	436
<i>Female Sensibility, from the same</i>	437
<i>Miscellaneous Thoughts, by Montaignieu</i>	439
<i>Thoughts on Education, from Seward's Biographiana</i>	442
<i>Account of Elizabeth Woodcock, who remained buried in the Snow, without Food, for Eight Days</i>	446
<i>Defence of the City, in a Letter to the Editor</i>	448
<i>A Letter from the Pepper-box to the Salt-box</i>	449
<i>The Universality of Genius</i>	450

## POETRY.

<i>Ode for the New Year, 1799, by H. J. Pye, Esq.</i>	453
<i>Ode for the King's Birth-Day, by the same</i>	454
<i>Horace's Ode to Thaliarchus, translated by Miss Seward</i>	456
<i>A Peruvian King to his Son, by the same</i>	457
<i>Verses on his own Birth-Day, by C. J. Fox, Esq.</i>	ibid.
<i>A Negro Song, by the Dutchess of Devonshire</i>	ibid.
<i>Epilogue to the Play of Pizarro</i>	458
<i>Song in Pizarro, by R. B. Sheridan, Esq.</i>	460
<i>Pizarro, an excellent new Song</i>	ibid.
<i>Ode to the German Theatre, by the late Mr. Seward</i>	462
<i>Extract from Campbell's Pleasures of Hope</i>	463
<i>The Hopes of Love, from the same Poem</i>	465
<i>Apostrophe to the Poets of the Age, from the Anti-Jacobin</i>	466
<i>Simplicity; or the Curate, by Peter Pindar</i>	469
<i>Verses, written by Lord Hervey, during a Fit of Sickness</i>	470

## Account of Books for 1799.

<i>A Voyage round the World, in the Years 1785, 86, 87, and 88, by J. F. G. de la Pérouse, edited by M. L. A. Milet Murcau, translated from the French, 3 Vols. 8vo. with a Atlas. 1799.</i>	472
<i>Travels in the Interior Districts of Africa, performed under the Direction and Patronage of the African Association, in the Years 1795, 96, and 97, by Mungo Park, Surgeon; with an Appendix, containing Geographical Illustrations of Africa, by Major Rennel, 4to. 1799.</i>	489
<i>Travels in Africa, Egypt, and Syria, from the Year 1792 to 1798, by W. G. Broune, 4to. 1799.</i>	496
<i>The Works of Sir William Jones, in 6 Vols. 4to. 1799.</i>	500
<i>Asiatic Researches; or, Transactions of the Society instituted in Bengal, for inquiring into the History and Antiquities, the Arts, Sciences, and Literature, of Asia, Vol. 5, printed verbatim from the Calcutta Edition, 8vo. 507</i>	









**CIRCULATING**

**DO NOT REMOVE  
FOR USE IN LIBRARY BUILDING ON**

**Stanford University Library**  
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book,  
please return it as soon as possible, but  
not later than the date due.



